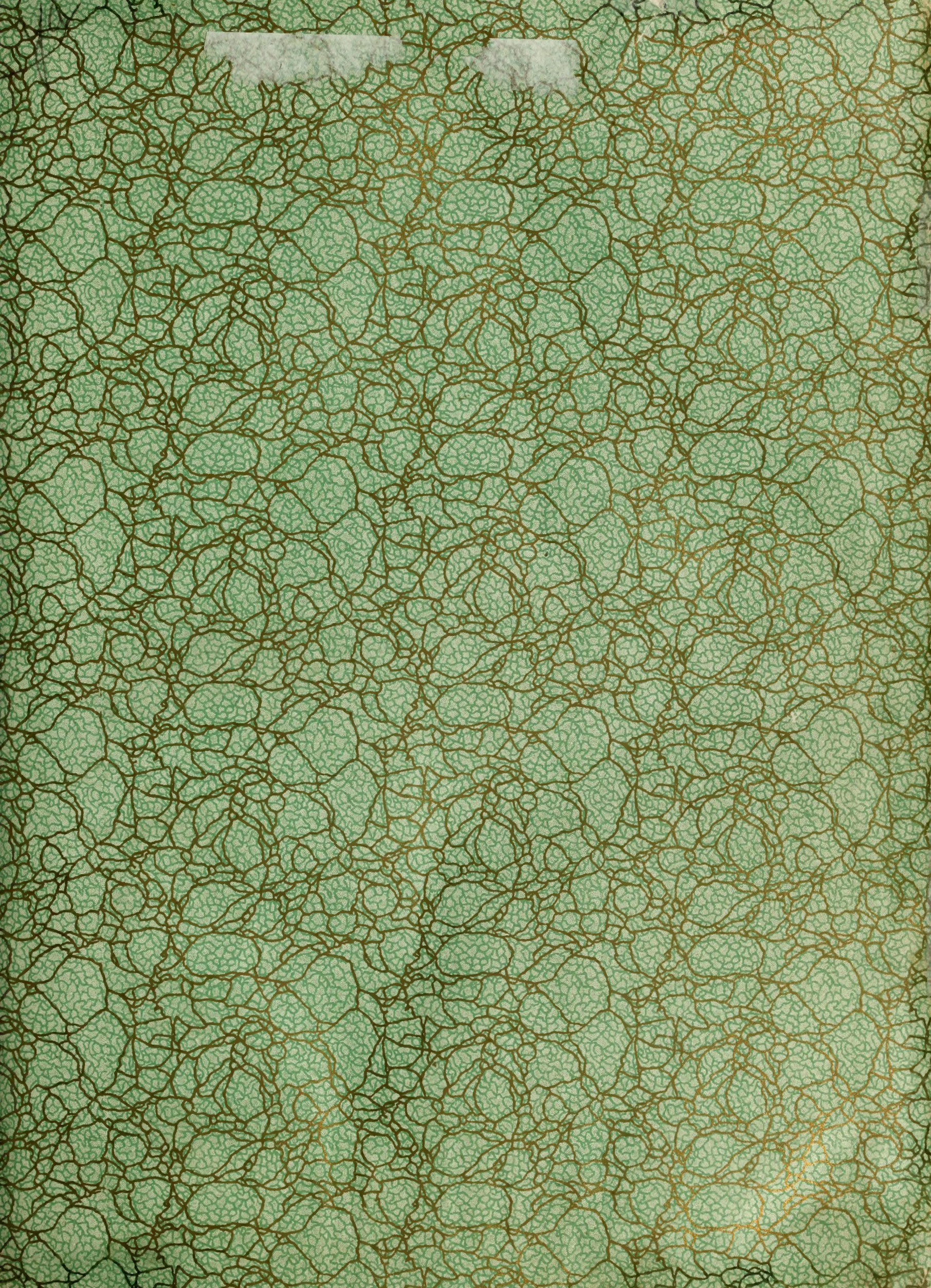





HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
Brigham Young University























Walter Williams



977.8  
W67

# A HISTORY OF NORTHWEST MISSOURI

---

EDITED BY  
WALTER WILLIAMS (1)

---

Assisted By  
Advisory and Contributing Editors X

---

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

---

IN THREE VOLUMES X

---

VOLUME I

---

221971

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO NEW YORK  
1915

LIBRARY  
PROVOSTIAN

U.S.  
NATIONAL  
ARCHIVES

## ADVISORY AND CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

---

- H. F. Stapel, editor *The Atchison County Mail*, Rockport.  
Chris. L. Rutt, editor *The News-Press*, St. Joseph.  
W. H. S. McGlumphy, clerk circuit court, Kingston.  
S. A. Clark, former editor *The Republican-Record*, Carrollton.  
Edmond McWilliams, editor *Clinton County Democrat*, Plattsburg.  
M. F. Stipes, editor *Semi-Weekly Gazette*, Jamesport.  
C. L. Ficklin, editor *The DeKalb County Herald*, Maysville.  
Ben L. Peery, editor *The Ledger*, Albany.  
Ray V. Denslow, Trenton.  
Miss Ada L. Wightman, editor *The Clipper*, Bethany.  
Howard W. Mills, editor *The News*, Mound City.  
L. A. Martin, attorney-at-law, Chillicothe.  
W. C. Price, editor *The Post*, Princeton.  
James Todd, editor *The Democrat-Forum*, Maryville.  
Jewell Mayes, editor *The Missourian*, Richmond; Secretary of the  
Missouri State Board of Agriculture.  
J. W. S. Dillon, editor *The Star*, Grant City.  
Mrs. S. E. Lee, editor *The Reporter*, Savannah.  
William H. Hanby, author, Chillicothe.  
Miss Laura Lawlor, *The Catholic Tribune*, St. Joseph.  
Rev. C. F. D. Arnold, Liberty.  
Rev. W. C. Rogers, Kansas City.  
Rev. Edward Henry Eckel, St. Joseph.  
Rev. M. L. Gray, Chillicothe.  
Rev. Dr. W. R. Dobyms, St. Joseph.  
Rev. A. W. McGlothlan, Savannah.  
Jonas Viles, professor of American History, University of Missouri,  
Columbia.  
J. P. Tucker, editor *The Gazette*, Parkville.  
Miss Minnie Organ, former assistant librarian, State Historical  
Society of Missouri, Salem.





## AN INTRODUCTORY NOTE

---

This history of Northwest Missouri seeks to give in simple fashion the story of the beginnings, progress and present condition of the nineteen counties of Missouri forming the northwest section of the state. In the preparation of the material for the historical volume, for which volume the editor is responsible, generous aid has been received from many men and women acquainted with local history and interested in its preservation. To them and, in particular, to the advisory and contributing editors, whose names appear on the following pages and in connection with their respective chapters, grateful acknowledgment is made. The name of Miss Cannie R. Quinn, of Columbia, should be included because of her ability, industry and painstaking care as editorial assistant. It is, in a special sense, their history.

Much of the history of Northwest Missouri is common to several or all of the counties. Hence the sketches of Clay, Ray, Buchanan, Carroll and the other older counties should be read for any seeming omissions in the several county histories. Duplication is thus prevented and a comprehensive history given of the entire section.

THE EDITOR.

Columbia, Missouri, June 18, 1914.



TO CAMPBELL WELLS

*Native and Resident of Northwest Missouri, Man of  
Affairs, Citizen of Public Spirit, Real Missouri  
Gentleman, This Volume, in Token of  
Friendship That Endures, is Dedicated.*



# CONTENTS

---

CHAPTER	PAGE
I THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE.....	1
II THE STORY OF THE STATE.....	7
<i>Jonas Viles, Professor of American History, University of Missouri, Columbia</i>	
III MISSOURI SINCE THE CIVIL WAR.....	31
IV THE PLATTE PURCHASE.....	43
V THE LIFE OF THE PIONEER.....	48
VI IN THE GOOD OLD TIMES.....	82
VII THE MEN WHO LAID THE FOUNDATIONS.....	143
VIII THE MISSOURI RIVER.....	156
IX THE PART WOMAN PLAYED.....	181
<i>Mrs. S. E. Lee, Savannah</i>	
X THE COUNTY PRESS.....	215
<i>Miss Minnie Organ, Former Assistant Librarian, State Historical Society of Missouri</i>	
XI THE LITERATURE OF THE LAND.....	253
<i>William H. Hamby, Chillicothe</i>	
XII CHURCHES AND CONGREGATIONS.....	259
XIII ANDREW COUNTY .....	308
<i>Rev. A. W. McGlothlan, Savannah</i>	
XIV ATCHISON COUNTY .....	325
<i>H. F. Stapel, Rock Port</i>	
XV BUCHANAN COUNTY .....	335
<i>Chris. L. Rutt, St. Joseph</i>	
XVI CALDWELL COUNTY .....	370
<i>W. H. Sheridan McGlumphy, Kingston</i>	
XVII CARROLL COUNTY .....	386
<i>S. A. Clark, Carrollton</i>	
XVIII CLAY COUNTY .....	425
<i>Charles F. Ward, Liberty</i>	
XIX CLINTON COUNTY .....	434
<i>Edmond McWilliams, Plattsburg</i>	

CHAPTER		PAGE
XX	DAVIESS COUNTY ..... <i>M. F. Stipes, Jamesport</i>	445
XXI	DEKALB COUNTY ..... <i>C. L. Ficklin, Maysville</i>	464
XXII	GENTRY COUNTY ..... <i>Ben L. Peery, Albany</i>	475
XXIII	GRUNDY COUNTY ..... <i>Ray V. Denslow, Trenton</i>	490
XXIV	HARRISON COUNTY ..... <i>Miss Ada L. Wightman, Bethany</i>	508
XXV	HOLT COUNTY ..... <i>Howard W. Mills, Mound City</i>	527
XXVI	LIVINGSTON COUNTY ..... <i>L. A. Martin, Chillicothe</i>	545
XXVII	MERCER COUNTY ..... <i>W. C. Price, Princeton</i>	570
XXVIII	NODAWAY COUNTY ..... <i>James Todd, Maryville</i>	590
XXIX	PLATTE COUNTY .....	598
XXX	RAY COUNTY ..... <i>Jewell Mayes, Richmond, Missouri</i>	607
XXXI	WORTH COUNTY .....	619



# INDEX

- Abbett, Philip A., 1435  
 Abplanalp, Jacob, 1289  
 Abplanalp, Jacob D., 1290  
 Academy of the Sacred Heart, 362  
 Adams, Charlie ("Babe"), 519  
 Adams, Charles M., 1470  
 Adams, John Q., 219  
 Adams, O. J., 1672  
 Adcock, Joseph E., 1737  
 Adkins, Henry, 1271  
 Advertiser, The, 237  
 Aebersold, John, 1962  
 Aebersold, L. A., 1956  
 A Farm Scene (view), 372  
 Agency, 346  
 Agricultural development, 37  
 Agricultural state, 33  
 Agriculture, 330, 436, 583, 595  
 Albany, 479, 487  
 Aldrich, Washington W., 976  
 Alexander, Albert R., 254, 1255  
 Alexander, Joshua W., 1682  
 Allardice, Robert W., 1586  
 Allen, A. W., 523  
 Allen, DeWitt C., 1965  
 Allen, Thomas B., 641  
 Allen township, Worth County, 626  
 Allendale, 630  
 Altgeld, John P., 323  
 Alvord, Daniel S., 522  
 Amusing incident of early days, 467  
 An Afternoon in Harvesting Days (view), 144  
 Anderson, Bill, 99  
 Anderson, Henry D., 1032  
 Anderson, Olaf T., 1324  
 Anderson, P. M., 825  
 Anderson, William R., 1822  
 Andrew county—Newspapers, 228, 317; Catholics, 272; organization of, 308; pioneers, 308; location and topography, 308; courts, 311; county seat, 313; churches, 315; schools, 316; in the Mexican war, 319; in the Civil war, 319; grasshopper plague, 321; reminiscences, 322; biographies, 323  
 Andrew County Court House (view), 309  
 Andrews, James M., 954  
 An Orchard Scene (view), 240  
 A Northwest Missouri Corn Field (view), 152  
 Armack, H. A., 1574  
 Armentrout, W. L., 1801  
 Army of the West, 602  
 Arnhold, George, 706  
 Arnold, C. F. D., 259, 926  
 Arrow Rock, 75  
 Artists, 208  
 Art studios, 193  
 Ashby, Joseph L., 1407  
 Asher, John A., 1931  
 Ashley, William H., 17, 139  
 Atchison county—Newspapers, 240; extreme northwestern county, 325; organization of, 325; location and topography, 326; timber, 327; a healthful county, 329; climate and soil, 329; agriculture, 330; land prices and cultivated acreage, 330; towns, 331; schools, 332  
 Atchison County Journal, 247  
 Atchison, C. H., 2055  
 Atchison, David B., 311  
 Atchison, David R., 46, 325, 441  
 Atchison, John C., 830  
 Athens, 479  
 Atkins, Eber, 1273  
 Atkins, William, 1273  
 Atwill, Frank R., 905  
 A Typical Farm Scene (view), 468  
 Authors, 190, 197, 199, 254  
 Avalon College, 501, 556  
 A View of Agricultural Wealth (view), 518  
 Bachman, Chris, 1841  
 Bagby, John C., 1875  
 Bagby, Robert, 1483  
 Bain, Homer J., 1912  
 Bain, Oliver G., 1910  
 Baker, George B., 1985  
 Baker, George S., 1984  
 Baker, Isaac B., 1868  
 Baker, John W., 1836  
 Baker, Joseph H., 1042  
 Baldwin, Will C., 1542  
 Bales, Walter L., 1129  
 Ball, Benjamin A., 1280  
 Ball, Robert J., 1425  
 Bancroft, 461  
 Bank of Jameson, 1439  
 Banks, 368, 585  
 Baptists, 259; pioneers in the west, 259  
 Barlow, George W., 1329  
 Barmann, Joseph W., 1700

- Barney, Reuben, Sr., 2028  
 Barney, Reuben, Jr., 2029  
 Barry, George W., 1344  
 Bartlett, Herschel, 675  
 Barton, 93  
 Barton, David, 118, 138  
 Barton, Joshua, 138  
 Bates, A. M., 1399  
 Bates, Edward, 42, 138  
 Bates, James F., 1143  
 Bathgate, J. B., 1837  
 Batman, O. D., 1218  
 Basye, Isaac, 92  
 Bear Creek, 66  
 Beauchamp, Lemuel, 1225  
 Becknell, William, 18  
 Beery, Henry S., 1192  
 Bell, Casper W., 229  
 Benedictines Abbey, 272  
 Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, 504  
 Bennett, Andrew, 1245  
 Bennett, Charles, 1889  
 Bennett, Joseph L., 1473  
 Benton, Thomas H., 14, 18, 42, 62, 87, 93, 118, 121, 138, 230, 251, 340  
 Benton beaten, 19  
 Berry, John L., 775  
 Berryman, Henry C., 1176  
 Bethany, 521  
 Bethany Broad-Ax, 514  
 Bethany Clipper, 515  
 Bethany Republican, 514  
 Bickel, Simon, 883  
 Bidwell narrative, 127  
 Bielman, Joseph, 1653  
 Bigelow, 540  
 Bingham, George C., 42, 85, 139  
 Bingham portraits, 85  
 Birch, James H., 5, 219  
 Birch, James T., 111  
 Birdseye View of St. Joseph, Showing Industries (view), 120  
 Birdseye View of the Central Business Part of Grant City (view), 632  
 Bissett, Catherine K., 210, 1862  
 Bissett, William E., 1862  
 Blacketer, Louis F., 1678  
 Black Friday, 405  
 Black Hawk war, 426, 446  
 Black, Joseph E., 650  
 Black Oak, 384  
 Blacksnake Hills, 340, 351  
 Blair, Frank P., 21, 23, 27, 42  
 Bland, Richard P., 41, 42  
 Bless, B. J., 2067  
 Blood, A. L., 956  
 Bluejacket, Henry, 89  
 Boatright, J. E., 1901  
 Boen, Ed., 1187  
 Bogart, Thomas N., 906  
 Bohart, Jacob, 1480  
 Bohart, J. E., 797  
 Bonanza, 384  
 Bonanza Springs, 389  
 Bond, Stephen, 1741  
 Bonney, S. F., 1900  
 Booher, Charles F., 324, 1725  
 Booher, Lloyd W., 1644  
 Boone county newspapers, 241  
 Boone, Daniel, 63, 66, 85  
 Boone's portrait, 85  
 Boon's Lick country, 12  
 Boonville, 17  
 Boonville Advertiser, 237  
 Borden, Charles J., 739  
 Border troubles, 236  
 Boring for Oil and Gas in Worth County (view), 623  
 Boschen, Walter, 725  
 Boundaries extended, 15  
 Boundary dispute with Iowa, 5  
 Bowman, John C., 1045  
 Bowman, Jacob F., 1115  
 Bradley, Walter F., 1434  
 Brakeman, Clarence A., 840  
 Braley, 440  
 Bram, Gottlieb F., 1264  
 Brandt, Henry, 1223  
 Brashear, Thomas A., 1991  
 Bray, Clarence, 1276  
 Braymer, 383  
 Braymer, Daniel, 1685  
 Bread-making contest, 406  
 Breckenridge, 383  
 Breckinridge, Adam A., 823  
 Breen, Charles P., 2070  
 Breit, Peter C., 1655  
 Brewer, Lake, 1383  
 Brewitt, Joseph, 1006  
 Bridgeman, Richard B., 1063  
 Bridgman, J. F., 2021  
 Brinigar, William J., 1628  
 Britton, Rollin J., 254  
 Brookshier, John S., 1433  
 Brosius, Mary F., 1851  
 Broughton, Allen T., 1158  
 Brown, B. Gratz, 26, 27, 42  
 Brown, Edgar D., 2039  
 Brown, George F., 816  
 Brown, John F., 1079  
 Brown, Lillie A., 2040  
 Brown, Lot, 1555  
 Brown, Thomas J., 1104  
 Brownlee, Frank N., 1476  
 Brownlee, R. C., 1550  
 Broyles, Franklin H., 1789  
 Bruce, Richard I., 1125  
 "Brunswicker," 229  
 Bryan, George C., 885  
 Bryan, Jeremiah H., 1403  
 Bryan, Jonathan, 63  
 Bryant, George R., 806  
 Bryant, John B., 1381  
 Bryant, Joseph F., 973  
 Buchanan county—Women, 188; vocalists, 189; authors, 190; editors, 190; women's organizations, 190; schools, 192; beginning of, 335; first settlers in, 335; pioneer life, 336; location and topography, 337; climate, 337; organization, 337; courts, 338; circuit court, 339; county seat, 340; courthouses, 341; jail, 342; officers, 343; judges, 343; United States representatives, 344; state senators, 345; state representatives, 345; governors, 346; townships and towns, 346; newspapers, 369  
 Bucher, James, 1510  
 Bucher, Ione C., 1511  
 Buckingham, George W., 104  
 Budlong, George N., 828  
 Bulla, Irene, 1658



- Bulla, William H., 1656  
 Bunch of Missouri Mules (view), 96  
 Buntz, James E., 1515  
 Burdine, Amos, 64  
 Burke, Maurice F., 686  
 Burkeholder, Abraham H., 1881  
 Burkeholder, Norton, 1830  
 Burlington R. R., 21, 453, 506  
 Burnes, Alonzo D., 2051  
 Burnes, James N., 5  
 Burnett, Peter, 5, 65, 222, 343  
 Burnham, Charles N., 1040  
 Burrier, Hugh, 1772  
 Burris, William F., 1247  
 Burrows, Joseph H., 1367  
 Burtch, John A., 1615  
 Busby, William G., 419  
 Business and professional world, 185  
 Bussell, Lee H., 1620  
 Butts, Thomas J., 1896  
  
 Cadle, Henry, 524  
 Calamity Jane, 213  
 Caldwell Banner of Liberty, 380  
 Caldwell, Charles E., 1718  
 Caldwell county—First settlements, 370;  
   first entry of land, 371; pioneer life,  
   371; Mormons, 372; organization, 373;  
   Mormon war, 375; newspapers, 380;  
   Civil war period, 380; growth of, 381;  
   cities, towns and villages, 382; poli-  
   tics, 382; land values, 384; industries,  
   384  
 Caldwell County Beacon, 380  
 Caldwell, David G., 1764  
 Caldwell, Ira, 1748  
 Caldwell, Joseph H., 1759  
 Callaway county newspapers, 224  
 Calvert, H. G., 1060  
 Cameron, 438  
 Campbell, Alexander, 278  
 Campbell, DeWitt C., 1235  
 Campbell, James H., 1017  
 Campbell, Robert E. L., 690  
 Campbell, Thomas J., 824  
 Campbell, William H., 983  
 Canaday, Christopher, 1590  
 Canaday, William, 1484  
 Canary, Martha, 213  
 Cannon, J. M. W., 1580  
 Canton Press, The, 247  
 Cape Girardeau county, 140  
 Cargill, Charles P., 726  
 Cargill, Raymond L., 761  
 Carlow, 461  
 Carlson, G. A., 1092  
 Carmack, G. W., 856  
 Carpenter, Ernest H., 1736  
 Carpenter, John H., 1377  
 Carroll county—Women, 193; early days  
   in, 194; statistics, 196; Catholics,  
   273; geography of, 386; naming of,  
   386; organization, 386; surface and  
   soil, 387; water courses, 387; geology,  
   388; lakes, 388; Indian occupancy of,  
   389; mineral springs, 389; pioneers  
   and early conditions, 390; first set-  
   tlement, 391; early settlers, 391; early  
   roads, 392; land entries, 394; first  
   wedding, 395; mills, 395; first county  
   court, 396; first circuit court, 397;  
   military history, 399; during Mexican  
   war, 399; during the Civil war, 400;  
   militia, 402; during Spanish-Amer-  
   ican war, 405; floods, 409, 413;  
   Shields monument in, 414; important  
   events, 410; new courthouse, 413;  
   census and assessments, 415; addi-  
   tional facts and figures, 417; popula-  
   tion, 417; representatives, 418; towns,  
   418  
 Carrollton, 418  
 Carson, Scott, 1518  
 Carter, Benjamin H., 1300  
 Carter, Charles M., 788  
 Carter, John E., 1915  
 Carter, Lucian E., 741  
 Carter, William G., 1413  
 Cason, R. L., 1477  
 Catholic churches, 267  
 Catholic schools, 268  
 Cattle Scene on a Prairie Farm (view),  
   248  
 Cave, Alfred N., 1389  
 Cawood, Flora, 1577  
 Cawood, William, 1576  
 Census figures, 416  
 Chaffin, William L., 1872  
 Chapman, Lewis A., 2025  
 Chapman, William A., 1757  
 Chappell, Philip E., 48  
 Chariton County Union, The, 249  
 Charless, Joseph, 215  
 Chase, E. M., 1024  
 Chastain, Charles W., 801  
 Chautauquas, 440, 472, 502  
 Cheshier, James R., 1491  
 Chesnut, David A., 2040  
 Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R. R., 367  
 Chicago Great Western R. R., 367  
 Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R.,  
   367, 453  
 Child, Clarence, 1097  
 Child, Jacob T., 226  
 Childers, Charles M., 1663  
 Childers, Walter C., 1499  
 Chillicothe Business College, 557, 2061  
 Chillicothe school district, 556  
 Chrisman, William, 1133  
 Christian Brothers, 270  
 Christian Brothers College, 362  
 Christian Church, organization of, 282  
 Christian Churches, 277  
 Christian Endeavor movement, 284  
 Christian Women's Board of Missions,  
   284  
 Churches, 200, 315, 362, 518, 543, 558  
 Churches and congregations, 259  
 Churchill, Winston, 38  
 City Hotel, 86  
 City Hotel register, 87  
 Civil Bend, 461  
 Civil war, 364, 400, 512, 561, 579  
 Civil war cloud, 21  
 Civil war in Missouri, 24  
 Clabaugh, Arch L., 2083  
 Clagett, D. M., 1493  
 Clark, Albert M., 1090  
 Clark, David H., 1903  
 Clark, Elmer E., 1488  
 Clark, Frank, 1489  
 Clark, John A., 1186

- Clark, John B., 82, 117  
 Clark, Oren H., 1651  
 Clark, Robert R., 694  
 Clark, S. A., 193, 765  
 Clark, William, 5, 11  
 Clark, William, 1118  
 Clark, W. J., 1488  
 Clarke, John, 814  
 Clary, J. Edward, 1783  
 Clay county—Newspapers, 222, 229, 431;  
   Catholics, 274; organized, 425; pio-  
   neers, 425; during Civil war, 427;  
   floods, 428; schools, 429; churches, 430;  
   during Mexican war, 431; population,  
   433  
 Clay, Henry, 13, 219  
 Clayton, Alvah P., 1322  
 Claytor, William N., 1762  
 Cleaveland, A. B., 1681  
 Clemens, Samuel L., 38  
 Clinton county—Women, 196; authors,  
   197; musicians, 197; teachers, 197;  
   statistics, 198; newspapers, 243, 435;  
   first newspaper, 243; Catholics, 275;  
   early settlers, 434; naming of, 434;  
   banks, 435; topography, 435; water  
   courses, 435; agriculture, 436; county  
   fair, 436; railroads, 436; roads, 437;  
   towns, 437; Chautauquas, 440; popula-  
   tion, 440; schools, 440; courts, 441;  
   first events, 442; location and area,  
   442  
 Cloud, J. Frank, 996  
 Clubs, 211  
 Coats Prairie, 56  
 Coats, William, 56  
 Cochran, Charles F., 117  
 Cockrell, Francis M., 27  
 Coffman, Pleasant, 1704  
 Coffman, Samuel, 1703  
 Coffman, S. F., 1771  
 Cold winter, 124  
 Cole, John L., 1353  
 Colhoun Bank, 368  
 Collier, Luther, 1833  
 Collier, Robert A., 1823  
 Collins, James, 1799  
 Collison, Alfred W., 1578  
 Colonists, 49  
 Colvin, D. A., 2056  
 Comet of 1857, 410  
 Coming of the railroads, 20  
 Commerce of the prairies, 18  
 Commercial clubs, 521  
 Condensed order of events in Presbyte-  
   rian church, 306  
 Condition of Episcopal church in Mis-  
   souri today, 291  
 Conditions under French and Spanish  
   governors, 8  
 Conn, William H., 2060  
 Conrow, Aaron B., 1409  
 Constitution, the, 243  
 Convent at Conception (view), 114  
 Convent of the Sacred Heart, 192, 268  
 Converse, 439  
 Cook, Eldon E., 838  
 Cook, Floyd, 1062  
 Cook, Thomas B., 1913  
 Cooper's Fort, 63  
 Cornbelt Trail Boosters at Court House  
   in Plattsburg, November 13, 1914  
   (view), 438  
 Corn Crib (view), 150  
 Cornelius, Edward F., 820  
 Corning, 540  
 Cosmos-Monitor, 222  
 Costin, John, 1301  
 Costin, Nicholas F., 1303  
 Cottier, John T., 1785  
 Cottier, Ralph, 1616  
 Coughlin, John, 1557  
 Counties, 1, 45  
 Country Road Scene (view), 148  
 County Press of Northwest Missouri, the,  
   251  
 County seat imbroglio, 493  
 County seat of Andrew county, 313  
 County seat of Worth county, 624  
 Court of common pleas, 343  
 Court House, Caldwell County (view),  
   378  
 Courthouses of Buchanan county, 341  
 Courts, 311, 338, 396, 531, 547, 609  
 Cowgill, 383  
 Cowley, G. B., 1946  
 Cox, James W., 2006  
 Cox, Ross C., 745  
 Craig, 539  
 Craig, Leonidas W., 1777  
 Crandall, Ulysses G., 738  
 Craven, Richard F., 1527  
 Craven, William J., 956  
 Crawford, Henry A., 1882  
 Crecelius, Maud F., 1754  
 Creoles, 79  
 Crider, David, 1800  
 Crockett, Homer, 1940  
 Crockett, Le Roy, 1818  
 Crockett, N. W., 1857  
 Crockett, Wallace A., 1648  
 Cross, Darl B., 837  
 Cross, J. Lee, 1337  
 Cross, John A., 1074  
 Cross, Pross T., 828  
 Cross-state Travelers (view), 40  
 Crouch, W. A., 891  
 Crouch, W. A., Jr., 892  
 Crowley, Francis M., 1028  
 Crowley, Frank T., 950  
 Crowley, George W., 919  
 Crowley, Joseph C., 949  
 Crowley, Samuel, 1869  
 Crowther, George C., 769  
 Croy, Homer, 257  
 Cuddy, William F., 1345  
 Cullen, Richard J., 811  
 Cultivators at Work (view), 224  
 Cultivators at Work (view), 584  
 Culver, Paul M., 1285  
 Curd, Isaac, 763  
 Curd, Isaac T., 764  
 Cured of snake bite, 179  
 Curry, Italus M., 523  
 Curry, Tom, 1288  
 Curtis, James, 1517  
 Curzon, Edna G., 198  
 Cyclones, 567  
 Daily, Charles M., 2071  
 Daily Gazette, 368



- Daily, Mary E., 2072  
 Dale, Charles W., 1406  
 Dale, Moses G., 850  
 Dale, William, 1870  
 Dangers of steamboating, 171  
 Danley, Joseph W., 1796  
 Danley, Warren E., 1795  
 Darby, E. Frank, 1583  
 Darby, Walter N., 1584  
 Darlington, 488  
 Daugherty, Charles F., 1331  
 David, Clarence M., 1052  
 Davidson, William, 1415  
 Daviess county—Women, 198; authors, 199; first child born, 199; early settlers, 200; churches, 200; school statistics, 201; teachers, 201; musicians, 202; social clubs, 202; newspapers, 234; early settlements, 445; during Black Hawk war, 446; organization, 447; Mormon troubles, 447; during Civil war, 449; railroads, 451; courthouse, 451; politics, 453; transportation, 453; natural resources, 454; schools, 455; floods, 455; criminal history, 456; development and prosperity, 459; towns, 459; courts, 462; townships, 462; first election, 462; some first events, 462  
 Daviess County Female Academy, 200  
 Davis, Abraham, 768  
 Davis, A. G., 1849  
 Davis, Albert G., Jr., 1852  
 Davis, D. Harfield, 1419  
 Davis, George W., 1860  
 Davis, Harry M., 1496  
 Davis, James M., 547  
 Davis, Joseph H., 1852  
 Davis, Julia A., 1851  
 Davis, William F., 677  
 Dawson, John C., 931  
 Dawson, William L., 1193  
 Days of the steamboat, 364  
 Dean, John P., 811  
 De Bra, Harvey R., 1179  
 Deem, Thomas E., 1374  
 Defiance, 631  
 Degginger, Joseph H., 1249  
 Deigel, George, 420  
 DeKalb, 347  
 DeKalb county—Location and area, 464; organization, 465; early French influence, 466; courts, 466; courthouse, 466; industrial development, 468; politics, 469; transportation, 469; population, 469; township organization, 471; dry county, 471; schools, 471; Chautauquas, 472; poor farm, 473; cosmopolitan county, 473; first settlers, 465  
 Democrat-Tribune, The, 249  
 Denslow, Ray V., 490, 1182  
 Denslow, William M., 1779  
 Denver, 629  
 Descendant of an English poet, 470  
 De Smet, Father, 124  
 DeSoto, Hernandez, 139  
 Destructive floods, 174  
 Development, 5  
 Dillingham, Henry L., 2046  
 Dillon, J. W. S., 2087  
 Disastrous fires, 588  
 Disciples of Christ, 277  
 Dobbs, Leslie M., 1636  
 Dobyns, David P., 1065  
 Dobyns, William R., 298, 667  
 Dockery, Alexander M., 30, 1507  
 Dog Prairie, 65  
 Donan, Peter or "Pat," 226  
 Doniphan, Alexander W., 5, 18, 20, 42, 134, 602  
 Doniphan, A. W. (portrait), 22  
 Doniphan in Mexican war, 135  
 Doniphan's expedition, 134  
 Donivan, John W., 547  
 Donovan, Claude M., 2032  
 Donovan, Elizabeth A., 2087  
 Donovan, John, 2084  
 Dooley, Lorurana W., 1047  
 Doolin, Lee Roy, 1111  
 Dopkins, Charles J., 1594  
 Doppler, Adolph P., 2003  
 Dorrel, Alex, 1807  
 Dorsey, C. P., 1927  
 Dougherty, John, 45  
 Dougherty, O'Fallon, 644  
 Douglas, Stephen A., 20  
 Douglass, John C., 1069  
 Douglass, Oscar B., 1048  
 Dove, Joseph D. F., 1009  
 Dowell, George S., 1677  
 Downing, J. C., 1039  
 Drake, Charles D., 27  
 Drake Constitution, 25  
 Drake Convention, 26  
 Dray, William S., 1650  
 Dress of the pioneer women, 53  
 Drummins, Benjamin E., 785  
 Dudley, Boyd, 1134  
 Duncan, Albert B., 722  
 Duncan, Frank, 2002  
 Duncan, Henry C., 1287  
 Dunfee, Harry C., 960  
 Dungan, Thomas C., 1241  
 Dunham, John, 649  
 Dunham, John D., 1441  
 Dunham, Joseph R., 808  
 Dunkelberger, Jerry, 1579  
 Dunn, Robert H., 1005  
 Dunn, Tandy A., 524  
 Dunn, William M., 1339  
 Dunsmore, John M., 1372  
 Durfee, Joseph, 2031  
 Dye, James, 662  
 Eads, James B., 42  
 Eads, Lee J., 1475  
 Early days, 73  
 Early days in Carroll county, 194  
 Early days of Episcopal church, 286  
 Early fashions, 153  
 Early homes, 149  
 Early Missourian, 143  
 Early newspapers, 217  
 Early politics, 14  
 Early preachers, 89  
 Early roads, 392  
 Early, Samuel S., 621  
 Early settlers, life of the, 446  
 Early tragedy, an, 409  
 Early transportation, 159  
 Eastin, Lucian J., 223, 750

- Easton, 348  
 Eckel, Edward H., 286, 1722  
 Economical and social progress, 1820 to 1845, 15  
 Edwards, John N., 5  
 Eggers, James K., 1054  
 Elder, William C., 1457  
 Electric Railway Car, the, (view), 178  
 Ellenberger, J. D., 892  
 Ellingsworth, Josiah, 1512  
 Elliott, John, 335  
 Ellis, Frank B., 660  
 Ellis, J. Breckenridge, 791  
 Ellis, John B., 197, 256  
 Elizabethville, 495  
 Emancipation and the Drake Constitution, 25  
 Eminent men, 5  
 Endsley, Evert, 2038  
 Engle, Jesse, 921  
 English-speaking pioneers, 51  
 Ent, William, 1960  
 Episcopal church, 286; in the Platte Purchase, 287  
 Erwin, William, 1479  
 Eslinger, William, 1269  
 Estes, John H., 1410  
 Etherton, James E., 1886  
 Evans, Charles A., 2083  
 Everett, Berry, 868  
 Everman, John W., 1123  
 Ewing, John, 1010  
 Excelsior Springs Park Scene (view), 432  
 Explosion of the Saluda, 159  
 Express, The, 225  
 Extension of settlement, 1804 to 1820, 11  
  
 Fair, Thomas, 1754  
 Fairfax, 333  
 Fall of Thomas H. Benton, 18  
 Famous women, 185  
 Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Company, 522  
 Farm Home of the Long Ago (view), 132  
 Farm Scene, Atchison County (view), 330  
 Far West, 373; surrender of, 379; evacuation of, 380  
 Faulkner, Homer L., 1450  
 Federal government participates in state affairs, 23  
 Ficklin, Charles L., 464, 1184  
 Field, Daniel B., 1166  
 Field, Eugene, 5, 38, 113  
 Field, Eugene (portrait), 254  
 Fight with Indians, 608  
 Financial depression of 1873, 41  
 Financial reorganization, 28  
 Finances of the state, 28  
 Firing on Fort Sumter, 23  
 First attorney-general, 138  
 First Bank, 140  
 First capitol building, 141  
 First Chautauqua in Missouri, 472  
 First Court House in Buchanan County (view), 342  
 First delegate to Congress, 140  
 First division of the territory of Missouri, 140  
 First ferry on the Mississippi, 138  
 First general Missouri river overflow, 74  
 First governor, 140, 141  
 First great mastodon, 139  
 First Indian tribes in Missouri, 140  
 First large, permanent English settlement, 140  
 First legislature, 141  
 First log cabins, 52  
 First name of New Madrid, 139  
 First newspaper, 215; in the Salt River country, 221; in Platte Purchase, 226; in Daviess county, 234; in Holt county, 239; in Harrison county, 242  
 First Presbyterian church in the Platte Purchase, 300  
 First Protestant church in Missouri, 141  
 First schoolhouse, 55  
 First secretary of state, 138  
 First settlements in Northwest Missouri, 142  
 First settlers, 1  
 First State Capitol at St. Charles (view), 12  
 First steamboat at Lexington, 179  
 First steamboat to ascend the Missouri river, 141  
 First steam whistle on the Missouri, 133  
 First Store Building in Savannah (view), 312  
 First ten years of the Louisiana Purchase, 76  
 First watermill, 63  
 First white child born in Platte Purchase, 473  
 First white man, 139  
 Fish stories, 408  
 Flat river mining district, 36  
 Fletchall township, Worth county, 626  
 Flint, Thomas J., 1350  
 Flood, John, 1238  
 Flood of 1844, 409  
 Floods, 174, 455, 520, 568  
 Flournoy, John A., 705  
 Folk, Joseph W., 30, 41  
 Food and clothing of pioneers, 53, 70  
 Food in early Missouri, 151  
 Forbes, 541  
 Ford, Frazer L., 749  
 Ford, Jacob M., 748  
 Ford, James E., 1821  
 Foreign missionary, 520  
 Forest City, 539  
 Fort City, 488  
 Fortescue, 541  
 Fortnightly Club, 191  
 Fouts, Alexander F., 971  
 Fowler, Michael R., 1687  
 Frakes, Gabriel W., 622  
 "Fran," 256  
 Frank, Robert G., 281  
 Franklin, James A., 1085  
 Fraternal Order of Eagles, 504  
 Fraternal societies, 503, 519  
 Frazer, 349  
 Frazer, John M., 699  
 Free Masons, 503, 519  
 Freemyer, Charley, 1002  
 Free schools, 37



- Freight, 354  
 Freight Steamer (view), 161  
 French and Spanish settlers, 2  
 French colonists, 49  
 Fries, John G., 1548  
 Frisby, Ezra H., 1537  
 Fry, Albert P., 2001  
 Fuhrman, Daniel, 1511  
 Fuhrman, Edward, 1251  
 Fulkerson, Frederick D., 1901  
 Fulkerson, Peter G., 1858  
 Fulkerson, Sallie, 1638  
 Fulkerson, William, 1637  
 Fuller, Andrew J., 987  
 Fulton, Frank H., 800  
 Funk, Riley N., 1461  
 Funk, Samuel T., 2081  
 Funkhouser, Claude, 798  
 Funkhouser, Joel, 962  
 Fur trade, 17
- Gabbert, Alice L., 1996  
 Gabbert, M. H., 2007  
 Gabbert, Benton, 1995  
 Gabbert, William H., 1998  
 Gaines, John J., 937  
 Gale, W. S., 875  
 Gallatin, 459  
 Gamble, Hamilton R., 42  
 Gann, Samuel, 704  
 Garner, Christopher Trigg, 611, 910  
 Garner, Christopher T., 912  
 Garrettsburg, 349  
 Garrett, James, 1230  
 Garrett, Joseph P., 1740  
 Garth, William G., 1120  
 Gartside, J. E., 1671  
 Gates, Elijah, 1923  
 Gebhart, David, 1827  
 Gehlbach, Otto, 1864  
 Geiger, Jacob, 653  
 Gelvin, Ernst, 1809  
 General development, 5  
 General summary of Catholic churches in Northwest Missouri, 276  
 Gentry, 488  
 Gentry county—Early boundaries, 475; pioneer settlers, 475; some first events, 476; organization, 478; townships and early towns, 478; water courses, 480; pioneer days, 483; courthouses, 486; towns, 487; population, 488; agricultural products, 489; assessed valuation, 489; schools, 489  
 Gentryville, 479  
 George, Henry E., 805  
 George, Henry L., 1355  
 Getchell, Hathon G., 681  
 Gibbins, Edward R., 1712  
 Gibson, James, 1826  
 Gibson, J. W., 878  
 Gibson, R. E., 1721  
 Gibson, W. M., 1575  
 Gilchrist, James, 819  
 Gillam, Samuel G., 1979  
 Gillespie, Elizabeth, 202  
 Gillespie, James H., 773  
 Gillihan, William C., Sr., 1149  
 Gillis, G. B., 1747  
 Gillis, R. C., 1808  
 Gillispie, James P., 1957  
 Gillispie, Susannah E., 1958  
 Gilmore, J. C., 1640  
 Girdner, George E., 1936  
 Gittings, Ellis, 923  
 Givens, Ann C., 200  
 Gladstone, Alexander, 1216  
 Gladstone, William C., 1204  
 Glasscock, E. H., 1096  
 Glazier, Julia, 1652  
 Glenn, G. W., 1520  
 Glick, George W., 1802  
 Glossip, M. J., 846  
 Godman, Melvin A., 1448  
 Goetz, Michael K., 753  
 Golden, J. W., 839  
 Gold excitement in Grundy county, 496  
 Goode, M. M., 281  
 Gooden, Lionel C., 1989  
 Goodnow, Fred E., 1794  
 Good old times, 82  
 Gore, James F., 2069  
 Goshen, 588  
 Goucher, David, 523  
 Government in the territorial period, 10  
 Governor Gamble and the provisional government, 25  
 Governor from Ray, a, 611  
 Governors, 14  
 Gow, Marcus D., 1034  
 Gower, 439  
 Graf, Frederick G., 1972  
 Graff, C. E., 1634  
 Graham, James B., 1604  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 504, 519  
 Grand Pass, 73  
 Grand river, 480  
 Grand River College, 266, 500  
 Grand River country newspapers, 227  
 Grange movement, 41, 211, 504  
 Grant City—Founded, 622; first events of civilization, 632; first frame for a building, 633; industries, 633; first newspapers in, 634; located, 635; disastrous fires, 635; churches, 636  
 Grasshopper plague, 321  
 Gray, Marcus L., 292, 739  
 Grayson, 439  
 Great cities, 35  
 Great men, 42  
 Greeley, Horace, 27, 226  
 Green, James S., 42  
 Greene township, Worth county, 627  
 Greenwell, Alexander, 1596  
 Gresham, John W., 1941  
 Grimes, Marvin, 1019  
 Gross, Abraham W., 657  
 Gross, Henry J., 833  
 Gross, James, 985  
 Gross, John G., 837  
 Group of Missouri Newspaper Women (view), 192  
 Growth of Caldwell county, 381  
 Growth of the schools, 37  
 Grundy county—First settlements, 490; pioneer settlers, 491; organization, 493; county seat imbroglio, 493; township organization, 494; slaves, 495; during the Mexican war, 496; during the Civil war, 497; newspapers, 498; Gazette, 499; schools, 500; libraries, 502; churches, 502; fraternal societies,

- 503; politics, 504; transportation, 505; resources, 506; towns, 506; first events, 507.
- Grundy County Chautauqua, 502
- Grundy, Felix, 492
- Guerrillas, 402
- Haight, John W., 1602
- Hale, Arthur B., 889
- Hale, Eathan A., 1052
- Hale, John B., 421
- Haley, John, 873
- Halferty, J. L., 885
- Half Rock, 587
- Hall, John W., 927
- Halleck, 347
- Hallock, Uri, 1592
- Hall's, 349
- Halstead, Joseph S., 1335
- Halstead, Margaret W., 1335
- Halt at the Bridge (view), 84
- Hamacher, Oliver N., 953
- Ham, Jabez, 57
- Ham, John, 57
- Hamby, William H., 253, 767
- Hamilton, 382, 1844
- Hamilton, A. C., 2054
- Hamilton, James P., 523
- Hamilton, Otto, 1905
- Hamilton, Robert L., 1089
- Hamilton, Wood H., 1087
- Hammer, George E., 970
- Hampton, Perry W., 1673
- Hankins, Rufus A., 1372
- Hankins, Thomas, 1256
- Hanna, D. F., 1100
- Hannibal, 17
- Hannibal Courier-Post, 220
- Hannibal & St. Joseph R. R., 21, 366, 451
- Hansen, Henry M., 693
- Harber, Edgar M., 1831
- Hardin, Charles H., 27
- Hardman, O. D., 1562
- Harnois, John, 1944
- Harris, George D., 1454
- Harris, W. B., 2019
- Harrison county, 202; women, 202; eldest lady, 202; pioneer women, 203; women in Civil war time, 205; schools, 207; teachers, 207; artists, 208; musicians, 208; editors, 209; women's clubs, 210; newspapers, 242; Catholics, 272; topography, 508; early settlers, 508; organization, 509; courthouse, 509; courts, 510; bar, 511; military history, 511; politics, 513; newspapers, 514; vote for county seat removal, 515; coal mines, 516; schools, 516; population, 517; poor farm, 517; churches, 518; fraternal societies, 519; in the sporting world, 519; flood of 1909, 520; foreign missionary, 520; commercial clubs, 521; county seat, 521; transportation, 521; prominent pioneers, 522; first events, 525; oldest physician, 526
- Harrison County Chautauqua, 521
- Harrison, Fred G., 1930
- Harrison, Micajah, 63
- Harrison, William H., 11
- Hart, Edward L., 733
- Hartell, A. C., 894
- Hartley, Fred, 1633
- Hartman, George P., 1877
- Harvey, Absalom, 1772
- Harvey, Charles A., 815
- Harvey, David W., 2075
- Hauck, George M., 749
- Hauck, Katherine W., 750
- Haun's Mill, 377; massacre at, 377
- Hay on a Holt County Farm (view), 528
- Hay Scene (view), 107
- Haynes, William H., 1154
- Hazen, James S., 1244
- Head, Walter W., 687
- Healy, Estelle D., 1675
- Healy, F. H., 1675
- Heaston, David J., 515, 523, 1505
- Heath's Creek, 76
- Heath, William, 76
- Heatherly war, 426, 491, 559, 571
- Heffley, John E., 719
- Heilbron Sanatorium, 521
- Heinz, Jacob, 1729
- Heisler, John A., 893
- Hemple, 439
- Hen egg revival, the, 56
- Henry, Joseph, 1571
- Herner, Joseph, 1153
- Heroes, 91
- Hessel, Fred, 1188
- Hetrick, Howard R., 104
- Hevner, Harvey W., 1103
- Hickey, Levi M., 1825
- Hicklin, Joshua F., 1203
- Hicklin, Thomas H., 1203
- Hicks, John E., 874
- Hiett, Granville M., 789
- Higdon, E. Franklin, 962
- High School, Bethany (view), 494
- High School, Savannah (view), 34
- High School, Savannah (view), 322
- Hill, Edwin C., 2018
- Hill, George W., 1456
- Hill, H. W., 1126
- Hillix, Charles H., 2016
- Hine, Willis G., 1362
- Hinman, Jack, 104
- Hinote, John W., 1220
- History Club, 211
- Hitchcock, John, 523
- Hixson, James M., 1061
- Hobson, George L., 1920
- Hobson, John D., 1906
- Hobson, Walter M., 1922
- Hochgesang, F. X., 1968
- Hockridge, William H., 1664
- Hodgin, Barney, 1567
- Hodgin, J. Emmett, 1667
- Hodgin, Wesley, 1610
- Hodgin, W. N., 1563
- Hofstatter, Ethan A., 809
- Hofstatter, George F., 818
- Hogan, Bishop John J., 272, 558
- Holliday, Benjamin, 215
- Hollister Home (view), 533
- Hollister Mill Dam (view), 532
- Hollister Mill, Erected in 1847 (view), 538
- Holt, 440
- Holt county—Early settlers, 210; women, 210; clubs, 211; first newspapers,



- 239; part of Platte Purchase, 527;  
boundaries, 527; first courts, 529; first  
election, 530; selection of county seat,  
530; first records, 531; first settle-  
ments, 532; towns, 534; topography  
and soil, 534; first newspaper, 537;  
extinct towns, 542; churches, 543;  
railroads, 543
- Holt County Sentinel, 250
- Holt, David R., 529
- Home for Little Wanderers, 190, 361
- Home history of a home land, 5
- Home life and domestic customs of the  
Creoles, 79
- Home life in pioneer times, 182
- Hopkins, James C., 1275
- Haupt, William L., 1493
- Howard County Advertiser, 225
- How a Three-notched Road Was Marked  
(view), 32
- Howe, Ed, 254
- Howitt, John W., 1828
- Hubbard, Edward S., 1369
- Hubbard, Irvin C., 864
- Hubbell, Clarence H., 1094
- Hubbell, George H., 1554
- Hubbell, Platt, 1552
- Hudgins, Prince L., 323
- Hudson, Fred S., 2023
- Hudson, Lulu, 1429
- Hudson, Ora, 812
- Hudson, Othniel B., 1734
- Hudson, Walter S., 622, 1731
- Hughes, Andrew S., 45
- Hughes, Ann L., 877
- Hughes, Berry, 1173
- Hughes, Henry J., 1810
- Hughes, James, 888
- Hughes, J. M., 523
- Hughes, Joseph S., 876
- Hughes, Julius C., 857
- Hughes, Newton, 889
- Huiatt, William, 1575
- Hull, James H., 2040
- Hull, John F., 1980
- Hulsizer, J. Harry, 1047
- Hunt, E. L., 2066
- Hunt, Edward S., 1262
- Hunt, James H., 1228
- Hunt, Joseph E., 747
- Hunt, J. W., 1231
- Hunt, William M., 1894
- Hurst, John H., 1798
- Hussey, Lloyd, 853
- Hutcheon, William, 1922
- Hyder, John W., 1935
- Hyslop, Charles, 1988
- Iden, John F., 1550
- Imprisonment for debt, 129
- Independence, 17
- Indians, 43, 92, 131, 389
- Industrial development, 31
- Insolvent debtors, 130
- Interesting relics, 183
- International Folklore Meeting, 185
- Interstate trail, 521
- In the Boon's Lick country, 215
- In the campaign of 1840, 225
- In the Confederate congress, 121
- Isadora, 631
- Isly, Lafayette, 804
- Jackson, Andrew, 219
- Jackson, Claiborne F., 230
- Jackson, Joseph 1999
- Jackson, Noah, 1083
- Jackson resolutions, 230
- Jackson the first township, 347
- James, Emsley C., 790
- James, Ira, 1676
- James, Wilber J., 942
- James, William K., 647
- Jameson, 460
- Jamesport, 460
- Jenkins, W. T., 2048
- Jewell, William, 5
- Jewett Norris Library, 502, 1754
- Jewish Ladies' Benevolent Society, 190
- Johnson, Frank A., 1867
- Johnson, Madison, 930
- Johnson, Neill D., 1492
- Johnson, W. S., 1255
- Johnston, Carrie P., 196
- Jones, A. B., 281
- Jones, Charles A., 1073
- Jones, Charles E., 799
- Jones, Clyde S., 1926
- Jones, Guy, 1551
- Jones, Thomas P., 1082
- Jones, W. Z., 2052
- Joplin, 36
- Journalists, 251
- Journals, 238
- Judges, 343, 441
- Judgment Tree under which Daniel Boone  
held Court (view), 9
- Jumping a sandbar, 169
- K. P. Castle Hall, Bethany (view), 498
- Kansas City, 17, 35
- Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs  
R. R., 366
- Kansas-Nebraska bill, 20
- Kansas troubles, 20
- Kater, Charles F., 975
- Kaufman, George, 1481
- Kearney, General, 18
- Keats, John H., 471
- Keeves, A. S., 1647
- Keeves, M. T., 1648
- Keiffer, George, 1589
- Keller, W. H., 1621
- Kelly, John, 1437
- Kelly, L. A., 861
- Kelly, Mary J. L., 1437
- Kelly, Thomas J., 1765
- Kelmel, David A., 1838
- Kelso, Grove E., 1361
- Kemper, Jackson, 287, 289
- Kenmoor, 350
- Kennedy, Henry N., 1815
- Kennedy, John W., 1981
- Kennedy, Mary L., 1816
- Kennish, James, 1539
- Kennish, Mrs. Robert, 1593
- Kennish, Robert, 1593
- Kennish, Thomas, 1578
- Kenower, J. T., 1895
- Kenyon, John W., 1613
- Kern, F. M., 1117

- Kerr, John D., 1641  
 Keystone, 439  
 Kidder, 383  
 Kidwell, Benjamin F., 1665  
 Killyan war, 511  
 Kincaid, B. F., 1750  
 King, Austin A., 611  
 King City, 488  
 King, Noah H., 1320  
 Kingston, 382  
 Kirk, Theophilus, 841  
 Kirk, William T., 1281  
 Kirkham, Charles R., 2037  
 Kirkham, William N., 2036  
 Kirkpatrick, Thomas K., 1113  
 Kirksville Journal, 247  
 Kitchen, George, 894  
 Klepper, Frank B., 1043  
 Klepper, Tom W., 849  
 Kline, Frank E., 1730  
 Knickerbocker, Frank, 1718  
 Knights of Pythias, 503, 519  
 Knox County Gazette, 248  
 Koch, George B., 1519  
 Korn, Anna B., 1853  
 Korn, Frank N., 1855  
 Kornemann, Frederick W., 1920  
 Korneman, Henry C., 1967  
 Krug, Henry, 864  
 Krug, Henry, Jr., 866  
 Krug Park, 358  
 Krug, William, 864  
 Krusor, J. R., 1557  
 Kunkel, Columbus L., 1508  
 Kunkel, Lafe, 1564  
 Kurth, John, 2074  
 Kurtz, George, 1514  
 Kurtz, William, 1617  
 Kurz, Fred E., 1962  
 Kurz, Walter, 1961
- Laclede, 7, 290  
 Lacy, Graham G., 656  
 Ladies' Union Benevolent Association,  
   190, 360  
 Lair, Albert O., 1384  
 Lake Station, 350  
 Land and the people, 1  
 Langdon, 334  
 Laredo, 495  
 Larimore, Corinne E., 188  
 Lathrop, 438  
 Lawlor, Laura, 267, 868  
 Lawrence, Henry F., 1177  
 Lawson, Martin E., 925  
 Lead mines, 36  
 Leamer, Joseph S., 1688  
 Leazenby, Charles W., 1379  
 Leazenby, John W., 1698  
 Leazenby, William H., 1169  
 Leazenby, William V., 1359  
 Lee, Mrs. S. E., 181, 1070  
 Lee, Samuel E., 1923  
 Legg, Bourter, 1879  
 Leonard, Charles N., 1215  
 Leopard, John C., 1421  
 Lewellen, A. L., 1796  
 Lewis and Clark expedition, 608  
 Lewis, Josiah G., 778  
 Lewis, Meriwether, 5, 11  
 Lexington, 17
- Libraries, 193  
 Licensing a lawyer, 93  
 Life of a pioneer, 48  
 Lightburne, Alvan W., 1278  
 Lightburne, Lee, 935  
 Ligest, Pierre L., 7  
 Lile, W. H., 1872  
 Lillibridge, William, 1770  
 Lilly, 439  
 Lilly, John A., 1580  
 Limpp, Charles C., 1561  
 Lincoln County Herald, 250  
 Lincoln county newspapers, 235  
 Linden, 334  
 Lingle, Walter T., 1364  
 Linn, Lewis F., 15, 45, 93  
 Literature of the land, 253  
 Litton, George W., 1436  
 Livingston county—Area, 545; general  
   outline, 545; organization, 545; early  
   settlements, 546; first courts, 547;  
   courthouses, 549; transportation, 549;  
   growth and population, 550; schools,  
   551; churches, 558; Mormon war, 560;  
   Mexican war, 561; Civil war, 561;  
   Spanish-American war, 567; general  
   summary, 567; authors, 568  
 Livingston county Catholics, 275  
 Lockridge, George W., 1429  
 Lock Springs, 461  
 Log cabins, 52  
 Lohman, Isaac C., 1081  
 Long, John, 1572  
 Long, W. A., 1874  
 Longfield, F. J., 852  
 Lott, Henry, 622  
 Lott, William W., 1059  
 Lottery, 105  
 Loucks, Albert J., 1571  
 Louisiana Purchase, 9, 77  
 Lowery & Okell, 918  
 Loyal Order of Moose, 504  
 Lynch, Thomas J., 682  
 Lyon, Nathaniel, 23  
 Lyon, Robert S., 1086  
 Lytle, James G., 1251
- Mackin, Bernard, 1021  
 Macon Republican, The, 244  
 Maddux, David T., 1101  
 Magee, George H., 1625  
 Magill, Lorenzo S., 1139  
 Magraw, Jodia A., 1498  
 Maitland, 537  
 Maitland, Alexander, 1266  
 Malta Bend, 73  
 Mandler, Rudolph C., 2078  
 Mann, Elwood D., 1432  
 Mansur, Charles O., 1015  
 Manufacturing, 584  
 Many new journals, 238  
 Map of Counties of Northwest Mis-  
   souri, 4  
 Marion Journal, 223  
 Marsh, H. M., 2020  
 Marsh, V. P., 2021  
 Marti, Godfrey, 1546  
 Martin, Daniel W., 1396  
 Martin, Edwin R., 515  
 Martin, Eugene A., 1147  
 Martin, L. A., 545, 785



- Martin, Luke W., 1194  
 Martin, Woodford, 1645  
 Marvin, E. M., 42  
 Marvin, E. R., 59  
 Marvin, Fielding, 1386  
 Mason, L. M., 170  
 Maupin, Ayres P., 1237  
 Maupin, Robert E., 1159  
 Maxwell, Henry C., 756  
 Mayes, Jewell, 607, 1184  
 Maysville Chautauqua, 472  
 McAfee, John A., 2057  
 McAfee, William, 1949  
 McCallon, Isaac L., 1751  
 McCartney, U. L., 1066  
 McClaskey, John W., 1426  
 McCollum, Philip, 698  
 McCormick, John T., 2054  
 McCord, James H., 639  
 McCray, Andrew F., 1924  
 McCue, Martha M., 198  
 McDaniel, Gilbert, 1658  
 McDaniel, Jennie, 1659  
 McDonald, Alexander H., 871  
 McDonald, Dudley S., 1708  
 McDonald, Henry B., 1708  
 McDonald, Mrs. D. M., 184  
 McDonald, Rufus L., 1463  
 McDonald, Silas, 869  
 McElvain, Cyrus, 1004  
 McElwain, John T., 1738  
 McFall, 488  
 McGlothlan, A. W., 308, 782  
 McGlumphy, W. H. S., 370, 966  
 McKee, Charles, 1027  
 McKee, C. S., 1555  
 McKendree, William, 58  
 McKenny, Keeran, 1892  
 McKinley, Charles G., 1471  
 McKissick, Joseph E., 900  
 McKown, James W., 901  
 McLeod, Edward M., 1691  
 McMahon, Charles F., 847  
 McNair, Alexander, 14  
 McVeigh, James B., 2064  
 McWilliams, Edmond, 789  
 Meadows, Alonzo, 1559  
 Meadows, L. A., 1559  
 Mecca, 439  
 Medical colleges, 362  
 Megede, Louis Z., 1037  
 Meierhoffer, Reinhold, 716  
 Memorial Home for the Aged, 190, 360  
 Men who laid the foundations, 143  
 Mercer county—Teachers, 212; women, 212; location, 570; area, 570; pioneer days, 570; settlement, 574; organization, 574; early government, 574; state line trouble, 575; in the Civil war, 579; in Spanish-American war, 581; politics, 581; courts, 582; representatives, 582; courthouse elections, 582; agriculture, 583; railroads, 584; manufacturing, 584; banks, 585; wealth of the county, 585; newspapers, 585; towns, 586; unincorporated towns, 587; fires, 588  
 Mercer, 587  
 Meredith, Oscar O., 1347  
 Messenger, Marcia, 214  
 Meteors, 411  
 Methodism and Methodists, 292  
 Methodist churches, 292  
 Methodist church papers, 295  
 Methodist pioneer experiences, 295  
 Methodist pioneer preachers, 58  
 Methodist schools, 294  
 Metzger, Charles F., 966  
 Mexican war, 18, 363, 399, 561  
 Mexico Ledger, 236  
 Middlebury, 587  
 Meyer, Amos, 1713  
 Meyer, Christian, 1515  
 Meyer, James H., 1321  
 Meyer, Logan, 1566  
 Meyer, Ralph M., 1565  
 Meyer, Wesley, 1516  
 Middle Fork township, Worth county, 627  
 Mill Grove, 587  
 Miller, Captain, 159  
 Miller, Clark, 1319  
 Miller, Elijah, 992  
 Miller, Eugene W., 772  
 Miller, E. M., 1484  
 Miller, H. K., 1934  
 Miller, Irving, 1405  
 Miller, Jacob O., 1839  
 Miller, John A., 1654  
 Miller, Louise W., 1319  
 Miller, Ozelle, 1406  
 Miller, Robert H., 1316  
 Miller, Scott J., 2027  
 Mills, Henry, 1781  
 Mills, Howard W., 1290  
 Milton, 333  
 Miner, Joseph E., 1072  
 Miner, William A., 1392  
 Mineral output, 33  
 Mineral springs, 389  
 Minton, Robert L., 1478  
 Mirabile, 384  
 Miss West's School for Girls, 192  
 Missionary Baptists, 261  
 Missourian, The, 217  
 Missouri admitted to the Union, 13  
 Missouri Advocate, The, 218  
 Missouri and Kansas, 100  
 Missouri Auction School, 501  
 Missouri Christian College, 283  
 Missouri Compromise, 13  
 Missouri dialect, 146  
 Missouri Intelligencer and Boon's Lick Advertiser, 215  
 Missouri fall-times, 154  
 Missouri Gazette, 215  
 Missouri Handicraft of Yesterday (view), 50  
 Missouri Herald, 217  
 Missouri in the '50s, 157  
 Missouri lottery, 105  
 Missouri Missionary, 124  
 Missouri Pacific R. R., 21  
 Missouri pioneer, 48  
 Missouri Pioneers Weaving Carpet (view), 126  
 Missouri politics after 1875, 29  
 Missouri river, 44, 156, 171  
 Missouri river bridge, 357  
 Missouri River Sunset (view), 166  
 Missouri since the Civil war, 31  
 Missouri Sun, 234

- Missouri Telegraph, 224  
 Missouri Watchman, 248  
 Missouri Wesleyan College, 440  
 Mitchell, F. O., 1697  
 Mitchell, James A., 1229  
 Mitchell, Orestes, 673  
 Mitchell Park, 358  
 Modena, 587  
 Mohn, J. G., 1783  
 Montgomery, R. E., 959  
 Moore, Allen, 2062  
 Moore, Harris L., 957  
 Moore, M. E. & Co., 1180  
 Moorman, Oscar W., 1284  
 Morgan, Joseph, 1221  
 Morgan, Raleigh, 807  
 Mormon settlements, 15  
 Mormon towns, 461  
 Mormon war, 375, 512, 560  
 Mormons, 353  
 Mormons' paper, 220  
 Morning and Evening Star, 220, 375  
 Morris, Charles D., 713  
 Morris, Richard, 525  
 Morris, Roscoe A., 1449  
 Morrow, James M., 951  
 Morrow, T. V., 863  
 Morroway, James H., 1382  
 Morton, Asa A., 1252  
 Morton, John F., 643  
 Mosby, George A., 1122  
 Mosby, L. J., 1156  
 Mosman, Chesley A., 1928  
 Mound city, 534  
 Mount, John, 1412  
 Mount, R. L., 1675  
 Mount Pleasant, 479  
 Mueller, Eugene, 1753  
 Mueller, Henry J., 707  
 Munkres, James F., 1775  
 Munsell, John N., 963  
 Murphy, George S., 1315  
 Murphy, James, 817  
 Murray, W. W., 1483  
 Musical composers, 189  
 Musicians, 197, 202, 208  
 Musser, R. H., 801  
 Myers, Walter C., 1490  
  
 Nally, Harvey, 1365  
 Naming of steamboats, 167  
 Napoleon, 10  
 Nauman, Mary S., 1914  
 Naylor, Alva, 2047  
 Neff, George T., 1375  
 Neff, Isaac M., 1950  
 Negro as part of the family, 150  
 Negro Cabin on a Missouri Farm (view), 90  
 Negroes and falling stars, 97  
 Negro suffrage, 39  
 Nelson, Hans, 1060  
 Nelson, John, 176  
 Nelson, Keziah, 1106  
 Nelson, William W., 1105  
 Nesbitt, Eli P., 980  
 Nester, Michael, 1974  
 Netherton, George T., 1446  
 Newburn, Charles B., 2076  
 Newburn, Theodore, 1618  
 Nettleton, 384  
  
 New Hampton Herald, 515  
 New Madrid county, 140  
 New period in state history, 18  
 New Point, 541  
 New Sign in Missouri Villages (view), 36  
 Newspaper with a Latin name, 244  
 Newspapers, 39, 104, 215, 368, 514  
 Newspapers after the Civil war, 248  
 Newspapers in Clay county, 229  
 Newspapers in the Grand River country, 227  
 Newspapers in times of border troubles, 236  
 Newspapers in Upper Missouri, 222  
 Newspapers of 1840, 225  
 Newspapers of 1858, 241  
 News-Press, 369  
 Nichols, Benjamin C., 1908  
 Nichols, James E., 1679  
 Nichols, Perry, 315, 1463  
 Nichols Sanatorium, 1463  
 Ninety-nine Club of Trenton, 1939  
 Nishnabotna, 334  
 Nodaway county—Women, 214; press, 215; Catholics, 272; first settlers, 590; part of Platte Purchase, 590; pioneer life, 591; organization, 593; courts, 593; courthouse, 594; property valuation, 594; first events, 594; agriculture, 595; representative men, 595; war history, 595  
 Noellsch, L. F., 1908  
 Nolan, J. T., 1521  
 Noll, Jacob, 524  
 Norman, Abner, 1531  
 Norman, Anna C., 745  
 Norman, Marius S., 744  
 Norris, Jewett, 1755  
 Norris, Jewett, Library, 1754  
 North Missourian, The, 247  
 Northwest Missouri is Rich in Cattle (view), 452  
 North Missouri Messenger, 250  
 North Missouri R. R., 21  
 North Side of Square, Savannah, in 1868 (view), 316  
 North Side of Square, Savannah, in 1914 (view), 318  
 Northwest Conservator, 232  
 Norton, Elijah H., 5, 913  
 Norton, Mariah L., 1599  
 Norton, Richard C., 1598  
 Norton, Robert J., 1167  
 Norton, William F., 916  
 Norton, William W., 1247  
 Null, W. F., 1661  
  
 Oat Field in Northwest Missouri (view), 211  
 O'Connor, Denis, 821  
 O'Connor, James B., 760  
 Odd Fellows, 503, 519  
 Odd Fellows Home of Missouri, Liberty (view), 430  
 Odell, William A., 1835  
 O'Fallon, Colonel, 164  
 Officers of Buchanan county, 344  
 Ogden, Nathan P., 751  
 Ogg, Thomas J., 1023  
 Oiling a Village Street (view), 102



- Okell, O. C., 918  
 Old Book, The, 147  
 Oldest House in St. Joseph (view), 348  
 Old Franklin, 13, 17  
 Old French towns, 12  
 Old military trail, 465  
 Old Missouri recipes, 71  
 Old Rail Fence (view), 56  
 Old records, 67  
 Old settlers' meeting, 520  
 Old Time Log Cabin (view), 62  
 Old times on the Missouri river, 170  
 Old Tobacco Barn (view), 44  
 Old trees, 87  
 Omaha, Kansas City & Eastern R. R., 453  
 On a Livingston County Farm (view), 552  
 O'Neal, Thomas M., 1050  
 Oppenlander, Ernst, 1721  
 Oregon, 536  
 Organ, Minnie, 215  
 Organization of Christian churches, 282  
 Organization of Presbyterian churches, 301  
 Original College Building, William Jewell College (view), 426  
 Osborn, 439  
 Osborne, Jerome M., 967  
 Other meritorious writers, 258  
 Other select schools, 209  
 Otis, Merrill E., 721  
 Owen, James A., 670  
 Owen, Juliette A., 670  
 Owen, Mary A., 185  
 Oxford, 630  
 Oxford, Millard F., 1056  
 Ozarks, 16  
  
 Pack, Robert W., 939  
 Packet line, 164  
 Painter, William R., 420  
 Palmer College, 487  
 Palmyra massacre, 25  
 Palmyra Spectator, 224  
 Pangburn, Marion E., 1181  
 Panic of 1873, 29  
 Panic of 1893, 29  
 Panther Creek, 371  
 Pardue, John J., 1091  
 Park College, 2057  
 Park, George, 2057  
 Park, Guy B., 2049  
 Park, J. E., 1297  
 Parker, Newton J., 934  
 Parker, William, 1766  
 Parks, 358  
 Parkville, 599  
 Part woman played in Northwest Missouri, 181  
 Party divisions in 1844, 227  
 Patee House, 105  
 Patee Park, 358  
 Patrons of Husbandry, 41  
 Patten, Nathaniel, 215  
 Patterson, Bert E., 1573  
 Pattisson, Cyrus J., 1918  
 Patton, Walter R., 903  
 Pattonsburg, 460  
 Peddler Creek, naming of, 480  
 People's Tribune, The, 249  
 Peery, Benjamin L., 1196  
 Peery, Erastus L., 1211  
 Peery, Junius W., 762  
 Penney, Eli, 1852  
 Peoples Exchange Bank, 1519  
 P. E. O. Trenton Chapter, 1897  
 Period of reorganization (1865-1875), 26  
 Perkins, Henry E., 886  
 Perrin, 439  
 Peters, J. S., 1635  
 Peters, Oscar M., 1728  
 Pettigrew, Thomas, 1880  
 Phelps City, 334  
 Phelps, John S., 42  
 Philley, Clarence U., 708  
 Phillips, George L., 524  
 Phillips, Jacob F., 1916  
 Phipps, Leo M., 999  
 Pickering, Isadore, 906  
 Pickering, William, 909  
 Pickett, Dallas P., 1146  
 Pierce, J. W., 1232  
 Pigg, John M., 2035  
 Pigg, William L., 2033  
 Pike, Vinton, 725  
 Pike, Zebulon M., 5  
 Pioneers, 3, 48, 51, 55, 70, 140, 210, 308, 336, 350, 371, 390, 434, 446, 465, 475, 483, 491, 508, 522, 533, 546, 570, 590, 598  
 Pioneer cabins, 3  
 Pioneer dress, 51  
 Pioneer hunting days, 76  
 Pioneer journalists, 251  
 Pioneer manufacture, 54  
 Pioneer newspapers, 216  
 Pioneers of all nationalities, 2  
 Pioneer paper in Ray county, 231  
 Pioneer paper of Callaway county, 224  
 Pioneer politicians, 14  
 Pioneer preachers, 55, 58  
 Pioneer times, 182  
 Pioneer women of Carroll county, 194  
 Pioneer women of Harrison county, 203  
 Plague of flies, 73  
 Platt, Emory M., 683  
 Platte City, 599  
 Platte county—Catholics, 276; first settlers, 598; part of Platte Purchase, 598; towns, 599; organization, 600; early history, 600; location, 600; railroads, 600; natural resources, 600; churches, 602; schools, 604; during the Civil war, 604; distinguished men, 606  
 Platte County Landmark, 250  
 Platte County Self-Defense Association, 233  
 Platte Purchase, 1, 43, 156; first paper published in, 226  
 Plattsburg, 437  
 Plattsburg Chautauqua, 440  
 Plattsburg College, 197  
 Plummer, J. E., 1680  
 Plummer, S. J., 846  
 Poage, Jacob M., 1444  
 Polar Star, 159  
 Political campaign of 1840, 225  
 Political changes, 39  
 Politics, 469, 596  
 Politics and political leaders, 219  
 Pollock, George M., 1805

- Polo, 383  
 Pony express, 354  
 Population, 16, 32, 417, 469, 517, 550  
 Porter, S. S., 1408  
 Powell, E., 1724  
 Powell, Roy E., 1466  
 Power, James, 272  
 Poynter, George W., 1556  
 Praiswater, B. F., 1510  
 Preaching, hunting and fishing, 89  
 Prentiss, Benjamin M., 522, 1307  
 Prentiss, Edgar W., 1314  
 Presbyterian church in period of the war, 302  
 Presbyterians and Presbyterianism, 298  
 Present day Missouri, 42  
 Press, 215, 317, 498, 585  
 Price, Aseph B., 1207  
 Price, Ed V., 254, 314  
 Price, Sterling, 42  
 Price, William C., 570, 1108  
 Primitive Baptists, 260  
 Primitive Baptist preachers, 55  
 Princeton, 586  
 Prisoners, 433  
 Probate court, 343  
 Proctorville, 384  
 Prominent Christian church preachers of today, 281  
 Prominent women from 1834 to 1860 in Daviess county, 199  
 Proposed Mormon temple, 374  
 Prospect Park, 358  
 Provisional government, 25  
 Public libraries, 358  
 Public Library, Savannah (view), 320  
 Public school statistics, 187  
 Pumphrey, Edwin E., 2008  
 Pyle, W. A., 1716  
  
 Quantrell, 403  
 Quinn, William J., 862  
  
 Radical, The, 221  
 Railroad celebrations, 100  
 Railroad debts, 39  
 Railroads, 20, 31, 100, 365, 451, 469, 505, 543, 584, 600, 617  
 Ralph, B. L., 1501  
 Randolph, Kendall B., 709  
 Rathbun, J. A., 1178  
 Rathbun, Samuel, 1428  
 Ravanna, 587  
 Ray county—Newspapers, 231; Catholics, 273; county named, 607; organization, 607; first settlers, 608; first courts, 609; famous citizens, 611; in war days, 612; schools, 615; churches, 615; newspapers, 615; first events, 616; population, 617; courthouse, 618; politics, 618  
 Ray County Coal Mine and Farm Scene (view), 614  
 Ray County Wheat Field (view), 610  
 Ray, Robert D., 424  
 Rea, David, 323  
 Rea, James M., 1402  
 Rea, Joseph, 1400  
 Rea, Robert W., 791  
 Real founders, 2  
 Reconstruction issues, 29  
 Redman, Spence, 2042  
 Reece, D. A., 1769  
 Reece, Thomas A., 1705  
 Reed, Louis W., 1873  
 Reed, Morris A., 2005  
 Regular or Primitive Baptists, 260  
 Reiley, Frank, 1467  
 Reminiscences of Christian ministers, 284  
 Reorganization, 26  
 Representative Missouri Home (view), 137  
 Republican, The, 249  
 Republican-Tribune, 499  
 Reynolds, Alfred C., 1343  
 Rice, Jasper N., 1611  
 Rice, Samuel, 1587  
 Richardson, George A., 1695  
 Richardson, Samuel A., 1684  
 Richter, William H., 1502  
 Richville, 541  
 Ridgeway Journal, 515  
 Ritchey, John A., 852  
 River transportation, 159  
 Rivers, 387, 435, 480, 505, 534, 550  
 Roads, 437  
 Roberts, J. A., 1954  
 Roberts, J. F., 1744  
 Robertson, John F., 981  
 Robertson, Wesley L., 1423  
 Robertson, William A., 1008  
 Robidoux Grays, 161  
 Robidoux, Joseph, 103, 139, 156, 267, 350, 365  
 Robidoux, Joseph, Founder of St. Joseph (portrait), 360  
 Robinson, A. M., 5  
 Robinson, H. E., 82  
 Robinson, James B., 1979  
 Robinson, Lesley P., 1823  
 Robinson, Theodore L., 1977  
 Robinson, Walter H., 679  
 Rock House Prairie, 349  
 Rock Port, 331  
 Rodecker, George W., 1642  
 Roecker, Albert, 1282  
 Rogers, Stephen C., 1668  
 Rogers, William B., 1568  
 Rogers, W. C., 277, 782  
 Roleke, Herman, 1341  
 Roleke, William, 1326  
 Rollins, James S., 42  
 Rollins, William, 67  
 Romine, David F., 1549  
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 30, 389  
 Ross, Benjamin M., 1394  
 Ross, R. K., 1786  
 Rowell, Haynie, 1035  
 Ruh, John B., 978  
 Rumpel, Julius, 2014  
 Runcie Club, 191  
 Runcie, Constance F., 185, 191, 193  
 Rural Mail Delivery (view), 16  
 Rural population, 181  
 Rural routes, 521  
 Rush, Charles E., 1299  
 Rushville, 348  
 Russell, James, 217  
 Russell, Robert, 1544  
 Rust, Robert S., 1106  
 Rutt, Chris L., 335, 765



- St. Charles, 217  
 St. Charles county, 140  
 St. Charles Democrat, 232  
 Ste. Genevieve county, 140  
 St. George, 349  
 St. John, A. J., 856  
 St. Joseph—1, 35, 347, 349; newspapers, 104, 368; city library, 193; Catholic churches, 267; in early days, 350; pioneers, 350; town platted, 352; population, 352; prices of necessities in early day, 352; early amusements, 353; during the overland period, 353; early industries, 353; county seat, 353; freighting business, 354; population in 1861, 356; from 1861 to the present time, 356; during rebellion period, 356; from 1813-1914, 357; live stock market, 357; new charter, 358; parks, 358; public library, 358; public charities, 359; telephone company, 359; street railways, 359; schools, 361; fish hatchery, 361; churches, 362; during Mexican war, 363; during Civil war, 364; in steamboat days, 364; railroads, 365; banks, 368  
 St. Joseph Herald, 368  
 St. Joseph Savings Bank, 368  
 St. Joseph's Academy, 557  
 St. Joseph's Commercial College, 270  
 St. Joseph's Hospital, 271  
 St. Joseph Telegraph, 367  
 St. Joseph & Grand Island R. R., 366  
 St. Lewis, Andrew, 1168  
 St. Louis, 17, 35  
 St. Louis county, 140  
 St. Mary's Hospital, 276  
 St. Mary's Orphan Asylum, 192  
 Salem, 461  
 Salt River Journal, 221  
 Saluda explosion, 159  
 Sampson, John H., 689  
 Samuel, E. M., 46  
 San Antonio, 348  
 Sanderson, Fred M., 1210  
 Sandsville, 477  
 Sandusky, Oliver A., Sr., 702  
 Sandy, Samuel A., 1172  
 Saunders, Leonard A., 1883  
 Savannah—Location of, 313; first settlers, 313; industries, 313; churches, 314; library, 314; electric railways, 314  
 Sawyers, Henry A., 1529  
 Saxton, 349  
 Sayle, Erdley O., 663  
 Scammahorn, James A., 1398  
 Scanlan, Thomas, 267  
 Schmitt, Charles, 1702  
 Schmitt, C. C., 1701  
 Schmitz, John L., 2022  
 Schneider, E. L., 1876  
 Schneider, John G., 692  
 Schools, 37, 192, 207, 268, 316, 332, 361, 455, 489, 500, 516, 551, 604, 615  
 Schreier, John N., 1704  
 Schroeder, H. A., 1678  
 Schurz, Carl, 26  
 Schuster-Hax National Bank, 368  
 Schuster, James M., 1201  
 Schuster, Mathias, 1199  
 Science Hall, William Jewell College (view), 428  
 Scott, Aaron G., 1631  
 Scott, Charles W., 1942  
 Scott, G. M., 1746  
 Scott, James, 1472  
 Scott, James F., 1534  
 Scott, James W., 1387  
 Scott, John E., 1439  
 Seaton, Benjamin M., 1053  
 Seaton, R. E., 1296  
 Seabee, James W., 419  
 Secession of South Carolina, 21  
 Selby, Columbus O., 1690  
 Selby, J. A., 1137  
 Selle, Albert, 803  
 Selle, Gustave, 1075  
 Sells, Orliff V., 1481  
 Settlements before 1804, 7  
 Seventh district of Missouri Christian churches, 283  
 Sevier, Robert, 866  
 Sevier, Robert E., 928  
 Sexton, J. F., 2053  
 Shafer, Benjamin, 1482  
 Shanklin, Arnold, 424  
 Shanklin, John H., 727  
 Shanklin, Orville M., 732  
 Sharp, Arch, 1810  
 Sharp, William H., 1739  
 Shaw, Erwin E., 1046  
 Shelby county newspapers, 234  
 Sheldon, L. B., 1806  
 Shelman, Benjamin F., 813  
 Shelton, A. H., 947  
 Sherer, Tobias B., 523  
 Sheridan, 631  
 Sherwood, William E., 674  
 Shewey, George D., 1259  
 Shields in Civil war, 110  
 Shields in Mexican war, 109  
 Shields, James, 106, 271, 411, 414, 418, 421  
 Shields, James, burial place, 273  
 Shields monument, 274  
 Shields' political life, 110  
 Shields' quarrel with Lincoln, 108  
 Shikles, William C., 807  
 Shoemaker, E. L., 848  
 Shoemaker, Floyd C., 1274  
 Short stories of early days, 73  
 Short stories of famous men, 116  
 Shouse, John W., 1258  
 Shull, E. R., 1804  
 Sidenfaden, Edward R., 717  
 Sigrist, Charles C., 1767  
 Sigrist, R. E., 1768  
 Silvius, Aden A., 890  
 Simpson, George P., 1277  
 Simpson, Henry W., 1253  
 Simpson, John R., 1670  
 Sisk, James A., 1263  
 Skinner, W. H., 524  
 Slade, James A., 1877  
 Slater, John E., 1669  
 Slave question, 13, 25  
 Slavery discussions, 233  
 Slawson, Thomas, 1777  
 Sloan, James A., 872  
 Smith, Benton, 1992  
 Smith, Clem L., 1014

- Smith, David C., 952  
 Smith, Eli, 1417  
 Smith, E. W., 1606  
 Smith, Frederick W., 351  
 Smith, George W., 1020  
 Smith, Henry S., 685  
 Smith, James A., 1163  
 Smith, Joe, 447  
 Smith, John E., 1358  
 Smith, John S., 1303  
 Smith, Joseph, 15, 220, 373  
 Smith, Joseph A., 793  
 Smith, Joseph J., 1994  
 Smith, Marshall A., 1190  
 Smith, Oliver E., 1994  
 Smith Park, 358  
 Smith, Robert P., 902  
 Smith, S. D., 1681  
 Smith, T. C., 1012  
 Smith township, Worth county, 627  
 Smith T, John, 84  
 Smithton—Early settlers in, 627; founded, 630  
 Snapp, James W., 941  
 Snoddy, J. S., 38  
 Snow and ice and flood, 74  
 Snyder, James R., 1150  
 Some fish stories, 408  
 Some Missouri Women Writers (view), 232  
 Some of Missouri's first things, 138  
 Some old records, 67  
 Some pioneer Missouri stories, 61  
 Some war time journals, 246  
 Somerset, 588  
 Sommer, Niels P., 1153  
 Sosey Brothers, 224  
 Spanish-American war, 364, 405, 567, 581  
 Spanish settlers, 2  
 Sparks, Grover C., 1659  
 Sparta, 340, 347  
 Spelling bee, 555  
 Spencer, Oliver M., 116, 658  
 Spickard, 494  
 Spillman, Noah R., 1468  
 Spillman, William P., 998  
 Spragg, Francis M., 1622  
 Spratt, William E., 669  
 Springer, William H., 524  
 Spry, B. W., 2069  
 Stafford, T. P., 258  
 Stage line, 355  
 Staggs, Thomas J., 780  
 Stanberry, 487  
 Stanley, Arthur O., 1001  
 Stapel, Henry F., 325, 783  
 Starfield, 439  
 Starks, John C., 903  
 State fish hatchery, 361  
 State Historical Society, 1274  
 State Hospital at St. Joseph for the Insane (view), 338  
 State Insane Asylum No. 2, 359  
 State line trouble, 575  
 State normal schools, 38  
 State University, 37  
 Statistics regarding women, 186  
 Statue of Gen. James Shields, Carrollton (view), 398  
 Steamboat disasters, 122  
 Steamboat Lexington, 133  
 Steamboat navigation on the Missouri river, 176  
 Steamboat schedule, 160  
 Steamboats, 159, 364; naming of, 167  
 Steeby, Alexander L., 1976  
 Steeby, Eli F., 1977  
 Steeby, Gottlieb, 1975  
 Steerage passengers, 168  
 Steerage passengers on steamboats, 168  
 Stephens, John, 1933  
 Stephens, L. V., 30  
 Stephens, Robert T., 933  
 Stephenson, George, 1261  
 Stepp, William D., 1813  
 Steva, Ernest L., 834  
 Stevens, Norman J., 1076  
 Stewart, Robert, 1162  
 Stewart, Robert M., 5, 83, 167  
 Stewart, Samuel B., 1644  
 Stewartsville College, 471  
 Stigall, Louis V., 720  
 Stigall & Otis, 721  
 Stinson, Ralph, 1829  
 Stipe, Archie L., 832  
 Stipes, Millard F., 254, 1305  
 Stock scene, 478  
 Stock Scene (view), 620  
 Stockwell, Samuel B., 1327  
 Stoddard, Amos, 76  
 Stoddard's descriptions, 76  
 Stogdale, John J., 1138  
 Stone, Alonzo E., 1058  
 Stone, Dudley L., 1131  
 Stone, Julia L., 1131  
 Stone, Mary A., 1986  
 Stone, Rockwell J., 1130  
 Stone, Taylor E., 1347  
 Stone, Thomas F., 1986  
 Stone, William C., 1689  
 Stoner, G. W., 1306  
 Stories of the pioneers, 55  
 Story of heroes, 91  
 Story of progress, 33  
 Story of the state, 7  
 Stout, Clyde K., 1761  
 Stout, J. M., 1760  
 Stoutimore, D. L., 855  
 Strange, T. E., 217  
 Street railways, 359  
 Stricklen, Robert C., 1197  
 Stuart Lewis F. 824  
 Stuppy, Frank X., 756  
 Stuppy, Lawrence J., 755  
 Sullinger, J. Wilford, 1233  
 Sullivan, John L., 965  
 Summers, John T., 844  
 Supreme court, 343  
 Surrender of Far West, 379  
 Sutton, John H., 1029  
 Switzler, L. M., 131  
 Swope, W. R., 1803  
 Taggart, John, 523  
 Tait, James, 1674  
 Talbott, Emma E., 1047  
 Tarkio, 331  
 Tarkio College, 332  
 Tarkio Drainage Canal (view), 542  
 Tarkio Valley College and Normal Institute, 332



- Taul, Soper J., 1305  
Taylor, A. E., 1667  
Taylor, J. F., 1858  
Teachers, 197, 201, 207, 212  
Tedrick, George G., 1660  
Telegraph, 367, 585  
Telephone companies, 359  
Templeman, William A., 524  
Templeton, William E., 946  
Tenth Legion, The, 245  
Territorial governors, 11  
Territorial legislature, 13  
Territorial period, 10  
Territory of Louisiana, 11  
Territory of Louisiana was organized, 130  
The Enterprise, 634  
The Falls (view), 506  
The Honey War, 5  
The Star, 635  
Thomas, E. B., 845  
Thomason, Eugene C., 1117  
Thomason, Temperance E., 1118  
Thomason, William H., 1127  
Thompson, Adam, 1067  
Thompson, Andrew, 1626  
Thompson, Broadus, 102  
Thompson, George R., 1191  
Thompson, James, 1083  
Thompson, John R., 1696  
Thompson, Lorenzo D., 119  
Thompson, Ney, 1793  
Thompson, O. N., 1633  
Thompson, Robert V., 1453  
Thompson, Thomas H., 1068  
Thompson, Walter F., 884  
Thompson's downfall, 102  
Thomson, Sid F., 1686  
Thorne, William, 1956  
Thornton, John, 47  
Thrailkill, John, 404  
Thrailkill's raid, 380  
Threshing Scene (view), 78  
Thurman, James, 2013  
Thurman, Shelby F., 2012  
Tierney, Henry B., 2079  
Tilton, Calvin, 1144  
Tilton, John L., 1144  
Timber in Atchison county, 327  
Tindall, 495  
Todd, James, 787  
Townsend, Charles G., 1782  
Townsend, John, 696  
Townsend, John H., 1787  
Townsend, John M., 1773  
Townsend, Jonathan, 1938  
Townsend, James S., 1774  
Townsend, Thomas J., 1948  
Townsend, William C., 1817  
Transportation, 505  
Traveller's Club, 211  
Travis, Hiram M., 1600  
Travis, John, 58  
Travis, Mrs. J. T., 202  
Trees, 87  
Trent, Frederick W., 763  
Trenton, 495, 506  
Trenton Chapter P. E. O., 1897  
Trenton Daily and Weekly News, 499  
Trenton Herald, 499  
Trenton Times, 499  
Tribune, The, 229  
Trimble, 439  
Trussell, T. S., 1186  
Turney, 439  
Tuggle, Floyd S., 1071  
Tuggle, George S., 1856  
Tuggle, James, 1071  
Turner, David A., 735  
Turner, Rowland T., 1165  
Twadell, Isaiah, 2010  
Twain, Mark, 38  
Union Pacific R. R., 367  
Union township, Worth county, 627  
United or Missionary Baptists, 261  
University of Missouri, 141  
Unveiling Shields monument, 414  
Upper Louisiana, 8  
Upper Missouri Enquirer, 222  
Urban, W. C., 1084  
Utz, Silas B., 711  
Utz, William H., 701  
Van Bibber, Isaac, 61  
Van Brunt, John H., 1797  
Van Buskirk, Alexander, 1630  
Van Buskirk, Harvey, 1638  
Vandivert, Ashman H., 1333  
Vanhoozer, Will R., 1624  
Van Meter, James M., 1890  
Van Schoiack, Jackson, 1710  
Van Trump, Emma F., 1110  
Van Trump, John C., 1109  
Van Trump, John C., 1297  
Vassar, Peter, 622  
Vest, George G., 96  
View in Kingston (view), 383  
View of St. Joseph in 1850 (view), 354  
Viles, Jonas, 7  
Virden, John H., 1887  
Visitors at an old hotel, 86  
Volksblatt, 369  
Vories, 349  
Voss, Henry, 715  
Vote for county seat removal in Harrison county, 515  
Vox Populi, 244  
Wabash railroad, 21, 453  
Wade, Isaac L., 1433  
Walker, H. C., Jr., 1931  
Walker, Jesse, 59  
Walker, John H., 827  
Walker, Minnie, 897  
Walker, Samuel R., 895  
Walker, William S., 1459  
Wall, Jacob, 1707  
Wallace, 347  
Wallis, William M., 1982  
Walter, George E., 2030  
Walton, George F., 1240  
Wanamaker, George W., 1049  
War with Indians, 92  
War with Mexico, 512  
Ward, Charles F., 1066  
Ward, James, 59  
Ward, J. E., 1547  
Washington Park, 358  
Wason, James D., 922  
Waterman, James A., 1842  
Waterson, E. M., 1958



- Watkins, Allen R., 944  
 Watkins, Robert M., 943  
 Watkins, Amelia F., 944  
 Watson, 334  
 Watson, Edward L., 1726  
 Watson, Gilbert R., 860  
 Watson, James, 2009  
 W. C. T. U., 211  
 Weaver, Tobias, 180  
 Webb, John R., 1526  
 Webb, Joseph, 523  
 Webb, William L., 1539  
 Webster School, Bethany (view), 492  
 Weddle, Jacob, 1843  
 Weightman, W. H., 1662  
 Weller, B. O., 1064  
 Weller, Charles F., 1696  
 Wells, Campbell, 2043  
 Wells, Francis M., 1863  
 Wells, William S., 2044  
 Wenz, Philip E., 1943  
 Wesleyan College, 295  
 West, Miss, School for Girls, 192  
 Westboro, 333  
 Western Empire, 228  
 Western Luminary, 233  
 Weston, 599  
 Westport Landing, 17  
 Wetzel, J. W., 1676  
 Wetzel, Nevin M., 1438  
 Wheeler, William W., 668  
 When "Bill" Anderson died, 99  
 When the stars fell, 123  
 Where a Woman Marks the Road  
   (view), 204  
 White, John K., 1649  
 White, Lyman S., 1742  
 White, Seth H., 1727  
 Whiteley, George W., 1218  
 Whitson, J. T., 860  
 Whitton, 488  
 Wightman, Ada L., 1161  
 Wild Moss Mills, 406  
 Wiley, Max R., 1045  
 Wiley, Thomas L., 1051  
 Wilhite, Hugh, 945  
 Wilkinson, William F., 832  
 Willard, Frances, 188  
 Willeford, Edward L., 661  
 William Jewell College, 266  
 William Woods College, 284  
 Williams, Fred, 887  
 Williams, Isaac R., 1374  
 Williams, James, 1077  
 Williams, J. B., 224  
 Williams, J. L., 473  
 Williams, Marcus T. C., 419  
 Williams, O. P., 825  
 Williams, Vincent T., 1242  
 Williamson, Charles N., 1206  
 Willis, Charles N., 714  
 Willis, William T., 839  
 Wilson, C. R. (Chuck), 519  
 Wilson, Jacob N., 1929  
 Wilson, James R., 1840  
 Wilson, Robert, 1462  
 Wilson, W. H., 1558  
 Winger, C. J., 2065  
 Winn, James A., 802  
 Winningham, William H., 1545  
 Winslow, Carlton S., 1337  
 Winston, 461  
 Winter of 1827-28, 74  
 Wintersteen, Charles H., 1039  
 Winthrop, 348  
 Withers Family, 1131  
 Withers, Robert S., 1133  
 Wolfe, Arthur L., 2059  
 Wolford, Henry S., 1791  
 Woman's Club, 192  
 Women in temperance work, 213  
 Women in war times, 184  
 Women of Buchanan county, 188; Car-  
   roll county, 193; Clinton county, 196;  
   Daviess county, 198; Harrison county,  
   202; Holt county, 210; Mercer county,  
   212; Nodaway county, 214  
 Women's organizations, 186, 190  
 Women physicians, 189, 206  
 Wood, Ben F., 1888  
 Wood, James E., 842  
 Woods, William S., 284  
 Woods, Mrs. William S., 284  
 Woodson, Harry P., 1464  
 Woodson Institute, 616  
 Woodson, Silas, 5  
 Woodson, William H., 1272  
 Woodward, M. J., 854  
 Woodward, Ralph O., 1584  
 Woodward, Robert C., 829  
 Work of Bishop Kemper, 289  
 World's Fair, 33  
 World's Fair at St. Louis, 42  
 World's Hotel, 105  
 Wornall, John B., 1522  
 Wornall, Richard, 1522  
 Wornall, Thomas J., 1524  
 Worth, 631  
 Worth county—Location, 619; first set-  
   tlement, 619; physical features, 620;  
   wealth of, 620; educational, 621; pio-  
   neers, 621; famous hunters, 622; lo-  
   cation of county seat, 624; organized,  
   625; county officers, 625; early set-  
   tlers, 626; first church organization  
   in, 628; towns of, 629; politics, 636  
 Wright, George P., 1994  
 Wright, James B., 1560  
 Wright, Uriel, 84  
 Wright, William L., 1714  
 Writers, 38  
 Wyeth, Huston, 1607  
  
 X. C. I. X. Club, The, Trenton, 1939  
 X. X. M. D. Club, 191  
  
 Yates, Ben A., 1440  
 Yenni, Christian, 1964  
 Young, Benjamin, 62  
 Young, Brigham, 159  
 Young, Noble J., 1905  
  
 Zachary, P. W., 1807  
 Zachman, Wesley, 1513  
 Zeidler, John L., 2073  
 Zentz, George H., 1055  
 Zimmerman, Cornelius T., 1073  
 Zimmerman, J. W., 1865  
 Zimmerman, W. H., 1180  
 Zook, Charles D., 1295  
 Zook, Levi, 1295







# HISTORY OF NORTHWEST MISSOURI

## CHAPTER 1

### THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE

Northwest Missouri comprises that part of the State of Missouri lying north of the Missouri River and west of the western boundary of Chariton County. In the territory thus embraced are the nineteen counties of Atchison, Nodaway, Worth, Harrison, Mercer, Holt, Andrew, Gentry, DeKalb, Daviess, Grundy, Livingston, Buchanan, Clinton, Caldwell, Platte, Clay, Ray, and Carroll. The largest city in Northwest Missouri, the third largest in the state, is St. Joseph with a population, in 1910, of 77,403. With this exception there are no large cities in Northwest Missouri. Chiefly a rural region, it is a section of many interests. Rich in agricultural resources, it has manufacturing and mining interests of importance. It is a center of fine stock growing. Much of the territory is underlaid with coal. Fruit flourishes. Thriving industries, and extended crop season and fertility of soil make, because of the skill, intelligence and energy of the people, a prosperous community. The river bottom lands are like the Nile valley for richness. The prairie and uplands afford abundant harvests. Nor is there neglect of those things which make for the higher life of the citizenship.

The more eastern sections of Missouri were first settled by the Spanish and the French. Later followed the English to make homes in the new land. In Northwest Missouri, however, the first settlers, with few exceptions, were English-speaking pioneers from the older counties of Missouri or from Kentucky, Virginia, and other states to the northeastward. Joseph Robidoux, a French trader, made his home in 1826 on the present site of St. Joseph and other adventuresome spirits of French or Spanish blood visited the large hunting fields. The dominant life, however, from the earliest days was Anglo-Saxon.

### THE PLATTE PURCHASE

The Platte Purchase, which gave Northwest Missouri its present western boundary line, was accomplished by act of Congress in 1837. It was in this year that the United States bought by treaty from the Indian owners the triangular strip of territory between the western boundary of Missouri as it then existed and the Missouri River, embracing the present counties of Platte, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, Nodaway, and Atchison, thenceforth known as "The Platte Purchase." With the purchase completed, all Northwest Missouri, parts of which were already occupied by pioneers, was speedily settled. The dates of county organization show how rapidly the region developed. Ray County was organized in 1820;



Clay in 1822; Carroll, 1833; Clinton, 1833; Caldwell, 1836; Daviess, 1836; Livingston, 1837; Platte, 1838; Buchanan, 1838; Andrew 1841; Grundy, 1841; Gentry, 1841; Holt, 1841; Atchison, 1845; DeKalb, 1845; Harrison, 1845; Mercer, 1845; Nodaway, 1845; Worth, 1861.

#### FRENCH AND SPANISH SETTLERS

Three gates opened wide to the Missouri Territory in the earlier days. The Spanish came by the lower water gate of the Mississippi River—the Great Water of the Indians—in search of gold; the French first by the upper water gate of the Mississippi, led by Marquette's noble missionary zeal, and later by the lower water gate as well; through the mountain gate from the eastward came the Virginians, their children of Kentucky, and, in later day, the Scotch-Irish of the farther north. At yet later time came men and women from north and east and from beyond the sea, all seeking homes where there was blue sky and elbow room and freedom. No one, save the earliest Spaniards or an occasional trapper of the fur trade day, came to Missouri to make a fortune in mine or forest and return; he came to make a home and abide in the home. Home-making, English-speaking folk settled Northwest Missouri, not gold-seeking adventurers.

#### THE REAL FOUNDERS

The colonists from east of the Appalachians seeking homes were the real founders of Northwest Missouri. They were of genuine pioneer stock. Some peoples will not bear transplanting; even in the wilderness others are the architects of states. Of the latter were the earliest settlers in Northwest Missouri, hardy, dominant and daring. Missouri, easily first of all the states in potential resource, is the product of their handiwork, while every state from the Mississippi River to the Golden Gate shows their skill in commonwealth construction. In struggles with savage beasts and untamed man the pioneer Missourian showed persistent heroism and hardihood. They were his children who in the strife between the states enlisted to the number of beyond one hundred thousand in the Union army and more than fifty thousand in the Confederate service, keeping the state's quota full without draft or enforced enlistment, not only in one, but in both armies—a record unexampled among the states north or south. They were church-going and school-encouraging. They had respect for law. No vigilance committee was needed to preserve order, even in the most primitive community of Northwest Missouri. In the earliest Missouri constitution Missourians recognized the providence of God, provided for the establishment of free schools, and planned for a state seminary of learning, now the University of Missouri.

#### PIONEERS OF ALL NATIONALITIES

The life of the pioneer was one of hardship and loneliness, but of romance. Only men of courage make successful pioneers. Such were the men who laid the foundations of Northwest Missouri. The earliest Missouri pioneer was in peril of Indian attack. Beasts seized upon his cattle. He had few books and scarcely a newspaper. Schools were rare and the school term brief indeed. Manners were rough. But the pioneer was honest, brave, hospitable. He gave welcome to every decent stranger. He was industrious, sober, law-abiding. "An amiable and virtuous man," he is said to have been by the Rev. Timothy Flint, a New England visitor of 1816. The Spanish and French had sought



for rich mines, for fur-trading and for adventure. The English immigrants looked for agriculture and for homesteads. There was never dispute or quarrel between the races. The few Spanish and the more numerous French mixed readily with the English, who soon far outnumbered the pioneers of different blood.

The English-speaking pioneer differed from the French pioneer in life as well as in language. In nothing was this difference more manifest than in the building of homes. The Frenchman settled always in villages, and his farm, if land held in common can be called a farm, came to the very edge of the village. His residence was in the village and he seldom tilled a farm so far away that he could not at night join in the amusements of the village. The Englishman, on the contrary, cleared a farm in the wilderness. He located as far from a village as the presence of the Indians would permit. He "never wished to live near enough to hear the bark of his neighbor's dog." With the French the village came first and then the farm. With the English the farm came first and afterward the village.

The house of the Englishman was constructed differently from that of his French neighbor. Both were log cabins, sometimes of one room, sometimes of two with a wide open way between. The Frenchman put his logs on end and fastened horizontal seats to the walls. The Englishman, however, laid the logs for his house horizontally, notched them together at the ends and filled the spaces between with "chinking" of mud and plaster.

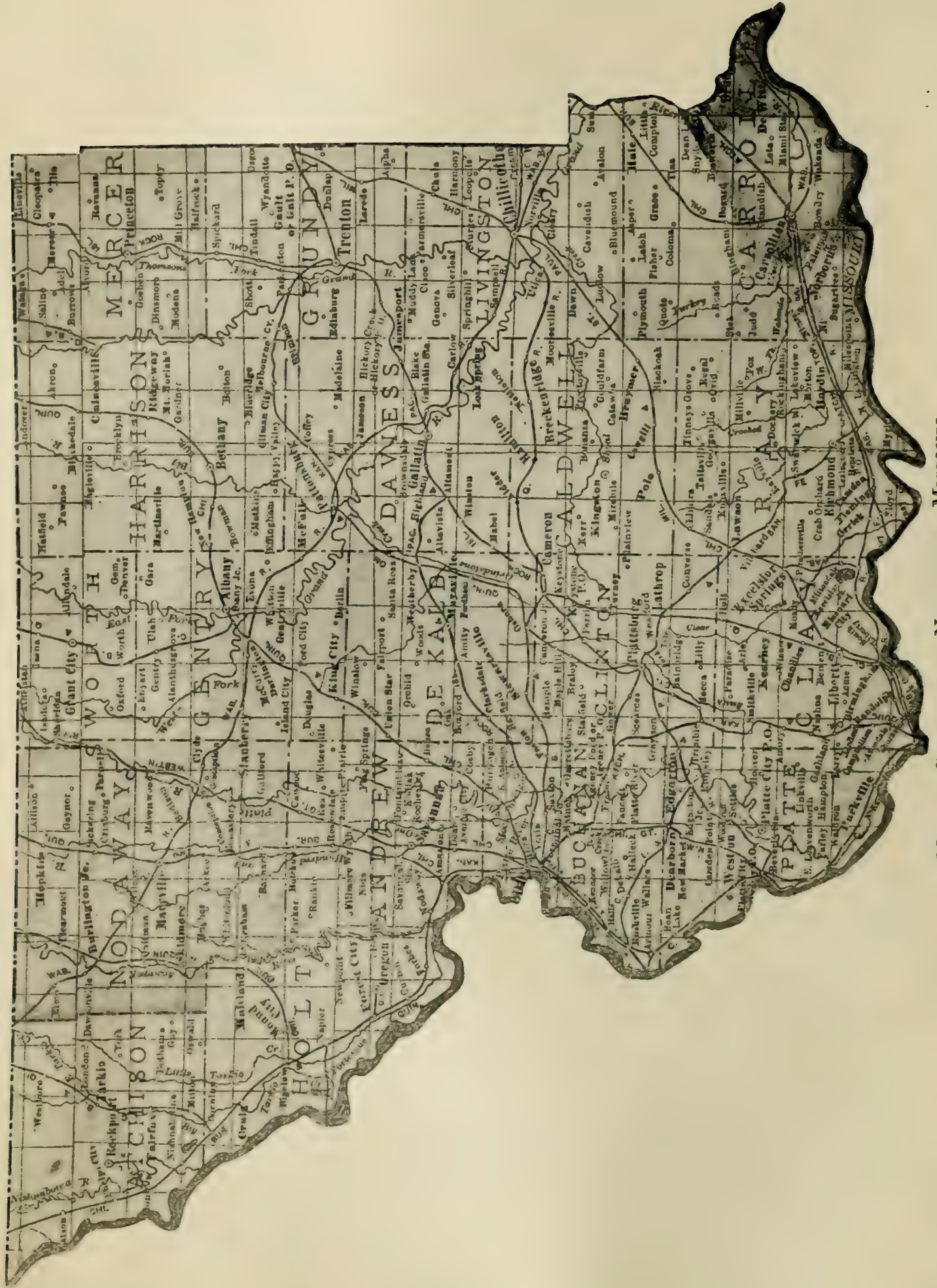
Hospitality was the rule. The door of the pioneer home was made of boards swung on wooden hinges. It was fastened within by a latch. From the latch a string was hung through an opening in the door. "The latchstring is always on the outside" indicated an open-hearted welcome. The cabins had windows without glass. A shutter or greased paper in a sash was used instead. A "Virginia rail fence" made an enclosure around the cabin. The chimney was partly of stone and a huge fireplace gave warmth.

The food and clothing of the pioneer were products of the land. Bears, deer, turkey and small game were plentiful. Farm and garden furnished vegetables and from the corn came the bread. Skins of wild animals were made into rough but substantial garments and the loom in the cabin furnished homespun clothing. He had little money and little use for money. His wants were few and he could supply them with moderate ease. When he would buy anything at the village he could give peltries in exchange. Barter was common. "Pins, needles and sheets of coarse writing paper were used as money." Spanish silver dollars were the coin used most generally. These were cut into small pieces, known as "bits," for change. The expressions "two-bits" and "six-bits" have not yet disappeared. Thus was the life of the pioneer.

#### LEWIS AND CLARK

Many Americans in the early years of the nineteenth century believed that the republic of the United States did not extend beyond the Allegheny Mountains. They thought the western country a wilderness or desert unfit for human habitation. Others believed that the country would be divided into several nations, as they thought it impossible for so large a territory as that from the Atlantic Ocean to Louisiana to be successful under one government. It was claimed by many that the amount of money, \$15,000,000, paid by the United States for Louisiana, was too great. Surely, they said, the wild land west of the Mississippi River was not worth this sum. To make answer to the





MAP OF COUNTIES OF NORTHWEST MISSOURI



criticisms and doubts, the Lewis and Clark Expedition was sent out by President Thomas Jefferson in 1804. Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, officers in the United States army, were at the head of the expedition, which explored the Missouri River 1,200 miles and crossed to the Pacific Ocean. This expedition and the later ones, under the direction of Lieut. (afterward Gen.) Zebulon M. Pike, were important and far-reaching in their effects upon Northwest Missouri. Pike's expeditions in 1805, 1806 and 1807, first to the sources of the Mississippi River and second to the sources of the Platte and Kansas rivers, turned attention to the Middle West, of which Northwest Missouri was the frontier.

#### BOUNDARY DISPUTE WITH IOWA

In 1840 the boundary line between Missouri and the State of Iowa was finally settled. There had been difference of opinion between the officers in the two states as to the ownership of a strip of land about twenty miles wide. Instead of pursuing a reasonable policy and seeking to settle the difference by arbitration, each state undertook to enforce its authority on the disputed strip. Finally troops were called out by both states. It looked as if there would be war. The tract of land, mostly covered by forests, was noted for wild bees and the dispute was called "The Honey War." Seeing the folly of fighting, it was agreed by both sides to stop war preparations until the Federal Government could settle the boundary line. This was done and the Missouri-Iowa state line was definitely marked by iron posts, ten miles apart.

#### EMINENT MEN

The list of eminent men who have been residents of Northwest Missouri is a long one. In the county histories that follow their names are recorded. Here may be mentioned, among the dead, Alexander W. Doniphan, James N. Burnes, Robert M. Stewart, James H. Birch, Eugene Field, John N. Edwards, Silas Woodson, Peter H. Burnett, William Jewell, A. M. Robinson and Elijah H. Norton.

#### GENERAL DEVELOPMENT

The growth and development of Northwest Missouri, the story of its progress, is told in the separate county histories; written by high authorities, they make a real contribution to the history of this important territory. The life of the pioneer, the part played by women, the building of roadways to bind the population together, the waterways, the organization of churches, the literature, the dark days of the Civil war, the history of the state as a whole—these are presented adequately and admirably in separate chapters and need not be considered here. The spirit of the people is the spirit of progress, tempered by sane conservatism. It rejects not the old because of its age, nor refuses the new because it is not old. It is the spirit of a community conscious of its own secure position, somewhat too careless at times of the world's opinion, hospitable, generous, brave. The dream of the greatest statesmen is a nation of citizens dwelling in happy homes. In Northwest Missouri the dream finds realization.

#### A HOME HISTORY OF A HOME LAND

This is a home history—not a story of trumpet and drum—and is told by men who live among and know the people. The individual



county histories and special chapters, gathered by this editor to give comprehensive and composite view of Northwest Missouri, have been written with fine discrimination and loving, sympathetic hand. They record the Missourian's good deeds and the rich romances of his life for the edifying of the generations that come after him.

This is a home history of a home land. Long the western outpost of American civilization, its chief contribution to history is the homes it founded in the wilderness and sustained amid privation, stress and danger unto the abundant home life of today. This home—in country or on city street—is the old Missouri's heritage to humanity. First of all and always the Missourian was a home-builder. And with the perishing of the homes he builded and others like unto them, the republic—no matter its cities or its commerce, its courts or its governors—will be at an end. Upon the historic past we build the historic present. The New Missouri rests upon the Old Missouri.

Let those in Northwest Missouri who know tell of the Old and the New, the home history of a home land.

## CHAPTER II

### THE STORY OF THE STATE

*By Jonas Viles, Professor of American History,  
University of Missouri, Columbia*

Although Missouri has shared with the surrounding states the great advantages of soil and climate common to the great valley and also borne her part in the history of western development, certain influences have given her history a number of distinctive features. She has unusual variety of surface and natural resources, leading to a diversification of industries. Her geographical position in reference to the Ohio, the Missouri and the Mississippi, great natural highways, have made her a sort of cross-roads for the commerce of the Middle West and brought about within her borders the meeting and mingling of streams of migration from the North, the South, and abroad. And the early introduction of negro slavery made her like Kentucky and Tennessee, a western slave state, with an allegiance divided between the West and South, a division for years profoundly affecting her history.

#### SETTLEMENTS BEFORE 1804

De Soto, the Spaniard, may have reached what is now the state of Missouri; Joliet and Marquette and LaSalle, the French discoverers and explorers of the Mississippi certainly floated past her shores, but her history began in 1699 and 1700 when French missionaries, peasants and fur traders from Canada began their settlement at Kaskaskia and the neighboring villages. Soon afterward these fur traders explored the lower Missouri, while other adventurers opened up the lead mines on the Meramec and the St. Francois. At the crossing to the lead country grew up about 1735 the first permanent settlement in Missouri, the town of Ste. Genevieve. Thirty years later the Missouri River fur trade led to the founding of the second settlement at St. Louis, by Pierre Laclède Liguist, of the firm of Maxent, Laclède and Company, merchants of New Orleans, who held a license for the fur trade on the Missouri. After a winter at Fort Chartres, west of the Mississippi, Laclède fixed his trading post at St. Louis in February, 1764.

When the great struggle for the control of the Mississippi Valley ended in the defeat of France and her surrender of the valley, the eastern part to Great Britain and the western to Spain, and when an English garrison in 1765 took possession of Fort Chartres, hundreds of the French in the thriving villages around Kaskaskia moved over to Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis. With this sudden increase in population they became thriving villages of over five hundred inhabitants, the largest settlements above New Orleans. Population then increased more slowly but gradually new centres were established: St. Charles for the convenience of the Missouri River traders and trappers; Cape Girardeau, originally an Indian trading post; and New Madrid just below the mouth of the Ohio.



After 1796 there came another wave of immigration, this time of Americans from Kentucky and Tennessee, attracted by the free land and low taxes. These Americans avoided the French villages and settled on detached farms, especially in the present County of Cape Girardeau and around Fredericktown, Farmington and Potosi. Among them was Daniel Boone, who, in 1799, moved from Kentucky to the frontier of settlement in the present St. Charles County. When the American flag was raised over Missouri in 1804, at least six thousand of the total population of ten thousand was American. The villages, however, remained distinctively French and as yet dominated the whole province.

#### CONDITIONS UNDER FRENCH AND SPANISH

After the Spanish took formal possession of the western half of the Mississippi Valley, that portion north of the Arkansas River was known as Upper Louisiana and was ruled by a succession of Spanish lieutenant-governors at St. Louis. These governors, however, identified themselves with the province which remained French in all but political allegiance. The Spanish lieutenant-governor was an absolute ruler except for orders from New Orleans and rare appeals to the courts there. He controlled the troops and militia, acted as chief judge under a code which did not recognize trial by jury, and established local laws and regulations quite unrestrained by any popular assembly. The French language was still used in the courts and of course in every-day life. Spanish law and French law differed only in detail. Very few Spanish came up the river. In fact, the transfer of Spain brought no real break in the continuity of the history of the province.

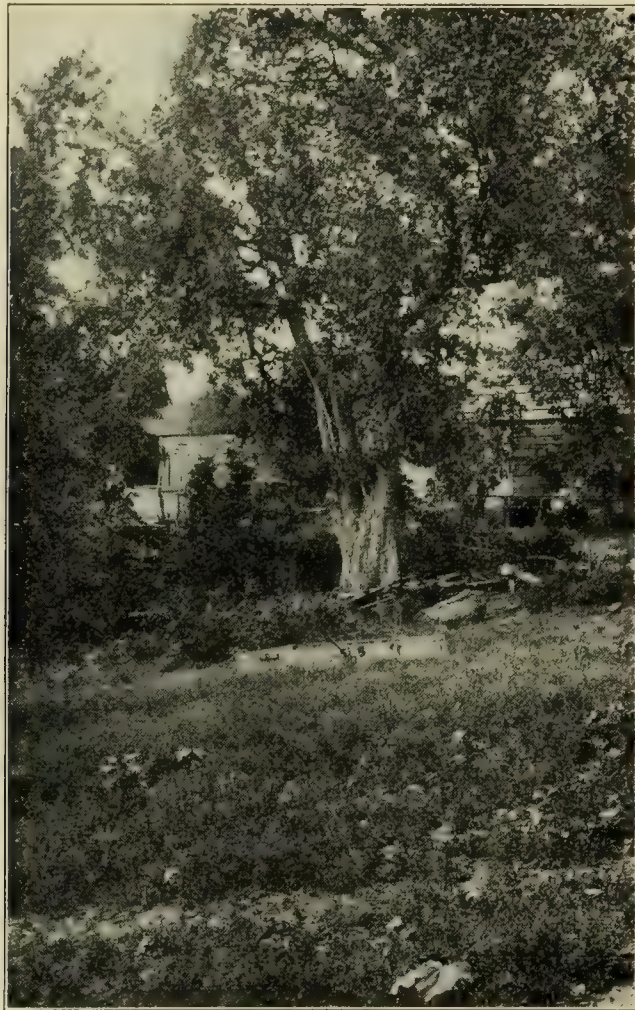
Notwithstanding this primitive and paternal form of government, the people were happy and content. The Americans on their farms were interfered with very little, their religion was connived at if not officially tolerated; in fact they lived very much as their brothers across the Mississippi, in Kentucky and in Tennessee. There was practically no taxation, land was given for nominal fees, and the governors in practice were lenient and tolerant. The forms of trial were simple, judgment cheap and expeditious and justice reasonably certain. The lack of any political life was no doubt an obstacle to future development, but does not seem to have worked any tangible hardship or aroused dissatisfaction. On the contrary after the transfer to the United States many of the Americans looked back with regret to the simplicity of the Spanish regime.

The French have always been a social people and so in Upper Louisiana seldom settled outside the villages. Here the home lots stretched along one or two streets, each lot with its log house, barns and out-buildings, vegetable garden and orchard. The farms were located all together in one great common field, where each inhabitant owned certain strips or plots. There were few distinctions of rank or wealth. The richer men were the merchants, the wholesale dealers or middlemen, who sent the products of the colony to New Orleans or Montreal and distributed among the people the manufactured goods they received in return. The younger men spent much of their time with the professional trappers on the Missouri or Mississippi, or in the lead districts on the Meramec and St. Francois, in any case keeping their homes in the villages. Here life was simple, happy and uneventful; the village balls and numerous church festivals furnished the recreations; crime was almost unknown and the people led a gentle, kindly and unenterprising life.

The settlements, English and American, were a mere island in the



wilderness, hundreds of miles from the outside world. As the Spanish and French alike kept on good terms with the Indians, there was little striking or interesting in the narrative history. Only at rare intervals were these frontier communities touched by the stirring events of the outside world. At frequent intervals a flotilla of picturesque flat-bottomed barges carried down the Mississippi to New Orleans the fur and lead, salt from the numerous saline springs and the surplus wheat, corn and beef. In the long and tedious return voyage against the current the boats were laden with the few articles of luxury required by the colonists, such as sugar and spices, and manufactured articles of all descriptions. The artisans were few and incompetent, so that practically all the imple-



JUDGMENT TREE UNDER WHICH DANIEL BOONE HELD COURT

ments, except the rudest, were imported. Even the spinning wheel was a rarity in the homes of the French, and butter a special luxury. The Kentuckians were a more enterprising and ingenious people, but their influence on their easy-going neighbors was slight. The merchants, however, were energetic and successful. Much to the disgust of the English, they succeeded in diverting from Montreal much of the fur trade of the Mississippi Valley.

#### THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE

Meanwhile certain changes were going on in the eastern country and in Europe which in their outcome were to end this isolation, swamp the old comfortable French society and substitute the energetic, nervous,



western, American type. The result was probably inevitable when just at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, Sevier and Robertson and Boone and their companions crossed the Allegheny barrier and began the settlements in Tennessee and Kentucky, but it was precipitated by the problem of the control of the Mississippi River. The free navigation of this great highway was a matter of life and death to the rapidly increasing American settlements on the western waters, for before the day of pikes and railroads the river formed the only outlet for their bulky agricultural products. Unless their corn and wheat and pork and beef could be floated down the Ohio and the Mississippi to New Orleans and there loaded on the sea-going ships, they could not reach a market at all or hope for more than a bare subsistence. Spain, however, very rightly feared the extension of American settlement, seeing clearly that it would not stop at the Mississippi but eventually over-run and conquer the western half of the valley as well. Accordingly she steadfastly refused to open the Mississippi at New Orleans and intrigued, often with fair prospect of success, to separate the pioneers of Kentucky and Tennessee from their allegiance to the United States and create a western confederation under Spanish protection. During the Revolutionary war and for nearly fifteen years after it, the United States tried in vain to secure some concession from Spain, but in the end fear of an American alliance with Great Britain and a joint attack on Louisiana forced her to yield. In 1795 Spain granted the free navigation of the Mississippi to the Americans. Migration to Tennessee, Kentucky and Ohio increased at once, and the Americans soon crossed the Mississippi into Missouri.

Five years later the whole Mississippi question reappeared in a far more serious form. After the confusion and anarchy of the French revolution, Napoleon had restored a strong government in France and made her the strongest power on the continent. Turning then to the restoration of the French colonial empire, which France had never altogether lost sight of since its loss forty years before, in 1800 he forced and cajoled the King of Spain to give back Louisiana to France. This substitution of a powerful and ambitious power for decrepit and bankrupt Spain was a serious menace to the United States and to the West in particular. President Jefferson at once began negotiations for the purchase of New Orleans or at least a sufficient guarantee of the opening of the Mississippi. When in 1802 the officials at New Orleans closed the Mississippi anew, the West was in a turmoil. Jefferson sent Monroe to France to hasten the negotiations and even contemplated an alliance with Great Britain. But Napoleon had already tired of his colonial schemes, in the face of the negro revolt in Hayti and approaching war in Europe. He startled the American ministers by proposing to sell them not west Florida or New Orleans, but Louisiana, the western half of the Mississippi Valley. After some haggling as to price, the Americans agreed to accept the territory for \$15,000,000. Thus at one stroke the area of the United States was doubled, the whole of the great central valley secured and the Mississippi question settled forever. Incidentally the purchase marked the beginning of the really vital part of Missouri history.

#### GOVERNMENT IN THE TERRITORIAL PERIOD

As far as Upper Louisiana was concerned, the retrocession to France had been without effect. Napoleon had never taken formal possession nor had any French official reached St. Louis. Accordingly when Capt. Amos Stoddard, of the United States army, came up the river early in 1804 he held a commission from France, took formal possession



in her name and then as representative of the United States raised the American flag. President Jefferson and Congress were in complete ignorance as to conditions and proceeded very cautiously in framing a government in the new country. Stoddard simply succeeded to the powers of the Spanish lieutenant-governor and continued the old order of things until October. Congress also refused to confirm all Spanish land grants made since 1800. The first regular form of government was hardly more liberal; all of the purchase north of the thirty-third parallel was created the district of Louisiana and attached to the Territory of Indiana. The people were very much dissatisfied, sent a formal protest to Washington and in 1805 Congress organized the same district as the separate Territory of Louisiana.

Under this act of 1805 Louisiana was a territory of the lowest class, with a government consisting of a governor and three judges, all appointed by the President. When the census of 1810 showed a population of over twenty thousand, the territory (in 1812) was granted a Legislature, the lower house elected by the people, and the upper house or council appointed by the President, and a delegate to Congress. At the same time the name was changed to Missouri, to avoid confusion with the recently admitted State of Louisiana. Four years later the council was made elective and shortly afterward the agitation for statehood began. The American law and judicial procedure early supplanted the Spanish. In local government the original five Spanish districts of St. Louis, St. Charles, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid were retained until 1812, when they became the first counties. In the next year the Potosi settlements were organized as Washington County and as population increased, more counties were created until there were twenty-five at the date of admission.

All of the territorial governors were men identified with the West. As a district, Louisiana was under the governor of Indiana Territory, William Henry Harrison, later President of the United States. The first governor of the Territory of Louisiana was James Wilkinson of Kentucky, afterward so deeply involved in the plans of Aaron Burr. Alone among the territorial governors Wilkinson was thoroughly unpopular. His successor was Meriwether Lewis, joint commander of the famous Lewis and Clark expedition, and his, in turn, Benjamin Howard, of Kentucky. The last and best known was William Clark, brother of George Rogers Clark and earlier Lewis' companion to the Pacific. Clark was especially successful in dealing with the Indians, whose confidence he won by his fair dealing. Other men of note of this earlier period were Frederick Bates, secretary of the territory; J. B. C. Lucas, judge and land commissioner, and Hempstead, Easton and Scott, delegates to Congress.

#### EXTENSION OF SETTLEMENT, 1804 TO 1820

While the transfer to the United States stimulated the movement of population from Kentucky and Tennessee, the great influx of settlers did not come until after the War of 1812. Until 1815, the newcomers for the most part filled up the sections already opened up under the Spanish, with some adventurous pioneers on the Mississippi north of St. Louis and more in the Boon's Lick country on the Missouri, in the present counties of Howard and Cooper. The growth of these frontier settlements was stopped and the pioneers subjected to much hardship by the Indian raids during the War of 1812, but after peace was proclaimed the newer settlements increased with startling rapidity. Of the 66,000 settlers in 1820 nearly one-half were to be found in the Boon's



Lick section or along the upper Mississippi above St. Louis; all but a few hundred of these had come since 1815. The control of the territory was rapidly shifting from the older sections to these purely American districts.

In the old French towns of New Madrid, St. Charles and particularly of Ste. Genevieve, the old French society, language and customs still survived. In St. Louis the seat of government and the commercial opportunities brought many Americans, but as late as 1820 French was heard as often as English on the streets and advertisements were commonly printed in both languages. The most prominent merchants were French and Spanish, like the Chouteaus and Manuel Lisa, who were able to adjust themselves to new conditions and take advantage of the rise in land values and the increase in trade. Even here the old, comfortable,



FIRST STATE CAPITOL AT ST. CHARLES

unenterprising atmosphere was giving way to western energy and bustle; with its two newspapers, its fire engine, Protestant churches, and steamboats, St. Louis was becoming essentially western. Her merchants were already reaching out for the fur trade of the upper Missouri as far as the Yellowstone and trying, as yet unsuccessfully, to establish an overland commerce with Santa Fe and the far Southwest. The expeditions of Lewis and Clark up the Missouri and down the Columbia to the Pacific and of Pike into the Southwest were great stimulants to this expansion. More important for the general development of the territory as a whole was the coming of the steamboats just before 1820. Thereafter the Mississippi was a highway into the country as well as out of it.

In spite of the increased importance of the fur trade and of lead mining, agriculture was necessarily the most important industry. In the southeastern part of the territory the pioneer farmers pushed out into the Ozark border with their cabins and cleared land in the creek bottoms and the range pastures for the stock on the ridges. In the Boon's Lick country many of the settlers were men of means who brought with them their slaves and furniture, so that typical pioneer conditions



soon disappeared. As in the earlier period few Americans settled in towns. Old Franklin, since washed away, opposite the present City of Boonville, was the center of trade for the Boon's Lick country and a thriving town of over a thousand people, but the other new towns were mere hamlets clustering around the county courthouses. While the brawling, bullying type of frontiersman with his brutal fights and feuds was by no means unknown, especially on the rivers, the establishment of several newspapers outside of St. Louis, a growing interest in education and academies and the rapid growth of the Protestant churches, beginning with the Bethel (Baptist) Church in Cape Girardeau County in 1806, were much better evidences of the real character of the people.

#### MISSOURI ADMITTED TO THE UNION

When, in 1818, the Territorial Legislature of Missouri petitioned Congress for admission to the Union, Missouri in area, in population and in development was abundantly qualified for statehood. The unexpected and long drawn struggle between North and South, the first great sectional contest in our history, over slavery in the new state, can not be considered here in any detail. This struggle revealed the divergence of the sections from their earlier common condemnation of slavery, a divergence due primarily to the unprofitableness of slavery in the North and the extension of the cotton culture through the invention of the cotton gin, and the subsequent demand for slave labor in the South. The storm broke when Missouri applied for admission because she was the first territory in which the existence of slavery could be an open question, and because the decision in her case involved the whole Louisiana purchase north of the State of Louisiana. The advantage to the South of admitting Missouri as a slave state was not primarily the opening of the state to immigration from the South, but rather the addition of two slave-state senators to the United States Senate. Already the North had so far outstripped her in population that the former elected a majority of the members of the house; if the South was to retain an equal voice in the government it must be through an equality of the states from the two sections and equal voice in the Senate. The debates ran through two sessions of Congress and aroused a popular excitement dangerous to the Union. The house with its northern majority insisted on a restriction on Missouri's admission providing for gradual emancipation, which the more conservative Senate refused to accept. The North argued that slavery was economically and socially a bad thing and ought to be rigidly restricted that it might die out, while the South insisted that the proposed restriction was unconstitutional and that the evils of slavery might be mitigated by spreading it over a wide territory. In the end, the first Missouri Compromise was effected; Missouri was permitted to draw up her state constitution without any limitations as to slavery, but slavery was to be forever prohibited in the Louisiana Purchase north of her southern boundary. At the same time Maine was admitted as a free state. The following year the whole question was reopened when the house refused to approve of Missouri's constitutions because it forbade the immigration of free negroes and mulattoes, who, it was alleged, were citizens in some states and so guaranteed equal rights by the Federal Constitution. After another contest, which threatened the very existence of the Union, a second compromise was effected by Henry Clay, by which the Missouri Legislature pledged itself not to violate the Federal Constitution in reference to the rights of citizens, and Missouri became a state in the Union in 1821.

Meanwhile, excitement ran high in Missouri, not so much because



the people were enthusiastically in favor of slavery as because they bitterly resented this attempt in Congress to dictate to them about what they considered their own affairs. Indeed, until the attempted restriction in Congress, there was a quite outspoken anti-slavery sentiment in St. Charles and Jefferson and Washington counties, but after the issue was raised in Congress all united in opposition to congressional dictation, and the convention which drew up the first state constitution in the summer of 1820 did not contain a single anti-slavery delegate. This constitution, naturally modelled in many ways on those of Virginia and Kentucky, was a conservative and adequate frame of government, serving the state with numerous amendments until 1865.

As soon as the convention had adopted the constitution the first state elections were held, a governor and assembly chosen and a representative to Congress. Soon afterward the governor was inaugurated, made his appointments to office, the assembly met and elected two United States senators and the state government was thus fully organized—all before the second Missouri Compromise at Washington and the formal admission of Missouri to the Union. The Missourians had little patience with this second attempt to dictate the action of the state, but passed the resolution required and President Monroe on August 10, 1821, proclaimed Missouri a state in the Union.

#### EARLY POLITICS AND PIONEER POLITICIANS

In national politics, this was the so-called era of good feeling. With only one national political party, the old republican, politics consisted of personal contests between the rival leaders. This was particularly true in a frontier community like Missouri, where a man's personal ability and popularity counted for more than party organization.

In the first election for governor, Alexander McNair, a moderate and popular man, defeated William Clark, the territorial governor; John Scott, the territorial delegate, was chosen Missouri's first representative and David Barton, president of the constitutional convention, was elected by the assembly as United States senator, both with little opposition. After a bitter contest, Thomas Hart Benton received a bare majority for the second senatorship over several candidates, the most prominent of whom was Judge Lucas. Benton was a newcomer to Missouri and had already made many bitter personal enemies, but his championship of western interests and the support of Barton gave him the victory.

Benton was very soon involved in a personal quarrel with Barton, but political parties do not appear at all clearly until about 1830. The beginnings of the later division may be seen in the presidential election of 1824, when Missouri supported Henry Clay in the popular election. When no candidate received a majority and the election was thrown into the national house of representatives, Scott, with the advice of Barton, cast Missouri's vote for John Quincy Adams, while Benton came out strongly for Jackson. In the next four years the people of the state rallied to Benton and Jackson, who carried every county in 1828. During Jackson's first term Benton was a leader at the attack on the United States bank and one of the leaders in organizing the national democratic party. That party's victory in the state and nation in 1832 seated Benton in control of the politics of the state for the next fifteen years. While Jackson's attack on the bank was popular in Missouri, it would seem that Jackson's personification of western ideals and Benton's aggressive personality counted even more toward entrenching the democratic party in Missouri. The opposition, or whig party, developed more slowly late in the '30s, but was badly beaten in every election.



As a more conservative party interested in the material development of the country, its strength was naturally greatest in St. Louis and the prosperous slave holding districts along the Mississippi and the Missouri. But until 1844 the democrats, united under the rigorous discipline of Benton, carried the state in local and national elections.

The limitations of space forbid even a mention of all the leaders of public opinion in this formative period in Missouri's history. The territorial secretary, Frederick Bates, succeeded McNair, but died in office. John Miller was elected to fill out the term and elected for the full four years in 1828. Then followed in turn Daniel Dunklin, Lilburn W. Boggs, and Thomas Reynolds. Miller and his successors were all Jackson men or democrats; Miller was born in Virginia, all the others in Kentucky. Barton and Benton were re-elected to the United States Senate in 1824 and 1826 respectively, but in 1830 Benton succeeded in bringing about the defeat of Barton, his only formidable rival in Missouri. Alexander Buckner, Barton's successor, died in office, and was followed by Dr. Lewis F. Linn, perhaps the best-loved man, by political friends, and foes alike, in all this early period. At least three-quarters of the men elected to important office were natives of Kentucky; indeed Jacksonian democracy and Kentucky origin might almost be given as qualifications for office.

#### ECONOMICAL AND SOCIAL PROGRESS, 1820 TO 1845

By far the most important aspect of Missouri history in this period between 1820 and 1845 was the contest with the wilderness, the extension of settlement, development and extension of trade, and the more important social growth. Of the many interesting incidents in the narrative history, only a few can be noted. Through the generosity of Congress Missouri's boundaries (in 1837) were extended on the northwest to the Missouri River, to include the so-called Platte Purchase. This technical violation of the Missouri Compromise attracted no attention from the country at large, but the attempt to establish the northern boundary of the new grant led to a long drawn-out dispute with the Territory and State of Iowa, settled finally by the Supreme Court of the United States by a line dividing the disputed area. The Mormon settlements in the western part of the state occasioned a more serious disturbance. Settling first at Independence in 1831, they increased so rapidly that the other settlers, alarmed lest they gain control of the county, drove them across the river to Clay County. Here also they soon became unpopular and with their own consent were removed to the unsettled country to the north, where a separate county, Caldwell, was organized for them. When their leader, Joseph Smith, joined them here he began Mormon settlement outside of Caldwell on the Grand River and the Missouri, organized an armed force and declared that his people were to inherit the earth and more particularly Western Missouri. The people of the surrounding counties were up in arms, property was destroyed and blood was shed, until finally the Mormons attacked a company of local militia and Governor Boggs ordered out the state troops. The Mormons were surrounded in their Caldwell settlements and after some fighting surrendered their leaders and agreed to leave the state. None of the leaders were punished and few of the rank and file were able to save any of their property. The Missourian throughout showed a characteristic impatience of legal formalities and determination to solve the problem by the most direct and expeditious methods. While the Mormons could secure no protection from the law, and in many cases were simply plundered, they were undesirable citizens and their expulsion, apart from the methods employed, was an advantage to the state.



Meanwhile population was increasing at a rate remarkable even in the West. From 1820 to 1830 the increase was more than twofold; from 1830 to 1840, well on toward threefold; the total population grew from a little over sixty-five thousand in 1820 to at least half a million in 1845. In 1810 Missouri ranked twenty-third among the states and territories; in 1840, sixteenth. The streams of settlement were along the Mississippi above the Missouri, along both sides of the Missouri from the center of the state westward, and around the borders of the Ozarks to the southwest. North of the river, by 1845, all of the counties of today except Worth had been organized and the country opened up, although the counties along the Iowa line were as yet thinly populated. The most



RURAL MAIL DELIVERY

backward sections were the whole Ozark region and the western border south of Jackson County. The newer counties organized since 1845 are to be found in these areas. The new settlers were still for the most part from the border states to the eastward, and the population of the state was still on the whole homogeneous. The negro slaves still comprised about one-sixth of the total population, and until 1840 were increasing about as rapidly as the whites. They were not distributed evenly over the state, but were to be found in greatest numbers in the older counties along the two great rivers.

The older sections of the state had now passed out of the pioneer stage of development, the log cabins were disappearing, and the class of substantial farmers with cleared farms, comfortable homes, and considerable means had appeared. With the increase of wealth and free-



dom from the hardships of the frontier came a growing interest in education and philanthropy. In the '30s the endowed academies, forerunners of the modern high schools, were organized all through the older portions of the state, and the Assembly passed laws, ineffective it is true, for the establishment of a public school system. In 1839 the state made use of the liberal land grants of the National Government and organized a State University, located the following year after a spirited contest between the counties at Columbia, in Boone County. In this same decade the building of a state penitentiary at Jefferson City on the most approved eastern models, and the beginning of appropriations for the defective and unfortunate, showed the intelligent interest in the problems of reform and practical philanthropy.

The development of the state brought to the front new economic problems. As yet it is true Missouri was almost exclusively a community of farmers. St. Louis even as late as 1840 was a town of less than twenty thousand, while few others exceeded one thousand. Those smaller towns were county seats or more commonly river towns, for the rivers were as yet the only important highways of trade. Many of them sank into decay or even disappeared after the coming of the railroads, but others, like Boonville and Lexington, have survived and prospered. After Old Franklin was washed away by the Missouri, Independence and Westport Landing, the beginning of Kansas City, were the most important towns on the Missouri, and Hannibal on the Mississippi. But if the rivers did furnish an outlet for surplus agricultural products, the difficulty of getting the crops to the rivers and to market was the most pressing problem of the Missourians and the westerners. The neighboring states in the boom times of the '30s borrowed enormous sums to build canals and roads; Missouri did not embark on any such ambitious program, but some improvement was secured by the building of many miles of toll roads by private capital. The success of the first eastern railroads attracted much favorable attention and the Assembly granted charters for the construction of several in Missouri, but lack of capital and the panic of 1837 postponed actual railroad building until after 1850.

Lack of an adequate and satisfactory currency and of banking facilities for borrowing money was another grievance of the West at this time. The common remedy was the reckless chartering of state banks and the issuance of immense quantities of paper money of less than doubtful value. Here, too, Missouri showed a healthy conservatism, and only after long hesitation chartered one bank in 1837, the state subscribing to half the capital and retaining a strict supervision over it. However, Missouri was necessarily involved in the crash which followed this nation-wide overdevelopment, inflation of the currency and fictitious increase in values. The panic of 1837 did not lead to repudiation of the state debts or destruction of the state credit, but it bore very hardly on the people, who did not regain their prosperity for some years.

The most interesting and dramatic expansion of Missouri enterprise was toward the far West and the Southwest. In the fur trade up the Missouri the most important figure was William H. Ashley, first lieutenant governor of Missouri, and for years one of her leading men. After a disastrous encounter with Indians on his first venture in 1822, he prospered exceedingly and retired ten years later with a comfortable fortune. His traders and agents explored the whole southern watershed of the upper Missouri, the Great Salt Lake District, opened up the famous South Pass through the Rockies and blazed the way for the later Oregon trail and Great Salt Lake trail to California. After 1830 the wealthy merchants of St. Louis developed the fur trade on a regular business basis, and made it one of the foundations of the city's prosperity. Before



1845 the settlers were following the traders and Missourians were opening up the Willamette Valley, in Oregon.

The commerce of the prairies overland to Santa Fe began in 1821, when William Becknell with a few companions made a successful trading expedition from Old Franklin to Santa Fe. In 1825 the United States surveyed the Santa Fe trail and made treaties with the Indians. Until the coming of the railroads this trade gave employment to hundreds of wagons every year and was an important stimulus to Missouri's prosperity.

#### BEGINNING OF A NEW PERIOD IN STATE HISTORY

The '40s mark a dividing line in the history of the state. The coming of the railroads, the settlement of California and the growth of trans-continental trade, the marvelous growth of St. Louis, tenfold in the twenty years after 1840 until it ranked seventh among the cities of the whole country, all mark a new era in the economic development of the state. The population went on increasing almost as fast as ever, but several new elements were appearing. The Germans came to Hermann as early as 1837, and, after 1848, came to St. Louis and the neighboring counties in large numbers; the Irish also after 1850 were an important element in the City of St. Louis. The northern stream of settlement from New England and New York and Ohio finally reached Missouri, so that altogether the old homogeneity of the population disappeared. And between 1850 and 1860 the slave population was increasing only one-third as fast as the white. In politics the growing sectional divergence was casting its shadow over Missouri and the democratic party was for a time rent in twain by the desperate struggle to eliminate Benton.

The sectional differences first attained first rate importance after the annexation of Texas and the Mexican war, both of which were heartily approved of by Missourians, with their characteristic western eagerness for expansion and more cheap land and their special interest due to the Santa Fe trade and the emigration of many of their young men to Texas. As soon as the Mexican war began several hundred volunteers went down the Mississippi to New Orleans; a little later a regiment of mounted Missourians, under Doniphan, started from Fort Leavenworth over the Santa Fe trail. This expedition, under the command of General Kearney, with some three hundred regulars, captured Santa Fe without resistance. Doniphan with less than a thousand men continued to El Paso and Chihuahua, in Northern Mexico. After resting his troops here for a couple of months, he led his little force in safety to Taylor's army, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, whence they returned to Missouri by water. Meanwhile a second regiment, under Sterling Price, was putting down a serious uprising at Santa Fe (re-enforced later by a third regiment). All told, Missouri furnished at least five thousand troops and conquered New Mexico for the Union.

#### THE FALL OF THOMAS HART BENTON

The fruits of the Mexican war, California and New Mexico, raised the slavery and sectional issues in national politics in a new and most dangerous form; the same issues were the occasion in Missouri for attack on Benton. This opposition to Benton had been smoldering for ten years and was in part personal and in part political. Benton's own positive and domineering personality made him a difficult man to work with and created an ever growing number of personal enemies. Then he was no politician in the ordinary sense of the word. Soon after his first



election he practically moved to Washington, returning to St. Louis for a visit every summer and making an occasional triumphant progress through the state. He never showed any keen interest in the patronage and absolutely refused to consult or placate the local leaders. As a result the younger men in the democratic party came to look upon Benton as a positive obstacle to their political advancement. Benton built his influence on his direct appeals to the people of the state, through his speeches and newspaper articles. As long as Jackson dominated the party and Benton was Jackson's trusted friend and spokesman in the Senate, Benton was impregnable, but after 1840 he steadily lost ground. The national democratic party came more and more under the influence of the younger Southern leaders, whose Unionism Benton regarded with suspicion. As he grew older he was less and less willing to submit to party discipline and in the late '40s quarreled openly with the administration and Calhoun tried to read him out of the party. Benton also refused to bow to public opinion in Missouri, and offended very many by his insistence on hard money and his opposition to the immediate annexation of Texas. When after the Mexican war he insisted that California be admitted at once as a free state, quite irrespective of the extension of slavery into Utah and New Mexico, his enemies made their attack.

As early as 1844, when Benton was to come up for re-election, there was a paper money, anti-Benton state ticket in the field, but John C. Edwards, the Hard Money, pro-Benton candidate, was elected governor. The opposition to Benton does not seem to have figured in the state campaign in 1848, when Austin A. King was chosen governor. But when Benton's fifth term as United States senator drew toward its close, his enemies closed in for a fight to a finish. Their method was very adroit. They succeeded in 1849 in passing through the Assembly the famous Jackson resolutions which indorsed the southern contentions as to the power of Congress over slavery in the territories, pledged Missouri to stand by the South whatever came, and instructed Missouri's senators to vote accordingly. These resolutions were no more radical than those passed in several other states, and indeed were probably regarded by the majority of those voting for them as merely an earnest protest against northern anti-slavery and abolitionist agitation. But Benton, as his enemies hoped, took them as a challenge. He indignantly refused to be bound by the resolutions because, as he insisted, they savored of disunion and did not represent the will of Missouri, and made a dramatic appeal from the Legislature to the people.

The result in the election of 1850 was a Legislature divided between the whigs and the two democratic factions, no one having a majority. After a long deadlock enough anti-Benton democrats voted for the whig candidate, Henry S. Geyer, to elect him United States senator, and Benton's long service was over. He, however, refused to admit defeat. He took no part in the campaign electing Sterling Price as governor in 1852, but was himself in that year returned to Washington as representative from the St. Louis district. Two years later the term of Sen. D. R. Atchison, one of Benton's most determined enemies, expired, and Benton entered the race against him. Again the Assembly showed no majority, but this time no compromise was possible, and no senator was chosen. In 1856, Benton made his last stand; he ran for governor, but was beaten by the regular democratic candidate, Trusten Polk, and for senator, also unsuccessfully. Polk and James S. Green, both anti-Benton democrats, were chosen.

Although Benton was sixty-five years of age when the Jackson resolutions were passed, he fought with all his old-time courage and violence, twice stumping the state from end to end. In spite of his undoubted



faults of extreme egotism, violence and demand for absolute power, he is the greatest Missourian. His unflinching courage, his patriotic devotion to the Union and his services to the West make him a national figure of commanding importance. His defeat was due in no small measure to his stanch adherence to his Jacksonian democracy when his own party had drifted away from it.

#### THE KANSAS TROUBLES

Meanwhile Missouri politics were still further confused and the state thrown into a turmoil by the Kansas troubles. When in 1854 Stephen A. Douglas in his Kansas-Nebraska bill repealed the Missouri Compromise and provided for the organization of Kansas and Nebraska territories, where the people themselves should decide as to slavery, he reopened the whole slavery question in a form of peculiar interest to Missourians. They assumed, as did the whole country, that the understanding was that Kansas was to be slave and Nebraska free; moreover, they saw that if Kansas were to be free and Missouri thus surrounded on three sides by free territory, slavery, already a declining institution in Missouri, would be doomed. Accordingly when anti-slavery settlers, backed up by anti-slavery societies, began to pour into Kansas and soon set up a separate government looking toward the immediate admission of Kansas as a free state, the people of Western Missouri were up in arms. They felt that their interests were too closely involved to permit them to sit idly by while the free-soilers, contrary to the intent of the law, as they understood it, were getting control of Kansas. At first the Missourians contented themselves with crossing over at election time, outvoting the Kansas free-soilers and returning home, but after actual civil war broke out in Kansas the Missourians took an active part in the fighting and captured Lawrence, the free-soil headquarters. While this interference in Kansas was quite outside the law and many Missourians were guilty of unnecessary violence, it must be remembered that they felt they were justified by the intent of the law and their own interests, and that these invasions of Kansas had the approval of such men as ex-Senator Atchison and General Doniphan. In the end the steady stream of free-soil immigrants decided the issue in Kansas in their favor, and before the war Missouri was repaid for her interference by raids of adventurers from Kansas along her southwestern border and still more heavily during the war when Kansas volunteer regiments served in Missouri.

#### THE COMING OF THE RAILROADS

In spite of this confusion in politics, the development of the state was going steadily on. The population from 1850 to 1860 increased over three-fourths to nearly twelve hundred thousand; in rank Missouri rose from the thirteenth to the eighth state in the Union. The river trade was at its height and St. Louis had become the largest city in the Middle West. Independence and St. Joseph were growing rapidly under the stimulus of the rapid growth of California and Oregon and the trans-continental traffic. The proportion of slaves to total population had fallen to less than one-tenth; slavery was holding its own in only about twenty-five of the river counties. Over a seventh of the whites were foreign born, nearly a seventh were natives of northern states, and for the first time a majority were native born Missourians. The state was rapidly becoming a cosmopolitan western community, although the sen-

timental attachment to the South was still very strong. The absence of any staple crop and therefore of the plantation system was fatal to the development of slave labor.

The most important advance in the decade was the coming of the railroads. The lack of capital was overcome in two ways: by very liberal land grants by the national government and, after long hesitation, by the direct aid of the state. In 1851 the Legislature began to issue bonds, which the railroads could sell in return for mortgages to the state. On the Fourth of July the first spade full of earth was turned for the Pacific Road, and late in 1852 the first locomotive west of the Mississippi was placed on the rails at St. Louis. Railroad building proved unexpectedly expensive, work went on very slowly, and even before the war most of the roads were in difficulty. Altogether the state before 1860 issued between twenty-three and twenty-four millions of bonds for the railroads and already several of them were unable to pay their interest. Only one, the Hannibal & St. Joseph (now the Burlington) was in successful operation across the state; the Pacific (now the Missouri Pacific) had reached Sedalia, the North Missouri (the present Wabash), Macon, and the Southwest Branch (now the Frisco), Rolla.

#### THE CIVIL WAR CLOUD

As the national election of 1860 approached the national parties were hopelessly disorganized; the whig party had succumbed to the rising sectional hostility, the democrats, in reality just as hopelessly divided, were to come to an open rupture in the approaching campaign, while in the North a new sectional party, the republican, was growing very rapidly. In Missouri the new elements in the population and the bitterness from the Benton fight were additional local complications. Even in the special election of 1857 the regular anti-Benton democratic candidate for governor, Robert M. Stewart, defeated James S. Rollins, an old line conservative whig, by less than four hundred votes. In the state election of 1860 the democratic candidate for governor, Claiborne F. Jackson, was forced to come out for Douglas, the northern democratic candidate for President; the Breckenridge or southern democrats ran a separate ticket; Frank P. Blair organized the republican party in and around St. Louis; the conservative whig or constitutional Union men nominated Semple Orr. The contest was between the first and the last, with Jackson the successful candidate. In the presidential campaign much the same lines were drawn, and the more conservative democrat Douglas defeated the ultra-conservative Bell by a few more than two hundred votes. In all this confusion one fact at least was clear; the great majority of the Missourians opposed the radicals, North and South, and stood for conservatism and compromise on the sectional questions.

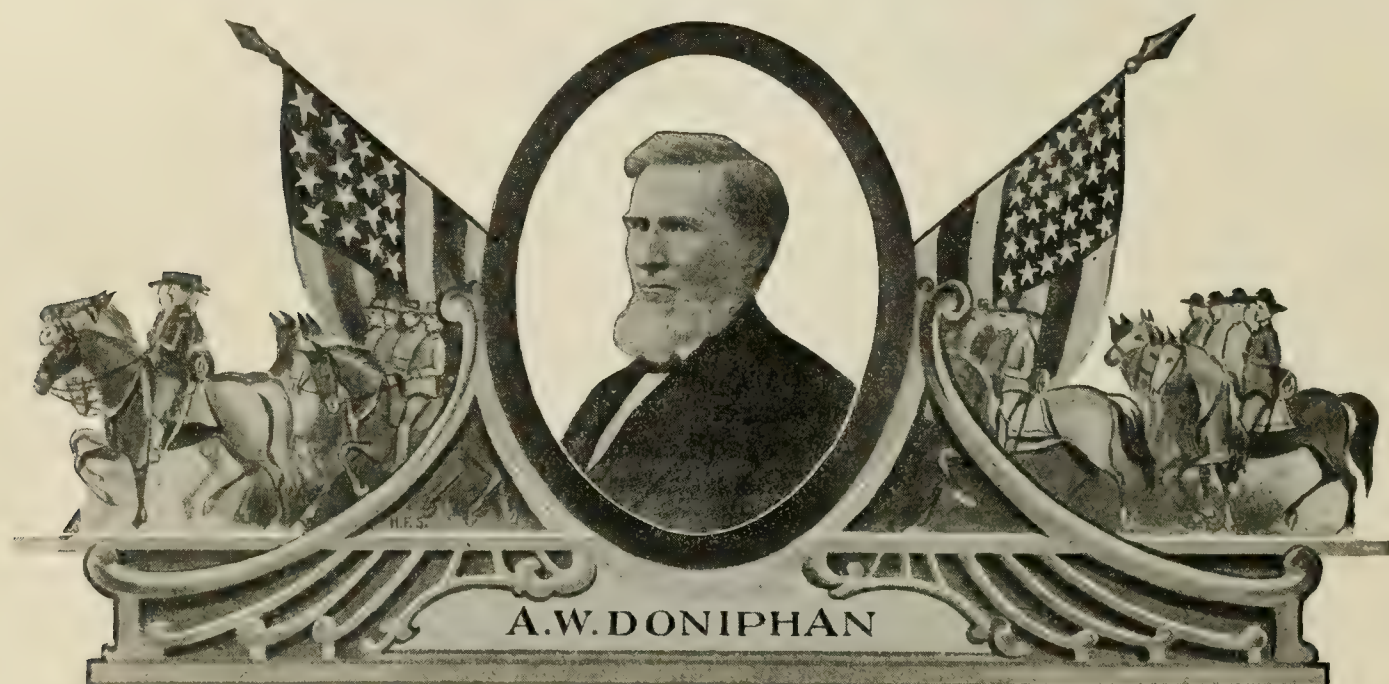
#### NORTH OR SOUTH?

The secession of South Carolina from the Union in December, 1861, forced an extremely difficult decision on the people of Missouri. Their traditions and sentimental attachment were still for the most part southern; the Benton fight had forced the leaders of the dominant democratic party into a support of the southern interests. On the other hand the material interests of the state were predominately western; it seemed illogical to secede to protect slavery, a decaying institution and plainly doomed if Missouri were surrounded on three sides by foreign



free territory, and Benton, like Clay in Kentucky, had left an invaluable heritage of devotion to the Union. Missouri's decision was of extreme importance to North and South alike. Having within her boundaries the control of the Missouri and the transcontinental routes, the center of trade of the Northwest, and the largest number of white men of fighting age of any slave state, her adherence was indispensable to the South and invaluable to the North.

The theater of war in this fight for Missouri was threefold; the governor and Assembly at Jefferson City, the convention elected to decide on secession, and the United States arsenal at St. Louis. Governor Jackson, although nominally a Douglas democrat, was a strong southern sympathizer, and believed that Missouri should prepare to leave the Union in case all attempts at compromise failed and the Union was dissolved. His plans demanded for their success legislation putting the state on a war footing and the seizure of the United States arsenal to



arm state troops. The Assembly was hopelessly divided, with the Breckenridge or southern democrats the most numerous, but outnumbered by the combined votes of the more conservative Douglas and Bell members. The Assembly in January by a large majority authorized the election of a convention to pass on secession, with the proviso that any ordinance of secession should be submitted to a popular vote. It then adjourned to await the decision of the people.

They decided against immediate secession by a majority of over eighty thousand, with not a single delegate elected in favor of immediate withdrawal from the Union. The factions in the convention reflect very accurately the opinion of the people. Less than a third of the delegates might fairly be classed as southern sympathizers, i. e., they believed if attempts at compromise failed, Missouri ought to declare herself for the South. Another much smaller group declared that Missouri must remain in the Union under all circumstances. The majority of the convention were the conditional Union men, who admitted that the contingency might arise under which Missouri ought to secede, but for the most part refused to discuss or define that contingency and bent all their efforts in support of some or any compromise that would preserve the Union. Sterling Price, president of the convention; Hamilton



R. Gamble, drafter of its resolutions, and John B. Henderson, leader on the floor, were all conditional Union men. The repeated attempts of the southerners to pledge Missouri to secession in case of the failure of compromise or of civil war, were all voted down and the convention contented itself with a declaration that there was no immediate reason for Missouri's secession, that she besought both North and South to reunite, and that she would support any compromise that would preserve the Union. The convention then adjourned to await the outcome of the national crisis.

The decision of the convention paralyzed the activities of the governor until the firing on Fort Sumter and the opening of the Civil war. He then indignantly refused to obey the call of Lincoln for troops to "coerce" the South, and thus regained much of his lost ground. But although thousands of conditional Union men now rallied to an unconditional support of the South, the majority in Missouri as in Kentucky leaned toward a policy of neutrality. The border states were to stand by the old Union, take no part in this unholy contest and to present a barrier to actual fighting. Impossible as this policy was in the long run, it appealed strongly to the people and the Assembly still refused to pass the laws the governor desired.

#### FEDERAL GOVERNMENT PARTICIPATES IN STATE AFFAIRS

Missouri, however, unlike Kentucky, was not allowed to make her decision without interference. Frank P. Blair and the radical Union men secured Lincoln's reluctant consent that the Federal Government take a part in the fight for Missouri. Blair realized as well as Governor Jackson the importance of the St. Louis arsenal. The United States army officers there were men of southern sympathies, long resident in St. Louis, and Blair feared they would offer no effective resistance to an attack by the state troops. He accordingly organized an effective fighting force on the basis of the marching clubs of the presidential campaign. These clubs, composed mainly but not exclusively of Germans, met regularly for military drill and needed only arms to be a formidable force. During these same months of late winter and early spring, Blair was persistently urging the authorities at Washington to place a more trustworthy officer in command of the arsenal. Lincoln finally appointed Capt. Nathaniel Lyon, a more aggressive Union man than even Blair himself. When Governor Jackson refused to furnish Missouri's quota of troops after Fort Sumter, Blair offered his military clubs as a substitute. They were mustered into the United States service and armed from the arsenal. In this contest also the governor was defeated. He did not give up his plans, however. In May he ordered the militia to assemble for a week of drill. One detachment went into camp just outside of St. Louis. While this encampment was strictly according to state law, there seems little doubt that the militia were to be used as a rallying point for armed resistance to Lyon and Blair, inasmuch as guns and munitions of war obtained from the Confederate authorities at New Orleans were smuggled into the camp. At any rate, Blair and Lyon regarded the force as threatening an attack on the United States and promptly surrounded the camp with their troops and compelled the militia to surrender. On the return march to the city the United States troops were hooted at and stoned, and fired on the crowd, killing or injuring some twenty-five, including women and children.

For a few days it seemed as if Blair and Lyon had accomplished all that Governor Jackson had been trying in vain to bring about. This



open attack on the militia of the state and most exaggerated reports of the atrocities of the German volunteers sent a flame of indignation through the state. The Assembly at a single session passed the laws putting the state on a war footing and giving the governor dictatorial powers. Thousands rushed to enlist in the new state militia, as much perhaps to defend the autonomy of the state as from any desire for secession. After a few days, when the truth about the unfortunate incidents at St. Louis were better known, excitement decreased and the old desire for neutrality reasserted itself. Jackson and Sterling Price, now commander of the state forces, either to gain time or from a sincere desire to avoid bloodshed, made the so-called Price-Harney agreement with General Harney, commanding at St. Louis, by which Harney agreed that the state government should not be interfered with in local affairs. But at Washington this was regarded as tantamount to a recognition of neutrality, Harney was removed and Lyon at last put in supreme command and given a free hand. He absolutely refused to agree to any limitations on the power of his government to recruit troops or carry on war in Missouri, Jackson and Price were as unyielding in their demands for such neutrality, Lyon moved his troops on Jefferson City and war began.

Evidently it is very difficult to describe with any certainty the real wishes of the Missourians, for they were not permitted to make a free choice. It may very well be that, with opinions so evenly balanced, if Governor Jackson and the state government, supported by constantly growing armed forces at Camp Jackson and throughout the state, had finally come out for secession, that the majority of the people would have acquiesced and Missouri would have seceded. If this be true, Lyon's attack on Camp Jackson was not only justifiable, from the Union point of view, but necessary. On the other hand, it is more probable that the people would have resented this attempt to force the state out of the Union in defiance of the still existing convention, and as in Kentucky, where Lincoln refused to interfere, have changed their sentiment of neutrality to a moderate Unionism. Out of the confusion of evidence perhaps only one safe opinion emerges, that whichever way the constituted authorities decided, a very large element would have refused to submit and so a local civil war was inevitable.

#### CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI

The state guards were undrilled and very poorly armed and except for a skirmish at Boonville were unable to oppose Lyon. Jackson and Price retreated into the extreme southwestern corner of the state gathering recruits on their way. Hither Lyon followed them, after occupying the river towns on the Missouri and thus cutting off the northern part of the state. Price induced McCulloch with a well armed Confederate force to come to his aid from Arkansas and together they defeated Lyon at the battle of Wilson's Creek, near Springfield, one of the most sanguinary battles of the war, in which Lyon lost his life. Price then marched northward to the Missouri, captured Lexington, but was soon forced to retreat. Early in 1862 he was driven from the state and the Confederate army in Arkansas defeated and scattered at the battle in the Boston Mountains in Arkansas. In 1864 Price returned to Missouri, entering the state from the southeast, threatening St. Louis and marching rapidly westward before the fast gathering Federal forces. The people did not rise in his support as he hoped and expected, he was forced to retreat rapidly to Arkansas and his raid accomplished nothing beyond the destruction of railroads and public property. Except for



the opening campaign of Wilson's Creek, the fighting in Missouri had little influence on the war in general.

Meanwhile, especially in the first two years of the war, the state was convulsed with an internal civil war, where neighbor fought against neighbor and brother against brother. Armed bands in various parts of the state destroyed railroads and public property, cut off detachments of Federal troops and destroyed the property of Union sympathizers. Some of these bands were men who were trying to fight their way South, others, while irregular, were bona fide southern sympathizers but too many of them were simply outlaws fighting under the southern flag for plunder or to satisfy private grudges. The western border suffered severely from Kansas marauders of much the same type though nominally Unionist, and indeed the officers and men of the Kansas and Iowa regiments were too willing to regard Missouri as a disloyal and conquered state. To put down this guerrilla warfare the Federal commanders put much of the state under martial law, and dealt with special outbreaks with extreme severity, such as the Palmyra massacre and Order Number Eleven. In 1861 and 1862, it almost seemed as if the Federal authorities were deliberately making it difficult for any moderate Missourian to support the Union.

#### GOVERNOR GAMBLE AND THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

The flight of Governor Jackson and the assembly from Jefferson City before Lyon's advance left the state without any organized government. While Lyon was driving Price down to Arkansas the convention reassembled, declared the seats of the governor and Assembly vacant and appointed Hamilton R. Gamble provisional governor. The Union men of the state now had a regular government to recognize and support. The situation was still further simplified when late in 1861 a fragment of the old assembly assembled at Neosho and passed an ordinance of secession. Price now accepted a Confederate commission, his men either entered the Confederate army or returned home, and Missouri sent representatives to the Confederate Congress. With an empty treasury, disorganized local government, a large part of the population in active resistance, and the northern half of the state garrisoned by a distrustful Federal Government, Gamble faced a task of extreme difficulty. The convention authorized a loan, and imposed an oath of loyalty on all officeholders, Gamble won Lincoln's confidence and succeeded in substituting loyal Missouri militia supported from Washington for the Federal garrisons, and gradually restored confidence and order over most of the state. Missouri's debt to this patient and conservative governor is hard to overestimate.

The convention did not dissolve itself until 1863. In 1862 law and order had so far been restored that a new assembly was elected, but no election for governor was held until 1864. The convention imposed a new qualification for voting in this 1862 election, an oath of allegiance and that the voter had not been in arms against the Union. At this same session the convention laid on the table Lincoln's favorite plan of emancipation with compensation. By this time the convention was lagging behind public opinion, but consented at its last meeting in 1863 to a plan of very gradual emancipation.

#### EMANCIPATION AND THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION

Meanwhile slavery was dead in all but name; it was impossible to recover runaway slaves. In the election of 1862 the emancipationists were in a large majority but not agreed as to the method. Two new



parties soon appeared, the conservatives supporting Governor Gamble in his moderate policy believing in gradual emancipation, and the radicals, who denounced Gamble as at least lukewarm in his Unionism, demanded stringent test oaths and immediate and unconditional emancipation. Although Lincoln steadily refused to interfere in their favor, the radicals were the better organized and more aggressive, with a more definite platform, the increasing bitterness as the war dragged on aided them, so that in 1864 they secured control of the Assembly and elected their candidate, Thomas C. Fletcher, governor. At the same election a new and radical convention was elected which in January, 1865, passed an ordinance of immediate emancipation. Slavery, already dead to all intents and purposes, was thus legally destroyed by state action shortly before the thirteenth amendment to the National Constitution destroyed it in the whole nation.

This convention of 1865, commonly called the "Drake Convention" from its leading spirit, Charles D. Drake, drew up a new constitution. The most important changes were the immediate abolition of slavery and the drastic qualifications for voting. In place of the oath of loyalty and of abstention from open armed resistance to the Union, imposed by the previous convention, a voter was now forced to take the "Iron-clad oath," that he had not shown sympathy with the South by word or deed in any of a carefully defined list of ways. The obvious intent, and actual result, in most counties, of this requirement, enforced by registrars of voters with plenary power to reject oaths even when tendered, was to throw the control of the state into the hands of the aggressive Union men and disfranchise thousands of moderates who had refused to take part in the war. The extension of this oath to ministers, teachers and lawyers, seems absolutely indefensible, could not be enforced in practice and was soon declared unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court. Apart from the provisions reflecting the recent conflict, the constitution was an able and progressive frame of government, particularly in its very liberal provisions for education. Although the iron-clad oath was imposed on all voters on the ratification of the constitution, it was adopted by a very small majority and would have failed but for the soldier vote.

#### PERIOD OF REORGANIZATION (1865-1875)

The period from 1865 to 1872, is a time of reorganization and transition in political parties when party names were confusing and hard to define. Immediately after the war, Frank P. Blair, John S. Phelps and other former democrats and aggressive Union men revived the democratic party on the platform of loyalty to the Union, opposition to the iron-clad oath in Missouri and the radical reconstruction policy of Congress in the South. Blair was candidate for vice president on the national democratic ticket in 1868, but the oath rendered the party helpless in Missouri. Meanwhile the radicals or republicans as they must be called at least by 1867, were far from united. The liberal faction, led by Carl Schurz and B. Gratz Brown, were eager for a general amnesty and the repeal of the oath in return for negro suffrage, while the more radical wing accepted negro suffrage but insisted that it was unsafe and unwise to repeal the oath. The common support of negro suffrage held these two discordant elements together and secured the election of Governor Joseph W. McClurg in 1868, but when the fifteenth amendment to the National Constitution gave the right to vote to the negro, the two factions split on the retention of the iron-clad oath. In 1870 they nominated separate state tickets, the liberals nominating B. Gratz Brown, the radicals Governor McClurg. Public opinion



had been steadily becoming more liberal, the characteristic conservatism of the people was reasserting itself, the carpet bag government and negro domination in the South was very unpopular in the state and serious charges had been brought against the honesty of the radical Legislature in Missouri. The democrats made no separate nomination and supported Brown, who was elected. At the same time an overwhelming majority of the people voted to remove the iron-clad oath from the constitution.

The same general influences that defeated the radicals in Missouri were weakening the national republican party throughout the North. To organize this opposition, the liberal republicans in Missouri proposed in 1872 a national convention at Cincinnati and the nomination of a national ticket. The invitation met a hearty response and the national liberal republican party was organized. The platform called for home rule in the South, reform all along the line and especially in the civil service and the tariff. But the convention very unwisely nominated Horace Greeley, a disgruntled republican, not at all representative of the party principles. Greeley carried Missouri, but was hopelessly beaten in the country, despite the reluctant support of the democrats. In the state election the local liberal republicans and democrats made a formal alliance, dividing the state ticket between them. The democrats received the governorship and after a long struggle between the discordant elements nominated Silas Woodson, a conservative moderate Union man, who had taken little part in the war. He was elected and the conservatives gained full control of the state government.

After 1872 the liberal republicans disappeared as a separate party, the majority of them joining the democrats, thus making the party still more complex. The repeal of the test oaths in 1870 brought back the ex-Confederates into politics, so that radical Unionists like Blair, men who had risen high in the Confederate army like Cockrell, conservative whigs like Rollins and liberal republican advocates of negro suffrage were all fighting under the same banner. The result was that for some years old antagonisms kept the more positive leaders in the background. In 1874 the democrats nominated for governor and elected another conservative who had not taken an active part in the war, Charles H. Hardin. After long discussions the people at this election by a slight majority decided in favor of a new constitutional convention, which in 1875 drew the present frame of government of the state. It is chiefly remarkable for its ultra-conservatism and stringent limitations on the powers of the government, state and local. In spite of frequent amendments, it is today quite inadequate for the new conditions.

The United States senators during this period show clearly the kaleidoscopic changes in politics. Waldo P. Johnson, supposedly a moderate, succeeded Green in 1861, but both Polk and Johnson were expelled from the United States Senate for disloyalty. To succeed them the Assembly elected B. Gratz Brown, a former republican, and John B. Henderson a former democrat, but both at that time uncompromising Unionists. Brown was succeeded in 1867 by Charles D. Drake, author of the iron-clad oath and radical republican, while two years later Henderson was supplanted by Carl Schurz. On the resignation of Drake, Frank P. Blair, in 1871, was chosen to complete the term, but in 1873 the democrats found it impossible to agree on any positive candidate and finally selected a relatively obscure conservative, Louis V. Bogy. When Schurz's term expired in 1875, however, the democrats had to a great degree forgotten their former differences and elected Francis M. Cockrell, ex-brigadier-general in the Confederate army. Cockrell served continuously until the republicans secured control of the Assembly in 1904.



While these changes and realignments were going on in politics the state was recovering from the losses incurred during the war. In spite of the abolition of slavery, the depredations of the guerrillas and the damage to the railroads and destruction of wealth was not very great. But local government broke down, taxes could not be collected, schools were closed and business almost at a standstill during the first year of the war. After Price was driven from the state, and Governor Gamble restored order and secured the withdrawal of most of the Federal troops, conditions north of the river became fairly normal except for the guerrillas. Even after the war was over these were a disturbing factor, now attacking banks and railroad trains instead of Union sympathizers and private enemies. Perhaps the most serious loss to the state during the war was in population. With the actual loss of life and the very large emigration of ex-Confederates to Colorado, Oregon, and Montana, the population was probably no larger in 1865 than in 1860. In the next seven years, however, there was a large immigration, particularly to the cities and from the old northwest into the cheap land in the southwestern part of the state.

#### FINANCIAL REORGANIZATION

The finances of the state were one of the hardest of the problems of the period. Except for the Hannibal and St. Joseph, the railroads were quite unable to pay interest on the state bonds loaned to them, which, principal and accumulated interest, amounted to nearly thirty-two million dollars in 1865. Extraordinary war expenses brought the total debt up to about thirty-six million. The railroads had suffered severely during the war, were in deplorable physical condition, and quite unable to borrow money to pay the thirty-two million they owed the state. The state foreclosed its mortgages and was forced either to run them itself or to sell them. The latter alternative was chosen but the state realized only about six millions on the sales. Ugly stories of corruption, probably founded on fact, figured prominently in Missouri politics for years afterward. As the sales contained provisions for the completion and extension of the railroads the state really received more than the purchase price.

In spite of this unfortunate experience the people eagerly welcomed new projects and aided them very liberally through city and county bond issues. Some of these projects were legitimate and resulted in new lines of great value, particularly the lines connecting Kansas City and St. Joseph with Chicago, but the larger number were fraudulent. The promoters, with or without the connivance of dishonest officials, secured the bonds, sold them to innocent third parties and never built the roads. To this day some of the poorer counties have been unable to redeem these railroad bonds.

By heavy taxation, selling the railroads, holding back the school fund and using the large Federal grants made to reimburse the state for war expenditures, the radicals were able by 1869 to reduce the debt about one-third. When the conservative elements secured control in 1870 and 1872 they cut down expenditures and steadily reduced the remainder. This was a period of expansion and inflation in business the country over, new settlers were coming to Missouri by the thousand and the state on the whole had more than regained the losses of the war when the national panic of 1873 brought widespread distress. The debts, state and local, became a serious burden, taxes were hard to pay and prosperity did not revive much before 1880.

In spite of the confusion in politics and the feverish speculation and consequent collapse in business, the state was steadily advancing in the



decade before 1875. Both the new constitutions provided for liberal appropriations for the schools, and the conservatives restored the school fund. The state made its first appropriation for the State University, and improved it by the addition of professional schools of agriculture, law, medicine and engineering. To supply the demand for trained teachers, a normal department was added to the University and three separate normal schools were established. Population was flocking to the cities; Hannibal and St. Joseph doubled in population, Kansas City grew from a little town of 5,000 in 1860 to a bustling western city of over thirty thousand ten years later and was becoming the headquarters for trade to the West and Southwest. St. Louis in 1870 was the largest city in the West and the third in the Union. The completion of the Eads bridge across the Mississippi in 1874 gave St. Louis for the first time uninterrupted rail communication with the East. But the confusion of the war and the rapid building of the railroads was ruining the river traffic, and Chicago with her better railroads and lake trade was already disputing St. Louis' supremacy.

#### MISSOURI SINCE 1875

Missouri politics for thirty years after 1875 seem monotonous and uneventful. Year after year the democrats carried the state in national and state elections. The nominal issues were those of the reconstruction times; the democrats insisted on economy and conservatism and denounced the carpet bag regime in the South, the iron-clad oath, the sale of railroads and the heavy debt in Missouri. As the party became better united, the more positive leaders came to the front. Gov. John S. Phelps had served in Congress from 1844 to 1862, had commanded a regiment in the Union army and had aided Blair in the reorganization of the democratic party. He was succeeded by another Union democrat, T. T. Critenden and he in turn by a Confederate brigadier-general, John S. Marmaduke. With Marmaduke the older line ends and the later governors are younger men who took no part in the great sectional struggle.

After the panic of 1873, the reconstruction issues although nominally dominant in politics, were really subordinate in the minds of the people to the newer economic and social problems. Times were hard and the westerners believed, rightly or wrongly, that their troubles were due to the excessive rates and discriminations of the railroads and to a currency which enabled the East to exploit the West. In Missouri the demand that the Government remedy these evils did not lead to any considerable third party movement, but the Assembly made some attempt to regulate the railroads through a railroad commission. The demand for the free coinage of silver was generally endorsed and found one of its earliest and ablest champions at Washington in Richard P. Bland. In the '80s the revival of prosperity temporarily obscured this economic and social unrest and the democrats maintained their unity. Governors D. R. Francis, a successful business man and efficient mayor of St. Louis, and W. J. Stone, a former member of Congress, received substantial majorities. Francis was later a member of Cleveland's cabinet and Stone has represented Missouri in the United States Senate since 1903; both are today among the most prominent men in the state. Until 1903 the democrats reelected to the United States Senate Cockrell and Vest, first chosen in 1879, two senators who worthily continued the traditions of Benton, Henderson and Schurz.

When the panic of 1893 brought the economic issues to the front once more, the old party cries lost their magic. The Missourians joined the new people's or populist party by the thousand and in the off year of



1894 in coalition with the republicans elected a republican superintendent of schools. Before the next national election, however, the radical or populist wing had captured the national democratic party. Its candidate W. J. Bryan swept Missouri by tremendous majorities in both 1896 and 1900, carrying with him the democratic candidates for governor, L. V. Stephens and A. M. Dockery.

Then came the first substantial republican victory since 1868. The national democratic candidate for President, Parker, was an easterner and a conservative, unacceptable to the radical element in the West, while the republican candidate Theodore Roosevelt, apart from the currency issue, which renewed prosperity was driving into the background, represented many of the reforms which the radicals desired. At the same time there was a revolt in the democratic party against the older leaders under J. W. Folk, who secured the nomination on the issue of reform. The election resulted in the success of Roosevelt and Folk and the republican candidates for the other state offices. The republicans secured also a majority in the Assembly and sent William Warner to the United States Senate to succeed Cockrell. Four years later the split in the democratic party still continued, Taft carried the state by a small majority over Bryan, H. S. Hadley, the republican candidate, was selected governor, but the democrats captured the other state offices and a small majority in the Assembly, which they held in 1912. The truth is that the older allegiance to the party name and party machinery has broken down, the people more and more are voting intelligently on men and issues, and Missouri today is a doubtful state.

After 1872 Missouri entered a new stage in her economic development. The good Government land was all taken up and immigrants from the East went farther west in their search for cheap land. From 1870 to 1890 the increase in population in the ten year period was about one-fourth, from 1890 to 1900 it fell to one-sixth and in the next decade was very small. After 1880 the increase was to be found chiefly in the cities. As far as an agricultural population was concerned, the state had reached the limit of rapid growth. The future development of the state must be along the lines of manufacturing and varied industries, although scientific farming is already checking the decline of agriculture. The manufacturing interests have grown steadily since the war. St. Louis ranks high in the boot and shoe and tobacco industries, while Kansas City and St. Joseph are among the most important meat packing centers in the country. The rapid development of the Southwest is today of great advantage to these cities, which as in the days of the old Santa Fe Trail control the trade routes. In the extreme southwestern part of the state the zinc and lead mines, all developed since the war, have produced a group of prosperous and growing cities unknown in 1870; Springfield also has shared in their prosperity. While the great majority of Missourians are still farmers, the state has passed definitely out of the exclusively agricultural stage in her history.

### CHAPTER III

#### MISSOURI SINCE THE CIVIL WAR

##### A CENTRAL STATE

Missouri is a central state. Classified as southern because its dominant citizenship in the early days was from south of the Ohio River, bringing slavery to the state, Missouri has become in later years central in social characteristics as it has always been in situation. Since the close of the war between the states Missouri has found herself. The bitterness of border strife has disappeared. The Civil war rancor is no more. Immigration has come from all sections and the new Missouri, builded upon the old, partakes of the qualities of all sections. Perhaps in no state is such admixture of South and North, West and East, as in the Missouri that has come to be since the Civil war.

During the Civil war Missouri sent to northern armies over one hundred thousand men and to southern armies over fifty thousand men, a larger number in proportion to population than any other state. Missouri kept her quota full without draft or forced enlistment in both armies, a record unequalled. The state's citizenship was of fighting stock. When the war ended the same energy shown in warfare was transferred to soberer pursuits. The state had been devastated by contending troops. Everywhere schools were closed, commerce languished, fields were uncultivated. It was to the task of remaking a state that the returning soldiers addressed themselves. Slavery had been abolished by popular vote, Missouri second only to Maryland in taking voluntarily this action. The war government had been, though extra-constitutional, strong and efficient. No scenes of disorder, no race conflicts, followed in the wake of peace. A new state constitution was framed, drastic in political provisions, requiring the so-called "Iron-clad Oath" to be taken by all suspected of sympathy with the Confederacy, but a constitution with liberal provision for education. The objectionable oath was declared unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court and with it disappeared the last vestige of partisan reconstructive legislation in Missouri. Liberal provision for education remained.

The industrial development of Missouri promptly began. Missouri was no longer, as in the earlier years, a frontier state. Economically it was speedily to become the most independent in the Union. It had been and was—and is—an agricultural state; it was now to become a state rich in opened mines, in established manufacture and in widespread commerce. The extension of the railroad systems hastened development. The Missouri-Pacific, the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, the Burlington, the Wabash, the Chicago & Alton, and the St. Louis & San Francisco railroads built hundreds of miles of track. Towns grew where hamlets had been and cities succeeded villages. "Here is a good location for a depot," said the railway builder; and there, promptly, was a town. The towns founded by railroads were sustained by agriculture. Before the war and until the early '70s transportation was largely by water. The center of commerce was the river town. With the coming of the locomotive the



railway station platform succeeded the steamboat wharf. Missouri life had been concentrated on its great rivers and the lesser streams. The earlier settlers stayed close by the water courses. In the first two decades after the Civil war population pushed on to the prairies of Northwest Missouri and to the rolling lands and mineral fields of the Southwest. Another decade and Southeast Missouri, where had been the first settlements, received an influx of immigrants. Stimulation of agriculture accompanied the additional transportation facilities which the railroads gave and the state's population grew apace. In 1860 its inhabitants numbered 1,182,012. In 1900, forty years afterward, the inhabitants



HOW A THREE-NOTCHED ROAD WAS MARKED

of Missouri numbered 3,106,665, and in 1910, 3,293,335, nearly three times as many as were shown by the Federal census taken at the opening of the Civil war. There were 17 inhabitants to the square mile in 1860; there were 46 in 1910. The relative rank of Missouri in population among American states had grown from eighth to fifth.

#### FROM WHENCE THE POPULATION

The population in recent years has had some admixture of foreign elements. This admixture has been of thrifty, easily assimilated rather than of thriftless, unhomogenous kind. Though Missouri sends many of her sons and daughters to colonize western and southwestern and northwestern states, 70 per cent of the present population was born in Missouri, a striking commentary upon the homestead-loving character



of the people. Such a population might well be expected to own their own homes. Nor is the expectation contrary to the census facts. Conditions may best be shown by comparison. In homes owned free of encumbrance Missouri outranks Illinois, Alabama, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York, Rhode Island and New Jersey. Missouri outranks all the neighboring states in farm houses owned free of encumbrance. Texas, Kansas, Illinois, Nebraska and Iowa each has a larger percentage of mortgage-encumbered farms than Missouri. Missourians are home-builders and home-owners. They have not outgrown the love of homestead.

#### A STORY OF PROGRESS

The history of Missouri since the Civil war has been a story of progress. The spirit of Missouri has been a spirit of a community conscious of its own secure position, somewhat too careless at times of the world's opinion, yet progressive withal. This spirit has found expression in the changing industrial development of Missouri. It is yet chiefly an agricultural state, but its industrial development along other lines has been large and rapid. In manufactures and in mining the advance has been notable. St. Louis is the greatest shoe-manufacturing center in the United States. The mineral output of Missouri—mainly lead and zinc and coal—exceeds the mineral output of California or Colorado. Agriculture continues the chief business of its people, the base of its accumulating wealth. Outside the three great cities in Missouri, St. Louis, Kansas City and St. Joseph, only 7.6 per cent of the state's population live in towns of over four thousand inhabitants. Farming is the foundation of the state's fortune. Taking Jefferson City, the capital of the state, as a center, within 250 miles is the center of the area of farm values of the United States, the center of the total number of farms, the center of oat production, the center of grass farm income, the center of improved farm acreage, the center of the production of the six leading cereals. The growth in population has been on the farms as well as in the cities.

Missouri is rightly regarded as an agricultural state, but within its borders have grown up three cities of over one hundred thousand inhabitants, a larger number than in any other state in the Union, except five. St. Louis, the metropolis of Missouri and the chief city of the Southwest, is the only city in the United States which by special constitutional enactment is a city without a county organization. It is indeed a free city.

The Civil war period was in St. Louis a time of feverish excitement and bitter political animosities. Largely southern in its sympathies, St. Louis took place in the Civil war history as the American city that kept its state in the Union against the will of the majority of the state's people. Following the close of the war there was a period of stagnation in St. Louis. The fever of war time had quieted and healthy growth had not begun. Within a dozen years, however, the spirit of progress was awakened and the new St. Louis, pre-eminent in its dominance of the southwest territory, was in the making. In 1876 the so-called "scheme and charter" was adopted, making St. Louis an independent city without county government or taxation. This has been called the birth of the new St. Louis. Certainly it is true that from this time the Missouri metropolis speedily took rank among the great cities of the Union. In 1884 the first St. Louis Exposition was held, being the beginning of the most successful permanent exposition known in American history and giving assurance of the success of the World's Fair held in St. Louis in 1904, to celebrate the centennial of the acquisition by Thomas Jefferson of the Louisiana Territory. In 1884 also the local





HIGH SCHOOL, SAVANNAH

movement for rapid transit street railway facilities was inaugurated, culminating ultimately in securing a street car service which has made St. Louis notable for its easily accessible and spacious residence sections, as well as for its business districts. Local capital, reinforced by outside investments, attracted by the industrial and commercial possibilities of the gateway to the Southwest, began its transforming influence. There was a marked increase in the number, capitalization and influence of local banks and trust companies. In addition and as a singularly helpful force, the development of St. Louis as a railway center went forward. Two new bridges spanned the Mississippi and now a third has been voted to be erected—free forever—by local taxation. The Union Station, the largest in the world, was completed in 1893. It was in that same year that St. Louis gained the title of the "Solid City," because none of its banks or business houses failed in the panic and St. Louis City 4 per cent renewal bonds were placed in London at par. The mainspring of the growth of the city, as of its prosperity, is its commerce. Pierre Liguist Laclède founded St. Louis where it is because, applying the rude rules which the pioneers had learned from their trafficking, he saw that the site would control commercially a vast territory. The growth of railway mileage in the last twenty years has been large in the West and Southwest, the sections where the influence of St. Louis is largest and of which it is the metropolis and trade center. The admission of Oklahoma as a state and the increased population of the entire Southwest has added to the material greatness of St. Louis. It is now a city of more than three-quarters of a million population, the fourth in population in the United States.

#### THE GREAT CITIES

St. Louis, as the World's Fair city, achieved large distinction. Contrary to the expectation of many, there was no business reaction following the Fair, but instead a continuing development. St. Louis now takes rank as the fourth manufacturing city in the world. It covers an area of eighty-three square miles, has twenty miles of river frontage and is the terminal point for twenty-four railway lines. Within 500 miles of St. Louis there is a population of 40,000,000 and 90,000 miles of railroad. This gives field for a great city. St. Louis now leads the world in the manufacture of boots and shoes, as a primary fur market, in the manufacture of tobacco, as a hardware distributive point, and in other lines of commerce and transportation. St. Louis boasts a blended population, potent for commercial and civic development. Following the French, who had been the earliest settlers, in the course of years Kentucky had joined Virginia, Tennessee and the Carolinas in contribution of strong blood for the city's upbuilding. "There had been a heavy accession of Germans, due to national discontent culminating in the revolution of 1848 in Germany and resulting in the emigration of Germans by thousands. These people in St. Louis have been thrifty, home-making, commercially acute to a marked degree and of admirable citizenship material. The increase of Irish citizens was also notable, constituting an element that has lent its best efforts to the service of St. Louis. The New England contingent has been materially strengthened, an enterprising, resolute and valuable component part of the local population."

The two other great cities of Missouri, Kansas City and St. Joseph, are even more than St. Louis parts of the history of Missouri since the Civil war. While both were incorporated as towns before the war, Kansas City in 1853 and St. Joseph in 1851, both have come into their own within the last two decades. Kansas City suffered for a time in



the '70s from the baneful effects of an exploded real estate boom. A few years, however, changed conditions and this stirring city has now an established reputation for financial strength. Within the corporate limits of Kansas City, Kansas, and Kansas City, Missouri, cities divided merely by an imaginary state line, are nearly 300,000 inhabitants. The city is the center of an unexcelled trade territory. Where Joseph Robidoux, a French trader, settled in 1838 at the foot of the Black Snake Hills, in Northwestern Missouri, is now the City of St. Joseph, with more than seventy-five thousand inhabitants, in the center of a fertile agricultural country. Both Kansas City and St. Joseph are on the eastern border of the region once known in history and geography as the Great American Desert or the Great Plains, now known as one of the nation's most productive farm-sections.

No material development in Missouri in the last quarter of a century has been more remarkable and romantic than that told in the history of



A NEW SIGN IN MISSOURI VILLAGES

the southwest section. Here are the lead and zinc mines, from which three-fourths of the world's supply of these minerals is taken, and here is Joplin, "the town that jack built," now a city of 40,000 people. The history of the rich mining field dates back to August, 1870, though there had been scattered mining of jack before that time. It was in 1870, however, that mining began in earnest. Since that time the millions of tons of mineral brought from below the surface of the earth have placed "the Joplin district" among the world's great mining fields. Southward of St. Louis is the Flat River mining district, rich in lead. The development of this district has been marked. Of large historical importance as indicating the material progress of Missouri is the reclamation for agricultural use of a considerable acreage in Southeast Missouri. Much land there, of almost fabulous fertility, was under water during several months of each year or all the year. By a system of ditching the land was drained and a territory almost as large as cultivatable Egypt was added to the productive area of Missouri. Immigration, of course, rapidly followed and as the area thus reclaimed is increased the population and wealth of that important section of the state grows by leaps and bounds.



## AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

The agricultural development of the entire state has been marked. The agricultural acreage has particularly increased in the drained districts and the cultivation of this acreage has become more intensive. The farmer's wealth has grown. Twenty years ago he brought his family to town or to church in a two-horse farm wagon. He has instead today a surrey with rubber tires or an automobile. Rural telephones and rural mail delivery have made the farmer and his family less isolated but improved methods of farming in Missouri had preceded these. The state early accepted the foundation gift of the Federal Government and established an agricultural college and agricultural experiment station, locating them wisely in connection with its State University. A state board of agriculture was created, which disseminated information upon farm topics. The fine result of the state's interest in agriculture was the stimulative of better farm methods and the inauguration of better farm conditions. In the later '80s there was a stream of immigration from the high priced farm lands of Iowa and Illinois to the then cheaper farm lands of Missouri. About the same time the agricultural development began to bear fruit. Farm lands increased in value because of the increased demand and because of the increased revenue which it was found they would yield. The Missouri farmer is the bank depositor, the solid citizen of the state. Corn became king in Missouri agriculture. Practically one-half of the annual harvest of the state is corn. Wheat amounts to one-fifth and all other farm crops to three-tenths. Of the state 45,425,000 acres 33,997,883 acres are included in farms. This stamps the state as an agricultural commonwealth. The farms, averaging in size a fraction less than 120 acres, had an aggregate value of over a billion dollars. Agriculture, formerly confined mainly to the river counties, gradually spread until all Missouri has come into cultivation for agricultural purposes. The number of growing crops increased with the added intensity of cultivation until the Missouri farm has now an unexcelled variety of valuable crops. And the Missouri farmer, by the new methods of agriculture, has come to have no lean years. Feast does not alternate with famine.

## THE GROWTH OF THE SCHOOLS

The school has grown with the farm. The public educational system of the state provided for primary schools, high schools, normal schools for the professional training of teachers, and for a State University. In early years there were academies and colleges supported by churches or private endowment. Some of these yet remain doing excellent work. The academies were the forerunners of the present free high schools. They did almost nothing with the higher branches of knowledge until the wonderful development of the state school system provided the public high school for the field occupied by the academy. To avoid competition with the free school and to avert a new demand, that for higher education, some academies took up more nearly the work of the college. Others passed out of existence. The stronger church colleges added to their endowment and field of usefulness. The chief educational development since the Civil war has been, however, in the public school system. The original constitution of the state, adopted in 1720, made provision for free schools and urged upon the Legislature the establishment of a State University. In the language of the revised constitution of 1865, "a general diffusion of knowledge and intelligence being essential to the preservation of the rights and liberties of the people, the



General Assembly shall establish and maintain free schools for the gratuitous instruction of all persons in the state between the ages of five and twenty-one years." The constitutional revision of 1875 changed the period of free schooling to that between the ages of six and twenty years. With the decadence of the old sentiments which brought the private schools into existence, the public school took on new life and power. Support came more cheerfully, better equipment resulted and teachers of high qualifications were in demand. A united pride in the public school and the willing support gave it a growth and prosperity in Missouri which has been known in few states. Within the last decade Missouri has perhaps invested a larger per cent of her wealth in public school property than has any other state in the same period. This is especially true of the high school. Only a generation ago the schools of this class in Missouri could be enumerated in numbers of one figure; today they are numbered by hundreds and the growth in efficiency seems to have been commensurate with the growth in number. As late as 1890 only twenty-three high schools were accredited by the State University. Now nearly two hundred are so accredited, notwithstanding the requirements for such honor have been largely increased within this period. The popularity of the public high school, as marked by this increased equipment and greater number, is well founded and will endure. A much larger percentage of Missouri children are now in school, a larger percentage of the entire school enrollment are now in the public high school, and a larger percentage of the population are now in higher institutions of learning than at any previous time. Moreover, these facts indicate the result of a growth in educational sentiment, not merely an expense of increased wealth. The state normal schools and the new State University are parts of the history of educational growth since the war in Missouri. The first state normal school was established in 1871; later others, in different sections of the state, were added, until today there are five. While the State University had been suggested in the state constitution of 1820, it was not until 1839 that the Legislature founded such an institution, and it depended upon tuition fees and local contributions for its support until the early '70s. Within the last decade the Legislature, spurred on by the educational sentiment of the state, has appropriated generously to its upbuilding and maintenance. The result is a State University on a plane with those of first rank in the nation. Missouri has two other universities of large endowment and usefulness, Washington University and St. Louis University, both in St. Louis. St. Louis University is under the patronage of the Catholic church, while Washington University rests upon private foundation.

School and church and the more leisurely social life of recent years have encouraged intellectual output. Missourians have added much since the Civil war to the nation's literature. The greatest American humorist, Mark Twain (Samuel L. Clemens) was born in Monroe County, Missouri, and grew to manhood in the state. In Missouri was born and educated the children's poet, Eugene Field, and here he did his first literary work. The most popular historical novel in recent years is by a Missourian, Winston Churchill, and has its scene laid in Missouri. The "Little Book of Missouri Verse," edited by J. S. Snoddy, and "Missouri Literature," edited by President R. H. Jesse and Dr. E. A. Allen, contain the names and extracts from the excellent works of Missouri authors in verse and prose. The "Missouri Bibliography," compiled by F. A. Sampson, of Columbia, secretary of the State Historical Society, contains the titles of 1,500 volumes by Missourians. Among them are William Vincent Byars, William F. Switzler, J. M. Greenwood, William Marion Reedy, Henry M. Blossom, George W. Ferrel, E. R. Taylor, John T. Hughes, John D. Lawson, Frank Thilly, W. V. N. Bay, John F.



Darby, Alexander Majors, R. E. Lee Gibson, John N. Edwards, Raymond Weeks, Hugh A. Garland, Constance Faunt Le Roy Runcie, W. R. Hereford, C. L. Phifer, Lee Merriwether, W. P. King, Thomas L. Snead, Robertus Love, Claude H. Wetmore, F. H. Sosey, L. W. Allen, Champ Clark, Kate Field, James K. Hosmer, John R. Musick, James Newton Baskett, W. T. Moore, J. H. Garrison, E. A. Allen, R. M. Field, W. R. Hollister, Harry Norman, D. C. Allen, N. C. Kouns, J. W. Buel, C. M. Woodward, Henry Tudor, D. R. McAnally, Ernest McGaffey and Denton J. Snider. Missouri newspapers are well-edited, widely-circulated and influential. There is no county without a daily or weekly newspaper. Every shade of political, social and religious thought is represented.

#### POLITICAL CHANGES

The political history of Missouri since the Civil war has developed no radical partisanship. The issues have been largely economic except while the fever of war days was yet unabated. Negro suffrage, while the shadow of the civil strife was still dark on the land, caused the first hard fought battle at the polls. Shall the negro, now a free man, be permitted to vote? The Legislature in 1867 had submitted an amendment to the state constitution giving the negro the right to vote. The people, at the election of 1868, refused by a majority of nearly nineteen thousand to adopt the amendment. In 1870 the question arose in the Legislature and the Legislature, practically unanimously, gave suffrage to the negro. The negro population has been slowly decreasing in proportion to the white population and numbers only 5 per cent of the state's total. Following the settlement of the question of negro suffrage came a political campaign growing out of the war differences. There were two political parties, the democratic and republican parties. A campaign was waged to repeal the constitutional provisions which denied suffrage to men who had sympathized with the Confederacy. The republican party was rent by dissensions. One element wished immediately to repeal all such legislative provisions. Another element in the republican party opposed such repeal. The result was a division, two republican tickets for state officers, the success of the so-called liberal republicans and the repeal of the objectionable provisions. The United States Supreme Court overthrew "the test oath" and there was manhood suffrage in Missouri from 1870 without regard to race, color or previous political sympathy.

The victory of the liberal republicans was followed by democratic triumph at the election of 1872 and for over thirty years the state kept the democratic party in power. The state was, however, carried by the republican candidate for president in 1904 and on other occasions has elected state tickets partly or entirely republican. Partisan political lines are less closely drawn. Politically the state is well-nigh equally divided between the two great parties. Though it has voted, with the exception noted, the democratic ticket by varying pluralities for three decades, Missouri casts more republican ballots than any other state except New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois and Indiana.

#### RAILROAD DEBTS

Railroad debts caused much trouble in 1872 in many Missouri counties. Under the constitution of 1865 county courts were permitted to issue bonds for railroad building when two-thirds of the qualified voters gave their consent. In some instances the county courts were composed of ignorant or corrupt men. In others the "qualified voters" were men with little interest in the welfare of the community. Many



voters were disfranchised under the constitution. The result of dishonesty and ignorance on the part of courts and people was that some \$15,000,000 of debt in railroad bonds was saddled on the people to pay for railroads that were never built. The bonds were sold to parties in New York or elsewhere who forced the payment. The parties who bought the bonds claimed they did not know of any fraud or sharp practice in their issuing. In several counties the people resisted the payment of these debts, claiming the railroads were never built, and the entire state was stirred with excitement. In some cases the parties who issued the bonds were attacked. In Cass County a judge, the prosecuting attorney and one of his bondmen were killed by a mob of enraged citizens. Bitter-



CROSS-STATE TRAVELERS

ness spread to other counties and it was months before the feeling was allayed. The courts decided the bonds were legally issued and the counties must pay. After some years all the bonds were paid in full or, upon a compromise agreed to by both sides, paid in part. The state also had railroad debts. Before the Civil war the state had issued bonds to the amount of \$23,701,000 in aid of the building of railroads. The railroads in return agreed to pay the interest on the bonds and to forfeit to the state the roads if the interest was not paid. One railroad, the Hannibal & St. Joseph, paid its bonds and the interest. The other railroads failed to do so and were forfeited to the state. The state sold them at a low price, not enough to pay the debt. The debt which then remained was over thirty-one million dollars, including principal and accumulated interest. This debt, largely caused by the aid of railroad-construction,



has since been paid in full. It cost the state, in principal and interest, many millions, however, before it was finally settled. Missouri now has no bonded debt.

The financial depression of 1873 was felt in Missouri as throughout the entire nation. The governor, in a special message to the Legislature, recommended that during the deep business depression governmental expenses be reduced to the minimum. The recommendation was adopted by the Legislature and nearly one-half the expenses were cut off. As a political result of the depression the Grange was formed. What has caused hard times? The reply which many made was bad legislation. It was sought to unite all farmers and other workingmen into an organization to correct the evils. Thus came into existence in Missouri the Grange, sometimes called the Patrons of Husbandry. The organization was chiefly composed of farmers. No lawyers, bankers or merchants were admitted. Particularly strong in the agricultural districts, the Grange entered politics and had, in 1874, a candidate for governor. He was unsuccessful, however, at the polls and the Grange soon disappeared as a political force. Legislation for the reduction of railroad rates was demanded by the Grange. Growing public sentiment favored such legislation and, in 1887, there was a hard fight in the General Assembly to enact such measure. Failing to secure adequate laws at the regular session of the General Assembly, a special session was called. At the special session laws forbidding railroads to charge lower rates per car to large than to small shippers and forbidding them to charge higher rates for short distances than for long distances over the same road and to the same market, were passed. These were among the first fruits of the popular agitation for railroad legislation, afterward so general in the United States. The free silver issue, prominent in national politics in 1896, found in Missouri its earliest and one of its ablest champions, Richard P. Bland, member of Congress.

In 1875 the people of Missouri adopted a new constitution, the third in the history of the state. Unsatisfied with the drastic provisions of the constitution of 1865 the voters in 1874 authorized the calling of a convention to frame a new constitution. The convention framed an entire new organic law and adopted it unanimously. The people shortly afterward ratified the constitution and made it the supreme law of the state. The constitution upon the power of taxation lengthened the terms of many state officers from two to four years and contained these new and wise provisions.

Sentiment for more rigid control of the sale of liquor has grown in Missouri. In 1887 a stringent law was enacted on the subject, giving to a locality the right to say, by majority vote, whether or not intoxicating liquor should be sold as a beverage in that locality. Elections were held in many towns and counties and there was much excitement. A considerable majority of the towns and counties voted against the sale of liquor as a beverage. Because of legal defects some elections were held by the courts to be invalid. In 1906 and subsequently the agitation was renewed and saloons were banished from a large area.

The uncovering of corruption in the municipal assembly of St. Louis attracted in 1903 the attention of the entire nation. The circuit attorney, Joseph W. Folk, discovered that franchises to own and operate public utilities had been procured from the municipal assembly by bribery. He indicted and convicted the boodlers, after a series of sensational episodes. The result was an awakening of the public conscience toward civic righteousness that went, in its good effects, far beyond the limits of Missouri.



## THE PRESENT DAY MISSOURI

With the successful holding of a World's Fair at St. Louis in 1904 Missouri entered upon a new era of material prosperity. The state by popular vote appropriated a million dollars—the only instance in history where an American state by popular suffrage voted an appropriation for exposition purposes. The City of St. Louis voted \$5,000,000, the citizens subscribed the same amount and the Congress of the United States contributed an equal sum; other states and foreign governments appropriated large amounts. The result was an exposition unequalled in beauty, interest and magnitude. It celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of the purchase of the Territory of Louisiana, of which Missouri is the greatest state, by the United States under the administration of President Thomas Jefferson. The exposition served most effectively to direct the eyes of the world toward Missouri and the Southwest. Immigration and industrial development have followed.

The history of Missouri since the Civil war is the history of a state coming into its own. No longer frontier, it has the sturdiness of the pioneer yet living in its civilization. Located between the thirty-sixth and forty-first parallels and between the eighty-ninth and ninety-sixth meridians of west longitude, Missouri is a part of the temperate zone in which the larger work of the world is done. The government is well administered, laws are enforced, property rights held sacred and administration of state affairs conducted with accuracy. Banks have increased in number. Diverse industries have added to the state's wealth. Missouri has not, however, neglected those things which make for the higher life. School, church, the press, are encouraged. Missouri has had an interesting and important history. At least three times within the three-quarters of a century of its life as a sovereign state has it been the central figure of national political affairs, swaying the politics of the republic. The state has given great men to the nation, the chief product of any state. Four hundred Missourians were asked to name the leaders of the state's thought, the men who had done the most for Missouri and through Missouri for the world. The list is history and popular commentary upon history. The majority named Thomas Hart Benton, Frank P. Blair, John S. Phelps, B. Gratz Brown, Richard P. Bland, Hamilton R. Gamble, James S. Green and Edward Bates, statesmen; James S. Rollins, the father of the State University; Sterling Price and A. W. Doniphan, soldiers; James B. Eads, engineer; E. M. Marvin, preacher; Eugene Field, poet; and George C. Bingham, artist.

The noble Latin motto of the state has ever expressed—and does—the spirit of the united citizenship: "Let the welfare of the people be the supreme law." Nobler motto there could not be for any commonwealth, for any citizens.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE PLATTE PURCHASE

Six of the nineteen counties which are included in Northwest Missouri were made possible by the territory added to the State of Missouri in 1836 by the Platte Purchase.\* The territory thus added is situated east of the Missouri River and west of the original meridian line run north from the mouth of the Kansas River to the parallel line of latitude passing through the rapids of the Des Moines River. The distance from the mouth of the Kansas River north to this parallel line of latitude is about one hundred miles. From this point, running on this parallel line west to the main channel of the Missouri River, the distance is about seventy miles, and then following the channel of the Missouri south and southwest to the mouth of the Kansas River, the distance is about one hundred and fifty miles. The district so added to the state contains about three thousand square miles, or approximately two million acres, and out of it have been carved successively the counties of Platte, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, Atchison, and Nodaway. Primarily, the trouble between the settlers and the Saukees, the Foxes, and the Pottowatomies, occupying this country as their hunting grounds, led to the annexation of this territory to Missouri. As usual, the frontier people were the aggressors, going into the Indian country to hunt, and even attempting to make settlements. This gave rise to many complaints on the part of the Indians, and finally the Pottowatomies offered to exchange this territory for a district elsewhere, in order to avoid trouble with the encroaching settlers, no doubt cherishing the delusive hope that by moving farther away they would at last find a place where the white pioneers and settlers would not disturb them and their hunting grounds.<sup>1</sup>

The first discoverable official action to annex the so-called Platte Purchase to the state, is a memorial of the Missouri Legislature, adopted in January, 1831, petitioning Congress to make more certain and definite the northwestern boundary of the state. In this memorial it is said that "when this state was formed the whole country on the west and north was one continued wilderness, inhabited by none but savages, and but little known to the people or Government of the United States. The geography was unwritten, and none of our citizens possessed an accurate knowledge of its localities, except a few adventurous hunters and Indian traders. The western boundary of the state, as indicated by the Act of Congress of the 5th of March, 1820, and adopted by the constitution

\*This chapter is, by permission, condensed from the History of Missouri by Louis Houck, a most valuable and authoritative work.

<sup>1</sup> Among the Pottowatomies, probably, was the celebrated Wau-bun-see, a younger brother of Black Partridge—Mu-ca-da-puck-ee. Wau-bun-see, meaning "Break of Day," from the fact that on several occasions on the frontier of Indiana he successfully made an attack at the break of day. A fine house was built for him by the Government, but he would not live in it, preferring his tent and camp. He died at a very old age in 1848, at Jefferson City, on his way to Washington, according to Draper. In 1794 Wau-bun-see was in Cape Girardeau, where Lorimier was then post commandant and managed Indian affairs for the Spanish officials. By the French he was then known by the name "La Point du Jour."



of Missouri, is "a meridian line passing through the middle south of the Kansas River, where the same empties into the Missouri River," and extends from the parallel of latitude thirty-six degrees, thirty minutes north, "to the intersection of the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the River Des Moines." The part of this line which lies north of the Missouri River has never been surveyed and established, and consequently its precise position and extent are unknown. It is believed, however, that it extends about one hundred miles north from the Missouri River and almost parallel with the course of the stream, so as to leave between the line and the river a narrow strip of land, ranging in breadth from fifteen to twenty miles. This small strip of land was acquired by the United States from the Kansas Indians by the treaty of



AN OLD TOBACCO BARN

June 3, 1825, and is now unappropriated and at the free disposal of the general government.

"These considerations seem to us sufficiently obvious to impress upon the public mind the necessity of interposing, wherever it is possible, some visible boundary and natural barrier between the Indians and whites. The Missouri River, bending as it does beyond our northern line, will afford the barrier against the Indians on the northwest side of that river, by extending the north boundary until it strikes the Missouri, so as to include within this state the small district of country between that line and the river, which we suppose is not more than sufficient to make two, or at the most three, respectable counties. In every view, then, we consider it expedient that the district of country in question should be annexed to, and incorporated with, the State of Missouri, and to that end we respectfully ask the consent of Congress.

"With the views of the present condition and future importance of that little section of country, and seeing the impossibility of conveniently



attaching it, now or hereafter, to any other state, your memorialists consider it highly desirable, and indeed necessary, that it should be annexed to and form a part of the State of Missouri. And to the accomplishment of that desirable end we respectfully request the assent of Congress."

But no action resulted from this memorial until January 27, 1835, when Senator Linn<sup>2</sup> became greatly interested. He addressed a letter on the subject to Major John Dougherty<sup>3</sup> of Clay County, Indian agent on the Missouri River, who was at that time in Washington on business. Major Dougherty replied on the same day, recommending that the Indian title to this territory be extinguished and that it be added to the State of Missouri, to which, he thought, it naturally belonged by reason of its geographical position.

He also suggested that the people residing on the western borders of the state were compelled to reach their shipping points on the river by a circuitous route, at great inconvenience and cost. Of course, he also dwelt on the bad character of the Indians; who were, he asserted, liable to commit great outrages. In the summer of 1835 a meeting of the people of Northwestern Missouri was held near Liberty, in Clay County. At this gathering General Andrew S. Hughes<sup>4</sup> presided, and a petition

<sup>2</sup> Lewis F. Linn, born near Louisville, Kentucky, November 5, 1796, son of Isabel Linn and Nancy Hunter, daughter of Joseph Hunter of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and who from there removed to Western Pennsylvania before the Revolutionary war, and afterward came down the Ohio with the expedition of Gen. George Rogers Clark. Linn's father was a son of Colonel William Linn, and while a boy was captured by the Indians with two other boys, named Brashears and Wells, but afterward escaped. His mother was first married to Israel Dodge, at Fort Jefferson, where her father for a time was in command, by whom she had one son, Henry Dodge, a name well known in the annals of Missouri, Iowa and Wisconsin. Lewis F. Linn was educated at Louisville; studied medicine under the instruction of Dr. Galt; came to St. Genevieve in 1815, where his half-brother, Henry Dodge, then resided, and began to practice medicine in partnership with Dr. Henry Lane there. Appointed commissioner to examine Spanish claims in 1832, and when Senator Alexander Buckner died, in 1833, was appointed United States Senator to fill the vacancy by Governor Dunklin, and in 1834 elected unanimously by the Legislature, and re-elected in 1836-37, and also in 1842-43. Died in 1843, universally lamented.

<sup>3</sup> Born in Nelson County, Kentucky, April 12, 1781; died in Clay County, Missouri, December 28, 1860. Came to St. Louis when a youth of seventeen years; entered the service of the Missouri Fur Company, Chouteau, Lisa, and others, and went to the Rocky Mountains in 1803, where he remained for eight years; became versed in the languages and dialects of the Indians and of the French; interpreter to Major O'Fallon, the Indian agent of Missouri; acted as interpreter of Major Long's expedition; was one of the earliest pioneers on the Columbia River, and returned by way of Salt Lake and Big Platte; Indian agent from 1820 to 1840; known among the Indians as "Controller of Fire-Water" from the Missouri to the Columbia; assisted in making many of the Indian treaties. Catlin speaks of him as "one of the oldest and most effective agents on our frontier." Member of the Legislature of Missouri from Clay County in 1840. One of the picturesque characters of our early history and, in the words of Col. D. C. Allen, "a magnificent specimen of the frontiersman and Indian fighter, as well as that of the old-fashioned Missouri gentleman." A notable man in the history of Northwest Missouri.

<sup>4</sup> Andrew Swearer Hughes was born at Strode's Station, Montgomery County, Kentucky, February 4, 1789; settled in what is now Clay County, Missouri, in 1828; died while attending court at Plattsburg, December 14, 1843. His father was David Hughes, born in Virginia; served in the Revolutionary war, and emigrated to Kentucky about 1783. Andrew S. qualified himself for the bar at an early age; practiced in Kentucky from the counties of Breckinridge and Nicholas; was appointed general of the state militia and thus acquired his title. On his removal to Missouri he continued to practice law, although living on a farm; was appointed Indian agent for the Saukees, Foxes, and Iowas by John Quincy Adams, although not of his political party, and held this office for nearly eleven years; originally conceived the idea of extinguishing the Indian title to what is now known as the "Platte Purchase" and attaching this territory to the State of Missouri; a man of ability and executive genius, and great force as an advocate. The stories of his witticisms, "rapier-like"



was formulated urging that this territory be added to the state. At the next session of Congress, Senator Benton introduced a bill to that effect. The proposition involved many difficulties; for instance, that Missouri was already the largest state in the Union; that this district, north of the line of the Missouri Compromise, would be made slave territory; and that the Indians would have to be removed from a district which only a short time before had been assigned to them as a permanent home. Nevertheless, but little opposition was made to the bill, and in June, 1836, it was enacted into a law. The negotiation of a treaty with the Indians was entrusted to Governor William Clark. The terms which he arranged with them were ratified by the Senate, February 15, 1837, and the Indians removed in the same year. In October, 1837, the Legislature of Missouri passed an act accepting this additional territory, and also, on the same day, organized the County of Platte. Thus, the so-called "Platte purchase" was added to the state. Perhaps the most important service in the acquisition of this territory was rendered by Senator Linn, but to General David R. Atchison,<sup>5</sup> General Andrew S. Hughes, Maj. John Dougherty, and E. M. Samuel<sup>6</sup> is due the credit of beginning the

thrusts, invectives and nicknames bestowed still survive in Northwest Missouri, although he died over sixty years ago. In a eulogy delivered June 5, 1872, Gen. A. M. Doniphan, alluding to the time when he (General Doniphan) settled in Clay county, gives these particulars: "Gen. Andrew S. Hughes was at that time an Indian agent for tribes on the immediate border of the state, and so continued until the annexation of the Platte Purchase, but he owned a large farm, with servants, in this county. When not engaged in the work of his agencies he resided with his wife and son on his farm. Mrs. Hughes was a sister of Governor Metcalf of Kentucky, and their son is Gen. Bela M. Hughes, a distinguished lawyer of Denver, Colorado. When I first knew Gen. Andrew S. Hughes he lived in Carlisle, Kentucky, and was an eminent lawyer and brilliant advocate. As early as 1824 he was a state senator in Kentucky, and during his political canvass of that year he made speeches in Augusta, where I was a college student. Though then a youth of sixteen years, I have not forgotten the telling effect of his fervid speeches on his large and appreciative audiences. Having been appointed Indian agent, when his senatorial term expired he came West. He was one of the most remarkable men of this or any other age. Kind of heart, amiable, cheerful, mirthful to hilarity on occasions, of genial manners, possessed of an inexhaustible fund of rich and rare anecdotes, his power of attraction was so great that each sought to monopolize his society in our long jaunts around the circuit. For myself, I appreciated his glowing conversation as much as Boswell did Dr. Johnson's. But when he chose to indulge in a less gentle and playful vein, his wit was as keen and merciless as Swift's, and his sarcasm was as quick and blighting as Randolph's. If I properly comprehend that rare gift called genius, of which so much is said and so little known, I deem him to be one of the rare few who had real genius that I ever met. The brilliant pyrotechnic flashes of true genius came fresh from the author. Elaboration is the result of man's forethought—mere art. General Hughes' flashes were genuine, without alloy, spontaneous, and came hot and flashing from the mind."

<sup>5</sup> David R. Atchison was born in Fayette County, Kentucky, August 11, 1807; settled in Clay County in 1830; a lawyer by profession; represented Clay County in the General Assembly of Missouri one term; removed to Clinton County in 1841; was appointed circuit judge; in 1843 was appointed United States Senator on the death of Senator Lewis F. Linn, and from time to time reelected, serving until 1855; took a prominent part on the pro-slavery side in the Kansas-Nebraska agitation; encouraged Southern immigration into these territories. He was president of the Senate when the term of President Polk expired, on March 3, 1849, and as the next day, March 4th, was Sunday, the inauguration was postponed until March 5th, and thus, by virtue of his office as President of the Senate, he was Acting President of the United States for one day. A man of education, great force of character, and public spirited. Atchison County was named in his honor. He died on his farm in Clinton county in 1886.

<sup>6</sup> Edward M. Samuel was born in Henry County, Kentucky, October 11, 1807; with his father, removed to the Missouri Territory in 1815; settled in Clay County in 1829, but in 1865 removed to St. Louis, where he died in 1869; a merchant, and at the time of his death president of the Commercial Bank of St. Louis; a man always of delicate physical frame, but as a business man far-seeing, sagacious, and of great mental activity; a public-spirited citizen, "useful in all positions of life, a financier of high order"; early conceived the idea of connecting Kansas City with the Gulf of Mexico by railway.

agitation and bringing the matter to the attention of Congress. The memorial to Congress in favor of the measure was prepared by E. M. Samuel, John Thornton,<sup>7</sup> and General Andrew S. Hughes, all residents at that time of Clay County. According to Elliott,<sup>8</sup> it was this memorial which gave vitality to the project. His daughters married, respectively, Gen. Alexander L. Doniphan; Col. O. P. Moss; William Morton; James H. Baldwin, and after his death, Dr. James D. McCurdy; R. L. Donnell; Col. John Doniphan of Weston; and Leonidas Moreau Lawson.

<sup>7</sup> Col. John Thornton was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, December 24, 1789, and with his father, William Thornton, removed to Fayette County, Kentucky, in 1793; in 1817 came from Kentucky to Missouri and located in Old Franklin, where he married Miss Elizabeth Trigg, daughter of Gen. Stephen Trigg, on February 10, 1820, and in April of that year removed to a farm four miles west of Liberty, Clay County, Missouri. In December, 1820, was appointed by Governor McNair judge of the County Court of Ray County, a county which had been organized out of a portion of Howard County; August 24, 1824, was commissioned colonel of the Twenty-Eighth Regiment of the Missouri Militia. Colonel Thornton's regiment was on the frontier from 1824 to 1829, and the troops were frequently called out. In 1824, 1826, 1828, 1830 and 1832 he was a member of the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, from Clay County; in 1828 and 1830 acted as Speaker; a perfect master of parliamentary law and usage, and, as Speaker, prompt, accurate, impartial, and popular. Owing to his opposition to General Jackson's proclamation against South Carolina nullification, he failed to be elected to the Legislature in 1834, but was reelected by a large majority in 1836; a decided states' right democrat; a man of stern and uncompromising integrity, self-reliant, honest in all things, even in politics; great public spirit, affable, courteous, and hospitable. He died on his farm near Liberty, October 24, 1847, leaving a family of seven daughters and one son.

<sup>8</sup> Elliott also states that Hon. John M. Krum, "of St. Louis," and who at that time "happened to be in Western Missouri on legal business," assisted General Atehison in bringing his project of extending the Missouri boundary before Congress. This is evidently a mistake, because Krum, at the time the Platte Purchase was attached to Missouri, lived in Alton, Illinois, and did not become a resident of St. Louis or Missouri until 1842. Krum was at one time mayor of St. Louis, and otherwise a prominent citizen.



## CHAPTER V

### THE LIFE OF THE PIONEER

#### HIS ANCESTRY

The Missouri pioneer, who laid the foundation of the Old Missouri, upon which the New Missouri is building, was of three distinct classes, each of which came to the state at a different period. First, the French-Canadian trapper, who came down the Mississippi River from the northern lakes about the eighteenth century; second, the French colonists, who came up the river in about 1753 and settled at villages below St. Louis, and, lastly, the Anglo-American hunter, who came to Missouri from Kentucky during the first decade of the last century. Each was destined to fulfill his part in preparing the wilderness of the West for a fit habitation for civilized man. No account need here be taken of the Spanish pioneer, who is of a different type.

The late Philip E. Chappell, formerly state treasurer, of Missouri, wrote for the State Historical Society reminiscences of the various types of early Missourians. Mr. Chappell knew Missouri better than most Missourians and his description from first-hand knowledge stored away in the archives of the Historical Society constitutes a real contribution to the history of the state. According to Mr. Chappell, the French-Canadian trapper, or "voyageur," as he was more properly called—was a true child of Nature. Born in the woods, accustomed from childhood to the freedom of the wilderness, he found the restraints of even a semi-civilized life too irksome to be borne. He never visited the trading posts, except to exchange his beaver skins for powder, lead, whisky, and tobacco. Then after a prominent debauch, and after having received absolution from his sins by the priest, for he was a devout Catholic, he returned to his wigwams in the forest and to the arms of his dusky companion whom he had left behind. There stretched on a bear skin, his pipe in his mouth, he watched the gambols of hybrid offspring, and was the very picture of contentment and happiness. The French trapper was a picturesque character. Light-hearted and possessing all the buoyancy of spirit and gayety of his ancestry in France, he made the wilderness ring with merriment and answered the howling of the forests with his hearty peals of laughter. Whether paddling his canoe against the swift current of the Missouri River, or roving over the prairie, he was the same happy fellow. Careless and thoughtless of the morrow, he lived contented in the midst of the most squalid poverty, satisfied if by his skill as a trapper he could but gain the means to fill his tobacco pouch and buy ribbons to decorate his squaw. Peaceable in his disposition, inoffensive and kind-hearted, he maintained pleasant relations with his red brethren and was recognized as one of the tribe. Around the camp-fire he passed the night with jests and laughter and in the dance the long eagle feather which adorned his red cap intermingled with the scalp locks of the Indian brave. With the restless disposition which has ever characterized the French, he had an eager love for roaming and adventure, a propensity which was fully gratified in the service of the great



fur companies, by one of which he was generally employed. He never undertook to civilize his red brother, but found it easier to fall into his habits and himself become a savage.

Such was the French trapper. He was a roving vagabond and did nothing to advance civilization, but he filled the niche for which he was intended in the settlement of the West. He explored the country and gave to the streams and prominent localities of the state the poetic names they bear today, such as Femme Osage, Auxvasse, Roche-Perce, Tarkio, Tabeau, Petite-sas, Terre-beau, Pomme-de-terre, Nishnabotna, Niangua, Maries-des-sein, Cote-sans-des-sein, and many others that might be mentioned. And he did more. He gave to the outside world the first account and description of the beauty and fertility of the Missouri Valley, and for this he deserves ever to be remembered.

#### AS A COLONIST

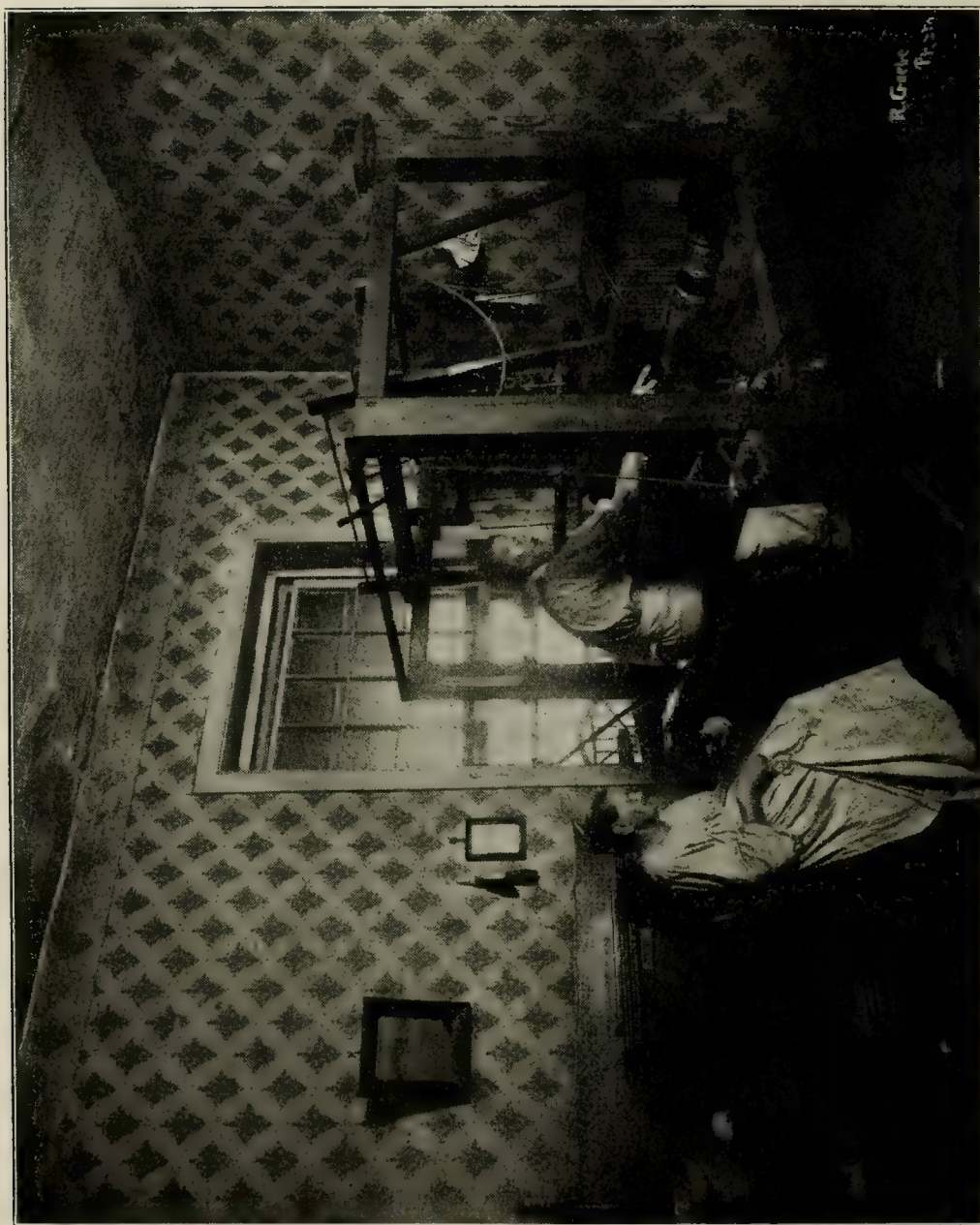
The early French colonist who sailed on the banks of the Mississippi in the southeast section of the state while of the same nationality as the French trapper and possessing many of the same characteristics, was an entirely different personage. One came from Canada, the other from New Orleans—perhaps originally from France, and the advent of the latter was thirty or forty years after that of the former. Each, following the conciliatory policy adopted by France, maintained kindly relations with the Indians, but the colonist did not live in their villages, adopt their manner of living or intermarry with them. He treated the Indian kindly, but he kept him at a distance.

The colonist was a farmer and supplied his wants by cultivating the soil and from the chase. Although living on the banks of the river, many became engaged in flatboating and transporting lead and other products of the country down the river to New Orleans. Their system of agriculture was both primitive and unique. They lived in villages, as a protection against the Indians, and their fields, called "the common," in which all labored together, shared equally the product of the soil. As a people they were indolent and took life easy, but they were remarkable for their simplicity, frugality, hospitality and honesty. Like the peasantry of France, they were uneducated, few being able to read and write, but they were temperate, virtuous, and free from all excesses of pleasure, and only engaged in such diversions as were innocent in their character and suited to their primitive surroundings. Dancing was the favorite amusement and nightly the young people gathered at some neighbor's house and "tripped the light fantastic" to the notes of the violin.

Their government was patriarchal in its character and being Catholics the parish priest was the father of his flock. All lived as a band of brothers, sharing with each other what they had, and there were probably no happier people on the face of the globe. They had no money, furs, peltry, and lead being the mediums of exchange, but wants were few and simple and were easily supplied from the forest and the field. The first of January was a general settling day and, when a debtor was unable to meet his obligations, the slate was wiped off clean and all claims were thus forgiven.

An interesting story has come down of two young Frenchmen who lived in Ste. Genevieve at an early day, which illustrates the simplicity and honesty of these primitive settlers. One had bought a horse from the other on credit, and having been told that business rules required him to give a note for the amount, they went to a notary to draw up the paper. After it was signed they walked out of the room and began to discuss the question as to which should hold the note. One contended that the





A MISSOURI HANDICRAFT OF YESTERDAY



party who sold the horse should retain it and the maker should keep it, as he would then, by referring to it, know when it became due.

#### THEIR DRESS

The dress of these primitive people was as simple as their lives and was manufactured at home. The men wore heavy cotton or gingham pants, without suspenders, a belt being worn around the waist. A shirt of blue cotton was generally worn, without a vest, and a Mackinaw blanket, with a hole cut through the middle for the head, supplied the place of a coat in cold weather. A pair of moccasins and coonskin cap completed the attire. The dress of the women was no less simple, although the belle of that day, no doubt, felt as proud of her homespun frock as does the fashionably attired woman of today of her tailor-made gown. They wore cotton dresses, dyed in the different colors, and around the shoulder was thrown a mantle of the same material ornamented with needlework. The feet were encased in beautiful brocaded moccasins, and around the head was universally worn a Madras handkerchief.

But the French colonist, like his predecessor, the French trapper, has long since passed away and, while from his indolence and want of enterprise, he did but little to advance civilization, he was the first actual settler of Missouri, and thus fulfilled his destiny in preparing the way for the bold, aggressive Anglo-Saxon, who was soon to succeed him.

#### ENGLISH-SPEAKING PIONEERS

Now comes the American hunter and backwoodsman the last of the pioneers of Missouri. He was generally a Kentuckian, although there was some among them who came from Virginia, Tennessee, and the Carolinas. Raised on the frontier of his native state, he had been accustomed to the use of the rifle from his childhood; he understood woodcraft thoroughly; was a bold and fearless man, and a dead shot. Of pure Anglo-Saxon stock, he had been taught to believe that the heroic policy pursued by Great Britain, in dealing with the Indians, was right and he looked upon him as a natural foe, to whom no quarter was to be given and from whom none was expected. Raised on the border of civilization, he loved the solitude of the forest and was restless under the restraint of more thickly settled communities. He was generally amiable and peaceable and his vices and barbarities, if he had any, were peculiar to his surroundings. His manners were rough and uncouth, perhaps, but he was honest and hospitable, a good neighbor, and a true friend. His house consisted of the simple log cabin, generally with but one room, and was always located on a water course or near a spring. A location near a prairie was preferred, that his cattle and horses might have good grass, for it was believed by the first settlers of Missouri that the prairies would never be cultivated. His nearest neighbor was probably a mile distant and it was said that when the country became so thickly settled that he could hear the bark of a neighbor's dog that he always moved farther west to a more thinly populated section.

Like all pioneers, the first settlers of Missouri were poor, but fortunately their wants were few. The little corn field in the clearing near the house supplied bread and the trusty rifle could be relied on to supply venison, bear meat and wild turkey. His cabin was poorly furnished, the bedding being the skins of wild animals, principally. The hunter himself, uncouth in appearance, was one from whom you would recoil from an encounter. He dressed in buckskin pants and a linsey-woolsey hunting shirt, and in his belt which encircled his waist he



carried a dangerous looking knife. He was never seen without rifle on his shoulder and his dogs at his heels. But remember that his rifle was his only means of defense and support and that he was constantly in danger from the lurking savages.

But enter his door and tell him that you seek shelter in his cabin for the night. His welcome would seem ungracious. "I reckon you can stay," or "I reckon I will have to let you stay," was his answer. But this apparent ungraciousness was but the harbinger of every kindness and hospitality that he could bestow, and every comfort his cabin could afford. Cornbread, butter, milk, venison, bear meat, wild turkey and honey were set before you. His wife, timid, silent, reserved, but constantly attentive to your wants, would not sit at the table with you, but stood at your back, anticipating every wish. You were shown the best bed in the room and in the morning when you rose to depart you were urged to remain longer; and when you spoke about your bill you were told, with a slight tone of resentment, that they did not keep a tavern. Even the flaxen-haired children, as they stood around you on the puncheon floor, would turn away from your money, for they had been taught that true hospitality forbids any recompense for entertaining a stranger.

Such was the Kentucky hunter, the true type of the American pioneer. To the Missourian his memory should ever be held in grateful remembrance. He was a rough diamond, unpolished, unlettered, but he was honest, hospitable, and brave, and he embodied in his character the noblest attributes of true manhood. It was he who rocked the cradle of civilization in Missouri when it was a wilderness. It was he who drove out the Indians and cemented the foundation of the young commonwealth with his blood; and it was he who by his courage and privation made possible the peace and happiness we now enjoy.

#### THE FIRST LOG CABINS

The log cabin was the first home of the Missourian. Hunters and trappers there had been who dwelt temporarily in tents or camped under the open sky, but when the pioneer came to be a resident he built a cabin of logs. Few cabins of the primitive kind may be found in Missouri today. The modern log cabin often has—think of it!—screens and Yale locks and rugs on the floor. Not so the first home of the first families. In the life of the Missouri of the log cabin days is sharp contrast to the Missouri life of today.

The pioneer's cabin was usually from fourteen to sixteen feet and seldom larger than twenty feet square. It was built ordinarily without glass, nails, hinges or locks. Large logs were placed in position as sills. Upon these were laid strong sleepers and upon the sleepers rough hewed puncheons to serve as floors. The logs for the cabin walls were then built up until the desired height for the eaves was reached. On the ends of the building were placed logs longer than the others. These were called "butting pole sleepers." And on their projecting ends was placed the "butting poles," which gave the line to the first row of clapboards. The clapboards were split and were so laid as to lap a third of their length. They were usually kept in place by a heavy weighted pole laid across the roof parallel to the ridge pole. The cabin was then chinked and daubed. A large fireplace was built in one end of the house where in the days before the coming of stoves there was fire for cooking purposes and in winter for warmth. Sometimes the ceilings were covered with the pelts of the wolf, the opossum, and the raccoon, adding to the warmth of the cabin. Greased paper served for windows. Often a log would be left out on one side and sheets of paper greased with coon



grease or bear oil placed in its stead let in the light for the cabin. Bedsteads were sometimes so contrived as to be drawn up and fastened to the walls in the daytime or when not in use, affording more room on the cabin floor for the family. The furniture was ordinarily entirely made with ax and auger. Knives and forks were often not to be found in the cabin. Horse collars were made of the braided husks of corn sewed together. Oxen were ordinarily used for transportation purposes.

#### THE DRESS OF THE WOMEN

The dress of the fashionable pioneer woman was usually made plain with four widths in the skirt and the two front ones cut gored. The waist was made short and across the shoulders behind was a drawstring. Enormous sleeves were worn, tapering from shoulder to wrist, sometimes so padded as to resemble a bolster at the upper part and known as "mutton-leg" or "sheep-hank" sleeves. Heavily starched linings often kept the sleeves in shape or feathers were used which gave the sleeves the appearance of inflated balloons from the elbow up. Many bows and ribbons were worn but scarcely any jewelry. The tow-dress was soon superseded by the cotton gown and a copperas colored neckerchief was worn around the neck. Often in summer weather when going to church or other public assemblage the women walked barefooted until near their destination, when they would put on their shoes or moccasins. Many pioneer women never saw the interior of a dry goods store.

#### FOOD AND CLOTHING

The food of the pioneer was largely wild meat and vegetables from the home garden. Small crops of corn were raised and beaten in a mortar into a meal. A coarse, but wholesome bread was made from this meal, full of grit. Mush and milk was an ordinary dish for supper, while corn pones were served at dinner. Greens, dock and poke, were eaten. The vegetables from the truck patch or garden were ordinary roasting ears, pumpkin, beans, potatoes, and squashes. Tea and coffee were rare and were regarded as chiefly for women and children. Eggs sold in pioneer days at 3 cents a dozen, honey and butter at 5 cents a pound.

The pioneer women manufactured most of the clothing worn by the family. Their own gowns were usually of "linsey woolsey." The chain was of cotton and filling of wool. The fabric was usually plaid or striped and in colors according to the maker's taste. The colors most often found were blue, copperas, turkey red, and light blue. In every cabin was a card loom and spinning wheel, regarded as necessary for the women as the rifle was for the men. Cotton was grown abundantly in Central Missouri and woven into two kinds of thread, one the chain and the other the filling. Only the more experienced spinners spun the chain and the younger ones spun the filling. Two varieties of looms were used by the pioneer women. The frame of the side loom consisted of two pieces of scantling running obliquely from the cabin floor to the cabin wall. Some years afterward the frame loom, a decided improvement, came into use. Men and boys wore jeans and "linsey woolsey" hunting shirts. The jeans were ordinarily colored either light blue or butternut. Sometimes the dressed skin of the deer was made into pantaloons. When a young man desired to look specially captivating in the eyes of the maiden whom he loved he wore fringed deerskin trousers. Caps were made of the skins of the fox, and wolf, wildcat and muskrat, which in dry weather were excellent substitutes for shoes. In the earliest days there were no shoemakers, each family making its own shoes.



## NEIGHBORS THOUGH FAR APART

The pioneer Missourian was separated from his neighbor often by miles. There were no churches or regular services of any kind to call them together, hence no doubt the cheerfulness with which they accepted invitations to a house-raising, a log-rolling or corn-husking. To attend these gatherings they would sometimes go many miles. Ordinarily with the invitation to the men went one to the women to come to quilting bee. "The bread used at these frolics," said a pioneer, "was baked generally on johnny cake boards and was the best corn bread ever made. A board was made smooth about two feet long and eight inches wide, the ends generally rounded. The dough was spread out on this board and placed leaning before the fire. One side was baked and then the dough was changed on the board, so that the other side was presented in its turn to the fire. This was johnny cake and was good if the proper materials were put in the dough and it was properly baked."

At log-rollings and house-raising it was the general custom to provide liquor. The fiddle was never forgotten. After the day's work had been finished outdoors and indoors by men and women, the floors were cleared and dancing begun.

In the earliest pioneer days crops were never husked on the stalk, but were hauled home in the husk and thrown in a heap by the side of the crib, so that when the ears when husked could be thrown into the crib. The entire community, men and women, were invited to the "shucking," as it was called. Married and unmarried women and men engaged in the shucking bee. Two expert huskers were selected as captains and the heap of corn divided as nearly equal as possible. Rails were laid across the pile to designate the division. Each captain chose alternately his huskers, men and women. The contest between the two parties to see which could complete first the shucking often became exciting. Whenever a man husked a red ear of corn he was entitled to a kiss from any one of the girls. This frequently excited much fuss and scuffle, which was intended by both parties to end in a kiss. It is said to have been a general practice that taffa or monongahela whiskey was used at these husking frolics, men and women drinking together out of a bottle without glass or cup. The dance followed the completion of the husking. Jigs or four-handed reels and three-handed reels were usually engaged in. Seldom was there drunkenness. No sitting down was indulged in. Everyone stood up or danced.

The pioneers' amusements were more athletic and ruder than those of the present day. High value was set upon physical equipment. Superiority of muscular development, skill in woodcraft, accuracy in shooting with a rifle, activity and swiftness of foot brought their possessors fame. The rifle was the constant companion of every man. Flints, bullets, bullet moulds, awl, butcher knife and tomahawk were often fastened to the belt of the pioneer. Target shooting, jumping and wrestling were much indulged in. When disputes arose they were usually settled by fist-fights. It was unmanly to cherish grudges.

## PIONEER MANUFACTURE

The earliest method among the pioneers of manufacturing corn meal was by the use of the grater. A plate of tin was pierced with many holes, so that one side was very rough. The tin was made oval and nailed to a board. An ear of corn was rubbed hard on this grater whereby the meal was forced through the holes and fell down on this vessel prepared to receive it. An improvement on this was the hand-mill



and later the band-mill. In the band-mill the horse-power consisted of a large upright shaft some ten or twelve feet high, with eight or ten long arms let into the main shaft and extending out some fifteen feet. Auger holes were bored into the iron at the upper side, at the end of which wooden pins were driven. This was called the big wheel and was about twenty feet in diameter. The rawhide belt or tug was made of skins taken off of beef cattle, which was cut in strips three inches in width. These were twisted into a round cord or tug, which was long enough to encircle the circumference of the big wheel and was held in place by the wooden pins, then what was called a "trunnel head," which was attached to the grinding apparatus. The horses or oxen were hitched to the arms by means of rawhide tugs, then walking in a circle the machinery would be set in motion. To grind twelve bushels of corn was considered a day's work on the band-mill. In the hand-mill the stones were smaller than those of the band-mill and were propelled by man or woman power. A hole was made in the upper stone and a staff of wood was put in it. The other end of the staff was put through a hole in a branch above. One or two persons took hold of this staff and turned the upper stone as rapidly as possible. An eye was made in the upper stone through which the corn was put into the mill, in small quantities to suit the mill, with the hand instead of a hopper. A mortar wherein corn was beaten into meal was made out of a large round log three or four feet long. One end was cut or burned out to hold a pack of corn. This mortar was set one end on the ground and the other end up to hold the corn. A sweep was prepared over the mortar so that the spring of the pole raised the piston and the hands forced it so down on the corn that after much beating meal was manufactured.

#### A SCHOOLHOUSE

The first schoolhouse in Northwest Missouri was built of round logs, the space between them chinked and then daubed with mud. About five feet from the west wall on the inside and about five feet high another log was placed, running clear across the building. Puncheons were fixed on this log and on the west wall on which the chimney was built. Fuel could be used any length not greater than the width of the building and when it was burned through in the middle the ends were crowded together. In this manner was avoided the necessity of wood chopping. There was no danger of burning the floor, as it was of earth. The seats were stools or benches constructed by splitting a log and trimming off the splinters from the flat side and then putting four pegs into it from the round side for legs. The door was made of clapboards and there were no windows. Wooden pegs were driven into a log running lengthwise, upon which was laid a board that constituted the writing desk.

#### STORIES OF THE PIONEERS

Stories of the pioneer preachers and school teachers of Missouri abound. Numerous and pathetic anecdotes of their honest lives are told by local historians. Nothing pleases more the oldest inhabitants than to relate incidents of the preaching services or the school days of youth.

Of the Primitive Baptist preachers—sometimes called Ironsides, from the grimness of their faith—characteristic anecdotes are related. The Rev. Joseph Brown, a minister of this faith, wore always a long buckskin hunting shirt reaching almost to his heels, in which he presented a queer but striking appearance. He wore no Geneva gown in the pulpit, but the hunting shirt instead and to his congregation he resembled the patriarchs



of biblical times. Mr. Brown was extremely positive on every subject and would never admit that he was in the wrong if he could possibly help it. He had faith that he could do anything that anyone else could. One day he tried to temper a cross-cut saw owned by a neighbor. He failed in his attempt, the saw was ruined and Brown was sued for its cost.

The names of the Revs. David Clark and Jesse Walker, the former a Baptist preacher and the latter a Methodist preacher, were familiar to all Missouri pioneers. Though of different denominations the ministers were often fellow travelers through the settlements and frequently held joint religious exercises in the pioneer cabins. While traveling across Femme Osage Creek one time they were fired upon by some Indians; the



THE OLD RAIL FENCE

balls from an Indian's gun passed through Mr. Walker's hat, grazing his scalp. Until this time Mr. Walker had always insisted that he was not afraid of Indians. After this adventure, however, he changed his opinion and avoided danger as much as possible.

Coats' Prairie, in Callaway County, was named for the Rev. William Coats, an old Baptist minister. Mr. Coats came from South Carolina by way of Tennessee to Missouri in 1817. He was appointed by his neighbors to preach and organized most of the old Baptist churches in his section. Of the Rev. Theodoric Boulware, a minister of the same church in the Kingdom of Callaway, it is related that he was converted during what was called "the hen egg revival" in Kentucky. Some one found an egg upon which was legibly inscribed portentous words. The egg's inscription was used to stir religious fervor in the community. Shortly before



Mr. Boulware removed from Kentucky to Missouri he preached from the text:

"And Peter's mother lay sick of a fever." One of his hearers seemed specially interested in the sermon and spoke to him cordially about it. Thirty years afterwards Mr. Boulware related that he visited the same Kentucky neighborhood and delivered another sermon from the same text. At the close of the service the Kentuckian, now grown old, took him aside and said: "Ain't that old woman dead yet? How long do you think she will live? Poor old critter, what a lot she must have suffered these thirty years."

Fifty cents was the fee received by the Rev. William Douglass in the '30s for performing marriages. At one time he went seven miles to marry a couple, through a drenching rain, swam a creek and returned the same day. For this he received 50 cents. Mr. Douglass was a school teacher as well as a preacher. He had some grown pupils who didn't know their letters. Many studied out loud in the schoolroom and each one strived to get his lesson in a louder tone than the others. The resulting noise was, of course, confusing to teacher and pupils.

More stories, perhaps, are told of the Rev. Jabez Ham, a Baptist minister, and his brother, the Rev. John Ham, Methodist, than of any other two pioneer preachers. John was born in Kentucky and came to Missouri in 1809 and to Callaway County in 1816, where he built a bark tent on Auxvasse Creek and was one of the county's first settlers. He cut his name on a lone tree on the prairie, which has since been known as Ham's Prairie. He was twice married. When his first wife died he took their two children on horseback with him to Kentucky. When he came to water courses that were deep enough to swim his horse he would tie one of the children on the bank of the stream, swim across with the other, tie it and go back for the child he had left. Mr. Ham was a famous hunter as well as a vigorous preacher. It is said that the creek's overflow washed away his smokehouse, which was filled with bear and deer meat. He followed in a canoe down the creek, overtook the floating house where it had lodged against a great elm tree. He took the meat out, hung it on a tree and when the water went down, had to cut down the tree in order to get the meat. Jabez Ham, brother of John, was born in Madison County, Kentucky. He too came to Missouri before 1820. With little education and of a roving disposition he devoted most of his time to hunting and fishing. Learning the alphabet and later learning to read, he began preaching in 1824. Two years later he organized the New Providence Church. For a long time after he commenced preaching he carried a gun with him when he went to church and often killed deer on the way to and from his preaching service. He was a manufacturer of powder, which sold readily at a high price. From the sale of his powder and from the proceeds of his rifle he lived well. Mr. Ham often compared his sermons to an old shotgun loaded with balls which when it went off was almost sure to hit somebody or somewhere. The Rev. Stephen Ham, also a Baptist preacher, was a brother of the two older pioneers. One day when Jabez Ham was preaching, Capt. John Harper, a Virginian, stopped to hear the sermon. During the preaching Mr. Ham called on the members of the congregation to kneel in prayer. All knelt except Captain Ham, who leaned his head upon his hand and sat in that position. The preacher noticed him and loudly asked the Lord to bless "that Virginia man who had on the store clothes and was afraid or too proud to get down on his knees." A good woman of the New Providence neighborhood applied for membership in the church of which Mr. Ham was pastor. He said:

"Sister P., have you had an experience?"



"Oh yes," she replied, "I heard some beautiful music down in the creek bottom near my house the other night; it was mighty pretty music."

"Sing it for us, sister," said Mr. Ham, "and if you can't sing it, just try to hum it a little."

"Well I reckon I can," said Mrs. P., "but I'm afraid."

"Afraid of what?" inquired Mr. Ham.

"Why I'm afraid to mock the angels," she replied.

"Don't be afraid of that," exclaimed the minister, "mock them if you can. I'll be responsible."

So she settled herself in her seat, cleared her throat, and rolled her eyes up toward the ceiling, in the direction where it is popularly supposed heaven is located, while they all gathered around her to hear her "mock the angels." Presently she broke out on the C sharp note with the refrain —

"The camels are coming,  
The camels are coming,  
Hi, ho! Hi ho!"

winding up with a shriek and a demi-semi-quaver that made the rafters of the old church quake with terror.

"Stop! Stop!" cried Brother Ham, with his fingers in his ears, "for the love of mercy don't give us any more of that." Then in a milder tone, he added, "your experience won't do sister—you must try again," and without further ceremony he dismissed the meeting.

#### METHODIST PIONEER PREACHERS

According to the Rev. J. W. Cunningham the first itinerant Methodist preachers sent to Missouri were John Travis and William McKendree, the first a circuit preacher and the latter a presiding elder. Mr. Travis was a young Kentuckian appointed to "Missouri Circuit" in September, 1806. He remained a year, preaching to the American settlements on both sides of the Missouri River. After several years of itinerant life he located, studied medicine, and lived until 1852, serving his neighbors in Crittenden County, Kentucky, as a physician and local preacher. When Mr. Travis preached in Missouri, there was not a Methodist preacher in Indiana, and only one, Jesse Walker, in Illinois. Mr. McKendree's district, the Cumberland, embraced nine circuits, including half of Tennessee, a third of Kentucky, and the pioneer settlements of Illinois and Missouri. He visited only once a year the remote circuits of Walker and Travis. In the summer of 1817, accompanied by the Revs. James Gwinn and Abbot Goddard, he crossed the Ohio River near Shawneetown and traversed the wilderness of Illinois and Kaskaskia. Leaving their horses in Illinois, they crossed to Missouri and walked forty miles to a camp meeting, supposed to have been somewhere between the Meremac and the Missouri rivers. The preachers present were McKendree, Gwinn, Goddard, Travis and Walker. McKendree spent nearly two months in Illinois and Missouri, but he did not cross the Missouri River. In 1807 McKendree was returned to the "district" with two circuits in Missouri—Missouri circuit above and Meremac circuit below the Missouri River, with Jesse Walker supplying the first and Edmund Wilcox the other. In May Mr. McKendree attended the general conference in Baltimore as a delegate from the West. On the first Sabbath he preached before the multitude, "clothed in very coarse and homely garments, which he had worn in the woods of the West." His appearance led the great Doctor Bangs of New York, mentally, to exclaim, "I wonder what awkward backwoodsman they have put in the pulpit this



morning to disgrace us with his mawkish and uncouth phraseology?" But the sermon was one of great power. "That sermon," said Bishop Asbur, "will make him a bishop," and on the Thursday following he was elected bishop by an overwhelming majority. He filled the office of bishop twenty-seven years and died in 1835.

James Ward took the place of Bishop McKendree as presiding elder of the Cumberland district in June, 1808, and in company with the bishop and others, visited Missouri in July. On the 30th they commenced a camp meeting on the Peruque, near the railroad trestle work west of O'Fallon. The bishop's tent was made by sewing the preacher's saddle blankets together and spreading them over a pole, supported by forks placed in the ground, like soldiers' tents; one end of the tent was closed with green boughs, the other was left open, and in front of it a fire was made. His food was bread and flesh boiled on the ends of sticks. That was the first camp meeting in North Missouri and at that camp ground the same year a rude round log church was built, but never completed, and was used only for a few years for summer services. It was the first church north of the Missouri River.

James Ward had an afflicted hand, around which he always wore a large silk handkerchief. Under his preaching sinners sometimes fell and cried for mercy. Objectors were accustomed to say that he had concealed in his handkerchief powders which he scattered on the people and by which they were overcome, as described. Mr. Ward spent most of his life in Kentucky, and died there at a good old age.

Jesse Walker spent several years in Missouri as circuit preacher and presiding elder. In 1821 he organized the church in St. Louis and was instrumental in the erection of the first house of worship there. He spent several years as missionary to the Indians, organized the church in Chicago, and died not far from that city in 1835.

Sometimes the "meeting days" was an occasion of social, as well as religious enjoyment. A big dinner was prepared and a general invitation to the people was given to stay and eat the dinner prepared and many accepted it. An old lady with a good experience in entertaining the preacher and his congregation, meekly suggested that "the meeting" become an itinerant one. Said she, "If the meeting's a burden, I think some of you ought to bear it with me, and if it's a blessing I am willing for you to share it with me." For this or other sufficient reason the preaching was, in some neighborhoods, changed from house to house. Many esteemed it a blessing, extemporized seats for the occasion, and joyfully bade their preacher and people welcome to their houses and their tables.

#### BISHOP MARVIN

Probably the most eloquent of the Methodist Church a half century ago in Missouri and later was the Rev. E. R. Marvin, afterwards Bishop Marvin. As a child Marvin showed evidence of oratorical ability. One evening young Marvin and Royal Kennedy, both about sixteen years of age, and classmates in school, were opposing candidates for the office of constable in the debating society. Kennedy made the first speech, in which he announced his candidacy and made an earnest appeal for the support of his friends. He promised to bring all transgressors of the law to punishment and to employ his best efforts to collect all accounts placed in his hands; but if he failed to collect them, he would return the accounts to their rightful owners. He would discharge all the duties of his office in an honorable and satisfactory manner and, believing himself better qualified for the position than his opponent, he hoped to re-



ceive the unanimous vote of the audience. He took his seat in the midst of great applause and his election seemed sure. Marvin then arose, straightened his tall figure, brushed the drooping hair from his brow, and began his speech. He referred to the speech of his opponent, repeated its principal points and then throwing his head back and casting one of his peculiarly searching glances around the room, he said: "Now, my friends, I will do all that my opponent has promised and much more besides. I will not only bring all transgressors to justice, but if I fail to collect accounts that are entrusted to me, I will run my hand down into my pocket (illustrating his words by the action), pull out the money and pay them myself!" This speech, so ludicrous in its application (for Marvin's pockets were always empty), and so dramatically uttered, "brought the house down," and he was elected on the spot without one dissenting vote.

The first Methodist conference which Marvin attended was held in Jefferson City and it is said that the suit of clothes which he wore on that occasion was made of calico and presented to him by some of the sisters of the church. They had no opportunity to take his measure and the clothes being made by guess, proved too short by several inches. This story, frequently told, is not, however, well authenticated.

He preached his first sermon in old Bethlehem Church near Flint Hill in St. Charles County, taking for his text the 10th and 11th verses of the third chapter of Isaiah:

"Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe unto the wicked. It shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him."

This sermon was preached at the request of the Rev. D. T. Sherman, well known among the Methodists of Missouri. He was at that time a local preacher and had an appointment to preach at Bethlehem on that day, but being unable to attend, he requested Marvin to fill the appointment for him. An account of that sermon and various incidents connected with it was written by the Rev. J. W. Cunningham twenty years ago for the St. Charles News.

"It was young Marvin's first sermon. People who were present say his appearance was that of an awkward country boy, dressed in homespun, homecut and wellworn clothes. The bishop says his pantaloons were of blue cotton, when new, but many washings had largely relieved them of the original indigo color. They were sadly faded and worn into holes at the knees and, to hide the openings, a tender mother's hands had placed patches over them with pieces of the original blue. Said he: 'The paleness was very pale and the blue was very blue,' with little or no thought of his parti-colored pantaloons and other faded apparel, the young preacher entered the church and pulpit and did as best he could. Ben Pierce remembers that he said: 'When man came from the plastic hand of his creator.' That is all he recollects of the 'first sermon' and it probably is the only relic of it that survives the neighborhood in which it was preached. The preacher was neither greatly embarrassed nor overconfident. He was earnest and boisterous, without much of the emotional. As the service closed John P. Allen took John B. Allen by the arm and gave it a severe grip by way of emphasizing his whispered words, as he said: 'That youth had better quit preaching and continue to work on the farm. He will never make a preacher.' John B. replied: 'He may be a bishop yet.'

"The service ended, the people retired and no one was thoughtful enough to invite the young stranger to dinner. He mounted his horse and started homeward. He had left home early in the morning, had eaten but little, 'was very hungry,' and was determined not to stand on



formalities. If no one would invite him he would invite himself. He soon rode up behind Warren Walker, who was traveling the same road, and said to him: 'Brother, how far do you live from here?' On being told the distance, he said: 'Well, I am going home with you to get my dinner.' 'Certainly,' said Mr. Walker, 'I will be glad to have you do so.' And to Mr. Walker's he went and was cordially entertained."

The people who lived in the vicinity of Bethlehem Church were noted for their hospitality and there were none present on that occasion who would not gladly have had the young minister go home with them and appease his hunger, but he had come to the church in company with Mr. Walker and most of them supposed he was his guest and would be entertained by him. The failure to invite him to dinner was not an intentional slight, but simply an oversight resulting from thoughtlessness and was so regarded by the young pastor himself. After his marriage and after he had become distinguished as a minister, he preached at Bethlehem again, attended by his wife. When the services were over, quite a number of persons crowded around and invited the minister and his wife to dinner and among them were several who had heard his first sermon. He recognized them and a merry twinkle came into his eyes as he said: "The first time I came here I got no invitation to dinner, but now I have the pick and choice of the neighborhood and am going to the nearest place where they have plenty to eat. Where is that?" To this question Uncle Ben Pierce quickly replied: "That's my house—right over there," pointing to his elegant residence only a short distance from the church. "We have plenty to eat and know how to cook it," and there he went.

Some years after this event Marvin, who was then a bishop, repeated the incidents of his first and second visits to Bethlehem Church in a spirit of pleasantry to a circle of friends in St. Louis, Uncle Ben Pierce being present at the time. When he had concluded he turned to the latter and said: "Uncle Ben, you don't think much of a man that wears patched clothes." To which Pierce dryly replied: "Well, Marvin, the fact is you were not much of a preacher then nohow and that was not much of a sermon, either."

In 1866 Enoch R. Marvin was made bishop of the Southern Methodist Church. Missouri Methodism has never known a more eloquent preacher.

#### SOME MISSOURI STORIES

If you wish to know the history of the Missouri pioneer, travel away from the railroad towns. The dwellers in the railroad towns forget the past in the swift whirl of the present. They tell stories of the later days in Missouri. It is in the towns where the railroad whistle has not yet been heard that the stories of the earlier days are related to the traveler. Some clever historian may reconstruct the old life better from these stories than from all the political speeches ever delivered and all the battles ever fought.

Maj. Isaac Van Bibber, of Loutre Lick, near Danville, in Montgomery County, believed in the transmigration of souls. He advocated the doctrine that there was a complete revolution of nature every six thousand years and at the end of each of these periods everything would return exactly where it had been six thousand years before. He kept a hotel at Loutre Lick and took great delight in explaining his belief to his guests. Three Kentuckians stopped with him one night and around the blazing fire he argued with them in behalf of his faith. They seemed much interested, listening attentively. Next morning when the Kentuckians were ready to start, one of them said to the hotel keeper:



"We were very much impressed, Major Van Bibber, with your argument last night. We believe there is truth in your doctrine. Being short of cash just now, we have decided to wait until we come around again at the end of six thousand years when we will pay you what we owe you."

The major hesitated before he replied. He did not know whether to lose the value of the night's lodging or confess his lack of faith in his own doctrine. He soon, however, solved the problem.

"No, you won't," he said, "for you are the same rascals who were here six thousand years ago and didn't pay your bills and you must settle before you go."

They were much amused but paid their bills and left. The hotel keeper never again talked transmigration of souls to his guests.

Benjamin Young, for whom Young's Creek was named, was born in North Carolina and came to Missouri in 1821. He had been raised by the Indians and had married a squaw for his wife. A good looking white woman captivated by Young's appearance proposed to marry him.



AN OLD-TIME LOG CABIN

He told her he was already married to the squaw, but that if she would whip the squaw she might take him. The story goes that she accepted the proposition, thrashed the squaw and claimed the reward. Young kept his word, as did all pioneer Missourians, dismissed the squaw and married the white woman. For many years they were the only persons who lived in Southern Audrain County. Thomas H. Benton was a frequent visitor at Mr. Young's house and the old pioneer named one of his sons for him. Senator Benton sent him a great many public documents, which he could not read, but which were placed as ornaments on the walls of his cabin. Mr. Young was an excellent bee hunter and kept the entire family supplied with fresh honey from the woods. When the eldest daughter of the family was married the wheat from which the bread and cakes for the wedding were to be made was ground in a hand-mill and the flour bolted through Mr. Young's muslin cap. They had no sifter or bolting cloth, but the muslin cap answered the purpose. Mr. Young was killed in 1833 by a pet bull. The coffin in which he was buried was made large and roomy at his widow's request, because she said her husband never liked to be crowded. Pioneer settlers came to Missouri from the older states because they did not like to be crowded.



Benjamin Barnes, pioneer, went to school to his brother, James, in Cooper's Fort during the Indian war. Col. Sarshel Cooper was a defender of the fort. One day Benjamin and several other boys climbed over the pickets and went to the Missouri River to bathe. As Benjamin was small, he was left on the bank to guard their clothes while the other boys were in the water. Keenly feeling the slight put upon him because he was not a big boy, he determined to pay them back. As soon as they were all in the water Barnes yelled, "Indians! Indians!" and ran toward the fort. The other boys followed as fast as their feet could carry them, naked and scared half to death. They stumbled over the picketing like frightened sheep and for a while there was great excitement in the fort. Everybody expected an immediate attack. When finally young Barnes explained, he was locked up in the guard house and kept there for a week.

Micajah Harrison, of Callaway County, was passionately fond of hunting and would frequently go out with hunting parties and camp for weeks at a time. On one occasion Hon. William H. Russell of Boone County, was a member of the party. Mr. Russell was a candidate for the Legislature at the time and never lost an opportunity to advocate his claims where he thought he could do the most good. One day he became separated from the party and got lost in the woods. There was snow on the ground and in trying to find his way back to the camp he became so confused that he wandered in a circle instead of pursuing a direct course. At last he completed the circle and came upon his own tracks. "Hello," he exclaimed, "here's one of the fellows," and away he went to overtake him. He soon performed the circle again and came upon two tracks, which he imagined were made by two of the hunters, and away he went after them as hard as he could go. He kept this up until he had gone around four times, when an old owl in the woods called out, "Who-who-who-ah-yu?" Russell immediately replied, "I am William H. Russell, sir, formerly of Kentucky, but now of Missouri, and a candidate for the Legislature." About this time Mr. Harrison and the rest of the party came up and had a hearty laugh over Mr. Russell's morning adventures and his address to the owl. The joke was so good that it got into the papers and was related at every public speaking during the canvass of Mr. Russell's opponent.

#### THE FIRST WATER MILL

Jonathan Bryan built the first water mill in North Missouri in 1801. It was situated on a small spring branch that empties into the Femme Osage Creek in St. Charles County. The mill would grind from six to ten bushels of grain in twenty-four hours and for several years it supplied the settlements from St. Charles to Loutre Island with meal and flour, the same stones grinding both wheat and corn. The flour was bolted in a box by hand and they made pretty good flour that way. Mr. Bryan would fill the hopper with grain in the morning and the mill would grind on that until noon, when the hopper would again be filled. The meal ran into a large pewter basin which sat on the floor at the bottom of the stones. Daniel Boone was living at that time with his son, Nathan, about a mile from the mill, and he had an old dog named Cuff that used to go to the mill in Mr. Bryan's absence and lick the meal out of the basin as fast as it ran from the spout. When it did not run fast enough to suit him he would sit down and howl and bark. One day Mr. Bryan heard him and hastened down to the mill to see what was the matter. He soon discovered where his meal had been going and after that he exchanged the pewter basin for a coffee pot, which was too small



at the top for Cuff to get his head into it. But he made the attempt one day and got the coffee pot fastened on his head and ran away with it. Mr. Bryan subsequently built a larger mill and sold the stones of the old one to Alex Logan of Montgomery County, who tied them together with a hickory withe and carried them to his home on Bear Creek. The same stones are now in the possession of Alex Logan, Jr., who uses them to set his bee stands on.

#### GENERAL BURDINE, THE ECCENTRIC

Gen. Amos Burdine, as he was called, was a native of Kentucky, where he married Jennie Davidson, and came to Missouri in 1811. He settled in Dog Prairie, St. Charles County, and built his cabin on the James Mackey claim. Soon after he came to Missouri the earthquakes at New Madrid occurred and the shaking of the earth caused the boards that composed the roof of his cabin to rattle so that he imagined there were Indians up there trying to get in. So, arousing his sons—for it was night—they secured their guns and began to fire through the roof, which they so completely riddled with bullets that it would not turn the rain any more. He was a believer in witches, as were many of the early settlers, and used to brand his cattle in the forehead with a hot shoe hammer to keep the witches from killing them. He had a flock of geese and several of the birds died of some peculiar disease to the goose family. The general imagined that the witches had been at work, so he built a large log fire and commenced burning the dead birds one by one. When the third bird was thrown on the fire it gave signs of life and the general always declared that all the others came to life, and flew around the fire and drove the witches away. On another occasion he imagined that he had been shot in the hip with a hair ball and called on a physician to have it extracted, but, of course, no such ball could be found. Burdine was a great hunter and killed more deer than any other half dozen men in the vicinity. He used the skins of the animals that he killed for beds and bed clothing, which was a common thing among the people of that day. He had a habit of naming trees in the woods where he killed deer and his sons knew the woods so well and the names of the different trees, that when he sent them to bring the game in they never had any trouble in finding it. His little pony, Ned, was so well trained that he knew when to run, walk, or stand still by the simple motion of the bridle and, being as fond of hunting as his master, he never failed to obey commands. The general could mimic the cry of any animal or bird and often imitated wolves or panthers for the purpose of scaring deer out of the brush, so he could shoot them. A party of hunters heard him one day screaming like a panther and, imagining they were in close proximity to one of those ferocious animals, they put spurs to their horses and rode away for their lives. He gave names to nearly all of the streams in his vicinity and Chain-of-Rocks, on Cuivre, owes its appropriate title to him. Burdine was a man of medium size, but his wife was very large and heavy. One day he undertook to weigh her with a pair of old-fashioned steelyards. They were fastened to the rafters of the porch in front of his house with a grape vine, and he tied another grape vine to the hook on the under side of the steelyard for his wife to sit in. Mounting on a barrel, so as to be high enough to handle the beam, he signified to his wife that he was ready and she took her seat. But immediately the beam ascended to the roof, carrying the general with it, and he hung suspended in the air until some members of the family came to his assistance and helped him down. Hon. William M. Campbell, of St. Charles, began to write a history of the general's life, but he died before the book was



completed. It would, no doubt, have afforded a rich mine of humor and adventures. The general's wife died of cholera in 1832. Some years afterward suit was commenced against him for the land on which he lived, the title being vested in another party. He lost the suit and his home and, becoming dissatisfied with the new order of things in Missouri, he moved his large family to Arkansas, where they were not crowded with neighbors.

#### DOGS AND OTHER ANIMALS

Dog Prairie, in the northeastern part of St. Charles County, was originally called White's Prairie, in honor of Capt. James White, of Ohio, who was the first settler upon it; and during the Indian war he built a fort, which also bore his name. Some years after this Mr. Comegis built a mill on the prairie and the name was subsequently changed to Comegis' Prairie, which it retained until 1830, when it received the name it has since borne from a celebrated dog fight which took place at the mill. An election was being held for some purpose and nearly everybody in the vicinity was present. Among the rest were two brothers, name George and Sam Wells. The latter had a dog that he thought a great deal of and he bet 50 cents that he could whip any other dog on the ground. Bob Pruett took up the bet, but having no dog of his own, he borrowed one named Bulger from Absalom Keithley. Bulger whipped Wells' dog and two others besides, which so enraged the Wells boys that they jumped on to Pruett to whip him, when a general fight ensued. Felix Scott knocked the two Wells boys down and Pruett bit Sam's chin off. During the row Robert Guthrie, who was a very small man, became badly frightened and ran and hid himself in the meal chest of the mill, where he was found several hours later, still trembling with apprehension. When they found him he sprang out of the chest, all covered with meal, and wanted to know if the fight was over. So many were engaged in this fight and it became so widely known that the prairie was at once named "Dog Prairie," which title it has borne ever since.

John Crockett and his sister, Lucy, who settled on Loutre Island at a very early date, were both splendid shots with the rifle and could bring down a turkey or a deer at a long range every fire. One day John bought an ox from Stephen Patton, which Patton represented as being a good riding ox. So John mounted on his back and started home when the steer became frightened and ran away. He took his course through the thick woods and in addition to ruining John's clothes, came near killing him. He had life enough left in him, however, to crawl home where he and his sister nursed his wounds until they were well, vowing all the time that they would have revenge. The opportunity came. Patton was passing through the woods one day without his gun, when he discovered a large, fat deer and Crockett's house being near, he went there to borrow a gun. John was away, but his sister remembered the adventure with the ox and rejoiced that the time had come when she could pay Patton back. They had an old musket in the house which she loaded half full of powder and shot and gave it to Patton with the remark that she guessed it would "bring something down." Patton took the gun, found the deer and blazed away. But the moment he touched the trigger he imagined that an earthquake had sprung up around him. The old musket dislocated his shoulder, cut off his ears, mashed his nose, nearly burned his eyes out, and left him flat on his back on the ground, a hopeless wreck. And then to add insult to injury, the old gun got up on its breech and danced around him and whooped and yelled like a wild Indian. But it killed the deer! After lying on the ground several hours, Patton re-



covered sufficiently to make his way home, but it was several weeks before his wounds were cured.

Christopher Sanders, of Montgomery County, was very fond of hunting, but did not like to carry a gun, so he generally depended upon borrowing one after he had found his game. He borrowed so often of the Van Bibber boys, who lived near Loutre Lick, that they finally became tired of it and determined to give him a dose that would cure him. So the next time he called for a gun, they loaded an old musket about half full of powder and bullets and gave it to him, but he suspected that something was wrong, from the peculiar manner in which the boys winked at one another, and he returned the gun with the load still in it. The boys were now greatly troubled to devise some means to get the load out of the gun, for they were afraid to shoot it and there was no other way to get the load out. A few days afterward an Irishman came along who had seen several deer at the side of the road and wanted to borrow a gun to shoot them. The boys very readily lent him the old musket and he took his departure in quest of game. Pretty soon they heard a roaring in that direction, which sounded like several small earthquakes had broken loose, and they waited with some degree of anxiety for Pat to put in an appearance. Presently he returned, having killed three deer and wounded a fourth, but the old musket had kicked him head over heels, dislocated an arm and mashed his nose. He was delighted, however, with his success and exclaimed, "Faith, an' I kilt three of the beggars and would have got another if the blamed ould gun had had a good load in her!"

Bear Creek, in Montgomery County, was so named by Daniel Boone, because he found a great many bears in that locality. North Bear Creek was named by Presley Anderson who settled in Montgomery County in 1817. The name originated in an adventure which he had with some bears one day while hunting on that stream and which nearly cost him his life. While stalking the woods looking for game he saw two cub bears run up a tree a short distance from him and, desiring to capture them alive, he set his gun down and climbed after them. Pretty soon he heard a fearful snorting and tearing of the brush under him and looking down he saw the old mother bear just beginning to climb the tree after him, with her bristles on end and her white teeth glistening between her extended jaws. He saw she meant business and began to wish himself somewhere else. To go down by the angry brute was impossible and it was equally impossible to ascend higher, as the slender branches would not sustain his weight. If he remained where he was he must sustain a hand-to-hand contest with the old bear, which he knew would result entirely in her favor. He had only one way to escape and that was to play the squirrel and jump to another tree. It was a desperate chance, but he felt the hot breath of the old bear close to him and determined to tackle the chance. Gathering himself up for a desperate spring he made it and safely landed among the branches of a neighboring tree. Then hastily sliding to the ground, he secured the gun and killed all the bears. This incident led him to name the adjacent stream Bear Creek, but as main Bear Creek had already been named, he designated the former as North Bear Creek, by which name it has been known ever since.

Henry Logan, of Warren County, was a member of the old Baptist Church, and a regular attendant upon religious services. He would often carry his hat full of grapes to church and pass them around to the ladies and children during services. In warm weather he went barefooted with his pants rolled up nearly to his knees and it is said that he courted his wife barefooted. He asked her father, Jacob Quick, for her hand one Sunday night long after the family had retired to bed. It seems that



about twelve o'clock he obtained the consent of his sweetheart and immediately knocked at the door of her father's sleeping room in order to obtain his sanction. Mr. Quick startled at the unexpected summons, sprang out of bed and angrily demanded what was wanted. Logan shouted through the door: "I want your daughter Sally." The old gentleman, vexed at the disturbance and the abruptness of Logan, replied, "Take her and go to hell!" Mr. Logan wore a hat for twenty years that was made by Mark Cole out of muskrat and raccoon fur. It is said to hold an even half bushel of corn and was frequently used by its owner as a measure.

#### TREATING BY THE SCHOOL TEACHER

The first school in Howard Township, Saline County, was taught by William Rollins in 1828. He was an excellent scholar for the times and pleased his patrons. Just before the Christmas holidays the boys of the school determined to "turn the teacher out" and force him to treat the pupils, by taking him to the creek and ducking him. This proceeding, though showing little respect for the teacher's dignity, generally effected the desired results. Rollins, hearing of the plans of the pupils, decided that discretion was the better part of valor. He gave the entire school a week's holiday and on New Year's day treated them to a keg of whiskey. The pioneer who told this story said that it was customary to find whiskey in every house three-quarters of a century ago and the man who did not take his drink was the exception and not the rule. Drunkenness, however, was regarded as disgraceful and there were few drunken men. It was the abuse rather than the use which made whiskey objectionable and demoralizing.

#### SOME OLD RECORDS

In the possession of Mrs. G. W. Clardy, of Liberty, Missouri, are some of the oldest written records in the state. When shown recently they were tied with a string of the old hand-made variety. Mrs. Clardy said that the papers had been tied with the same thread string since 1819 and the thread has shown no sign of wear during that time. Among the papers was a document written on the finest parchment. It was signed in England in 1764, by George the Third, whose official signature appears on the document in this fashion: "Fran Fauquier," which is supposed to be the way the King signed his name, as he could not write or even speak his country's language. This was in the form of a deed and says that for twenty shillings the holder of the deed was to be granted 162 acres of land in Albermarle County, Virginia. Another was a deed signed by Patrick Henry when he was the Colonial governor of Virginia in 1780. It deeded to Cabel Calloway the above mentioned land and a few acres more. This land, then in Virginia, is now in Kentucky, because of changing of boundaries. It was later purchased by G. G. Harris, who was an ancestor of the Clardys. The deeds to this land have been in the family since 1792 when the above purchase was made. The deed to this latter purchase is also in the package and is signed by Henry Lee, governor of the commonwealth of Virginia, on April 6, 1792. Another interesting deed is one granted by John Quincy Adams to Overton Harris, Mrs. Clardy's greatgrandfather, in 1827. It was for 160 acres of land, near what is now Franklin, Missouri. The most striking thing with this deed is that it was for Missouri land, though neither party ever saw the land that was purchased. It, however, was not a fake game, as some of our present land openings.



In olden times the postmaster collected all newspaper accounts, as is shown by the receipts which Mrs. Clardy has from her grandfather's relics. At the end of each year the postmaster presented his bills for the postage on these papers. The ones that Mrs. Clardy possesses are for the Kentucky Gazette for the years 1803-08. The postage for these six years amounted to \$2.60. In 1819 her grandfather bought nine silver teaspoons and six tablespoons, for which he paid \$10.00. These spoons are extra heavy and are in good condition at the present time. The receipt showing from whom they were purchased and how much was received is in the package of lesser valuable papers. There is also a package of tax bills, which date from the founding of the original thirteen states to the present year. Many are signed by men of historical importance.

There are many of the papers that do not attract one's attention at first, among them a small piece of paper on which there is but a small amount of writing. It being of a more modern appearance, the editor of the Liberty Advance looked at it for the purpose of seeing what document this might be that was on the order of present day legal documents. He found that it was a receipt for a sum of Confederate money. It was issued from the United States Treasury and gave in return for the worthless notes a plat of ground in Fayette County, Virginia, which consisted of 1,290 acres.

C. Harris has contributed to the collection a ledger containing all the history of the Harris family. It is of parchment sheets and bound with pigskin. This book dates back many hundred years and contains the history of that family. The front of this book has a receipt for money paid by Overton Harris to the Seventh Kentucky militia after the close of the War of 1812. Overton Harris was a personal friend of Henry Clay, who had some imported sheep. Clay gave Harris some of these sheep. Mrs. Harris in return gave Mr. Clay a suit of clothes which she made from the wool of these sheep, which suit Mr. Clay wore to Congress.

Following the incident in the pigskin ledger comes some of the history of the Harris family. The original Gentry, who is the foundation stone of the recently published book on the Gentry History, by Richard Gentry, married an ancestor of Mrs. Clardy in 1660.

This ancestor was William Clayborn, who lived in England, but who came to America in 1650, where he was the first colonial secretary of Virginia. It was in Virginia that the first union of the Harris and Clayborn families was formed, when Robert Harris married the daughter of Mr. Clayborn. To this union was born William Harris, and whose son, Christopher Harris, was the father of Overton Harris. Mrs. Clardy is the daughter of the son of Overton Harris, Christopher Columbus Harris. The book also shows where the St. Joseph family of McCords entered the list. The wife of C. Harris was Agnes McCord, born in 1740 and married to him 1762. These had two sons, James and John, both captains in the Revolutionary war. The ledger also shows the relation of the following: David Rowland, uncle of ex-Governor Francis; Stone Wilkinsons; Gentry Rhodes; McCord; Bronaugh; Hathman; Break; Tribble; Beck; Sanderson; Fields; Woods, who is an ancestor of Dr. W. S. Woods of Kansas City.

Peter H. Burnett, one of the pioneer settlers of Missouri, was the first governor of California. He came to Missouri with his father at the age of ten years in 1817. The accounts he has left in Clay County in the library of the late Judge James E. Lincoln, of Liberty, supply curious commentaries upon the life of early settlers in Missouri. Governor Burnett's father spelled his name with a single t, when the son was



nineteen years of age he added another t, giving as a reason that the name would be more complete when spelled with two t's. Upon coming to Missouri he relates that he spent his first winter in a large camp with an earth floor, boarded up on the sides with clapboards, and covered with the same, leaving a hole in the center of the roof for the escape of the smoke. All the family lived together in the same room, the whites on one side and the blacks on the other. In the fall of 1819 he removed to Franklin in the same county, then a most flourishing place, where his father worked at his trade and also kept a boarding house, until the town began to decline; when in the fall of 1820, he returned to the farm four miles above Franklin. The Missouri bottoms were exceedingly sickly in 1820-21; so much so that the larger portion of the inhabitants removed to the hills. In those years his father's family suffered very much from fever and ague. Governor Burnett states that all of the family, fourteen in number, were ill at the same time, except a little negro boy about six years old. He suffered from fever and ague two falls and winters in succession, when he was twelve and thirteen years of age.

The location of his father's farm, in the Missouri bottom being so unhealthy they removed to Clay County in the spring of 1822, his father having entered a tract of 160 acres at the land office at \$1.25 per acre. Here they had to begin to clear off the timber and build houses.

The early settlers in Missouri had a very hard time of it, especially those who could not hunt the wild game successfully, which at that time was abundant. When they moved from Howard County to Clay, a distance of some two hundred miles by water, their supplies and household furniture were sent up the river in a flat boat, which had to be towed up most of the way by men, who walked upon the bank of the stream, pulling upon a long rope attached to the boat, and cutting down the willows along the bank in many places, so as to open a foot path. The water was low, and it required some forty days to make the trip. All supplies of merchandise were transported at that time from St. Louis to Liberty Landing in keel boats. For this reason freight was high and prices in proportion: Coffee, 50 cents a pound; sugar, 25 to 37½ cents; calico, 37½ to 50 cents per yard, and brown cotton, from 25 to 37½ cents. Iron and salt, two of the most necessary articles, were high and it was difficult to pay for them.

It so happened that, although when they settled in Howard and Clay counties provisions were scarce and high when they had succeeded in raising produce for sale, the demand had diminished, the supply had increased, and prices declined to a low figure. Indian corn was 10 cents a bushel, wheat 50 cents, pork \$1.25 per hundred pounds, and other things in proportion. As everything the farmers had for sale was very low, and all they purchased very high, they were able to purchase very little, and that of the plainest description. A sack or two of coffee and a barrel of brown sugar would last a merchant some time. Many persons supplied themselves with maple sugar, "sugar-making" time was always a season of hard work, but of festivity with the young people, especially when the sugar was "stirred off." At this time what was called a "sugar stick" was in great demand. After the sugar was moulded into cakes or grained it was carefully deposited in the black walnut "sugar chest" and put under lock and key. The ants were very fond of sugar and would find their way into the chest. To keep them out, each of the four legs of the chest was put into a small, hollow square block of wood filled with tar. This Stygian pool these insignificant little pests would never cross.

The manner of living was very simple. For some years the only mills in the country were propelled by horses, each customer furnishing



his own team and taking his proper turn at grinding his grain. At times mills were thronged, and as this was generally so in winter, they had to wait from one to two days. During this time the mill boys almost lived on parched corn. The manner of sending to mill was to put a bag, some three feet long, and containing from two and a half bushels of grain, across the back of a gentle horse, the bag being well balanced by having the same quantity in each end, and then putting a man or boy upon the top to keep it on, and to guide the horse. It often happened that both bag and boy tumbled off and then there was trouble, not so much because the boy was hurt, for he would soon recover, but because it was difficult to get the bag on again. When any one could shoulder a bag of corn, he was considered a man; and to stand in a half-bushel measure and shoulder a bag containing two and a half to three bushels was considered quite a feat.

For some years very little wheat was grown, Indian corn being the only grain raised; when wheat was produced there were no good flour mills for some time. If, during those times, they had a biscuit and a cup of coffee every Sunday morning they were fortunate. As a substitute for coffee, they often used rye or corn meal parched; and instead of "store tea" they used the roots of sassafras. Their clothing was "homespun" made by their mothers and sisters—jeans and linsey for the males, and linsey and striped cotton for the females. Hunting-shirts and pants of dressed buckskin were very common and in some very rare cases females were clad in dressed buckskin. In summer time the boys and girls went barefoot, and young and married women often. Moccasins were often worn instead of shoes. Often young women in going to public places, stopped a short distance before they reached the place, and took off their coarse shoes and put on their "Sunday shoes." Such a thing as a fine carriage was never seen. Some very few had what was then called "a Dearborn," being a small vehicle for one horse and without any top to it. Linsey and jeans for every day were usually colored with hickory or walnut bark, that of a finer quality with indigo. A suit of blue jeans was considered a fine dress. In Clay County about 1824-25 there were only three or four men who could boast a suit of broadcloth. A young man who had been in the service of the United States as a soldier came to Liberty, Clay County about that time, and dressed himself in a new suit of blue broadcloth, surmounted by an elegant fur hat of his own workmanship (he was a hatter), and he used to strut up and down the only street in the place, to the great astonishment of the others.

#### THE FOOD OF THE PIONEERS

The Junior Missourian made gentle comment and inquiry.

"Surely there is not much difference between the Missouri food of today and that of yesterday. What do you consider distinctive on the Missouri table?"

The comment and inquiry, gentle though they were, set the Senior Missourian to talking man talk, strong, vigorous, about things to eat. Men talk more about things to eat and drink than do women, perhaps because women have more to do with the preparation of the food and "familiarity breeds contempt."

"Chicken gumbo soup is distinctively Missourian. Mrs. E. C. More gave this recipe for the characteristic Missouri soup, with which a dinner might begin: One chicken, one pint of tomatoes, one quart of okra, one-half pint of corn, six small onions. Cut the chicken into pieces and fry brown. The okra must be young and tender, cut into thin pieces



and fried with onions. Put the chicken and vegetables in an iron pot, cover with two gallons of cold water and boil four or five hours. A slice of bacon in the bottom of the pot improves the flavor. Season to taste. —Remove all bone before dishing and serve with boiled rice as an accompaniment.

“Would anybody dare prefer the soup that comes out of cans to such a product of a real Missouri kitchen?”

The Missouri ham, Mrs. Champ Clark has well said, is superior to the Virginia ham, whatever the advocates of that famous delicacy may claim. It was a Missourian who insisted that all good citizens of the state before the war cured their own hams. Dr. A. W. McAlester, professor emeritus in the School of Medicine at the University, still pursues the old-time plan of ham curing.

Such a ham three years old, with white spots in it, cooked over a fire made of hickory logs will renew the youth of any Missourian.

To boil a ham an Old Missouri recipe said:

Trim off all the outside, soak over night in cold water, and put on in cold water to boil. Boil twenty minutes to each pound and before quite done add a cup of sugar and one cup of vinegar. Rub the skin when done and pepper well.

To many Missourians a baked ham was preferable to boiled ham. They would take a small fat ham of eight or nine pounds, cover it with a rather thick corn meal batter, put it in a roaster and bake it in the stove two or three hours. Of course, it should be well washed and also trimmed. When done the ham made a dish fit to set before a king—or a Missourian. Of course, first catch your ham.

In a state where watermelons have always reigned among the fruits of the field, watermelon sweet pickle has had high rank among the “goodies” of the year. The Senior Missourian quoted a recipe furnished him by Mrs. Irvin Switzler. It ran thus: Pare off the green part of the rind of a good ripe watermelon, trim off the red part. Cut in pieces to suit the fancy, put in a porcelain kettle. To each gallon of rind allow two heaping teaspoonsful of coarse salt and add water to nearly cover. Boil till tender enough to pierce with a silver fork, then pour into a colander to drain and dry by taking a few slices at a time in the hand and pressing gently in a cloth until all the water is extracted. Make syrup in the proportion of one quart of best cider vinegar to three pints best brown sugar. Boil and skim and while boiling hot pour over the rinds, which have been placed in a stone jar. Every day pour off syrup, let boil and return to jar, until the rinds are same color to the center and syrup like thin molasses. A few days before they are finished, place rinds, after draining, in jar to the depth of three inches then sprinkle over them bits of cinnamon bark and a few cloves, add another layer of rinds and then spice and so on until the jar is full. Scald the syrup several mornings after spices have been added.

In the making of bread and cake the Senior Missourian insisted that the Missouri housewife had no superior. He quoted the recipes of some bread and cake bakers. That by which Mrs. Irene H. Bass, famous cook, makes ginger cake is equal to that of any high paid chef. One teacupful of molasses, one-half cup of brown sugar, one-half cup of butter, two cups of flour, one teaspoonful of ginger, one teaspoonful of cinnamon, one teaspoonful of cloves, two teaspoonfuls of soda dissolved in a cup of boiling water, two eggs well beaten. Thus ran Mrs. Bass’ gingerbread recipe. For good, hot biscuits the following is the recipe: One quart of flour, as much soda as you can hold between your three fingers, a pinch of salt, a big tablespoonful of lard, one cup and a half of sour cream. Knead well and bake in a quick oven.



Sponge cake is made of one cup of sugar; three eggs beaten well together; two-thirds of a cupful of boiling water, one and one-half cups of flour; two teaspoonsful of baking powder; and must be baked in a quick oven.

Cookies are not on the bill of fare of the Senior Missourian. He understood, however, how to make sweet cakes. His recipe was: One pint of sour cream whipped; one egg; one and three-fourths cups of sugar; one cup butter; one teaspoonful of soda; one teaspoonful of lemon extract; and flour to roll soft.

In the Senior Missourian's scrap book he found recipes for making biscuit, beaten biscuit, and the best cornbread. These he quoted to the Junior Missourian. All the recipes were from housewives who knew the Missouri cooking as it was yesterday. Mrs. W. D. Sapp gave a recipe for beaten biscuit. Take the well beaten whites of four eggs; one coffee cup of sweet milk; one cup of lard; two teaspoonsful of baking powder; flour enough to make a stiff dough. Knead well with the hands, then place on the board and beat until light. Roll thin, prick with a fork, and bake.

From Mrs. D. Bruton came a champion biscuit receipt for the making of biscuit of the voluminous, attractive variety. Take one pint of buttermilk, stir into the flour until you have a thick batter, beat thoroughly and set away to rise. When you are ready to make your biscuit, sift the flour, also sift the soda just where you want to make your dough. Then pour your batter into it and mix into dough. Add a pinch of salt. Roll out and cut into biscuits. Have ready a greased bread-pan, place the biscuit in so that they touch, then grease with a mop. Bake in a quick oven. Stir up your batter again for the next meal as in the beginning.

For good cornbread of the dodger kind Mrs. T. H. Stone was quoted. The recipe is one which is most effective: One quart of meal—depends very much on the kind of meal—the Senior Missourian did not think you could get meal north of the Ohio River that would make good cornbread—one-half pint of sour milk; soda enough to destroy sour taste of milk; sufficient hot water to make a stiff dough. Put in pans and bake in a hot oven. Another good cornbread recipe ran thus: One quart of meal; one heaping tablespoonful of lard; a pinch of salt; enough sweet milk to make a stiff batter; make out in rolls, lay on a greased bread pan,—have it hot—and bake in a quick oven.

The jelly cake recipe was by Mrs. T. H. Stone, thus: Whites of eight eggs; two cups of flour; one-half cup of butter; three-fourths cup sweet milk; two and one-half cups of flour; two heaping teaspoonsful of baking powder. Beat whites of the eggs to a froth. Beat butter and sugar to a cream. Divide into three or four equal parts. Bake in jelly pans. When done spread with jelly and pile one above the other.

Even beyond the typical Missouri pound cake, fruit cake of the Missouri variety was the supreme dessert, rich and generous must be the ingredients which made it. The Senior Missourian quoted his favorite recipe by Mrs. P. H. Dorsett, now a resident of Washington City, but formerly of Missouri. To make this dessert of desserts take twelve eggs; one pound of sugar; one pound of butter; two pounds of raisins; two pounds of currants; two pounds of citron, sliced thin; one teaspoonful of cloves; one dessert spoonful of allspice; three nutmegs grated; one teaspoonful of mace. Mix all the spices in medium sized goblet of water. The last thing put in one teaspoonful of soda stirred in one-half teacup of sweet cream. Rub butter and sugar to a cream, adding the yolks of eggs well beaten; then add remainder of fruit, water and spices and mix thoroughly. Dredge fruit with extra flour just before adding. Bake four hours in a moderate oven. This makes a twelve pound cake.



"Some great men," concluded the Senior Missourian, "held to the theory that all men were created with equal capacities and the difference in their achievements was due to the difference in the food they consumed. I do not go to the extreme, but I do hold the theory that food does much toward making energetic or lazy, strong or weak, bold or timid. Out of Missouri food and drink the commonwealth has been created. The old-fashioned Missouri dinner was a means of grace. Everyone is a rascal when he is hungry. Sainthood is often a matter of stomachic conditions. The old-fashioned Missouri dinner promoted love and affection, brought about quietude and peace, brotherly love and affection, lulled nervousness, and discouraged dyspepsia, stimulated brotherly kindness and fostered domestic virtues. It was a worthy accompaniment to the gospel of good will."

#### FLIES ON THE PRAIRIE

In the first days of Missouri prairie settlement horse flies were a great plague. It was impossible to travel in the daytime with the horses on account of the immense swarms of flies. Prairie farmers were compelled to do much of their work at night. The season when these pests most abounded was in August and September. They were hatched in the long and abundant prairie grass.

#### GRAND PASS

Grand Pass is a narrow pass of high bluff land from one hundred to five hundred yards wide between the waters of Salt Fork on one side and the lakes in the Missouri River bottom on the other. In the early settlement of the state the great thoroughfare of emigration and commerce to Santa Fe ran through the pass, hence its name. In 1835 a hotel was built and kept on the pass by John and William Early, who were cousins to Rev. John Early, a distinguished Methodist bishop of Kentucky. Mail was delivered once a week at Grand Pass by stage coach. In some old mounds near the pass have been found human skulls and polished stone axes. The Grand Pass and Davis Lake are two lakes in the Missouri River bottoms north of the plains. They are supposed to have been formed originally by an overflow of the Missouri River and to have been fed by undercurrents from the river. They both have diminished in size and depth materially since the early times. The Indians called these lakes by a name meaning "Laughing Water," identical with the name of the Minnesota falls.

#### SHORT STORIES OF EARLY DAYS

After the death of George Davis, an early settler, in 1844, there was a sale of his personal property. A large number of Missourians attended the sale. The weather was very cold, the snow about a foot deep and the visitors made log fires in the yard. They took pots of cider and thawed them over the fires. William Landell, a practical joker, put about a quart of brandy in each pot of cider. The result was that the whole company of visitors was soon drunk, ministers of the gospel among them.

The Town of Malta Bend thus derived its name: An old Missouri river steamboat, Malta, struck a snag on one of her trips up the river and sank at a bend near where the town is located. The bend in the river was given the name of the steamboat, the landing the name of the bend,



and the town, when founded back on the bluffs, the name of the landing.

Mrs. Betsy Perry and Mrs. Jennie Cook wove the first cloth in Miami. They raised their own cotton, carded, spun, and colored it, then wove it and prepared it for the needle. For many years they raised and prepared their own indigo and madder, which were the dye stuffs they used. They raised flax, which they hatched or "hackled" and spun and mixed with cotton or wove webs together of linen. Carpet weaving was not done by the early settler for they needed no carpets. It was forty miles from Miami to the nearest store at Old Franklin or to the nearest flouring mill. The settlers ground their corn by hand in a mortar with a pestle or in rude simple mills. Their vehicles were one-horse carts or sleds drawn by oxen. The plows used had wooden mould-boards. The first shipment from Miami was made in 1822 by Samuel Perry, who bought a flatboat load of pork at a dollar a hundred, which he marketed at a fair profit at Old Franklin. The first potatoes were shipped in 1823 by Joseph Clemons. The boats were made out of timber hewn in the woods and planks sawed by hand with the old hand saw.

Robert Patrick, a government contractor, living at Patrick's Bend on the Missouri River, sold cattle to the United States forts. He traveled through the Indian territories with his property when no other white man could make the trip. Before leaving home he would parch a quantity of corn, grind it in a hand-mill and put it in a leather sack for safekeeping. This supplied him with bread. His meat he obtained from the wild game on the roads. Mrs. Patrick raised cotton and flax, which she prepared for the spinning wheel and the loom. Her husband owned a thousand acres of land on the Missouri River.

A negro man owned by Maj. Thomas H. Harvey, who came to Missouri in 1836, and a negro woman, the property of Col. John Brown, were married in 1840 in an unusual manner. They had expected a minister or justice of the peace to perform the ceremony. Bad roads prevented the minister or the justice from arriving at the time set for the wedding. So a daughter of Colonel Brown stepped out into the yard and performed the marriage ceremony herself. It is recorded that the couple "lived happily afterwards."

#### SNOW AND ICE AND FLOOD

The winter of 1827-28 was a remarkably cold one in Missouri. J. B. Ish, one of the early settlers, referring to this "year of the great winter," says that it snowed without intermission from Christmas to New Year and that the snow was three feet deep on a level. Fortunately it did not blow while the snow was falling or afterward until the snow settled and did not drift. It crusted so hard that men could walk on top of the snow. There was an abundance of wild game in the country and deer could easily be caught, although, because of the long, cold weather, they were usually too lean to be of use. Wild turkeys froze to death and dropped off their roosts. Many wild hogs perished. The suffering among the stock was terrific.

The first general Missouri River overflow known to the white settlers was in May, 1826, caused by an early thaw in the Rocky Mountains. The first day of May the Missouri River began to rise and by the 6th of May it was at its highest. It was five miles wide in the big bottoms opposite Glasgow. Settlers had to use their cabins for rafts. The grain was rotted, the fences washed away and three-fourths of the stock drowned. In ten days the waters subsided, except in low places. The settlers returned, got their rails out of the drifts, refenced their land and planted their crops. Contrary to expectation, the season was a healthy



one and the crop yields were abundant. The next general overflow was in 1844, when the water was even higher than in 1826. There was not so much damage to stock and grain, however, as there were more people and more boats. All the Missouri River bottom lands were overflowed. From Devil's Backbone in Saline County to the opposite bank was an expanse of water eleven miles in width. Having transferred their stock to the high lands, the settlers made their escape in boats and dug-outs. There was a great amount of sickness along the river in the fall in 1844 as a result of the high water, and many deaths. This overflow began early in June and continued until the end of July.

The first ferry across the Missouri River west of Old Franklin was at Arrow Rock. Before the ferry was established settlers crossed the river in canoes. The stock was swum across. Wagons were brought over by placing a canoe under each of the two sides of the wagon, which held the canoe together.

Corn meal was the only kind of bread stuff used for years. Sometimes it was brayed in a mortar; sometimes grated and sometimes ground on a hand-mill. Deer skin was ordinarily used for shoes, pants, vests, and hunting shirts. The Missouri merchant prince, Abram Nave, when a lad wore a buckskin "slip" and a pair of buckskin mocassins.

#### ARROW ROCK

Arrow Rock was formerly called "The Arrow Rock." As such it was known by the early Frenchmen, trappers and hunters. There are various stories as to the name's origin. One is that the rock or bluff at which the town is situated was much frequented by the Indians to obtain the flint out of which they made arrow heads and lance heads. Every year it is said the Indians traveled miles to "the arrow rock" to obtain flint. Another story is that Indians on the south side of the river at the rock repelled an attempt to cross on the part of a hostile tribe from the other side. The Missouri River, being narrow at this point, was selected by the would-be invaders as the best crossing place. The Indians on the Saline County side took position on the high bluff bank and defied their adversaries, who from their strong bows let fly clouds of flint pointed arrows at them. Many of these arrows, it is said, came a little short of their intended destination and fell at the foot of the bluff. Afterwards the site was found to abound in these arrow heads all pointing one way as they lay upon the earth, and the first whites that landed at the bluff gave it the name it now bears. The Indians in the long ago, runs another story, were in the habit of crossing the river at this point in the summer from their encampments in the forts on the opposite side, where the heat at that season was uncommonly intense and severe. Gaining the south side of the river they would repair to the high bluffs to cool off. One particularly rocky point was a favorite resort. This point was called "the airy rock." When a ferry was established it was called "The Airy Rock" ferry. It is said that some Tennesseans pronounce the word "arrow" as if it were called "airy" and when they heard the place called "Airy Rock" understood it to mean "Arrow Rock." For some time the place was called "New Philadelphia," but gradually its present designation of Arrow Rock was used.

At an early wedding the most prominent dish was a large pot brim-full of hard-boiled eggs.

The story is told that the chimney to Richard Howard's first log cabin in Central Missouri pulled the smoke in instead of sending the smoke out. On windy days the children—who numbered only sixteen—were sent under the bed to save their eyes from the smoke.



## HEATH'S CREEK

Heath's Creek was named for William Heath, who made salt from the springs along its bank at an early day and sold it wet and dripping for \$1.50 a bushel to the settlers. Elk Lick White Sulphur Springs, was on Heath's Creek near the Lafayette County line and before the Civil war was a noted watering place and political resort. Upon one occasion, an old-line whig relates, Frank Mitchell, whig candidate for Congress, kept his opponent and Gov. C. F. Jackson at bay all day at this spring. Another time, according to the same authority, Governor Jackson made a speech here against Knownothingism. James Harris, described as "a slow, sleepy-looking man, a school teacher and a relative of the Boone County Harrises," replied and did it so well that his friends raised a big hurrah for the "little, sleepy man," when he finished.

## PIONEER HUNTING DAYS

"My first experience in hunting in Missouri was rather rough," said an old settler. "I went to a neighbor's and borrowed his flint lock rifle. He said it had long been loaded and he didn't believe it would fire. On my return I had a chance to try it on a fine buck. At the third pulling of the trigger it fired clear. The deer bounded off. I hitched my horse and thought I would examine on foot his blood. I had gone five feet away. The deer rose up, pointed its horns at me and stood glaring. That was enough. I ran until I came to the road, crossed it and hid. After regaining my senses, I examined myself, found that I had lost my hat and shoes, that my face and hands were bleeding, my pants snagged and my shirt in ribbons. I took the trail back to my horse, found it and mounted. I rode carefully around at a safe distance until I came to the place where I had last seen the deer and there he lay dead. He had not moved from where I had left him when I started to run away."

In 1837 on some prairie regions of Missouri the settlers lived in log cabins with puncheon floors, with wide cracks between the puncheons serving the purpose of spittoons. It was thought useless to build frame houses on the prairie, as it was believed that high winds would blow them over.

## STODDARD'S DESCRIPTIONS

When Upper Louisiana was turned over to the United States in 1804, Capt. Amos Stoddard, of the United States army, appointed by Jefferson to receive it, became the first American governor of the territory, and after the transfer he remained in charge until Congress made provision for the administration of the territory. He was instructed by President Jefferson to disturb the people as little as possible in their ordinary methods of procedure, and he carried out the instructions so well that the marked discontent at first felt at the change was soon allayed.

He made a careful study of the country and the people and his "Sketches Historical and Descriptive, of Louisiana," rank with the work of Brackenridge, as one of the most valuable books which deal with the first ten years of the Louisiana Purchase after it had passed under the control of the United States.\* If he is not as close an observer as Brackenridge, Stoddard is, perhaps, the more nearly correct of the two in his generalizations and a marked value attaches to his work from the fact that all his observations are made from an extraneous standpoint—that of a man bred in the severely English ideas of colonial New England.

\* W. V. B. in the St. Louis Globe-Democrat.



It is natural to expect that he would have a moral standard to apply in all his observations of what to him were a strange people, and throughout his work we find him doing so. He is not illiberal in his judgments, nor is he what is generally considered "Puritanical" in his moralizing. On the contrary even when he is most surprised to find that good results could come from methods of life wholly foreign to his ideas, he is readiest to admit the room for more than one opinion of the best means of reaching the same end. He was born in Woodbury, Connecticut, in 1762, and was in his forty-third year when he took charge of Upper Louisiana, with his headquarters at St. Louis. He was struck at once by the wide difference of manners between the people of St. Louis and those of his native state. In Connecticut he had seen "the Sabbath" given over to the catechism. In St. Louis he found a people not less devoted to religion, who, as soon as they left the churches after the morning service, devoted themselves to all manner of gayety with the same zeal they had shown in going through the church service. "Perhaps," he says, "the levity displayed and the amusements pursued by the French people on Sundays may be considered by some to border on licentiousness. They attended mass in the morning with great devotion, but after the exercises of the church are over they usually collect in parties and pass away their time in social and merry intercourse. They play at billiards and other games, and to balls and assemblies the Sundays are particularly devoted. To those educated in regular and pious habits such parties and amusements appear unseasonable and strange, if not odious and seem prophetic of some signal curse on the workers of iniquity. It must be confessed, however, that the French people on those days avoid all intemperate and immoral excesses and conduct themselves with apparent decorum. They are of the opinion that there is true and undefiled religion in their amusements—much more indeed, than exists in certain night conferences and obscure meetings in various parts among tombs. When questioned in relation to their gayety on Sundays, they will answer that men were made for happiness and that the more they are able to enjoy themselves the more acceptable they are to the Creator. They are of the opinion that a sullen countenance, an attention to gloomy subjects, a set form of speech and a stiff behavior are much more indicative of hypocrisy than of religion; and they have often remarked that those who practice these singularities on Sunday will most assuredly cheat and defraud their neighbors during the rest of the week. Such are the religious views of a people void of superstition—a people prone to hospitality, urbanity of manners and innocent recreation, and who present their daily orisons at the throne of grace with as much devotion as the most devout Puritan in Christendom."

Before reaching this unexpected conclusion which amounts to an assault on what he knew was the idea prevailing in "the Land of Steady Habits," in which he had received his own early education, Captain Stoddard had fortified his base with true military skill through a whole chapter setting forth the extraordinary advantages of any form of the Christian religion which makes people peaceable and neighborly, he suddenly sorties with the unqualified assertion that the kind of Christians who break each other's heads for conscience sake are "more cupable and less consistent" than "those who sacrificed to the manes of sainted imposters and derived their religious creeds from the Alcaron of Mohammed and the Vidam of Brumma." In explanation of the reference to the "Vidam of Brumma," it must be revealed that at a time when Max Mueller had not edited the "Sacred Books" of the East, it was not every one even among moralists, who knew the orthography at present accepted. This, however, might much more easily have been reconciled



to some of Captain Stoddard's acquaintances than his evident conversion to St. Louis views of Sabbath observance as he found them in 1804.

One question of even deeper importance in morals, however, he makes no concession to what was then the local view. He is one of the earliest commentators on slavery as it then existed in the West, and, though he found it accompanied in Upper Louisiana by all possible advantages, he made no concessions to it.

Louisiana at that time contained more than forty thousand slaves and, though Captain Stoddard found it "individious" to comment on what he saw of the results he did it with boldness. He condemned slavery as un-American and wrong, though in St. Louis and in what was then called "the Mississippi territory," he found that slaves were everywhere treated as members of the family, rather than as mere producers. "In no part of the world," he says, "are slaves better treated than in the Mississippi territory, where the planter generally allows them salted meat, as much corn meal as they can consume, cows to furnish milk for



THRESHING SCENE

their families, lands for gardens and the privilege of raising fowls. They also allow them one suit of clothes for summer and another for winter. Their slaves are active and robust, and are enabled to perform their portions of work with ease. Such treatment renders them contented and honest and punishments are rare among them. Each good slave, well clothed and fed will yield a yearly profit of \$250 or \$300. No small degree of satisfaction is derived from the performance of good actions and happy is he who is not accused by his conscience of aggravated wrongs to the human species.

After reviewing with severity the conditions under which slavery existed in Lower Louisiana concluded that slavery in any form is a stain on the character of a civilized nation. "How a Christian nation can reconcile it to their consciences no one can determine except it be on account of interest." To this he adds that its existence in any country checked the growth of population and he prophesied that, in spite of the advantages of Kentucky over the then infant State of Ohio, the exclusion of slavery from Ohio would "induce a rapid population and soon enable her to rise superior to her neighbors." Such views as this, forcibly expressed by Stoddard and circulated at a time when the new Territory of Missouri was about to be organized, no doubt had a powerful influence in forcing the first decided issue on slavery which was made a few years later when Missouri applied for admission to the Union as a state.

In discussing the character of the people he found in St. Louis and other parts of Louisiana Stoddard is always candid and frequently uncomplimentary without ever becoming hostile or prejudiced. He found them at least a century behind the general average of the world at the



beginning of the nineteenth century. Having been "insulated" from the outer world for so long, they kept the habits and customs of the time when their ancestors emigrated from France. Many of them could neither read nor write and this fact, in connection with the apparent contentment of their disposition and happiness of their lives, led Captain Stoddard into an argument for and against education as a means of inducing happiness. He concludes with more or less hesitation in favor of a literary education, but he finds that the people among whom he had been thrown in Missouri and the rest of Louisiana, had an extraordinary facility in acquiring education without books. "Notwithstanding their impediments," he says, "they appear to much better advantage than other people under like circumstances.—They will debate on complicated machines, the utility and defects of which cannot be determined without a knowledge of mechanics, and propose substitutes and experiments with as much apparent judgment as if they were complete masters of the art. This want of information cannot be imputed to all, for some of the Creoles possess real intelligence and are well informed in several branches of useful learning, though their number is too limited in this respect to afford a very favorable reputation to the country. Perhaps this defect is less apparent from the native vivacity, indeed is peculiar to the French and in no situation does it wholly forsake them. To this may be ascribed their passion for social intercourse which is always gratified when opportunity permits. They are particularly attached to the exercise of dancing and carry it to an incredible excess. Neither the severity of the cold nor the oppression of the heat ever restrains them from this amusement which usually commences early in the evening and is seldom suspended until late the next morning. They even attend the balls, not unfrequently for two or three days in succession and without the least apparent fatigue. At this exercise, the females in particular, are extremely active, and those of the United States must submit to be called their inferiors."

Gaming, Captain Stoddard found a passion in Lower Louisiana, and he declares that in New Orleans it had been reduced to a profession. "In Upper Louisiana," and he adds, "it is not known as a science, though it is becoming prevalent, especially among English Americans. The loss of time is never considered by the French as an evil, because if it were not spent in this way, it would be wasted in some other, perhaps equally injurious and more prejudicial to health. Indolence often induces them to seek repose on the sofa or mattress."

His review of the home life and domestic customs of the Creoles is much more favorable. "The women," he says, "have more influence over their husbands than is common in most countries. Perhaps this arises in part from the example of the parent state; in part from the respect which men entertain for their wives and perhaps still more to the almost exclusive right which women have to the property in consequence of marriage contracts. Matches are often made by the parents and the affections and inclinations of the children are not always consulted. A short acquaintance with the women might lead a prudish observer to believe that there existed a laxity in their morals. Nothing could be more unjust than such a conclusion. If in their manners and conversation they are less guarded than their neighbors on the east side of the Mississippi, it proceeds from an unsuspicious temper, and not in the least degree from a corruption of principle or sentiment. To whom shall we appeal as the criterion of purity? Nations essentially differ in their conceptions of virtue and vice. This difference has been created by habit and the French consider their women (and they consider justly) pure as those of some other countries who remain invisible during most of their lives. \* \* \* The complexions of the women are, in general much



fairer than those of the men. They are usually handsome when young, but when they arrive at the age of thirty or forty their bloom mostly forsakes them and they become wrinkled and withered. \* \* \* If their manners be more polished than those of the men, this is not to be wondered at. The estimation in which they are held no doubt contributes to it. They mix more in society. The men, except along the delta, are more or less engaged in trade among the Indians. This is sufficient to give their manners a peculiar cast and the pride they take in filling the wardrobes of their family females contributes in no small degree to the inequality between them. It is no uncommon sight to see thirty or forty charming females in a ballroom, dressed with taste, and even elegance, suited to the most fashionable society, when perhaps the males of their own families appear in blanket coats and moccasins. It is rare to see in such assemblages more than four or five young men whose appearance is even tolerable."

On this point it may be added that what was true of the French Creoles of Upper Louisiana was equally true of the American settlers in Tennessee and Kentucky, where whatever finery was possible for the family was cheerfully given up to the women. Had Captain Stoddard attended a ball in Tennessee or Kentucky in 1804-10 he might have found a majority of the beaux in attendance wearing their hunting shirts, and in Missouri after it had become partly "Americanized" we read of the American judge of a court of record who habitually wore a hunting shirt and moccasins, the latter made of rawhide with hairy side turned outward.

With the general habits of the French in all part of "the Purchase" Stoddard was favorably impressed. "The French Creole," he says, "are temperate. They limit their desires to vegetables, soup and coffee. They are great smokers of tobacco, and no doubt this gives a yellow tinge to their skins. Ardent spirits are seldom used except by the most laborious classes of society. They even dislike white wines because they possess too much spirit. Claret and other light red wines are common among them and those who cannot afford it are sparing of this beverage. Great economy is displayed in their family meals. This is not the effect of a parsimonious disposition nor always of the want of adequate means. It results from the nature of the climate and from a conviction of what their constitutions require. They readily sacrifice what may be termed luxury for the preservation of health and it is seldom they contract diseases from intemperate excesses. Naturally volatile in their dispositions they sometimes precipitate themselves from one extreme to another. Hence it is that in making entertainments for their friends—especially strangers of distinction—they study to render them sumptuous. Their tables are covered with a great variety of dishes. Almost every sort of food, dressed in all manner of ways, is exhibited in profusion. The master of the house out of regard to his guests frequently waits on them himself. On such occasions no trouble is spared in procuring the best wines and other liquors the country affords. Their desserts are no less plentiful and there is no want of delicacy in their quality or variety. Many of these entertainments cost from \$250 to \$400, especially in Upper Louisiana, where the luxuries of the table are more expensive than in the delta."

At the time Stoddard wrote "the St. Louis District" was bounded on the south by the Meramec, on the west by the Missouri and "three compact villages—St. Louis, Carondelet and St. Ferdinand" (Florissant). Of St. Louis Stoddard says:

"It was founded in 1764 by Pierre Laclède, Maxam & Co., who associated for the purposes of trade. They conceived it a position where the

trade of the Mississippi, the Missouri and other rivers was most likely to center; and since that period St. Louis has been the emporium of trade in Upper Louisiana. In 1766 this village received a large accession of inhabitants from the opposite side of the river, who preferred the government of Spain to that of England. The situation of the town is elevated and the shore is rocky, which effectually prevents the encroachments of the river. It has two long streets running parallel with the Mississippi, with a variety of others intersecting them at right angles. It contains about one hundred and eighty houses and the best of them are built of stone. Some of them, including the large gardens and even squares attached to them, are inclosed with high stone walls, and these together with the rock scattered along the shore and about the streets, render the air uncomfortably warm in the summer. A small sloping hill extends along the rear of the town, on the summit of which is a garrison and behind it an extensive prairie, which affords plenty of hay as well as pasturage for the horses and cattle of the inhabitants. After the attack made on St. Louis in 1780 by the governor of Machillimakinak, the Spanish government found it necessary to fortify the town. It was immediately stockaded and the stone bastions and demilune at the upper end of it were constructed. The succeeding peace of 1783 lessened the danger and the works were suspended. In 1794 the garrison on the hill in the rear of the town and the government house were completed. In 1779, when an unfriendly visit was expected from Canada four stone towers were erected at nearly equal distances, in a circular direction around the town and also a wooden blockhouse near the lower end of it. It was contemplated to inclose the town by a regular chain of works, but, as the times grew more auspicious, the design was abandoned, and the works left in an unfinished state."

Like Brackenridge, Stoddard makes no secret of the discontent of the residents of Louisiana at the time of the treaty of 1803. He says they looked on it as if they had been sold under it like cattle, but that they soon became satisfied with the change and readily assimilated themselves to the new conditions produced by it.



## CHAPTER VI

### IN THE GOOD OLD TIMES

"Let me tell the stories of the state and I care not who writes its laws," paraphrased the Senior Missourian. The talk had been of the Legislature and its proposed enactments. The Senior Missourian turned the conversation toward earlier days and history. Nor was it conversation which followed, but monologue, with the Junior Missourian to listen and record. No state is richer in fascinating stories tasting of the soil and none has fewer story writers to preserve them sympathetically.\*

#### GEN. JOHN B. CLARK

The first story was of Gen. John B. Clark, Sr., of Fayette, one of the most picturesque and noted personages of the Boon's Lick country. General Clark commenced the practice of law soon after Missouri was admitted to the Union and for more than forty years had an extensive law practice in Central and Northwest Missouri. He was conceded to be one of the best "jury lawyers" at the Missouri bar. Of tall and commanding presence, large sympathies, and great common sense, he exerted an influence over juries that was almost irresistible. He knew their mothers and fathers and was sure to remind them of the fact. He did not doubt that if their old fathers were in the jury box instead of their noble and patriotic sons, they would return a verdict for his client. In a criminal trial in the Chariton Circuit Court at Keytesville, before Judge James B. Clark, who was a brother of the general, the accused was hopelessly compromised by the law and evidence. General Clark was the prisoner's counsel, and he persisted in asking the witness questions that were irrelevant and illegal. Judge Clark ruled that the questions should not be answered, but General Clark persisted in his course, and was again overruled. He used the fact to impress the jury that the judge was prejudiced against his client. He declared this openly and the judge fined him. Again he tried to prejudice the jury against the ruling of the court and as a last resort the sheriff was ordered to commit the general to jail. Here he saw his chance to make a final appeal to the jury and he said:

"Gentlemen of the jury, you see how I have been overruled by the judge, how I have been fined when trying to advocate the cause of my client, and now you see I am ordered to jail, thus denying me the right further to address you in behalf of an innocent man. Gentlemen, I leave the cause of my client with you, as I am on my way to jail." This created a profound sensation in the courtroom and one jurymen immediately jumped to his feet and with an oath declared: "Never mind, general, we will take care of your client regardless of the judge." And it is said that the popular excitement had grown so great that when the sheriff reached the jail with his prisoner the old rickety structure

\* The stories in this chapter are taken from a collection by the late H. E. Robinson in the Maryville Republican.

was torn partially down. And the jury did "take care" of the general's client by acquitting him.

Another incident in his professional experience was the trial of an accused horse thief in Fayette. A horse had been stolen and suspicion fastened upon a stranger in the county. Clark was his lawyer. The man was perhaps innocent, but the evidence was against him and conviction was certain. Clark obtained permission to take the prisoner to the juryroom in the courthouse for consultation. On reaching the room, Clark told him the doors of the penitentiary were opening to receive him and pointing to a horse hitched to the rack in the street, said: "That is my horse; get out of here by door or window, any way, and mount the horse and leave town."

He did so and made good his escape. Clark remained in the room until called into court. When asked where his client was, he said the last he saw of him he was out there in the street.

Years afterward in the City of Mexico Clark met his escaped client, who had become wealthy, and said to him: "I am poor and you are rich, and you owe me \$500—\$200 for my horse and \$300 for defending you in that horse case in Fayette. I want you to pay me, for I need the money," and he paid him without a murmur.

#### GOV. ROBERT M. STEWART

New York gave to Missouri one of her most famous governors, Robert M. Stewart. He died in St. Joseph comparatively friendless.

There is a story, well authenticated, that the Prince of Wales said that Governor Stewart was the most courtly man he had met in the United States. The remark was made after a reception to the Prince in St. Louis. One of the most spirited campaigns in the State of Missouri was that which preceded the Civil war, when Stewart was elected governor. No western state had as much wealth and as good society as Missouri, and the inauguration of the young bachelor governor was a notable occasion. An incident on the following day caused comment and showed the individuality of the new executive. A few years before a citizen of St. Joseph was hanged by three men who waylaid him and demanded to know where he kept his money. Two of the men suffered the death penalty; the third was sentenced to life imprisonment. His name was Langston. The morning after the reception of the young governor, he called for a blank pardon, filled it out and carried it himself to the warden's office. The pardon called for William Langston. The governor said he wanted the prisoner brought in while he was there. When the prisoner entered the room the governor stepped to him, took his hand and said: "Bill, old man, let me greet you as a free man," and handed him his pardon. They walked out of the penitentiary together. The incident shocked many, but the governor answered the critics with the remark:

"When I was sick and moneyless in St. Joseph and had no friends, Langston waited on me and took care of me when there was no hope of his ever being recompensed. Why should I not pardon him?"

Langston returned to St. Joseph and the governor got work for him and was his friend as long as Langston lived. And when the old man died Stewart, governor no longer, was a pall-bearer. Stewart was broken in health, his hair white and tangled, his face wan. His coat was old and nearly buttonless, and his figure so emaciated that he was hardly able to stand. But he was faithful to the last to the man who had been his friend in need.



## URIEL WRIGHT

Distinguished above all the western lawyers of his time for eloquence was Uriel Wright of Marion County. He located at Palmyra in 1833 and had been practicing there only a short time before the fame of his oratory spread throughout Missouri. He was picturesque, eloquent, graceful, magnetic, ingenious, scathing. No man got drunk more gracefully or talked temperance more convincingly, swore more fluently or quoted from the Book of Books more eloquently, denounced gambling more terribly or held a hand in a game with more satisfaction and pleasure than Wright. He was a classic scholar and knew every chord of the human heart. While practising in Missouri many a wretch went unhung because of his eloquence in defending him. Wright went with



A HALT AT THE BRIDGE

the Confederacy when the Civil war began and served in the Confederate army during the greater part of the war. At the close he located in his native state, Virginia. He died in 1869.

## COL. JOHN SMITH T.

Col. John Smith T. of Ste. Genevieve was one of the most unique and picturesque characters in the history of Missouri. He was a native of Georgia, but in early life moved to Nashville, Tennessee. It was here that he realized the inconvenience of his name—John Smith—and decided to add to it something to distinguish him from the other Smiths. After some deliberation, he called himself and wrote his name “John Smith of Tennessee.” But that name was too long, so he shortened it to John Smith T., and by this name he was known in all business and social relations until his death. He moved to Ste. Genevieve in 1803 and entered land for a farm which he named Shibboleth. In person Smith was tall and slight of build, very courteous in manner, but terrible when aroused by anger. He was well educated, a lawyer, farmer, land speculator and miner. Few men, living or dead, furnished so abnormal a combination of characteristics as John Smith T.

Colonel Smith killed fifteen men, most of them in duels. He always carried two pistols in his belt, two in his side pockets, and a bowie knife



in a scabbard in another pocket. His servant, "Dave," was a gunsmith, kept his firearms in order and had a shop in the yard for that purpose.

#### DANIEL BOONE'S PORTRAIT

There never was but one oil portrait of Daniel Boone, painted from life, and that was by Chester Harding, a distinguished artist of Boston, who came to Missouri in June, 1820, and painted it in the residence of Flanders Callaway, Boone's son-in-law, where Boone was then living, near the Village of Marthasville, in Warren County. The Rev. James E. Welch, one of the oldest Baptist preachers in the state and father of Aikman Welch, attorney general of Missouri during Governor Gamble's administration, sat in Boone's bed behind Boone, for him to lean against, while Harding painted the picture, the pioneer being too feeble to sit alone. Harding's portrait of Boone now hangs in the state capitol at Frankfort, Kentucky.

When Daniel Boone took up his residence in this state the country was under the Spanish dominion. The fame of Boone had preceded him and the Spanish lieutenant-governor welcomed him and gave 1,000 acres of land. His title to this land was confirmed by Congress on December 24, 1813. He sold all of this tract, except 181 acres, to pay his Kentucky debts. Although his creditors never would have demanded payment, he could not enjoy life until his debts were wiped out. He kept no book accounts and did not know how much he owed or to whom, but in the honest simplicity of his nature he inquired of all with whom he had had dealings and paid whatever they demanded. He made a special visit to Kentucky to settle these debts and when he returned home to his family he had a half dollar left. "But," said he to friends who called to see him, "Now I am ready and willing to die. I have paid all my debts and nobody can say when I am gone, 'Boone was a dishonest man.'"

#### GEN. GEORGE C. BINGHAM

General George C. Bingham, Missouri artist, is said to have painted the portrait of nearly every widely known man of his time in Central Missouri. He also painted portraits of statesmen in Washington during his stay there. Of these the one of John Quincy Adams, president of the United States, is probably the most famous. It was painted on a slab of walnut wood. Many of Bingham's pictures are owned by members of the Rollins' family of Columbia, with whom he lived for many years. G. B. Rollins has the portrait of President Adams, one of Bingham himself when he was about twenty-eight years old, and one of Major James S. Rollins. Curtis B. Rollins has another of his father and one of each of his grandparents. One of Bingham's most pleasing portraits is that of Eulalie Rollins Hockaday, as "Little Red Riding Hood." The little girl was playing about the house of her grandfather, Major Rollins one day. She pleased Bingham so much that he painted her as the little girl of story-book fame, carrying a pail through the woods. The wolf was shown in the distance. Major Rollins bought the picture and it was presented to Eulalie on her wedding day. She is now Mrs. Frank W. Sneed, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and she still has the picture.

The Mercantile Library of St. Louis has four of the Bingham portraits—George and Martha Washington, Frank P. Blair, B. Gratz Brown and Baron Von Humboldt. A life-size portrait of James S. Rollins, founder of the University of Missouri, one of Edward Bates, of St. Louis, a bust of Joseph H. Lathrop, and one or two others were destroyed when



the old Academic Hall burned in 1892. Mrs. Mary Thomas Piper, of Kansas City, a sister-in-law of Bingham and a daughter of Dr. R. S. Thomas, who was for many years professor of languages in the University of Missouri, has a portrait of her father, one of her mother, one of Mrs. Bingham, one of herself, and the understudy from which the picture of Major Rollins was painted. General Bingham's last work, as was his first, was of a member of the Rollins family. The first was the one of Maj. James S. Rollins, and the last of G. B. Rollins. This last one was still unfinished at the artist's death, so it was merely varnished over and kept that way.

Many of the paintings in the old state capitol at Jefferson City were painted by Bingham. One of the best of these, it is said, was the one of Andrew Jackson on horseback. It was called "Old Hickory on Horseback." The big picture of George Washington which hung behind the speaker's chair in the Capitol was done by Clara, Bingham's daughter, in beads and silk.

Until about 1849 Bingham painted portraits chiefly. Then, when he returned from a term in the State Legislature, he entered on a period of imaginative work. His first work under this heading was "The Jolly Flatboatmen." Then came the three companion pieces, "Stump Speaking," "The County Election," and "The Result of the Election," portraying the social and political life of Missouri sixty or seventy years ago. "Order Number 11," his most famous picture, and others came still later.

"The Jolly Flatboatmen" was purchased by the Art Union of New York. It pictures a group of eight rivermen on the way up the Missouri River on a flatboat. One of the crew is on a big coop containing turkeys and is dancing a jig to the music of a "fiddle." This picture is now owned by the Mercantile Library of St. Louis.

#### VISITORS AT AN OLD HOTEL

A most curious contribution to Missouri history was presented to the State Historical Society of Missouri by O. A. Keucklehan, of Lamine, Cooper County, through Frank E. Lionberger, of Boonville. It is the register of the City Hotel at Boonville for the years 1843-1844. The City Hotel, now destroyed, was at that time the chief hotel of Central Missouri. The register contains the signatures of many of the most prominent Missourians of the time. Different from the hotel registers of modern times this record of the hotel of the three-quarters of a century ago, gives the names of the hotel guests, the number of their room and hour of their arrival at the hotel, their place of residence, and, in separate columns, their destination, and remarks upon the weather, politics and local events or comments written by the guests themselves. These additions to the mere record of names and addresses give to the register a peculiar historical value beyond that possessed by hotel records today. The register contains also the names of the steamers on the Missouri River, the hours of their arrival at Boonville, then a great river shipping point, together with the number of passengers carried and the size of the freight cargo.

The most prominent Missourians registered at the hotel. Its landlord was Edward B. McPherson, an ardent supporter of Henry Clay for the presidency of the United States. Frequent notations of Clay's prospects for the presidency are entered by Mr. McPherson on the hotel register and in the strenuous campaign days of 1844 nearly every hotel guest wrote his preference after his name. Some merely wrote "Clay and Frelinghuysen," or "Polk and Dallas." Others, how-



ever, gave reasons for the faith that is in them. Numerous offers to wager money on the result of the election appear and bets were actually made through the medium of the hotel record. The enthusiasm of Landlord McPherson for Clay showed itself in comments made under the head of remarks in his register. When after many days the result of the election was finally made known in Boonville, on the 15th of December, 1844, the hotel register says: "Snow storm, Polk and Dallas, Oregon, and Texas, free trade, war with Mexico and Great Britain, hard money, relapse into barbarism, but a division of property first."

Thomas H. Benton, of St. Louis, "The Great Missourian," registered August 11, 1843. Senator Benton's name appears several times on the hotel register. Opposite one signature some irreverent has written: "This man is against one signature that is for the good of Missouri." With Senator Benton in 1844 were registered Col. J. B. Bryant, of St. Louis and Randolph Rollins of Columbia; William B. Bay and A. Leonard, of Jefferson City, judges of the Supreme Court; James L. Minor, James Lusk, James Morrow, Robert Estill, M. P. Lientz, A. W. Morrison and Judge John Hinton are among the names of distinguished Missourians on the register. At the City Hotel on Tuesday, June 6, 1843, are registered H. Crumbaugh and two ladies, of Columbia. A few days later appears John J. Crittenden and son, of Kentucky. On the same day are registered M. M. Marmaduke and John Miller, both governors of Missouri. On September 7, 1843, "William F. Switzler and lady, of Columbia, and Miss Switzler, of Howard County," were guests at the hotel. It is noted that on the 29th of January, 1844, "Rev. Mr. Marvin preached this evening." The Reverend Mr. Marvin was afterwards bishop of the Southern Methodist Church.

Travel was light in the winter months and there were few guests at the City Hotel. No railroads brought travelers to town and the steamboats were practically out of business. Only by stage coaches was transportation carried on. During this period there are more comments than usual upon the destination of the guests and the weather. One guest from Shelbyville, Kentucky, wrote after his name: "D—— poor weather for fools who have left the sunny south for Missouri." Another wrote in the column headed destination: "Home again as soon as possible." After the name of another, Landlord McPherson has written: "Left without paying his bill." The only entry on another day is: "Postmaster at Boonville removed by John Tyler." Frequently on Sundays the proprietor wrote: "Let us all go to church."

The year 1844 was the year of the great flood in Missouri from the high waters of the Missouri River. The register makes frequent comments upon the condition of the Missouri River and the steamboats which at that time navigated the stream. The remarks of Landlord McPherson and his guests, however, are not confined to weather, river conditions, and politics. The deaths of prominent people are noted and various local, state and national occurrences. One guest is charged, in 1844, with two yards of broadcloth at \$2 a yard, and another one with one yard of chintz at 50 cents a yard.

The City Hotel register, with its record of travelers of 1843 and 1844 through Central Missouri, affords interesting glimpses into the life of the state during that formative period.

#### THE OLD TREES

The old trees are passing in Missouri. The forests of yesterday are disappearing before the civilization of today. Re-forestation of Missouri, planned by those interested in the development of the state, has not



taken into account the disappearance of trees and shrubs once plentiful in the state. Up the Platts County, where most everything grows, Strother Wells plans a farm on which he will preserve the trees and plants which are being displaced in the New Missouri. He will find abundant opportunity for the preservation of trees and shrubs that are almost extinct and which half a century or more ago were familiar to every Missourian. "In Shaw's Gardens, St. Louis," said Mr. Wells, "I asked some years ago for a pawpaw and the gardener could not find one in all that great garden. I believe the defect has been recently remedied." The pawpaw, of course, is the Missouri banana, familiar to every Missourian of two decades ago. Yet there are many Missourians who do not now know the taste of a pawpaw and more who never saw a pawpaw bush.

The persimmon, once the glory of Missouri woods in the late fall-time after the coming of the frosts, has now been driven into an obscure corner. There is no finer fruit than the Missouri persimmon, despite its seeds and the fact that no one can gracefully eat it. The city gentleman is hazed in the country not merely by the snipe-hunt, but by being called upon to eat a persimmon in the days of its greenness. This is before the frost takes the puckering taste out of the persimmon. The persimmon is the favorite fruit of the 'possum, which is a Missouri product also. Now that the persimmon has been driven to the back country districts, horticultural experts are seeking to revive its cultivation. Some have sought to graft it on the Japanese persimmon and produce a new, larger and more luscious variety. Persimmon beer will soon be a thing of the past, however, if the expurgation of the persimmon patch, once seen on every farm, continues.

The wild cherry formerly could be found along every roadside in Central and Northwestern Missouri. It never grew large, but its wood was hard and beautiful and furniture made from it lasted many years. The wild cherry tree is found only infrequently now. The walnut, in many ways the greatest tree in the forest, because of its beauty and the nuts which are its fruitage, is growing scarcer. Walnut lumber commands a high price and trees sell at from forty to fifty dollars, if of good size and quality. The temptation to sell off the finest walnut trees for lumber to be used for furniture has not been resisted and there are not many walnut groves of large extent now. Among the nut-bearing trees are the hickory and the butternut. The butternut is a long slim nut and a favorite with the children. Few butternut trees are to be found. The hickory nut is more common, but even this is passing. A quarter of a century ago the pecan tree was to be found in great numbers in the Missouri River bottoms. In many counties it is now almost extinct. Old settlers relate how a half century ago when fall time came and the farmer wished to store away pecans for the winter or get a supply for gift, he simply cut down a tree in order that he might gather the pecans more easily and left the timber of the tree useless in the forest.

The hard or sugar maple is another Missouri tree which is declining in numbers. The sugar grove was a most attractive sight in many sections of the state. The making of maple sugar and of maple molasses was not infrequent, particularly in Northwest Missouri counties. There are few extensive sugar maple groves now existing. This most beautiful tree of all the forest is being driven out by man. The two more common varieties of haw trees, the red haw and the black haw, are much less numerous in the forests than even a decade ago. The wild grape and the wild strawberry must be sought for more closely in the woods than a few years ago. Fashions have changed in trees and plants. Hemp is no longer cultivated in Missouri and until within the last two or three years tobacco growing was extremely limited in extent.



## PREACHING, HUNTING AND FISHING

Nearly every pioneer preacher in Northwest Missouri was as expert in the use of the rifle as any of the laymen. Services were usually held in a neighbor's cabin. Notice of a "meeting" was promptly and generally circulated and the settlers attended uniformly, bringing their rifles to guard against possible surprise or to obtain game on the way to or from the services. The practice of carrying firearms was not abandoned or suspended even on the Sabbath. An old pioneer states that on one occasion religious services were held when the preacher proclaimed the gospel of peace with his hand and his clothing covered with blood from a deer that he had killed and butchered on his way to the meeting that morning. The pioneer preachers labored without money and without price. They gained their subsistence, as did their neighbors, by the rifle and by their daily toil in the clearings and the corn fields.

The Rev. Justinian Williams, Methodist, and the Rev. Peyton Nowlin, and the Rev. Thomas Kinney, Baptists, were the first preachers in Saline County. They preached on Edmond's Creek and in the Big Bottom. "Old Man Nowlin," as he was called, was a sedate gentleman, dry as to manners and sermons, but a kind-hearted man of good intention. His colleague, Kinney, however, was of a jovial disposition and very popular. He was without literary attainments, but invariably succeeded in bringing his congregation into laughter. Nowlin took him to task upon one occasion for his wit. Kinney answered:

"Well, I'd rather preach to laughing devils than to sleepy ones, as you do. You make them sleep and I make them laugh. My congregation will pass yours on the road to heaven. I bet you a coonskin they will."

In the first days of its settlement Northwest Missouri was a hunter's paradise. The woods and prairies abounded in game and the lakes and streams in fine fish. Even the "little prairie pots," as certain small pools of water were called, contained fish fully large enough for the pan. The principal fish were croppie, bass, blue, yellow and channel catfish, perch, buffalo and drum.

In the winter of 1848-9 a thick sleet covered Northwest Missouri for weeks, driving the squirrels from the snug quarters in the hollow trees to the fields and corn cribs by hundreds. The gray and the red of fox squirrels were the best known varieties. They were seldom killed as hunters preferred larger game. Occasionally one would be shot to furnish food for an invalid. The hunter would contrive to shoot at the animal while it was on the limb of a tree, sending the bullet just under the squirrel's head and grazing the bark of the limb. The concussion of the ball was sufficient to bring the little animal to the ground. This was called "barking" the squirrel.

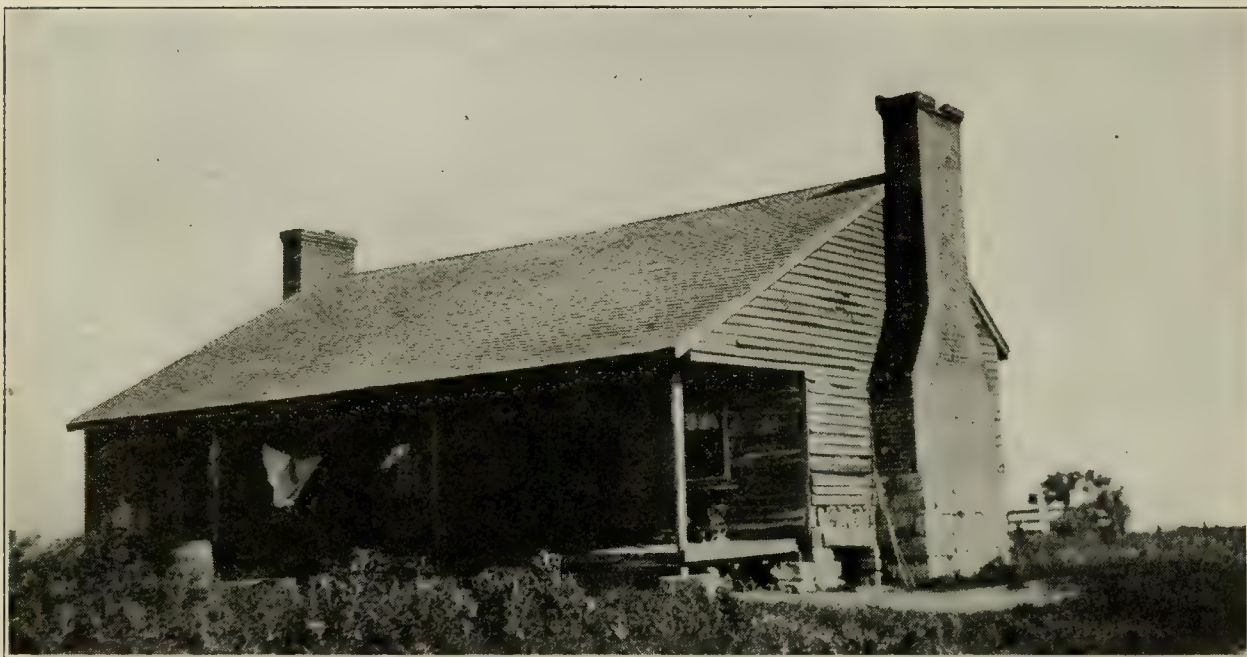
Henry Bluejacket, a celebrated Kaw Indian chief, visited Northwest Missouri in 1833. He spoke English well, was gentlemanly and agreeable in his deportment. He was physically large and handsome. His dress was a loose sack hunting jacket of blue cloth with fringed buckskin leggings and moccasins and a fox-skin cap. Contrary to the usual custom among Indians, the Kaws usually wore caps on their heads made of fox, coon or wildcat skin.

No elk have been seen in Northwest Missouri since 1836. Prior to that time they were reasonably plenty. They were attracted by the prevalence of the salt licks. The bear disappeared about the year 1840, though occasional animals of the bear tribe were afterward seen. An old-time democrat said that the whigs scared the bear, deer, elk, and almost every kind of game out of the country in 1840 by their yelling,



anvil firing, and torch light parades in honor of Gen. Benjamin Harrison, their successful candidate for President. Tobias Cooper and some companions, hunting cattle on the Western Missouri prairies in 1840 came suddenly upon a full grown black bear. With cattle whips they undertook to drive the bear toward a house and actually did so by fiercely cracking their whips, yelling at the animal and keeping him on the go. Upon arriving at the house a gun was secured and the bear killed. The incident is known in local history as "Cooper's bear drive."

No wild animal was more feared than the panther. Its cry was something like that of a woman in distress. Panthers or "painters," as the pioneers called them, would seldom, however, attack a human being unless first wounded or suffering from hunger. Usually the panther made his rounds seeking food at night. Quite frequently he visited the settlements and carried off a calf or hog. A full grown panther was seen by one of the early settlers on the Blackwater River trotting along with



NEGRO CABIN ON A MISSOURI FARM

a 150 pound hog thrown across its shoulders as a cat would run with a rat. In the neighborhood of the Edmonson's Creek settlement at an early day a panther was discovered which had killed or carried away nine large hogs, concealing them in a cavity in the earth made by the uprooting of a tree by a windstorm. The settlers organized to pursue the beast but it escaped from them into Chariton County. George Davis, in 1825, killed a panther with a clasp-knife; the panther measured 9 feet from the tip of its nose to the end of its tail.

Three varieties of wolves were to be found in large numbers, the black, the gray and the coyote or "prairie wolf." Hunting wolves was a duty as well as a pastime, for the animals did much damage to stock. Wildcats, catamounts, and an occasional lynx were seen, but were not destructive or troublesome. Their raids were usually confined to visits to the chicken coop or the goose pond. Beaver and otter were plentiful.

Philip Irvine one morning in winter seventy years ago started up three deer near a small ravine. Two of them ran away, the other jumped behind a bush and turned with its face toward Irvine who fired at random. At the crack of the rifle the deer, a large buck, fell. Irvine ran up to it to cut its throat, but just as he reached the animal it started up and attacked him. "I caught him by the horns," said Mr. Irvine, relat-



ing the incident a long time thereafter, "and endeavored to hold him down. The ground was covered with sleet and we were on the edge of a ravine. Down the bank into the ditch we went, breaking the ice which covered a pool of water at the bottom. Our fight was a hot one. First the deer would have the advantage and then I, owing to which one of us was near enough to the bank to brace his feet against it. Just as I was about exhausted my dog came up and I fell back, leaving the fight between the dog and the deer. I was completely worn out. I do not know how the fight between the dog and the deer would have terminated, but fortunately my brother came up and dispatched the deer. On skinning the animal I found that my ball had struck him on the head and had merely stunned it. I was in a sad plight, for I was wounded, bruised, and exhausted. And, worst of all, my brand new jeans pants were torn to shreds."

#### A STORY OF HEROES

There were heroes in Missouri before the days of the Carnegie medals. A notable and tragic incident, showing the heroism of pioneer Missourians, took place in December, 1837, at DeWitt, then and now a small town on the north bank of the Missouri River. John McMahan and Perry Harris, who were running the ferry at DeWitt, started, December 16th, to cross to the Saline County side. McMahan was running the ferry for the Rev. Eli Guthrie, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, who lived in DeWitt. Harris was a young man, nineteen years of age, and boarded with McMahan. The river was running with ice, which was "gorging" at some points below. The boat in which the men were to cross was a flatboat capable of carrying across a team. It was propelled by oars and poles. As the undertaking seemed hazardous Mr. Guthrie urged McMahan not to cross the river that night, for in addition to the difficulties mentioned, the weather was extremely cold and growing colder. The two boatmen had had much experience on the river and declined to listen to the preacher's advice. So impressed was he with the thought of danger that he followed them to the water and urged them to remain. They would not listen to him and launched away. A few yards from the shore they became entangled in the mass of moving ice. The boat became unmanageable and floated down the river at the mercy of the current. Mr. Guthrie and others followed along the bank to see the outcome and give assistance, if possible. The boat drifted upon a huge "sawyer" or snag, and upset. McMahan and Harris climbed out upon a tree which had a large fork some feet above the water, forming a platform. Upon this platform they could be easily seen from the shore. Many persons crowded upon the banks of the river, eager to give them assistance, but apparently powerless. Mr. Guthrie, with William Smith and Lilburn Barns, of Carroll County, finally obtained a skiff and started to their assistance. The skiff made its way through the ice to the "sawyer" and there capsized. Barns escaped by jumping from one cake of ice to another until he reached the river bank seventy-five yards away. Guthrie and Smith were drowned. McMahan and Harris, unrescued, remained on the "sawyer's" platform. Fires were built on the icy banks of the river and messages were called out to encourage them. The death of Mr. Guthrie and Mr. Smith made it certain, however, that no help could reach the platform from the shore. At daylight Harris called out that McMahan was dead. He had frozen to death in the night time. Relatives of the dead man called to Harris to take the clothing from McMahan's body and cover himself with it to avoid freezing. He did so, keeping the dead body at his feet on the sawyer. The Miami ferry was



sent for and with an experienced river crew started to rescue Harris. It was upset by the ice and the water. Several boats were launched to rescue him but could not get to him. Harris remained on the sawyer for three days and five nights in the bitter weather, with his comrade's dead body at his feet. His own feet and hands were frozen and he could not assist himself. At last in the morning of the fourth day, the ice began to "gorge" below the sawyer and faint hopes were entertained that a bridge would be formed that would enable the prisoner to be extricated. The ice, however, "chugged up," as the settlers in their rough but descriptive language expressed it, and the benumbed and helpless young man was caught between the huge masses and crushed to death. McMahan's body was thrown into the water by the ice "gorgings" and like the corpses of Guthrie and Smith, the heroes of the tragedy, was never seen again. The next day the ice had formed a bridge across the river and Harris's body was taken out and buried near Miami.

#### BASYE ON THE RIVER

Mrs. Isaac Basye, of Junction City, Kansas, in a letter to I. Walter Basye, of Bowling Green, Missouri, states that her father-in-law, Isaac Basye, grandfather of Capt. DeWitt C. Basye, went up the Missouri River three years before the Lewis and Clark expedition. He was pilot of a boat that made a three months' trip, during which time the crew had not any bread but were healthy and happy. Other reports of the trip say he went as far as Fort Mandan. According to I. W. Basye, the pilot's brother, John W. Bayse went up the Mississippi River in 1790, and was often at Louisiana, Missouri. He moved to Pike County, Missouri, from Louisiana in 1818, bringing his family, among whom was a daughter born in 1804, named Louisiana Basye. He lived on the spot now occupied by the Carnegie Library. John Basye often told of the naming of the town for his rollicking, pretty sister, Louisiana, though the usually accepted story of the town's naming is that the name was derived from the journal and ledger kept by a Pike County storekeeper, one of the earliest merchants of the county, from 1818 to 1826. His father came to Bowling Green in 1820 and his aunt, Louisiana Basye, was the first woman to marry in Bowling Green.

#### AT WAR WITH INDIANS

The Missouri River now flows across Cox's bottom where Jesse Cox, a native of Madison County, Kentucky, settled in 1810. Cox's cabin stood in the upper end of the bottom. It was built of hewn logs, was about sixteen feet square, a single story in height, had a clapboard roof, a square, a single story in height, had a fireplace built of undressed stone cemented with mud and topped by a mud and stick chimney. Both the floor and the door were made of roughly hewn puncheons. In this cabin resided Cox, a son-in-law, William Gregg, and their families. The Indians captured and killed Gregg and carried his daughter Patsy away as a prisoner. A relief party overtook the Indians and recaptured the girl. She was on horseback, seated behind the Indian warrior to whom she was tied by one hand. The horse they were riding lagged behind the others because of its burden. Looking back Miss Gregg discovered some horsemen following. Motioning to them with her free hand, she prepared to escape. She waited until the white men were within fifty yards of her, when with her unbound hand she suddenly seized the Indian's knife, drew it from its scabbard, cut the throngs which bound her other hand, and sprang from the horse's back to the



ground and into the brush at the side of the trail. Within a few moments the white men had driven away the Indians and the girl was taken back in safety to Cox's cabin.

#### LICENSING A LAWYER

The judges of the Missouri Supreme Court were appointed by the governor until the adoption of the Constitution of 1865. The members of the first Supreme Court were John D. Cook of Cape Girardeau, John R. Jones of Pike, and Mathias McGirk of Montgomery. Judge Cook was a member of the convention which framed the first Constitution of the state. He served fourteen years on the supreme bench and resigned to accept the judgeship of the Tenth Circuit, the only Missourian who ever resigned a supreme judgeship for a circuit judgeship. Judge Cook served on the bench before the day when a board of examiners admitted to the practice of law in Missouri. Applicants for admission to the bar applied to the courts for permission to practice. Judge Cook was a man of kindly heart and seldom, if ever, refused an applicant. A cabinet maker made application to him for license to practice law. Judge Cook examined him.

Said the judge: "What do you understand law to be?"

"Law sir—law—yes—sir—law—is that which governs the people and out of which lawyers make a living."

"But what does Blackstone say about it?"

"Ah, excuse me, Judge, I have not yet read the learned author."

"Well, what does Kent say about it?"

"Kent, Kent—well, really, Judge, to tell the truth I have not read him either, but promise myself the pleasure of doing so at an early date."

A few questions followed with the same result, when the Judge, with one of his kindest smiles, said:

"Mr. A., I will take pleasure in granting you a license, for I think you can do as little harm in the profession as anyone I know."

#### BARTON, BENTON, LINN AND VEST

Barton, Benton, Linn and Vest were among the United States senators from Missouri about whom the old-timers never tire of telling stories. Their campaigns and speeches are the subjects of frequent discussion among the older politicians of the state. More stories are told, perhaps, of Benton than of any other Missourian. He was a strenuous campaigner and it was not often that he paid any attention to the feelings of his opponents. He seldom even designed to notice those who disagreed with him, yet when he did it was with a bitterness of denunciation that the opponent seldom forgot.

In his speech in Fayette, Howard County, in May, 1849, Benton departed in a small degree from his usual custom. Fayette was regarded by him as the headquarters of his enemies, the home of the "anti-Benton clique," or "the hot-bed of the nullifiers," as he called them, for Claiborne F. Jackson, W. B. Napton, Dr. John J. Lowery, and Dr. Charles R. Scott, lived there. Therefore, in commencing his speech in the college chapel, he said: "Citizens and friends, and by the term friends I mean those who are present to hear the truth and to believe it—and none others"—the last three words with extraordinary emphasis of voice and gesture.

He also spoke at Boonville in a grove about the town and singularly enough, it was known as "Lucas Grove," once the property of Judge John B. C. Lucas, of St. Louis, the father of Charles, whom Benton



killed in the duel of September, 1817. It was a characteristic speech and during its progress and in the discussion of a railroad from Missouri across the plains to San Francisco he predicted there would eventually be built at the mouth of the Kaw (where Kansas City is today) one of the greatest cities of the Union.

At the period of the Boonville speech there was published in that place the Boonville Register, a weekly newspaper friendly to Benton, by John H. Price. It contained a two column synopsis, remarkably well written and highly eulogistic of Benton's speech. His attention was called to it at the City Hotel with the remark that it was a fine resume of his speech of the day previous. He replied: "Yes, Benton has seen it; very fine, very fine notice, sir, of Benton's speech, for Benton wrote it."

In his Boonville speech, among other things, he said: "I went to Fayette, in Howard county, the other day to address the people, Claibe Jackson and Old Dr. Lowery and the whole faction had given out that Benton should not speak there. When the time came for me to fill my appointment I walked up into the college hall (Central College) and commenced my address to the large collection of people collected to hear me; and I had not spoken ten minutes before Claibe Jackson and Old Lowery and the whole faction marched in and took their seats as modestly as a parcel of disreputable characters at a baptizing."

From Boonville he went to Bolivar, Polk County, the home of the late Col. Robert E. Acock, whom Benton personally knew, for he had been an ardent admirer and unwavering friend. During Benton's speech to a crowded and exciting meeting at the courthouse, Colonel Acock ventured upon the dangerous experiment of rising advertently or accidentally with his hat on to ask his old friend a question. It was both respectful and pertinent to the question under discussion. Benton scowled upon him and in a loud and angry voice, said: "Who is this man, citizens, who dares to stop Benton in a speech?" The answer came from a dozen voices, "A cock, Acock, Col. Acock." Whereat Benton continued, "Acock? No, citizens, no, not a cock, but a hen. Take off your hat, sir, and take your seat," said he, continuing his speech.

At Perryville, Perry County, a great crowd assembled. "Citizens," said he, "no man since the day of Cicero had been abused as had been Benton. What Cicero was to Catiline, the abused Roman conspirator, Benton has been to John Catiline Calhoun, the South Carolina nullifier. Cicero fulminating his philippics against Catiline on the Roman forum; Benton denouncing Calhoun upon the floor of the American senate, Cicero against Catiline, Benton against Calhoun."

After he had concluded his speech the late John F. Darby of St. Louis, who happened to be present, said to him in the courthouse yard that he thought he had made an impression on the people. "Always, the case, always the case, sir," said Benton. "Nobody opposes Benton but a few black jack prairie lawyers; these are the only opponents of Benton. Benton and the people, Benton and democracy are one and the same, sir; synonymous terms, sir, synonymous terms."

He also visited Troy, Lincoln County, and spoke. Some friend called his attention to the public statement of a distinguished opponent resident of a distant country, to which Benton replied: "Send him word that Benton says he lied from the bottom of his belly to the root of his tongue and from the root of it out to the tip."

During his speech in Macon County he referred with deprecating sarcasm to Hon. Alfred W. Lamb, of Hannibal, an anti-Benton member of Congress, as "the infant sheep."

In 1856 he announced himself as an independent candidate for gover-



nor of Missouri and made a thorough canvass of the state. His competitor was Trusten Polk, who had been nominated by the democrats. Benton, in commencing his speeches in that campaign would say frequently in slow and measured tones, as if in thought: "Trusten Polk—Trusten Polk—a man that nobody trusts—a knave in politics and a hypocrite in religion."

Benton was once taunted by a brother senator about some quarrel which he had. Benton promptly answered, "Sir, Benton does not quarrel, but he fights, sir, and when Benton fights there is usually a funeral."

During Col. David H. Armstrong's service as postmaster at St. Louis, under President Pierce, Benton in a pique discontinued all relation with him and declared he would neither send nor receive mail matter that by any possibility could be resorted to the inconvenient and unusual substitution of the express companies for the mails.

When Stephen A. Douglas was first spoken of for the presidency, Benton said: "He can't be elected—he can't be elected. His coat tail is too near the ground."

"It may not have been fifty years ago," said a gentleman whose years did not seem to warrant the belief that he was in active life much longer than fifty years ago, "and it may have been longer when Dr. Linn was the colleague of Col. Benton in the United States senate. I was reminded by a chance circumstance in which he and Mrs. Linn played a part. She, like her husband, was a great favorite for many years in Washington society, and deservedly so—not more on account of her personal attractions than her intellectual qualities. On the occasion when the incident to which I have referred occurred, Senator and Mrs. Linn were to be the guests at a formal dinner by the President at the White House. Early in the evening Dr. Linn, feeling somewhat ill, concluded to remain in his lodgings. Mr. Webster called at the moment, he was requested to escort Mrs. Linn and convey to the President his regrets at not being able to be one of his guests. At the proper hour Mrs. Linn, escorted by Mr. Webster, was conveyed in her carriage to the White House. The company had not been seated at the table when Mrs. Linn remarked to Mr. Webster, by whose side she was seated, that she feared she had not done right in leaving the Doctor, and that she felt an inclination, if she could do so without marring the occasion, to return to her hotel. Mr. Webster made some observation designed to dissuade her from departing then, saying that if she felt so disposed she could leave at an earlier hour than the rest of the company.

"So strongly did the impulse grow on her that soon after she made it known to Mr. Webster and so urgent was she that he did as requested and quietly made known to the President her wishes. Mr. Webster accompanied her to the carriage and at her request returned to the table. Her instruction to the driver was to proceed rapidly to her home and twice on her way she enjoined him to drive faster. Arriving at the spot, without waiting for the groom to open the carriage door, she in the quickest manner opened it herself and sprang to the room where she had left her husband. As she entered she beheld her husband on the bed and the clothing in flames. A moment more would have been too late. Dr. Linn was in a stupor and in some manner, which was never perfectly explained, the bed-clothes had taken fire. He was ill for a number of days. His life was saved apparently through his wife's presentiment, which I think was as remarkable as any on record. Mrs. Linn related the facts to Mr. Webster, in my presence, on his calling the next morning. His observation after Mrs. Linn had finished the narration of her first impulse to leave the President's table, her struggle to repress it, the growth of the presentiment till it over-mastered her, the ride home—



ward, her anxiety for greater haste, her bursting into the room, her husband's danger and rescue—to which Mr. Webster listened with absorbing attention—were characteristic of the man—solemn and impressive beyond my ability to report."

On May 8, 1902, Senator George G. Vest made a few remarks in the United States Senate, in which he called attention to the statement made by Senator Tillman, of South Carolina, on the previous day that at the historic conference in Hampton Roads in 1864, between President Lincoln, William H. Seward, secretary of state; R. T. M. Hunter, former United States senator, and John A. Campbell, formerly justice of the United States Supreme Court, President Lincoln wrote upon a piece of paper: "Save the Union," then, handing it to Stephens, said: "Alexander, take this paper and fill up for yourselves the conditions of peace." Mr. Vest said the story had been denied by John H. Reagan, of Texas, who was the last surviving member of the Confederate cabinet.



A BUNCH OF MISSOURI MULES

He knew personally, said Mr. Vest, without having been present at that celebrated interview, that the incident was without the slightest foundation. "If true," said he, "it would place the government and officers of the Confederate states in the category of criminals, because it offered the Confederacy all that it ever demanded in the wildest hope of the most extreme partisans of that cause, if they would only return to the Union."

A deep silence had fallen upon the chamber and every senator on the floor listened to him with rapt attention. With great deliberateness, he continued:

"If true, it would mean that the Confederates could have placed on that sheet of paper the perpetual establishment of slavery and the right of secession, the most extreme demand that had ever taken locality even in the dream of any Confederate." From the lips of Stephen and Hunter had come to him, he said, the details of what took place. Upon the return of the commissioners of the Confederacy he heard their official report, as Mr. Reagan heard it, the latter being a member of the cabinet and the speaker (Mr. Vest) a member of the Confederate senate. "I am today the only surviving one of the twenty-six gentlemen who acted as Confederate senators," he said.



Mr. Vest then stated that what happened at Hampton Roads beyond question was this: That when the President and Secretary Seward met the commissioners of the Confederacy, Mr. Lincoln, addressing himself to Mr. Hunter, whom he knew well, said:

"In the first place, gentlemen, I desire to know what are your powers and instructions from the Richmond government," avoiding, said Mr. Vest, as Mr. Hunter told him himself, the words "Confederate States."

Mr. Hunter, to whom the inquiry was addressed, said:

"Mr. President, we are instructed to consider no proposition that does not involve the independence of the Confederate States of America."

"Then," said Mr. Lincoln, "the interview had as well terminate now, for I must say to you, gentlemen, frankly and honestly, that nothing will be accepted from the government at Richmond except absolute and unconditional surrender."

Mr. Vest said this terminated the interview, and as the Confederate commissioners retired, President Lincoln, addressing Stephens, who was the last to go out, said:

"Stephens, you are making a great mistake. Your government is a failure and when the crash comes, as it soon must come, there will be chaos and disasters which we can not now foresee which must come to your people."

"This account of that interview," said Mr. Vest, "substantially and almost word for word as I have given it, came to me from Mr. Stephens and Mr. Hunter."

Mr. Vest said he considered it his duty to make this statement in order that history may not be falsified, adding "for if they had refused what was said to have been tendered to them by the president, they would have been accessories to the murder of every man who fell from that time in defense of the Confederate cause and they should have given the lie to the intentions which they professed when they risked everything that is held amongst men, in defense of the Confederate cause."

While the deep silence still reigned in the chamber as he spoke and with every eye directed toward him, Mr. Vest closed as follows:

"It may be but a very short time until I shall join the twenty-five colleagues I had in the Confederate senate and I did not want this statement to go into the record of this country without my statement of these facts and my solemn denial that there is a shadow of truth in this assertion which has been going the rounds of the newspapers of the country for the last few years."

This statement by Senator Vest would seem to settle the facts in the case, which has often been repeated during the years since the Civil war.

#### NEGROES AND FALLING STARS

Interest in the present-day comets does not approach in intensity the excitement caused in Missouri by the falling stars of 1833. At that time the entire state was stirred by the phenomena of the falling stars. The queerest results of the astronomical exhibition, however, was the freeing of negroes in the old Boone County courthouse. Thomas V. Bodine, of Monroe County, obtained the story from Justice John A. Reavis, a son of the defendant in the case of the falling stars. It is curious to observe that at the early day a Missouri court gave a decision exactly opposite to that afterward handed down by the Supreme Court of the United States—that is, the Missouri court declared that a slave's temporary residence in a free state freed him, while the Supreme Court subsequently held the contrary.

In 1819 Isham Reavis started from Kentucky to Missouri, taking with



him his family, household effects, and a negro woman with a family of seven children, all his slaves. He was among the first of a multitude of Kentucky and Virginia immigrants who afterwards filled what is known as the "Bourbon counties" of the Northeast and Central Missouri. Hearing that an Indian uprising was then in progress in the new territory, Reavis decided to stop in Illinois until it was quelled, remaining there six months. The slavery question had already begun to boil up on the nation's horizon and though Reavis was not aware of it, his short residence in the anti-slavery State of Illinois had given his negroes their freedom. He moved on to Missouri and located in Saline County, where he died some time in the late '20s, leaving the negroes, of course, to his heirs. Sant, in "Squire Reavis'" words, "a hefty young buck valued at about \$1,200," fell as the apportionment of Mark Reavis, the squire's father, who lived a few miles west of Columbia. By some means the negro had heard of the Illinois accident, and on attaining the age of twenty-one, determined to sue for his liberty, employing Peyton Hayden, of Boonville, then one of the most famous lawyers in the state, to conduct his case. The dumbfounded master realized that he had a fight on hand and in turn retained for his counsel Austin A. King, Abiel Leonard, and John Gordon.

King was afterwards governor of Missouri and Leonard one of the ablest supreme judges the state ever had. Gordon was the leading lawyer of the Boone County bar. The case was tried before Judge David Todd, of Columbia, in December, 1833, and was fought stubbornly, attracting widespread attention and arousing bitter passions which were then responsive to any agitation of the slavery question. It must be said, to the credit of the jury of Boone County slave-holders that, although despising the law, they remained within it and gave the negro his freedom. But that didn't end the matter. The master felt that he had been defrauded of his property through a technicality and, urged by his friends and neighbors, resolved to hurriedly run the negro south and nullify the verdict. Arrangements were speedily made with "Ned Camplin," a noted Missouri River negro buyer, whereby in consideration of the sum of \$1,200, Sanford was to be delivered on board a steamboat which was to be at Brady's landing, in "Terrapin Neck," the following night. Assisted by two or three citizens, two of the Reavis boys hurried the negro off to the appointed place and kept him hand-cuffed and under guard, hidden, of course, all the following day. That night they sat in the silent woods and hung eagerly upon the fragmentary whistling of Camplin's steamboat, plowing slowly up the dark Missouri. It was approaching slowly but surely, and at every blast of the whistle the miserable young negro started and trembled. A few hours ago his heart had leaped at the thought of freedom and now he was being hurried into a bondage more crushing than any he had ever known. A coon growled from a neighboring thicket and the starlight sifted through the dead leaves, a few of which still clung shivering to the bare trees. The men moving about the wretched negro were talking, smoking, and occasionally cursing the tardiness of Camplin's boat, stopping and listening now and then as the whistle sounded more distinctly than usual through the crisp and still night air. Directly they heard it wheezing and the paddle working against the turbid water. There "she was," her nose instream and a faint light burning directly opposite. The long vigil was over and they rushed to the bank with the shivering negro, hailing with shouts of relief. But just then something happened, and its like has not occurred again. All of a sudden, earth, sky, and even the river itself seemed afire.

They looked up to investigate the cause and behold, the very stars



were falling from their sockets in the December skies. Not one, two or half a dozen, but thousands. The woods behind them were a sheet of living fire and Camplin's steamboat stood in mid-stream beneath a darting and hissing shower of flame, while the forest-crowned hills in the distant background loomed like great ghosts in the light of the falling heavens. Terror struck every heart and the negro sinking to his knees, began to pray fast and loud. The white men were good farmers and respectable citizens, but their astronomical education had been neglected. They knew the catechism thoroughly and the teachings of Andrew Jackson as well, but they had no knowledge of aerolites. Judgment day had come unexpectedly and had caught them at Terrapin Neck at an unearthly hour of the night engaged in the dirty business of "running south" a miserable nigger whom the courts had declared to be free. It took but an instant for fear and remorse combined to work out the result. They struck the shackles from the negro's limbs and told him to go, being determined, at least, not to be caught red-handed—and the negro went as fast one way as they went the other. He knew every 'possum path in Terrapin Neck and the exultation of freedom overcame his fright. The next heard of him he was with Marney and Hicks in the first of the expeditions over the old Santa Fe trail and the last known of him was that he had married a Mexican woman and was the richest mulatto in the great Southwest. It was not until the next day, when they found out that earth and sky were still intact and that the stars didn't fall, that the white men told the story, about which their friends never ceased to twit them.

But there is another part of this relation that terminated neither so happily nor so humorously. Solomon Reavis, another brother, living at old Georgetown—the present site of Sedalia—owned the six remaining negroes of the original family and, under the decision, they were likewise entitled to freedom. But they never secured it. Their master had runners at the trial in Columbia and the minute the verdict was brought in the six were hurried off in a bunch to the cotton fields of the South. And, as Squire Reavis declared, these men all felt that they were doing no wrong. "It shows," he said, "how the institution of slavery deadened our moral sensibilities."

#### WHEN "BILL" ANDERSON DIED

"My father owes his life to the fact that he once helped 'Bill' Anderson, the guerilla, work out a problem in arithmetic," said W. T. Rutherford, of Huntsville. "Father and Bill Anderson had been schoolmates in a little district school near Huntsville.

"Anderson's gang swooped down on father's farm one day. It seems that a number of valuable horses had been run out of the neighborhood to prevent them falling into Anderson's hands. Some spy had told Anderson that father was among those who secreted his animals. When the gang first reached the house Anderson was not with them. A lieutenant conducted an examination and father was found guilty. In a twinkling he was standing under a tree with a rope around his neck. The guerrillas were getting ready to 'hist away,' when Anderson himself rode into the yard and asked:

"What you got, boys?"

"Been hidin' his horses, Cap," was the terse reply of the executioner of the death sentence.

It was a capital crime in the eyes of the guerrillas. Anderson looked keenly at the pale face before him.

"'Why,' he said, 'it's little Hadie Rutherford.'



“ ‘Yes, it’s me, Bill, your old school chum.’

“ ‘Humph.’

“ ‘Father thought he detected just a gleam of resentment in the eye of the bandit and he played his last card. ‘Remember that problem you got stuck on, Bill?’ he asked.

“ ‘You bet; teacher was going to lick me if I hadn’t worked it!’

“ ‘Yes, and I’m the lad that showed you how to do it, Bill.’

“ ‘That’s what you did, Hade,’ said Anderson, as he caught hold of the rope.

“ ‘Father said that was the most anxious moment of his life. He had heard of stories of Anderson shaking hands with people in one moment and shooting them the next. His mood was as irregular as the winds which swept across our prairies. But this time the rough rider was generous. He threw the rope over the limb and took the noose from father’s neck. Father and mother both started to thank him effusively. He drew out his revolver and gritted his teeth.

“ ‘None of that,’ he said harshly, ‘you don’t love me and there’s no use puttin’ on. Clear out before I change my mind.’

“ ‘Anderson probably uttered the last for its effect on his men, as his iron rule was to discourage any semblance of mercy, which he considered as weakness. The next thing that was heard of his guerrillas was the affair at Centralia, in which the sick soldiers were butchered by the dozens and Major Johnson’s mounted militia annihilated. Then came the bloody affray in Ray County, in which Anderson met the fate that had been due him for a long time. His body was literally shot to pieces while he was charging almost alone against a company of one hundred soldiers.’”

#### MISSOURI AND KANSAS

March 20, 1860, the first iron laid in the state was put down on the Elwood & Marysville road, now part of the St. Joseph & Grand Island division of the Union Pacific System. Hon. D. W. Wilder, in his “Annals,” quotes as follows from the Elwood Free Press—Elwood being then, as now, a village in Doniphan County, just across the Missouri River from St. Joseph:

“ ‘On Monday last, April 23, the directors of the Elwood & Marysville railroad placed on their track the locomotive ‘Albany,’ the engine which has been used from Boston to the Missouri, as railroads have successively stretched their length toward the setting sun. On Tuesday several cars were brought across the river, and a large concourse of people gathered to celebrate the actual opening of the first section of the great Pacific road. Col. M. Jeff Thomson, president of the Elwood & Marysville Railroad; Willard P. Hall, president of the St. Joseph & Topeka Road; Gov. Robert M. Stewart, of Missouri, and others addressed the crowd on the great topic of the day.’”

It was indeed a merry mob of “high rollers” that followed the venerable old scrap heap “Albany” west from Elwood to the terminus of the new laid track on the opening day. Of the many hundreds of railroad celebrations which have since been held in Kansas, this first one seems to have been the most remarkable. I am informed by one of our most distinguished citizens (who says in the language of the classic narrator, “all of which I saw and part of which I was”) that the occasion was characterized by the most ardent inebriety ever attained in the state. It would seem from the narrative of my distinguished friend as if the new railroad had been built and equipped for no other purpose than to convey all the champion drunkards of Kansas and the vast quantity



of their liquid inspiration to the picnic grounds, where the two became one. Not only were the champion drunkards of Kansas present that day, but their brothers from Missouri were also there, headed, as the Free Press states, by Gov. "Bob" Stewart.

A truce was declared in matters political and the enmities of the border were for a time drowned in the general enthusiasm over prospective commercial reciprocity and countless tubs of beer. Remarks about the unlawful taking of negro chattels on one side, and the abduction of the prisoner Doy, on the other, and similar transactions on both sides, were for the time suspended and peace reigned. True, some do bear witness (among them my distinguished friend) that, when the riot was highest, a few hardy frontier partisans raised their voices and fists against each other, but such departures from the agreed etiquette of the day were few and unimportant. So amicable were the relations of the erstwhile belligerents, in fact, that it is related that at one stage of the proceedings Governor Stewart of Missouri was found in the woods flat on his back, and so good-natured that he did not care to brush the flies from his nose or disturb the hilarious free-state man who had settled himself comfortable on the prostrate but still dignified gubernatorial "image of God."

The cars that followed the "Albany" that day were all flat cars, well calculated to carry the festive party, composed about equally of men and barrels. The cars were decorated with green boughs to cover their native ugliness, and seats constructed of planks, were set crosswise of the cars. The engine was gaudy with all the colors of the rainbow, and some that the rainbow never yet developed. The engineer was conscious of the importance of his task, and did his best to prove his engine as fast as the load she was pulling. The track was rough, of course, and crooked, but it held together and the trip was duly accomplished.

One of the episodes of this great day should always be remembered by the editors of Kansas as setting forth in a prophetic manner, as it were, the vigorous independence and self-preserving propensities of the profession. The editor of the Elwood Free Press was a stripling named Hunt, a hard-working, gentlemanly and well-ordered young man. The president of the road was Jeff Thompson. While the barrels were being adjusted on the flat cars, Hunt sat perched on the top of a brake where he could make a note of all that occurred. While he occupied this position along came the pompous railroad president, and with neatness and dispatch kicked him off the train, on the theory that he was a loafer and in the way. Hunt was furious, but in his fury he did not forget to be wise. He determined that he would thoroughly chastise his royal highness, the president. Accordingly he abstained from all intoxicating liquor and bided his time—thus incidentally distinguishing himself as the only sober man in the crowd. At night, when the party returned to Elwood, Hunt lingered on the sand bar until everybody but Thompson had boarded the steamer for St. Joseph.

Thompson, having seen that his guests were on board, was preparing to follow them, when Hunt stepped up and slapped him in the face. The slap was followed by more slaps and then by blows, and then by kicks, and finally by the utter prostration of the president, whose eyes, ears and mouth were filled with sand and whose clothes were reduced to a hopeless state of demoralization. Hunt did not cease his administration of justice until he saw help for the president coming from the boat. Then he fled up the sand bar, content to wait for further vengeance until the next issue of his paper.

Fortunately the editor and the railroad president did not interrupt the further building of the road. It was extended from time to time,



and after it secured its land grant became really prosperous. Many citizens shared in its prosperity, among them ex-Governor Glick and ex-Congressman Morrill. It continues to be now what it was on the day of the famous celebration—the tie that binds Northwestern Missouri and Northeastern Kansas in an affectionate commercial union.

#### COLONEL THOMPSON'S DOWNFALL

Col. Broadus Thompson is the way he was known in St. Joseph thirty or more years ago. He was a brother of Gen. Jeff Thompson, the Confederate soldier. Old timers in St. Joseph remember him well by one



OILING A VILLAGE STREET

peculiarity. He was a hale-fellow-well-met and every time you met him it meant a "wetting." Asked to take a drink, Colonel Thompson would invariably answer:

"You dogged rascal, of course I'll take a drink."

One of those who has vivid recollections of Colonel Thompson is Capt. Joseph S. Browne, assistant postmaster. He knew him when he was a contributor to the newspapers of the West in the early days, always signing his contributions "T." One of his sons became well known as a writer in the South, over the signature of "T., Jr."

Of Col. Broadus Thompson, the Sunday Chicago Tribune says:

"Recalling the life of Col. W. Broadus Thompson, there is not any one whom, in some respects, he more nearly resembled than Beau Brummell, as Brummell has been passed down.



"The descent of Col. Thompson from the pinnacle to the hunger and rags of a beggar was gradual. He let go each rung of the ladder reluctantly. And when his grasp on the last one failed, he was still a prince in his manners.

"He was a Virginia gentleman. When that was said of a man in Col. Thompson's day the statement required no qualifying words.

"When he was a state senator people in Richmond who had not known him asked who he was. That was a distinction, because Richmond in the time before the 'unpleasantness' was filled with men who were famous. When he spoke from his desk people who had heard the great orators of that period were divided in their opinion as to whether he was the successor of Clay or Webster—forgetting, as many do, that the oratory of the two were unlike.

"It is necessary in order to have a more correct understanding of Col. Thompson's character to say that his wife was a type of the best womanhood of Virginia. Two sons and a beautiful daughter inherited more of their mother's traits than their father's. To be an invited guest at Senator Thompson's house meant that all other doors were open to the guests.

"What was then the West seemed to be a broader field for Col. Thompson and he removed to St. Joseph, Missouri. There were men at the bar in that town who afterward achieved national reputation. Three governors, two United States senators, and a supreme judge of the state went out from St. Joseph. In his day Col. Thompson outranked all as a lawyer in his phase of practice and as a public speaker. He was the lion of the criminal bar.

"He built a home on the heights of the city. The house was distinctive in its architecture. Strangers asked who lived there. The grounds were spacious. The growth of other climates flourished there. Often in the evenings of summer these grounds and this home were the social center.

"On the completion of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, the first west of the Mississippi River, the event was celebrated in St. Joseph.

"If it were repeated here today it would still be unique. The founder of the town, Joseph Robidoux, who had more wives than Brigham Young—and they were all squaws—was living in the town at the time. A platform extending almost to the middle of the Missouri River was constructed. On the end of this Joseph Robidoux stood, in the presence of the multitude on the hills.

"In front of him were small kegs containing water from the great lakes, and one with water from the Atlantic Ocean. Col. W. Broadus Thompson was the orator of the day. As he spoke he sprinkled Joseph Robidoux with waters from the kegs, and then dramatically commingled the balance with the muddy current of the Missouri.

"A few years later, without any imitation to the public, all changed. Col. Thompson left his home and never went into it again. Not a syllable was ever spoken by any member of the family as to the cause. They quietly withdrew from the center, and no further reference to them is necessary in this article.

"Step by step, pitifully, Col. Thompson became a social outcast. He did not hesitate to ask on the street for 'the price of a dram,' as he put it. And his request always with finished politeness, was rarely refused.

"Then with the stateliness of his former days he bowed his thanks, and, walking into the nearest bar, he ordered his dram, putting down the price in advance. He knew that this was necessary.

"He became gouty in his feet and they were bound up in rags. Thus



he hobbled about the streets where he had been courted and honored. His clothing was in tatters. His hair grew and hung unkempt. His beard whitened, and he was unsteady in his whole physique. People saluted him in order to receive in return his stately salutation, which no man in the town could equal. He often begged at kitchen doors anything which the servants had left after they had finished. He was, barring his crippled condition from exposure, as dignified and as courteous in the alleys of the town as he was when he swayed great crowds with his eloquence and magnetism.

"Somebody in pity sent him away and hired him a squalid room in a cheap quarter of St. Louis.

"Here he met now and then one of his former townsmen and invited him to his room to dinner or luncheon (?). Then when the invited guest, from curiosity, accepted and went into the hovel, the poor man suddenly discovered that thieves had broken in and carried off all his wines and liquors! And his cupboard was also bare! Would the guest kindly make a small advance so that the host might do the honors?

"And this with his old-time grace, his old-time lofty manner and mien.

"Finally, somebody sent him to Colorado. He said in a charming way, it was for his health. And he was so grateful for it all.

"The good God has put it into the hearts of these people to do this," he said.

"One day in a Colorado town an employe of the town in gathering rubbish about an old house kicked up some shavings and rags in a corner, and found a dead man. That was the end of Col. Broadus Thompson."

#### ST. JOSEPH NEWSPAPERS

Along in the '60s, before The Daily News, Press and the Gazette became factors in newspaperdom in St. Joseph, there were three daily morning papers in the city, the Herald, Gazette and Union. The population of the city at that time was about 12,000. In those days the most important personage in the community was the reporter, or the "local editor," as he was then called. He was the first to receive invitations to all weddings and parties, and it was the custom then for the bride to send a basket well filled with wedding cake and other dainties to every newspaper which was, of course, properly acknowledged in the next issue of the paper. Among the old-time reporters were George Washington Buckingham, familiarly called "Old Buck," of the Gazette; Howard R. Hetrick of the Herald, known as "Het," and Jack Hinman of the Union.

"Buck" was fifty years of age at the time he was employed on the Gazette, about five feet three inches in height and weighed in the neighborhood of 135 pounds. Unless the weather was very cold he never wore an overcoat, coat or vest. One suspender kept his pantaloons in position, and winter and summer he always wore carpet slippers and a white shirt, the bosom of which was decorated with tobacco juice. He was a fluent and humorous writer and the old files of the Gazette will show some very interesting articles from his pen. One day in one of the Atchison county papers an item something like the following appeared: "Mr. Hank Spurnardi of St. Joseph was in Atchison yesterday looking for his runaway daughter, Edith, whom he learned was in the city. He returned home without finding any trace of her."

Buck quoted this in the Gazette and commented as follows: "The above is true, except that Spurnardi has no daughter by the name of Edith; second, Mr. Spugnardi was not in Atchison yesterday; and, third, no man by the name of Spugnardi lives in St. Joseph."



"Buck" left St. Joseph in the '70s to run a paper at Albany, Missouri. He died there a number of years ago. Henry W. Burke, present justice of the peace, was "Buck's" successor on the Gazette.

"Het" of the Herald was a much younger man than Buckingham. He was handsome and well educated, but dissipated. He had no appreciation of the value of money and was as happy as a lark, whether he had money or not. He was continually on the move. He would suddenly decide to leave the city, bid all of his friends good-bye and drop out of sight. No one would hear from him for years, when he would just as suddenly wander into town, looking seedy and hungry. If there was no opening for him on the papers, he would get up some sort of an advertising scheme, to which a majority of the merchants would subscribe, and would all at once appear in a new suit of clothes, new hat and shoes. He always considered St. Joseph his home, although he was not a native of this city. He was a man of marked literary ability, but his fondness for drink kept him from making his mark. His story of the opening of the Missouri River bridge is considered one of the finest specimens of descriptive writing ever done on a newspaper. He died suddenly about twelve years ago.

Jack Hinman of the Union was a man of excellent habits, dignified, and commanded the respect of all. He left St. Joseph in the '70s and went to Chicago, where for a long time he was an editorial writer on the Chicago Tribune.

About the year 1871 there strayed into town one of the homeliest men one is likely to meet in a lifetime and he was not ashamed of it, either. His name was William Lightfoot Visscher. He was a typical reporter of the time. He always wore a broad-brimmed hat and, like Hetrick, was a hail fellow well met. "Visch," as he was called, graduated under George D. Prentiss, who was editor of the Louisville Courier-Journal from 1830 to 1870. He was like Hetrick in his fondness for roaming over the country and periodically returning to the city dead broke, seedy and in need of something to eat. His means of repleting his exchequer was to deliver a lecture in "Brady's Hall," the popular opera house of the time, on "Humor and Pathos." Tickets were eagerly bought, as "Visch" was acquainted with every one and was soon on his feet again.

When Tootle's opera house was dedicated "Visch" was down on the program for an address. The prospective opening of the house, however, had proven too much for him and during the day he had quaffed numerous "steins" with his friends. By the time the exercises were to commence the opera house was packed to its capacity. When the time came for "Visch" to make his talk all those present who knew his weakness were not surprised when he rolled upon the stage three seas over and said, rather huskily: "Ladies and gentlemen, I am too full for utterance," and then disappeared from view. His statement was literally, as well as figuratively, true.

#### A MISSOURI LOTTERY

Probably one of the greatest raffles that ever took place in the country was that of the Patee House or World's Hotel, as it was afterward known, situated at the southeast corner of Eleventh and Penn Streets, St. Joseph. The amount involved was \$140,000. It included the hotel and two acres of ground adjoining. The raffle was conducted by John S. Patee, the owner of the building, who was fortunate enough to win the property. This incident in the early history of the city was recalled by a ticket for the raffle, now in the possession of County Clerk Nash. The number of the ticket is 17,897, and it sold for \$2.00. In one corner of it is an



excellent picture of John Patee and the hotel. On the ticket is printed the following:

"This ticket entitles the holder to one share of the grand benevolent raffle of the Patee House and two acres of ground in St. Joseph, Mo., valued at \$140,000 including furniture, the drawing to take place in St. Joseph as soon as the amount of tickets sold will justify. Twenty-five thousand dollars of the above sum will be apportioned between those cities and towns in proportion to the number of tickets sold therein, the amount to be placed in the hands of the authorities for any benevolent object they may deem proper. Tickets \$2 each."

A large number of tickets were sold, but just what the sum total reached was, is not known. The drawing took place in 1863, as advertised, and the greatest interest was manifested in it, tickets for the raffle having been sold all through the West.

#### GENERAL JAMES SHIELDS

Gen. James Shields, for years a resident of Northwest Missouri, was one of the state's most romantic characters. He had represented three states in the United States Senate, Illinois, Minnesota, and Missouri, the only person who had the distinction, and had served in the Black Hawk, Mexican and Civil wars. In the presence of a distinguished assemblage, a monument to General Shields, erected by the United States Government, was unveiled at Carrollton, his former home, November 12, 1910.

Born in County Tyrone, the cradle of warriors from time immemorial, he left Irish soil while the ground swell of the Napoleonic wars was still shaking the Old World.\* At fifteen he was an expert swordsman. His teacher was one of Wellington's Peninsular veterans. Young Shields had crossed the hills of Tyrone to fight a duel when he was scant fifteen years of age. He came to America at the age of sixteen, with little save a stout heart and considerable knowledge of the small sword. The first few years of his life in America are vague and indistinct. The biographer has been unable to determine clearly just what his earlier activities were.

One of the restless members of the Tyrone family had emigrated to America prior to the second war with England and had fought against the red coats during the War of 1812. It is supposed that young Shields came to America with the purpose of joining his relatives. His uncle was dead when he arrived in the United States. It is said that he began his remarkable career in America by going to sea in an effort to earn his livelihood. He was shipwrecked on the Carolina coast and on his recovery became an Indian fighter, serving with distinction in the first years of the war against the Seminoles. First and last he fought in three wars. He was hurt no less than six times in the course of his military career. He represented three states of the Union in the Senate and filled other public offices, both state and national, at various times.

General Shields had reached the age of seventy-three when death ended his career. He died at Ottumwa, Iowa, on June 1, 1873. The older residents of his home town, Carrollton, remember the sorrow with which the news was received. They recall that a public meeting was called and presided over by the mayor, in which arrangements were made for the ceremonies of interment. They were proud of the fact that this war-worn veteran had chosen their town as his home in his declining years. They knew that it was his intention that his battle-scarred body should rest under the trees of St. Mary's.

\* From an article in the St. Louis Republic.

Rarely has Carroll County witnessed a spectacle that could compare with the funeral of the old general. Civil, social, military and religious admirers gathered to pay a final tribute to one of the nation's most romantic figures. For two days his body lay in state, the casket smothered in the colors he had fought under so often and so well and his corpse guarded by the magnificent swords that were the tribute of two states to his military genius. Standing by his casket the mourners recalled the earlier days in that long and romantic career. The gem-studded blades crossed over the casket carried back their memories to the brief and glorious war with Mexico that checked forever the encroachments of Santa Anna, the self-styled "Napoleon of the New World," and gave to the United States an empire in the West and Southwest. Monterey, Buena Vista, Cerro Cordo, Chapultepec and Churubusco were some of the names that came crowding into their memories when they ran back over his career. He was one of the men from the invading army who



HAY SCENE

has sat on his horse on the mountain crest above the City of Mexico and watched the long column of Northern bayonets move resistlessly on toward the palaces and plazas of the Montezumas. Fresher still were the memories of his deeds during the war between the North and the South. He had compelled Stonewall Jackson, that Bayard of the South, to pause and draw back defeated during one of his most daring raids.

The erection of the memorial to General Shields revived more than a passing interest in one of the most remarkable careers in the country's history. Those who are familiar with the story of his life have never ceased to marvel that one man should be able to crowd so many notable achievements into a single lifetime. Briefly summarized, the tale of his life would include the fact of his having been born in Ireland, May 6, 1806; emigrating to America at the age of sixteen; distinguishing himself in three wars and being wounded a dozen times in the line of his duties. He achieved the unique distinction of serving as United States senator from three different states, was a member of the Legislature in three of the states in which he resided, served as State Auditor of Illinois for two terms, succeeding Stephen A. Douglas on the supreme bench of Oregon under President Pierce, and was appointed as United States land commissioner under President Polk. He was the intimate friend of Stephen



A. Douglas, Lyman Trumbull, and for a time, at least, of Abraham Lincoln.

When the young Irishman landed in America in 1822 he found the whole country ablaze with the pioneer spirit. He had expected to find his uncle and remain with him for a time, at least, but found himself thrown entirely upon his own resources. The accounts of the first years of his life in America are vague and shadowy. It is generally believed that he shipped as a sailor on a coasting vessel plying along the Atlantic seaboard between the New England states and the West Indies. The vessel was wrecked somewhere along the Carolina reefs and young Shields was thrown from the rigging to the deck and both legs were broken. While lying ashore waiting for the bones to knit he heard rumors of the outbreak of the Seminole war down in Florida Everglades. As soon as he was on his feet again he volunteered and became a member of a punitive expedition against the red men. During the campaign he received his first commission as an army officer. He was made a lieutenant. He served with distinction, was wounded twice and when the Indians surrendered sought a new outlet for his energies.

He now found himself and the new West began to beckon to him as it was in that part of the world that young men were making names for themselves. At that time Kaskaskia was the seat of much of the culture of the Upper Mississippi Valley. He had received something more than the rudiments of an education. He had a fair knowledge of the classics and spoke French fluently. His rise in the new State of Illinois was rapid. Shields and Lincoln were both members of the General Assembly of Illinois in 1835. Those were the days when partisan feeling ran high in the new states of the West.

#### QUARRELED WITH LINCOLN

In 1840 Shields was elected as State Auditor of Illinois. He discharged his duties effectively and vigorously and was re-elected without opposition. Gradually he began to be drawn into the personalities that were so common in the political fights of those times. Bitter attacks were being made upon him in the newspapers of some parts of the state. Lincoln and Shields were members of opposing parties and they finally began to measure each other's strength. By some historians the trouble between Lincoln and Shields is declared apocryphal. But tradition or something more than a tradition that they were on the verge of a duel still persists. Because of some happening in the office of the state auditor, Shields came in for some vigorous criticism in the columns of the whig newspapers. A series of articles under the heading "Rebecca or the Lost Township Letters," were peculiarly bitter.

The personal appearance of Shields was criticized in a satirical manner that was well-nigh unbearable to the hot-blooded lad from County Tyrone. He paid a visit to the editor of the paper and demanded that the name of the author of the "letters" be furnished him. As a matter of fact, the writer was a Miss Mary Todd of Springfield, the girl with whom Lincoln was in love and who afterwards became his wife. It was a delicate situation and Lincoln did the only thing to be done in the circumstances. He promptly came forward and assumed the responsibility for the letters. Shields challenged him and Lincoln accepted. As the challenged party Lincoln had the choice of weapons and after some deliberation decided the combat should be with a broad sword, as that was a weapon that he felt sure neither of them knew much about. The duel never occurred. The duello was rapidly going out of fashion in the North, and the friends of the two men were determined to save them



from its probable consequences. Lincoln was prevailed upon to write such a letter to Shields as would enable him to withdraw his challenge.

"Your conduct toward me," so ran Lincoln's note, "so far as I know, has always been gentlemanly. I had no personal grudge against you and no cause for any. I had no intention of injuring your personal or private character or offending you as a man or a gentleman."

By Mr. Lincoln the episode was always referred to with much regret. His political enemies made some capital out of it, and Shields was given the applause of the public. In 1846 Shields was appointed land commissioner by President James K. Polk. During the next year the war with Mexico was upon the country. Shields was given the rank of brigadier-general and put in command of volunteers from South Carolina, Illinois and New York. Practically all his troops were from South Carolina and his command was known as the "Palmetto Brigade."

He made an honored place for himself in military annals during the brief and swift campaign in the Mexican country. He was with Taylor when that redoubtable old warrior burst through the lines of the Mexicans at Monterey and Buena Vista. When the army of invasion under Scott advanced inland from Vera Cruz Taylor dispatched the Palmetto Brigade among the troops sent for Scott's re-enforcement. It was a remarkable march that the little army of Americans made inland along the old roads used centuries before by the Aztecs and the Conquistadores. At Cerro Gordo, Santa Anna made a determined effort to check the American advance.

The key to his position was a cliff overlooking a narrow defile commanded by his guns. Unobserved by the Mexicans the Americans dragged themselves up to the heights, pulled a couple of field pieces along with them. They opened a plunging fire on the helpless cohorts of Santa Anna and the Mexican lines began to waver uncertainly. Shields, fresh from his laurel gathering at Buena Vista, led a dashing charge against the stubborn Mexican left wing. As he struck the first redoubt he was struck in the right breast by a grape-shot. The ball, 1 1/3 inches in diameter, made a terrible wound. It passed entirely through his body and came out less than an inch to the right of the spinal column. From all appearances the end had come for the lad from County Tyrone. The comrades and fellow-officers of Shields gathered around him and bade him a soldier's farewell. When they left him it was thought that he was dead.

A French surgeon serving with the Mexican troops had been captured in the charge. He drew near and asked permission to examine the wounded man. Calling for a silk handkerchief he bound it about a ramrod and passed it through the gaping hole in the officer's breast. The silk fabric cleansed the wound of all infection and the surgeon dressed it as well as possible under the circumstances. Shields had been reported as among the dead in the list sent to the War Department and before the Washington authorities had learned of the mistake he was again at the head of his troops. During a night attack on Contreas he was wounded again in the arm, but refused to allow the injury to keep him from taking a glorious part in the attack on the great defenses of Churubusco. Less than a week later he was one of the first to climb the heights of old Chapultepec and finally drive the legions of Santa Anna within the city's gates. He was given charge of the forces at Belem Gate during the siege of the city that followed.

An incident that occurred during the investment of the city illustrates the impetuosity of his nature. An Englishman, a lad, had lived in the city with his mother and a sister who had fallen under the notice of one of Santa Anna's captains. This Mexican bravo was planning to seize



the girl and kill her mother and brother. With his usual impetuosity Shields forgot his duty to his army and his general and rescued the two women. More by luck than by strategy they penetrated the sleepy Mexican lines and reached the house. As they left the city an alarm was raised and by the remarkable favor of fortune they barely managed to escape the war dogs of Santa Anna.

Technically and actually Shields had transgressed the army regulations. He had left his force without permission while in the very teeth of the enemy. Scott was furious when he heard of the escapade, and General Shields was rebuked in the presence of his men. It is possible that he would have been court-martialed had not other affairs demanded General Scott's attention. On the day that the formal entry in the city was to be made, General Shields grew impatient at the delay and rushed the city gates, hoisting the flag upon the walls in advance of General Quitman to whom had been given the honor. General Shields went back to Illinois at the close of the war unpunished for any offenses that he had committed during his Mexican campaign. The people had no patience with the criticisms made against him and the movement toward his punishment would have been extremely unpopular.

He served as senator from that state from 1848 to 1854. In the Senate chamber in those days he met and mingled with Webster, Clay, Calhoun and others of the great men of ante-bellum days. On the expiration of his senatorial term he was made Territorial Governor of Oregon, a region just then coming into prominence as one of our newest possessions. The wanderlust was strong in the Irish lad who had crossed the seas at the age of sixteen. He wandered east again to Minnesota and there founded the Town of Shields. In 1858 he was sent to the Senate by the Minnesota Legislature where he served but two years, the short term having fallen to his lot. California lured him and he went to the coast at the end of his second term as senator. He loomed large in coast politics and doubtless could have gone to the Senate from California had he desired to do so. He was beginning to long for the East once more.

He was in the far West when the rumors of the Civil war began to reach him. When Fort Sumter was fired upon he hurried to Washington and offered his services to his country. He was made a brigadier-general and sent into the Shenandoah. In March, 1862, Stonewall Jackson, came down the Shenandoah on one of those remarkable raids for which his "foot cavalry" was famous. He was checked by Shields' command at Winchester and held at bay all one March afternoon. Shields was desperately wounded in the first hour of the fight, but his subordinates managed to hold Jackson in check till dark. During Jackson's retreat up the valley a short time later, he again struck Shields' command at Port Republic and defeated the Federal army. In his written report of the engagement General Shields placed the blame for the defeat upon one of his subordinates, who had failed to obey orders. The War Department refused to accept the explanation claimed and Shields immediately resigned. It is claimed that Secretary of War Staunton had conferred with him prior to the battle of Port Republic in regard to giving Shields the command of the Army of the Potomac.

The veteran took up his home in Missouri at the close of his military career. He settled at Carrollton and was elected to the Legislature. He was then living on the Shields' homestead a few miles east of Carrollton. The action of General Butler in endeavoring to have him appointed as doorkeeper of the Senate greatly enraged the proud old soldier. He had neither asked for the position nor desired it.

In January, 1879, he was chosen to fill out the unexpired term of Senator L. V. Bogy. He took his seat in the Senate for the third and



last time in what proved to be the last year of his life. General Shields had been delivering numerous lectures in the western states during the time of his residence near Carrollton and after the expiration of his term of senator he again took up the work of addressing various public gatherings, asking no payment for his efforts. He died at Ottumwa, Iowa, on Sunday, June 1, 1879.

General Shields lived at a comparatively recent date. The facts of his career should be accurately known, but as a matter of fact doubt is cast on many incidents set down as belonging to his career. Few of his Carrollton intimates believe that he ever went to sea to earn a living; they are certain that he never found it necessary to pledge the presentation swords given him by Illinois and South Carolina at the close of the Mexican war, and they resent the story that he was about to engage in a duel with Lincoln. Already the mists of time are gathering over the unique career of one of the most daring of America's adopted sons. Of his courage, gallantry and ability there has never been a doubt. He was a glorious example of the manner of men from overseas in the days when America was young and needed men who were men.

#### COL. JAMES T. BIRCH

In the episodes at Fayette in which Benton, Jackson and Birch figured the James H. Birch was James Harvey Birch. Another distinguished resident of Northwest Missouri of the same name was James Halstead Birch his second son. A writer in the Kansas City Star in 1902 gave some interesting stories of the younger Birch.

James Halstead Birch was born in Fayette November 14, 1821. William Henry Harrison was to have made Judge Birch commissioner of the land office, but he died before his plans could be put in operation, and President Tyler appointed him receiver of the land office for the counties in Platte Purchase, with the land office located at Plattsburg. It was Judge Birch who decided Joseph Robidoux was entitled to the land on which St. Joseph is located, although Buchanan County claimed it for a county seat. Judge Birch established his home two miles southeast of Plattsburg. It was a magnificent country homestead of 1,400 acres, with an old fashioned brick house built just like all the other old southern homes.

The Birches were slave holders and lived as became Virginians. Seven negroes and Charles the eldest son and James H., two years his junior, were put to plowing corn one day in the spring of the year.

"You are going off to college," said Birch senior to Charles and James one morning, "and I want to harden your muscle and get you ready." James was then sixteen years old and had a profound respect for his brother. Charles stopped his team under the shade of a tree near the fence and began to unhitch.

"What are you taking out so early for?"

"I am not going to plow any more, I am going to run off and go to war."

"Phew!" whistled James. He thought for a moment and then inquired: "How are you going to manage it?"

"That's easy," quoth Charles. "I am going to Leavenworth without saying anything about it and enlist."

"If you go I'll go with you," said James and the two boys unhitched their horses. Charles had a fine riding horse, but James did not. Judge Birch had a pedigreed mare and this animal James appropriated. It was only forty miles to Leavenworth and the next morning the two sons of Judge Birch were at the recruiting station. Before they could get



away Judge Birch was there and in consultation with the commanding officer. He brought with him an order for the two Birch boys to return home with their father.

"There was this difference between Charles and me," said James later, in telling the story, "Charles wasn't afraid of anybody in the world except his daddy, and I was afraid of everybody in the world except daddy."

And so it was that when Judge Birch appeared with an order for two sons, Charles said: "Yes, Father," and James said: "This is good enough for me—I'm going to Mexico."

"What's that?" sternly inquired the parent.

"I'm going to Mexico."

"What do you mean?"

"Read that," said the young soldier, pointing to this sentence at the bottom: "Provided they are willing to return."

"All right," said the judge. "If you don't return home, Charles will go with you." And to Sterling Price's army in Mexico the two boys were assigned.

One day while the Mexican soldiers were idling their time away in camp General Price's orderly appeared with an order for the two Birch boys to appear before him. They did not know what to expect, but when they arrived the general greeted them cordially. He didn't say a word about knowing Judge Birch. He talked of their mother, whom he knew, and whose family was known to all well bred Virginians. "Sons of such a mother will always behave themselves," said General Price, "but I want you boys to understand that if you ever get into trouble you have a friend at the head of the army."

The boys made good records and when they were mustered out James was a corporal one month under seventeen years of age.

Shortly after the boys returned from the war they were sent to Cumberland College, an Episcopalian institution in Tennessee. Returning home from college by way of St. Louis on the steamboat Ben West they became members of an interesting party of Missourians. Benton was among the number and seemed to be in unusually high spirits. He was about the only person on the boat to whom the Birch boys were not introduced. With an interested group around him the first night out of St. Louis Benton began talking for the benefit of the crowd. Frank Blair was also a member of the party and after an exchange of views between the two Benton spoke generally to the crowd around them. "I am going up to Lexington," he said, "to pay my respects to that darned rascal, Jim Birch."

"You may imagine the situation," said Colonel Birch in telling the story the other day.

"Here were forty or fifty well known Missourians from all parts of the state, every one of whom knew that Judge Birch's sons were compelled to listen to this utterance. I shall never forget my own feelings. I looked at Charles. His lips were firmly set. He was cool and self-possessed. He rose to his feet without showing the least sign of emotion.

"Colonel Benton," he said, "you can't talk that way about Judge Birch."

Benton looked at him for a moment and everybody expected trouble.

"Who are you, sir?" demanded Benton.

"I am the son of Judge Birch," said Charles, proudly.

"Had I known the son of Judge Birch was present I should not have made such a remark," said Benton, without hesitation. "I apologize to you, sir."



"The newspapers made much of the story. Many of the eastern papers published accounts stating that Charles pulled Benton's nose and challenged him, but the occurrence is just as I have given it."

Several years later James D. Birch, Jr., met Blair. "I remember you, sir," said Blair. "I was on board the Ben West."

During the war Colonel Birch was in command of home troops. One day he was surprised at a visit from his father. After a few formal remarks Judge Birch said: "I am now on my way to St. Louis. I am going to repay Sterling Price for his kindness to my boys."

E. S. Price, the son of Sterling Price, was at that time a Federal prisoner at Alton, Illinois, and Judge Birch was enabled to have him paroled and permitted to return to his home in Chariton County.

#### EUGENE FIELD

The most famous writer whom Northwest Missouri may claim is the late Eugene Field, "the children's poet," for years a newspaper man in St. Joseph. In the St. Louis Republic of December 9, 1900, Jefferson Meek gave these personal reminiscences of Field:

Eugene Field died on the morning of Monday, November 4, 1895, at his home in Buena Park, Chicago. For twenty-five years he had worked on various newspapers in the West, the last ten or dozen of these in the city by the lake, but outside of a certain circle of intimate friends and associates, brother scribes and patrons of letters had little or no fame. It was after his pencil had fallen from his tired fingers that the record of what this worker had done began to be looked over and talked about and the more it was studied the more all the reading people of this country became convinced that his going away was an irreparable loss. His fame grows with the years.

Field began his literary career in St. Louis. While at the State University at Columbia he had written some little things for the college paper, but his debut as a newspaper man was made here in this city. One day in the early '70s, as nearly as my faulty memory as to dates serves me, he became a member of the reportorial staff of the Evening Journal, a paper issued from the building on the northwest corner of Olive and Fourth streets, and in many respects the most remarkable newspaper ever published in this metropolis. It was run on wind. There was no such thing as a pay day in its calendar. The reporters, editors, printers, pressmen, struck the counting room daily, morning, noon or night, whenever they suspected that the "manager had made a killin'." If there was any money in the drawer the first caller was apt to get it; all subsequent visitors received a delightful smile and returned to their respective duties empty-handed. But all this is another story, as some very famous writer of jungle tales has remarked.

It did not take very long for Field to satisfy himself—and his associates on the paper—that he was not of the requisite build for a reporter. He lacked the reportorial nose for news. Then, too, he was shy on energy. Hurrying over the town through all sorts of weather, hot, cold, wet, dry, in search of the news, was not to his liking. There was no trouble about the writing of the items; the difficulty lay in the hunting of them. And so it came about that Field fell to writing editorial brevities and the manager and editor, George C. Hume, fell to accepting and printing them.

As nearly as I was ever able to get at it, nobody had ever suggested that he take employment in the editorial rooms—that is, nobody in authority around that establishment had suggested it or made any financial advances in that direction. He just invited himself in and



went to grinding out paragraphs and firing them through the regular channel with an industry and confidence that excited the admiration of the "staff." Good paragraphs, too, full of meat, bright as new pins and touching all conceivable subjects. There were good-natured digs at staid, sober old burghers, pleasant political allusions to local happenings, with now and then a sharp jab at some fashionable fad. We of the "staff" read them with avidity. We talked about them in our travels over town and presently there was a noticeable increase in the demand for the paper. We used to say of the Journal that it contained two departments that were eagerly scanned by the multitude—legal advertisements of trustee's sales and Eugene Field's pleasant pencilings. Once in a great while some fellow whom Field had paragraphed would climb upstairs to jaw about it.

"There you are," he would say as the irate one departed. "You may go right along for months or years writing complimentary things about a chap and he'll never see 'em—leastwise, if he does he'll never take the trouble to cross the street to say so or thank you for your kindness.

"But just you write one line that touches a weak spot and stick it away off in the most obscure corner of the paper, and you may wager



CONVENT AT CONCEPTION

your life insurance policy that his eagle eye will catch it. You'll hear from him sure. Yes, he'll climb four flights of stairs to get close enough to let you hear from him."

Then he'd sigh, "Sich a life in the fur West," and take up the pencil for work.

When the paper had gone to press it was the custom to have a song symposium. Field was a fine singer. He did the solo part and Aleck Webb, Ash Cohen, Maj. Emory S. Foster and the writer of these lines made up a chorus that Eugene used to claim "was no slouch." Our repertoire bristled with compositions of a religious or sentimental character. We were unusually strong in "Oft in the Stilly Night," "Rock of Ages," "Cottage by the Sea," "Seeing Nellie Home" and the like.

Occasionally, when the spirit moved him, Eugene would fly off in a string of imitations of popular actors, public speakers or well-known characters about town. In these he was exceptionally clever. I recall one in particular that was perfect. Carl Schurz was then a big figure in the public eye, making speeches of a political nature or delivering addresses on his hobby, the money question. Field used to say that the Honorable Carl invariably opened up in this style, his pronunciation being deliberate and exact: "Ladies and gentel-man: With yoor per-r-mission, I will this evening address to you a few r-r-remarks on the subject of our-r-r national feenance."

Field differed from all the other writers of light and humorous lines



that I ever met in that he could not only write funny, but talked funny as well. He was an admirable story-teller and possessed of a quick wit. He had taken dinner one evening at the house of a gentleman residing on Pine Street, but now comfortably housed in a nearby suburb. The gentleman could not honestly lay claim to good looks, though his heart was in the right place. He was very, very homely.

Old-timers will remember Kirk Anderson, who used to be a writer on *The Republic* before the Civil war. Kirk boasted that he was the ugliest man in the State of Missouri. He was proud of his ugliness—used to gloat over it. Well, the gentleman who was Field's host on the occasion referred to would have put Kirk Anderson to his trumps in a contest for downright simon-pure homeliness. After dinner his little daughter entered the parlor to bid him goodnight. Placing her arms affectionately around his neck and kissing him, she lisped: "Good night, my dear pretty papa." As she disappeared up the stairway Field said:

"Colonel, if I were in your place I wouldn't encourage an innocent child to lie in that manner!" The colonel "saw" the point and there was a great burning of cigars and things thereafter.

"Bob Yorkston" was the local representative of the Campbell Printing Press Company and in addition to this he was a royal good fellow. On one of his birthday anniversaries friends presented to him a handsome portrait of himself. The affair took place at the Laclede Hotel. Of course, there were newspaper men, oysters and trimmings, speech, and songs galore. Of course, Field was there. He had to be, for the making of the presentation address had been assigned him. His opening sentence may be cited as an example of the sort of a talk he made. "My friends," said he, "this beautiful portrait of Brother Yorkston was made from a bust that he happened to be on at the time."

During a session of the Legislature Field went up to Jefferson City to have a close look at things. He planted himself in a cozy suite of rooms under the hill below High Street and there wrote letters to his paper. Not news letters—bless you, no. There wasn't a line of that sort in them; but they were delightfully readable, all the same. Such hilarious biographies of learned lawmakers were never before or since written; such chronicles of happenings that never happened, that could not by any possible means happen, were never before committed to the types. That suite of rooms was the Mecca of all the "good people" at the capital. There were nightly symposiums with Graham Frost, Maj. George W. Gilson, John L. Bittinger, Maj. John N. Edwards, Captain Dick Collins, Governor Brockmeyer, Captain Dan Able, Senator Naylor and such choice spirits; there were lots of good things—lots and lots of them. Verily the cares that infested the day struck their tents and got them beyond the confines of Cole County. It was no place for them.

It was the custom with this goodly company to have a 'possum dinner every winter, during their meeting at the capital. This was an occasion looked forward to with pleasureable anxiety. There was much conferring over preliminaries, arranging of details, planning of order of exercises and so on. Then Howard Barnes had to be coached. Howard was—and still is—the colored proprietor of a "restauraw" in Madison Street. "The finest cook this side of the shining stars," Captain Dan Able would solemnly assert. Field sat at a table with these distinguished 'possum eaters, ate his share of the oily piece de resistance with a relish and told this little story:

Two Afro-Americans were riding along a country road on a cold, blustery day, each mounted on a horse. They jogged along talking about family and agricultural affairs until finally the conversation drifted to



eatables. When the subject of something to eat comes up for discussion the Afro-American recognizes "his best holt." They had touched lightly on several items of their imaginary menu and at last came to 'possum.

"How'd ya' cook 'possum?" asked one.

"Well," said the other with a sort of judicial deliberateness. "I'll tell yo'. I hang 'em out at night an' freeze 'em tho' and tho'. Den in de mawnin take em in an' put em in a pot and pa'bile 'em. When you's got 'im pa'biled yo' wants to lay 'im in de pan gently, po' some biled grease ovah 'im an lay sweet 'taters an' some passley an' some

"Shet yo' mouf, yo' fool niggah, does yo' want me to fall off'n dis yere hoss?"

The chaplain of the State Senate that session was a very homely man. In his daily invocations for divine guidance his facial contortions were really unpleasant. Field noticed this and said to me: "I don't think the great State of Missouri should pay a man \$5 a day to make faces at God!"

In 1883, Field went to Chicago and in 1887 he published, through a Boston house, "Culture's Garden," a collection of trivial writings on a variety of subjects.

In 1890, "A Little Book of Western Verse," and a companion volume, "A Little Book of Profitable Tales,"—the first of his books to be incorporated wholly in the later editions of his works—were published in New York. Chief among his following works were a "Second Book of Tales," "The House," "Echoes From Sabine Farm," "With Trumpet and Drum," and "The Love Affairs of a Bibliomaniac." This was Field's last book, and is not, according to a personal friend, complete as he planned it. The chapter which appears last in the book was finished on the night of November 3, 1895. Field died the following night. It is said that he intended to describe in another chapter the death of the "Bibliomaniac." Much of this book has foundation in some of the personal experiences of Field, who was an inveterate and successful collector of old volumes.

Since his death Field's works have been republished in ten volumes, which include "Love Songs of Childhood"—some of his verses set to music by Reginald De Koven and others.

There are critics who find fault with Field's work, but they are in a hopeless minority—and dwindle as the years, going by, mellow the sweetness of the tender lines—the loving lines—in which this son of St. Louis wrote his immortality.

"Immortality is rather a comprehensive word?"

Perhaps so, but Field's verse—whatever may be the fate of his prose—will live as long as childhood is as it was when Field saw it, loved it, and wrote his sonnets to it.

And childhood—being much the same as it has been through all the ages from the beginning of time to the present date—gives small promise of change.

#### SHORT STORIES OF FAMOUS MEN

The following collection of short but interesting stories told about distinguished citizens of Northwest Missouri was largely collected by Champ Clark, speaker of the House of Representatives of the United States:

#### JUDGE SPENCER AND THE LAWYER

Some time ago Judge O. M. Spencer of St. Joseph, Missouri, was in Washington. He is the general counsel of the Burlington Railroad Com-

pany. While there the papers announced him as a candidate for the United States Senate. The next morning one of his congressional admirers told an anecdote in the cloakroom as illustrating his character. He said: "When Spencer was on the circuit bench, Stephen S. Brown, a prominent lawyer, practicing in Spencer's court, made some remarks during the trial of a case which the latter regarded as insulting to him. Spencer never fined a lawyer for contempt during his entire career as a judge. He had a method of his own for dealing with such cases. After the trial he called Brown up in front of the bar.

"Steve," he said, "you made a remark a while ago in which I think you intended to insult me."

"Your,"—said Brown, but Spencer stopped him.

"You needn't address me as 'your honor.' This is not a case of that kind. Right now I am just plain Spencer and if you intended to insult me walk into the next room and I'll fight it out in less than two minutes."

Brown said he intended no insult and the matter was dropped.

#### COLONEL COCHRAN'S VOICE

Col. Charles Fremont Cochran of the St. Joseph District, which is coterminous with "the Platte Purchase," one of the finest bodies of land that a crow ever flew over, was king of the cloakroom. He told anecdotes about everybody else and occasionally one on himself. He used to practice law at Atchison, Kansas. Not long since when some son of Stentor was nearly crackling the glass roof of the House of Representatives with his powerful eloquence, Cochran said:

"That man's voice reminds me of a story Frank Everest told me. When practising at Atchison, I had among my clients a rich Irish farmer in Mount Pleasant Township named John Clary, who was very energetic and prosperous, but who would occasionally come to town and get drunk. Every time he got drunk he would have a fight or two, which would be followed by all sorts of lawsuits. Frank Everest said he met Clary once just as he was getting on a spree and asked him how he was.

"Oh," replied Clary, "I'm in trouble. Been down to Atchison, got full, had several fights, walloped two or three fellows, and they have all sued me for damages. It will break me up, but the devil take them! I will law them till the last day in the morning. I have employed Mont Cochran for my lawyer and he can talk louder than any man in Kansas or than any bull can bellow!"

#### GEN. JOHN B. CLARK

Sen. George C. Vest liked to tell reminiscences of old Gen. John B. Clark of Missouri, with whom he served in the army and in the Confederate Senate. General Clark was a great character. He did more than any other man, perhaps, to prevent the election of John Sherman to the speakership in the stormy days just before the war. Clark's *casus belli* against Sherman was the latter's indorsement of "Helper's Book." General Clark was a marvelous stump speaker and a jury lawyer of rare power. Vest says that once upon a time the old general was instructing his son Bob as to how to try a case and proceeded as follows:

"Bob, when the facts are against you bear down hard on the law; when the law is against you bear down hard on the facts."

"But father," interposed young Robert, "suppose both the law and the facts are against you—what must I do then?"

"What must you do then?" growled the veteran lawyer as he thought



of his many tussles at the bar. "Why, Bob, then give the lawyers on the other side the devil—yes, sah, give them the very devil"—a sage precept which many lawyers beside Bob Clark have acted upon and will continue to act upon till courts shall be no more.

I call him "old General John B. Clark" because Missourians call him that to distinguish him from his son, "young General John B. Clark," who served in Congress many years and who now holds a responsible position in the Treasury Department.

When I was preparing my Frank Blair speech presenting his statue and Benton's to Congress, I was elaborating the proposition that Missouri was held in the Union chiefly by Blair and other men of southern blood and birth. I was making the list of such men as large as possible.

So I went over to the Senate and asked Senator Vest if Governor Willard P. Hall was of southern birth.

As soon as I asked Vest about Hall, his eye lighted up with a merry twinkle, and I knew something good was coming. He said:

"Yes, Hall claimed he was a southerner by nativity—boasted of the fact on the stump. As a matter of fact, he was born in old Virginia, in the portion now constituting West Virginia. Old General John B. Clark used to answer his boast of being a citizen of old Virginia as follows:

"Yes, feller citizens, Willard P. Hall was born in Virginy, and I'll tell you how that calamity happened: His father was a New England mechanic an settled at Harpers Ferry to work in the armory. He sent his wife to come from Boston to Harpers Ferry, and she got thar just in time for Willard to be born in old Virginy."

#### BARTON AND BENTON

The first two senators from Missouri were never able to get along together. This difference grew as time passed on, and much bitterness was engendered. A letter from Benton to the Rev. Finis Ewing, one of his Missouri friends, written in 1826, curiously illustrates this.

"I send you copies of the land bill to which you will perceive I have added a new section ceding to the states all that will not sell for 25 cents. And I assure you I have the fairest prospect of passing it into a law. Nothing can defeat me now but dividing and disfiguring my own bill, which Barton is now attempting to do. See his resolution of which I inclose you a copy and which is exactly a part of my own plan which I have been supporting for three years and he opposing; but now direct opposition is found unavailing and the only recourse left is to divide and cut up the bill and defeat it in piecemeal. But I expect to triumph over all arts. The committee are four to one for me and I am pretty safe of a majority of the Senate. If the last section passes, it will give some millions to the state of Missouri for internal improvements.

"The Presidential election occuppies much of the public mind. Jackson and Adams are the only known or expected candidates. Jackson's friends claim Virginia and Pennsylvania and with these two great states to begin with they can count easy victory.

"The conduct of Barton deserves to be exposed in now bringing forward a part of his own plan which he pledged himself last winter to be a compound of electioneering and speculation and endeavoring to defeat my bill by cutting it up and dividing it."

When Benton wrote his "Thirty Years in the Senate" he simply ignored Barton, using his name only in the Senate vote, but he was not so cautious in his letters to his friend. They contain evidence that Barton was a thorn in the flesh that he was not always able to dispose of satis-



factorily. In the letter following the one just quoted, Benton wrote that his bill "has passed through its greatest danger, that of the committee of which Barton is chairman," and adds, "I have not yet heard the result of my election, but continue my labors for the good of the state without intermission." This was written January 2, 1827.

Barton was suspected by Benton as a force opposing his bill for graduating the price of public lands. "This opposition," wrote Benton, "comes from the Missouri legislature and must be a personal matter." But he worked on with characteristic perseverance. Under date of October 7, 1831, he wrote:

"If I can get enough of the graduation bill passed this winter to accomplish my great objection I shall then be for claiming my discharge.

"I wish to see every man have land and salt that uses these two articles. I wish to see every man who works land own it and every man that uses salt have as much as he needs and both land and salt at the lowest rate.

"As to voting for the bank of the United States, I presume I shall never do it. I consider it, as Jefferson did, as an institution of deadly hostility of liberty and cannot support it. But if my state is for it I shall not frustrate her will; I will make room for one who can represent her wishes."

#### LORENZO DOW THOMPSON

Lorenzo Dow Thompson was the first representative in the General Assembly of Missouri from Harrison County. Thompson achieved fame earlier in life by defeating Capt. Abraham Lincoln in a wrestling match. In conversation at Bethany, the county seat of Harrison County, Gen. Henry Cadle added new details to the famous story and to the account of Thompson's life.

Thompson emigrated from Illinois to Harrison County, Missouri, and was elected its first representative in the General Assembly in 1846, and was re-elected in 1848. He was also a member of the first grand jury of Harrison County. Politically he was called an anti-Benton democrat. Positive in all his convictions, he was called eccentric toward the end of his life, but all who knew him testify that he was able, upright and a good neighbor and citizen. In 1875 he died in indigence, at the age of sixty-five years, and his body lies in Oakland Cemetery, six miles north of Bethany.

An old resident of Bethany, E. L. Hubbard, now ninety-one years of age, told General Cadle that he sold Mr. Thompson "the first suit of store clothes." It was in this suit that he made his first appearance in the Legislature in 1846. Mr. Hubbard says that Thompson was a powerful speaker of rough and ready sort, with but little education, and was a powerful man physically, as Abraham Lincoln found him in wrestling with him.

General Cadle has furnished an account of the wrestling match, in which Capt. Abraham Lincoln was defeated by Private Lorenzo Dow Thompson. The match was celebrated the state over long before Lincoln became famous. Historians have said that Lincoln claimed that the day he was elected captain of a company of sixty-day volunteers, in the Black Hawk war, was the proudest day of his life. Lincoln said he was then out of a job, and enlistment in Governor Reynolds militia to remove Black Hawk and his band from Illinois soil, "dead or alive" appealed to his love of adventure. He enlisted with sixty-seven other Illinois men in a militia company in Sangamon County. Lincoln was elected their captain on the 21st of April, 1832. Thus organized the company was marched to



Beardstown to be sworn into the service, and then towards Rock River, where Captain Lincoln was to meet Zachary Taylor, Jefferson Davis, William H. Harney, Albert Sydney Johnston and others who were to be prominent figures in American history. Near Beardstown, the companies of Captain Lincoln and Capt. William Moore from St. Clair County came upon a camping ground simultaneously, and for its occupancy a strife arose. It was suggested that Captain Lincoln and Captain Moore settle the matter by a wrestling match. But as every rule of wrestling forbade a contest so unequal, Captain Moore who declined, suggested the selection of a man to represent each company. That appeared fair enough, and Captain Lincoln selected himself to represent his company, while Captain Moore asked his brother, Jonathan Moore, orderly sergeant, to make the selection. The latter knew his business, selecting as Captain Lincoln's antagonist Lorenzo Dow Thompson of St. Clair County. Jonathan Moore refereed the match, which was to consist of the best two in three falls. He tossed up a coin, winning choice of the "holts" for Thompson who chose "side holts." Lincoln's was "Indian holt." There was much betting on the result; horses, pay rolls and reputations were risked. To the surprise of Captain Lincoln and his company, in the first



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF ST. JOSEPH, SHOWING INDUSTRIES.

round Thompson threw the captain upon the ground. This, in the presence of a few friends would have been dreadful, but for Abraham Lincoln, captain of the company, the most famous wrestler, to be thus beaten surrounded by an army was a catastrophe. His friends shouted: "That's only one fall, while two more are due." Captain Lincoln returned to the wrestling with the remark, "Now, Mr. Thompson, it's your turn to go down." Once more the legs of the valiant captain rose in the air, and both men fell to the ground in a heap.

"Dog fall," yelled Lincoln's men.

"Fair fall," retorted Moore's men, but Lincoln disgruntled and defeated though he was—in one fall at least—was a good loser. Springing to his feet before the referee could act, he exclaimed: "Boys, the man actually threw me once fairly, broadly so, and his second time—this very fall—he threw me fairly, though not apparently so." That settled the matter, and the frankness of the speaker saved him his reputation, although his men lost all their valuable property.

Prof. Risdon Marshall Moore, then of McKendree College, called in 1860 upon Mr. Lincoln at the latter's house in Springfield with a delegation of college men. Professor Moore was introduced as "of St. Clair county." During the conversation which followed, Mr. Lincoln asked:



"Which of the Moore families do you belong to? I have a grudge against one of them." Professor Moore replied:

"I suppose it is my family you have the grudge against, but we are going to elect you president and call it even."

General Cadle had in his library at Bethany notes of this wrestling match and a biographical sketch of Lorenzo Dow Thompson, who is yet well remembered by many of the older citizens of Harrison County.

#### THOMAS HART BENTON

Thomas Hart Benton, "the great Missourian," in a public address denounced the New York Tribune and its editors. "Horace Greeley," he said, "wears a white hat, his hair is white and his skin is white, and I give it to you as my candid opinion that his liver is the same color." Then Senator Benton turned his attention to Greeley's assistant Richelieu Robinson. "Robinson is an Irishman, an Orange Irishman, a red-headed Irishman and—" but seeing several red-headed Irishmen and women in his audience, he closed his comment thus: "When I say that Robinson is a red-headed Irishman, I mean no disrespect to persons whose hair is of that color. I have been a close observer for forty years and I can on my veracity declare that I never knew a red-headed man who was not an honest man nor a red-haired woman who was not a good woman and I give it as my candid opinion that had it not been for Robinson's red hair he would have been hanged long ago."

After the death of John C. Calhoun a friend said to Senator Benton: "I suppose, colonel, you won't pursue Calhoun beyond the grave?" To which he replied, "No, sir, when God Almighty lays his hand upon a man, sir, I take mine off, sir."

When the Czar of Russia was the most conspicuous personage in Europe a visitor at Washington was relating how strangers to the Czar knelt in his presence. On finishing the story the speaker remarked to Senator Benton:

"I suppose, colonel, that you would not think of kneeling to the Czar?"

Benton instantly replied and with tremendous emphasis, "No, sir, no, sir. An American kneels only to God and woman, sir."

Many stories are told to illustrate the profound egotism of Benton. Perhaps the best known and most suggestive is that quoting his reply to the inquiry as to the probable circulation of his great work, "Thirty Years in the United States Senate." A messenger from the publishers asked him his view as to the number of copies to be published of the work. The messenger having presented the case to Senator Benton, the Great Commoner loftily said:

"Sir, you can ascertain how many persons there are in the United States who can read, sir."

This was the only reply that he would condescend to make. That he believed his book would be read by everybody that could read at all admits of little doubt.

#### IN THE CONFEDERATE CONGRESS

The official records of the Confederate Congress just published in Washington do not agree with the commonly accepted tradition as to the representation of Missouri in the Confederate Congress. While Missouri never seceded from the Union, the state was represented in the Confederate Government by senators and representatives elected by the so-called "rebel legislature," which was briefly in session in Neosho and afterward by representatives named by Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson



and Gov. Thomas C. Reynolds. According to the Missouri records, the Confederate states' senators were, for 1861-63, John B. Clark, Sr., and R. L. Y. Peyton, and for 1864-65, Waldo P. Johnson and the Rev. Dr. Lewis. The house representatives were, for 1861-63, W. M. Cook, Thomas Harris, Aaron H. Conrow, Casper W. Bell, George G. Vest, Thomas W. Freeman and John Hyer. For 1864-65, the representatives from Missouri in the Confederate House were Thomas L. Snead, N. L. Norton, John B. Clark, Sr., A. H. Conrow, George G. Vest, Peter G. Wilkes and Robert A. Hatcher. Mr. Vest was afterward named as senator.

The official Confederate records note the appearance of only a few of the Missourians in the Congress of the Confederacy. On December 2, 1861, George G. Vest, Casper Bell and A. H. Conrow were recorded as delegates to the Provisional Congress of the Confederacy. December 5, 1861, Mr. Vest announced the arrival of William M. Cook and Thomas W. Freeman and they were enrolled December 6. Mr. Vest announced the arrival of Thomas A. Harris and December 7, the arrival of John B. Clark and both were enrolled January 22, 1862. Mr. Clark announced the arrival of R. L. Y. Peyton, and Mr. Peyton was enrolled. At the first session of the Confederate Senate, John B. Clark drew the two years' term of office and R. L. Y. Peyton the four years' term. Mr. Peyton did not live to fill out the term, for December 24, 1863, Mr. Johnson presented the credentials of Waldo P. Johnson to succeed R. L. Y. Peyton, who had died. Mr. Vest became a member of the Confederate Senate January 12, 1865. Mr. Johnson presented his credentials, stating that he had been appointed by the chief executive of Missouri, "then outside the state because the state was occupied by the public enemy." There was a hot debate over the question of the seating of Mr. Vest, but he was finally seated by the vote of 15 to 4, Hill of Georgia casting one of the negative votes.

At the session of the first Confederate Congress, which met February 18, 1862, and adjourned April 18, 1862, only Bell, Vest, Conrow, Cook, Freeman and Harris are recorded as present as representatives in the House from Missouri.

A. H. Conrow was killed by Mexicans while on the way after the war with General Parsons from Monterey to Vera Cruz. Snead died in Mobile, Alabama. He was the author of the volume "The Fight of Missouri." Peyton died in Richmond while the war was in progress. Doctor Lewis was a Methodist preacher and after the war was president of a college in Arcadia, Missouri. His son, Dr. Charles Lewis, lives at Ennis, Texas. The careers of Vest, Harris, Clark and Waldo P. Johnson are widely known as part of the history of Missouri.

Waldo P. Johnson died in Osceola, but was buried in Kansas City. Over his grave is a monument of Missouri granite with this inscription:

"Waldo P. Johnson, born Bridgeport, Virginia, September 16, 1816. Came to Missouri in 1843. Was United States senator from Missouri, 1861; Confederate soldier, 1861 to 1863; Confederate state senator from Missouri, 1863 to 1865; president constitutional convention of Missouri, 1875. Died Osceola, Missouri, August 14, 1885.

"Emily M., wife of Waldo P. Johnson, born Clarksburg, Virginia, April 5, 1822; died Osceola, Missouri, May 31, 1884.

"May their souls through the mercy of God rest in peace."

#### STEAMBOAT DISASTERS

Steamboat disasters on the Missouri River have been numerous. Capt. J. H. Pickett, recalling the wrecks of steamboats on the river in Central Missouri, said:



"Commencing at Arrow Rock there the steamer Tom Rogers was burned. One mile above the New San Gaty was burned after the war. Still above the Dart was sunk many years ago. Next the J. H. Oglesby was sunk in the year 1850. Just below the Euphrasia, said to have been the best boat of her time, was lost in 1840. At the Glasgow levee the fine steamer West Wind was set on fire by Confederate rangers during the war and burned. Near Frankfort the Little Missouri was wrecked. The Waverly was sunk at the head of Keytesville Bend; the George C. Wolf above; the Wakenda at the foot of Wakenda Prairie in the spring of 1846. Next above was the large sidewheel steamer Columbian, sunk in 1870. Half a mile above this wreck in 1858 there was lost the palace steamer New Lucy. She belonged to the lightning line of steamers, running from Weston in connection with the Pacific railroad at Jefferson City. In the winter of 1857 she was frozen in at a point opposite DeWitt and, while ice bound, was by carelessness of the watchmen burned. At Scott's Island the sternwheel steamer Mary Belle sank in the year 1878. The Governor Allen went to the bottom at Thomas's Bend, seven miles above Miami, in 1876. In the year 1835 the Malta was wrecked in the bend which has since borne the name of Malta Bend. At Gilliam's Landing the steamer Mary McDonald burned in the year 1873. The Tropic, famous by its connection with the humorist Mark Twain, himself a steamboat pilot, sank just west of the border of Saline county in 1856. About thirty lives were lost. The previous spring she had met with a disaster, picking up a snag which passed through her engine room, severing a steam pipe, by which several lives were lost. Two of the Tropic's captains, Glime, who commanded when the first mishap occurred, and McMillan, the captain when she was destroyed, were victims of the burning and explosion of the St. Nicholas on the lower Mississippi in 1858, both losing their lives. The family of Capt. Glime also perished in the last disaster."

#### WHEN THE STARS FELL

The wonderful meteoric display known as the "star shower" or "the time when the stars fell," occurred in 1833. It was on the night of the 12th and 13th of November. Meteors came as thick and fast as snowflakes in a heavy snowstorm. There were smaller shooting stars producing phosphorescent lines along their courses and large fire balls darting forth at intervals. Witnessed by nearly the entire population, the star showers occasioned much excitement. Many ignorant persons concluded that the judgment day had come, or that the end of the world was at hand. One woman awakened her husband as she saw the display out of the window, calling: "Get up quick, the Day of Judgment has come!" His reply was: "Oh! go back to sleep. Do you suppose the Judgment day is going to come in the night?" Negroes especially were very much frightened. A dance was in progress on a Missouri farm, attended exclusively by slaves from the neighborhood. When the star shower began the negroes were first made aware of the fact by a messenger who ran frantically into the cabin and shouted: "If you' all wants to git to heaven, you'd better 'gin to say yo' pra'rs mighty sudden, case the Lawd is a comin' wi' de fire an' de glory an' de wuld 'll be burnt up like a cracklin' 'fo mo'nin'."

The dancers ran out, fell on their knees and cried for mercy. Not for many days did they recover from their fright. One old negro declared that if the world and his life were spared he would agree to break eighty pounds of hemp every day instead of fifty, as he had been accustomed to do.



## THE COLD WINTER

The winter of 1830-31 was long remembered in Northwest Missouri as "the cold winter." The temperature was unusually low and there was much snow. The snow reached the extraordinary depth of four feet on an average and did not disappear until March. Game of every kind perished in the woods, as did the stock of the settlers that was not well cared for. Wells and springs were inaccessible and the pioneers melted snow and used snow water exclusively for many days. There was but little if any communication with the outside world. And many roads remained unbroken for weeks.

## FATHER DE SMET—A MISSOURI MISSIONARY

In his eloquent tribute to the Jesuit missionaries, Bancroft says: "To what inclemencies, from nature and from man, was each of the missionary among the barbarians exposed! He defies the severity of climate, wading through water or through snows, without the comfort of fire; having no bread but pounded maize and often no food but the unwholesome moss from the rocks laboring incessantly; exposed to live, as it were, without nourishment, to sleep without a resting place, to travel far, and always incurring perils—to carry his life in his hand, or rather daily, and oftener than every day, to hold it up as a target, expecting captivity, death from the tomahawk, tortures, fire."

All this, to its fullest extent, can be applied to the man of whom I speak, who came to America while but a youth, and made Missouri his home, although most of his time was spent among his chosen people, the Indians of the West. But as his letters are nearly all dated from St. Louis, and his remains lie in the soil of our state at Florissant, it is not far fetched to name him a Missouri missionary.

Peter John De Smet was born January 31, 1801, in Termonde, Belgium. His family was one of position and his early youth was passed under the quiet influences of home. His first studies outside his native place were made in the episcopal seminary at Mechlin, where he was distinguished for perseverance, great physical strength and agility, characteristics which were afterwards brought to the severest tests in his experiences of Indian life in the far West. It is interesting to know that in 1823, when the band of devoted men was building the seminary at Florissant, in St. Louis County, doing all the work themselves, Mr. De Smet excelled all the others with the axe, felling trees and chopping logs in the woods.

While engaged at his studies at Mechlin, in 1821, having already determined upon a religious life, the scholastic quiet of De Smet and his fellows was disturbed by a visit from an enthusiastic American missionary, Father Charles Nerinckx, in search of pecuniary aid and fellow-soldiers for the conquest of souls in the New World. Father Nerinckx was a native of Belgium who early planted the Cross in Kentucky and Indiana, and was a man of most extraordinary zeal. It is no wonder then that his accounts of the Indian tribes so moved his young countryman that he volunteered beneath his standard.

The party of young novices who sailed from the Texel in the brig Columbus, in July, 1821, were all nearly of the same age, strong and vigorous, and all made their mark upon the religious life of Missouri. Their names were Felix Verreydt, of Diest; Josse Van Aasche, of St. Amand; Peter Joseph Verhaegen, of Haecht; John Baptiste Smet, of Rotsalaer; John Anthony Elet, of St. Amand, and Peter John De Smet, of Termonde.



After a voyage of forty days the party landed at Philadelphia, and on October 6, 1821, engaged in study as novices at White Marsh, Maryland, under the charge of the Rev. Charles Van Quickenborne, who had come to this country from Belgium in 1817.

In 1823 Bishop Dubourg of St. Louis, at the suggestion of John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, applied to the Jesuits of Maryland for a community of that order to settle in Missouri with a view of founding missions and schools among the Indian tribes occupying the western portion of his diocese. His petition was favorably heard, and Father Van Quickenborne was appointed the superior to take charge of the new planting. On his asking for volunteers the six young Belgians already named enthusiastically offered themselves and were accepted.

The party started from White Marsh on April 11, 1823, and after a tedious journey, reached St. Louis on May 31. They came to Florissant on June 3, and for the next few years their time was largely taken up with the labors incident to pioneer life. The six young men whom we have been following were all raised to the priesthood by Bishop Rosati.

In 1828 a movement was inaugurated for the foundation of a college in St. Louis, and the bishop of the diocese made over to the Jesuit Fathers a lot on Ninth and Christy streets, then far out in the country, and a building was commenced. This so far reached completion that classes were organized in the new college on Monday, November 2, 1829. The Rev. P. J. Verhaegen was chosen the first president of the St. Louis College, and among the number of professors were the Rev. P. J. De Smet and the Rev. J. A. Elet.

In 1828 the health of Father De Smet became so broken that he was obliged to return to his native land for change of air. His mind was always on the struggling college in St. Louis, however, and he secured many valuable donations in the shape of instruments, books, etc., which are still preserved among the treasures of the university. When he went back to Belgium he did not expect ever to return, but his health became completely restored and in 1837 Father De Smet returned to Missouri and made St. Louis his home during the remainder of his life.

In 1838 Father De Smet began his life work among the Indians by establishing a mission among the Pottawatomies at Sugar Creek, about fifteen miles west of the western line of Missouri in what is now the State of Kansas.

A call came from the Rocky Mountains in urgent terms asking that a "black gown" be sent out to the Indians resident there. A party of chiefs traveled the long way from their homes in the wilds to St. Louis to ask for this. No one was better fitted to send than De Smet, and he eagerly began preparing to go on this arduous journey.

In the month of April, 1841, he started with two other priests, Fathers Pont and Mengarini, about a dozen French Canadians, and an old trapper named John Gray, all led by Captain Fitzpatrick as guide, who had trapped for years in the Rocky Mountain region. Early in May they rode through Westport Landing, and even then Father De Smet recognized the possibilities of this location with prophetic vision. At Sapling Grove, a few miles west, they joined the party which made up the first emigrant train to California, of which John Bidwell, afterwards governor of California, was a member. Governor Bidwell's tribute to Father De Smet is so vivid that it should be preserved, with a little preliminary matter to serve as explanation.

John Bidwell taught school in Platte County in 1839 and 1840. In the fall of the latter year he was largely instrumental in organizing a party to go overland to California. He says:

"During the winter of 1840, to keep the project alive, I had made two



or three trips into Jackson county, Missouri, crossing the Missouri river, always dangerous in winter when ice was running, by the ferry at Westport Landing, now Kansas City. Sometimes I had to go ten miles farther down—sixty miles from Weston—to a safe ferry at Independence



MISSOURI PIONEERS WEAVING CARPET

Landing in order to get into Jackson county, to see men who were talking of going to California, and to get information."

The party to which Bidwell belonged made their rendezvous at Sapling Grove. They organized by electing as captain a man named Bartleson, of Jackson County. The party was composed of men, women and children. Quoting further from Bidwell's own words:



"In five days after my arrival we were ready to start but no one knew where to go, not even the captain. Finally a man came up, one of the last to arrive, and announced that a company of Catholic missionaries were on their way from St. Louis to the Flathead nation of Indians with an old Rocky Mountaineer for a guide and that if we would wait another day they would be up with us. At first we were independent, and thought we could not afford to wait for a slow missionary party. But when we found that no one knew which way to go, we sobered down and waited for them to come up; and it was well we did, for otherwise probably not one of us would ever have reached California, because of our inexperience. Afterwards when we came in contact with Indians our people were so easily excited that if we had not had with us an old mountaineer the result would certainly have been disastrous. The name of the guide was Capt. Fitzpatrick; he had been at the head of trapping parties in the Rocky Mountains for many years. He and the missionary party went with us as far as Soda Springs, now in Idaho Territory, whence they turned north to the Flathead nation. The party consisted of three Roman Catholic priests—Father De Smet, Father Pont, Father Mengarini—and ten or eleven French Canadians, and accompanying them were an old mountaineer named John Gray and a young Englishman named Romaine, and also a man named Baker. They seemed glad to have us with them, and we certainly were glad to have their company. Father De Smet had been to the Flathead nation before. He had gone out with a trapping party and on his return had traveled with only a guide by another route, farther to the north and through hostile tribes. He was genial, of fine presence, and one of the saintliest men I have ever known, and I cannot wonder that the Indians were made to believe him divinely protected. He was a man of great kindness and great affability under all circumstances; nothing seemed to disturb his temper. The Canadians had mules and Red River carts instead of wagons and horses,—two mules to each cart, five or six of them,—and in the case of steep hills they would hitch three or four of the animals to one cart, always working them tandem. Sometimes a cart would go over, breaking everything in it to pieces; and at such times Father De Smet would be just the same—beaming with good humor."

This happy disposition, so well shown by Bidwell's narrative, was ever a marked characteristic of Father De Smet. In one of his letters, telling of his trials when among his red-skinned proteges, he says that one April the tribe with which he was then sojourning was suffering from scarcity, having only acorns and a few wild roots for their whole stock of food. A steamboat from St. Louis with supplies was expected. At last it was sighted, and De Smet started with two carts to get his shipment. As it approached the landing the boat struck on a sawyer, was pierced, and sank rapidly. The optimistic father says:

"All the provisions forwarded by government to the savages were lost. Of our effects, four articles were saved; a plough, a saw, a pair of boots, and some wine. Providence was still favorable to us. With the help of the plough, we were enabled to plant a large field of corn; it was the season for furrowing. We are using the saw to build a better house and enlarge our church, already too small. With my boots, I walk in the woods and prairies without fear of being bitten by the serpents which throng there. And the wine permits us to offer to God every day the most holy sacrifice of the mass, a privilege that had been denied us during a long time. We therefore, returned, with courage and resignation, to the acorns and roots until the 30th of May. That day another boat arrived."

Such determination and indomitable good nature would conquer any wilderness.



During the succeeding thirty years of Father De Smet's life his labors as a missionary were incessant. He traveled several hundred thousand miles, with but a single thought for the welfare of his Indian children and the glory of God. Volumes might be written concerning this holy man, but time on this occasion forbids. He died in St. Louis, surrounded by those who loved and revered him, on May 23, 1873.

A little story of Father De Smet and Gen. F. P. Blair, "*par nobile fratrum*," will serve as a fitting close to this sketch.

When Francis P. Blair was elected to the United States Senate from Missouri to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Charles D. Drake, Father De Smet took active interest in behalf of Blair's candidacy. As this was rather unusual, he was asked the cause and gave the following answer:

"In 1863 our father provincial, at my request had granted me permission to visit again, after long absence, my poor children of the forest, the Flathead and Blackfeet Indians. I had fully prepared for the journey when I discovered that the United States Government had, for military reasons, drawn its line along the entire Indian frontier, and it was, therefore, impossible to get through without a pass. I was informed that I could not get a pass without going to Washington. I accordingly journeyed to the capital, but on my arrival I found that all my friends who had been members of Congress at my last visit were either dead or in the rebellion. I had no other alternative, therefore, but to call on General Blair who was then representing St. Louis in the Lower house. Having never met him, I went to his residence, and introduced myself and the object of my mission, and asked his good offices. He requested me to call on him on the following morning at 10 o'clock, and in the meanwhile he would see what could be done. I did so, entered his carriage, and was driven to the White House. On the route he was kind enough to say that he had heard of my labors among the Indians, and finally asked me if I had money enough with which to reach my destination. I told him that I could get sufficient to bring me to the borders of civilization and laughingly remarked that after that I could and would walk the rest of the way. After leaving the carriage, and when just about to enter the presidential mansion, he stopped me and said:

" 'Father De Smet, I am about to introduce you to President Lincoln, and to ask from him a favor for you. Please promise me that you will express no surprise at what either he or I may say, but that you will content yourself with thanking him if he grants my request.'

"I readily acceded. We found the President in his room leaning upon his hand with a weary expression of countenance as though he were entertaining sad thoughts. His face, however, lighted up at our coming, and after being formally introduced we took chairs, and he opened the conversation with this remark to Gen. Blair:

" 'Frank, is Father De Smet trying to make a Catholic out of you, or are you trying to make a Presbyterian out of him, which?'

" 'Neither, Mr. President, but I have come here to ask a favor for him from you.'

" 'What is it?'

" 'Mr. Stanton tells me,' said the General, 'that the 4th Cavalry, I think it is the 4th Cavalry, is stationed out on the Northwestern frontier, and that they have no chaplain of that regiment. I want you to make Father De Smet chaplain of that regiment, and give him twelve months' furlough, at which time he expects to return from his mission, when he can resign, unless he wants to go into the war.'

"The president immediately took his pen, wrote a few lines and handed the paper to Gen. Blair, saying, 'Take that to Stanton.'



"Before I had time to say a word, Mr. Lincoln took me by the hand, and in bidding me adieu, remarked:

"'You will do more good out there than all my soldiers and commissioners.'

"There was pay attached to the position, for I believe I ranked as major, but I never drew it. Of course, I thanked General Blair for the handsome manner in which he had spoken of me, but I never, until now, had an opportunity of doing him a service in return. Now you know why I want to see him in the Senate."

#### IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT

Imprisonment for debt in Missouri was abolished in 1841. This was the first among the older commonwealths to bring about the abolition. Gov. Thomas Reynolds wrote the act of the Legislature which changed the custom and repealed the old and obnoxious statute. No law ever enacted in Missouri was expressed in fewer words. Thus ran the Reynolds statute:

"Imprisonment for debt is hereby forever abolished."

Old Missouri laws were hard on debtors. A creditor could have all the property of a debtor except \$100 worth and then throw him in jail, depriving his family of the benefit of his toil. The law was usually invoked by the cruel and grasping creditors and was a special hardship upon the poor. No matter how small a debt a man owed or how anxious he was to pay it, an unmerciful creditor could send a sheriff and place him in jail. Eighty years ago "prison bounds" were established within which the debtor was permitted to go, but beyond which he must not pass until every debt was paid.

Provisions under French rule for imprisonment for debt existed in the laws of the province of which Missouri was a part before it came into the possession of the United States. In 1803 the United States acquired this province, by purchase; and the whole was soon organized by acts of Congress as possessions of the United States. The territorial Legislature of Louisiana district which included what is now the State of Missouri, at first composed of the governor and judges of Indiana Territory, of October 1, 1804, in continuance of the system of imprisonment for debt, passed a law, entitled "Justices' Courts," authorizing such imprisonment. If a defendant in a suit for debt were not a free holder within the district, or did not reside in the district in which the summons was issued, the constable serving the summons forthwith arrested the defendant and conveyed him before the justice issuing the summons; and the justice was thereupon required to place him under sufficient bond to appear at a day of the trial, and in default of such bond he was committed to jail. The day of trial was required to be within three days of the day of the service of the warrant of summons. If judgment for the debt was rendered against the defendant, or against the plaintiff, in case it was found that the plaintiff was indebted, on the whole, to the defendant, execution issued accordingly, returnable within twenty days. If the constable did not find sufficient property out of which to make the debt, damages and costs, he was required to deliver the party to the sheriff or keeper of the jail, who was required him or her to safely keep until the same should be fully paid. Women debtors were subject to imprisonment under this process as well as men.

The hardships of unfortunate debtors in Missouri were somewhat ameliorated by an act passed on July 9, 1806. At the first meeting of courts, called the Court of Quarter Sessions, and Court of Common Pleas, after the passage of the act, the courts were required to establish



by record prison bounds immediately contiguous to the public jails in their districts, which bounds should not exceed the distance of fifteen rods from such jail, and to erect posts to mark the boundaries; and it was required of the sheriff to post up notices at the jail doors describing said bounds. If the imprisoned debtor furnished sufficient bond to the use of the creditor, with two securities in double the amount he was subject to pay, conditioned that he would commit no trespass and would not pass over the bounds, he was then at liberty to roam at large inside the limits established. If he violated the bond by passing over the bounds, he or his securities, or either of them, might be sued on the bond, and on rendition of the judgment against them, such judgment was required to be for the full amount of the original damages, with interest and costs, and execution issued immediately against the body, or bodies, of such persons, and in default of payment they or either of them were committed to jail on the execution and were not permitted to enjoy the privilege of going at large within the established bounds. It was a singular law that required the security to take his principal's place in jail on account of a default in complying with the conditions of the bond.

The law was afterward amended somewhat, but not so as to omit imprisonment for debt, which continued with all its rigors throughout Missouri's territorial existence and for twenty-five years of Missouri statehood.

The first act of the State Legislature authorizing the establishment of prison bounds was passed on the 30th day of December, 1824. It imposed on county courts the duty of laying off such bounds, as county seats, which were not to exceed sixty rods square, of which the jails (then called gaols) should be the center; and providing for marking posts, and also providing that imprisoned debtors who had given bonds should be allowed the freedom of the bounds so laid off.

On February 26, 1835, long after Missouri had entered on statehood, the Legislature passed another act requiring county courts to establish bounds not to exceed in area one-half a mile and to include jails, with provisions for marking the boundaries by posts; and further providing that bond might be given, as already specified, and the debtor released from jail; but providing that persons taking advantage of the right to go at large within the bounds should pay the expenses of their own board and living. This law further contained the provision that the prisoner should not be permitted to remain in the prison bounds for a longer period than one year.

Sometimes boundary lines necessarily ran through residences; and convicted debtors residing in such residences and under bonds, though privileged to go into parts of their houses, could not visit other parts of the same house without crossing the boundary.

After the Territory of Louisiana was organized and had a Legislature elected by the people, in the usual way, a law was passed the 16th day of October, 1807, for the relief of insolvent debtors, which partook much of the nature of an assignment for the benefit of creditors. Under this law the imprisoned debtor, after giving notice to his creditors that on a certain day he would apply to a judge of the Court of Common Pleas to be permitted to take advantage of the act, might appear before the judge and under oath furnish a written inventory of all his property and effects, and thereupon, reserving to the wife of such debtor, her dower, if any, all his property and effects became vested in the sheriff, or some trustee, as a majority of the creditors might designate, and it then became the duty of the sheriff, or trustee, to sell the property and distribute the proceeds, proportionally, among the creditors of the debtor, reserving to him and his wife and children necessary wearing



apparel, and also reserving to him the utensils of his trade, or occupation, and such arms and accoutrements as militiamen were then required by law to keep. The sheriff, or trustee, gave notice to creditors of the day on which he would adjust accounts and liquidate demands, guarding against such as might be of a fraudulent nature. After the filing of the inventory the debtor was set at liberty, but execution might still issue against him on after acquired property, but he could not again be arrested on the debts involved in the accounting and liquidation.

On the 12th day of December, 1820, after Missouri became a state, this law was repealed by the General Assembly and another substituted covering much more ground and containing a greater amount of machinery than the former one, and also conferring jurisdiction in the premises on circuit and county courts, and more closely guarding the interests of creditors and less stringent, in some respects, on debtors.

Under varying provisions of law, imprisonment for debt existed in Missouri until the passage of an act by the Legislature, on March 27, 1845, which totally abolished it. This inhibition was subsequently enacted in the fundamental law of the state. Section 16 of Article 2 of the present State Constitution of Missouri provides "That imprisonment for debt shall not be allowed, except for the non-payment of fines and penalties imposed for violation of law." The statutes of Missouri provide that "no person shall be arrested, held to bail or imprisoned on any mesne process, or execution, founded upon any civil action whatever."

Neither sex or condition shielded the debtor from the rigorous operation of the law of imprisonment for debt. If judgment for debt were rendered against him, there came, on demand, first, the execution, which if not satisfied by payment, was followed by the *capias* for the debtor's arrest and imprisonment. The law contained no provisos for the relaxation of its severities under any circumstances. Neither the honesty or honor of the debtor, or the moral blamelessness of his failure, availed to save him. Serious sickness of himself or his family, or even death of some member of his family, or the suffering of his family for the necessities of life, did not avail to privilege him to leave the prison, or to cross the dead line. While the convicted debtors who had given bond had the freedom of the bounds in the day time, they were locked in the jail at night. There were many everywhere who suffered the penalties of this law, which was general throughout the United States. It was often used as a tool of vengeance towards debtors by revengeful creditors who seized on the opportunity to wreak a revenge aroused either by real or imaginary causes; and other creditors would inaugurate the execution of the law in cases where they knew that the debtor himself could do nothing to satisfy their demands, covertly relying, as said by Senator Benton, on the generosity of the relatives or friends of the debtor to impel them to rush to his rescue and pay him out to save himself and family from the ignominy of his imprisonment.\*

#### INDIANS IN MISSOURI

In 1825 the most western military post was Fort Osage, in Jackson County, Missouri, and the wilderness stretched from there westward. The Indians in those days were armed with stone hatchets and lances, and their arrows were flint-tipped. It was only amusement to fight them, and a few trappers went fearlessly anywhere. I well remember one incident of my first trip. As we were traveling along the Platte River uplands one day, we discovered in the distance a large number of In-

\* Judge L. M. Switzler.





FARM HOME OF THE LONG AGO

dians, and those of us who had not made the trip to the mountains before were excited in anticipation of a brush, when the Indians suddenly disappeared. The plain stretched in full view before us, and we could have seen them go off in any direction. You can imagine our wonder, and the jokes put at us by the old trappers, who tried to make us believe we had seen a mirage, common on those plains. But a short time brought us to an underground village of the Pawnees, where they lived in subterranean rooms, like the prairie dogs. These rooms were about eight feet in diameter, and lined with grass and buffalo hides, each being the abode of a family. We had no especial incidents beyond those of hunting and trapping on the expedition. We ran into a party of Rickarees who were going to fight the Pawnees, and a few of our fellows put the party to flight. Along the mountains ten or twenty Indians would occasionally pitch at one of our men when they got him in a close place, but if he could get a fair show he could keep them off until assistance reached him. They preferred fighting their Indian enemies to bothering us.\*

#### FIRST STEAM WHISTLE ON THE MISSOURI

The story of the first steam whistle of the Missouri River is amusing. At that time the settlers on the Missouri River were in the habit of making regular yearly visits to St. Louis to do their trading for themselves and friends. They were not provided with daily intercourse with the outside world and many who lived back from the river seldom, if ever, saw a steamboat more than once a year. It happened that during the fall of 1844, the new steamboat Lexington started up the Missouri River loaded down to the guards with freight.

Among the passengers were Judge Joseph C. Ransom, Theodore Warner, of Lexington, Ben Halliday, afterwards the famous overland stage proprietor; Colonel Pomeroy of Lexington, and a planter of Platte County named George Yocum.

The steamer Lexington was provided with a steam whistle—the first used on the Missouri River—and as it happened no one knew about it except Warner, who was a wag and a lover of a joke. The night after leaving St. Louis the passengers were collected together playing cards (for fun) in the cabin, when the talk turned upon steamboat explosions, then very common.

"I feel perfectly safe on this boat," said Warner, as he dealt the cards.

"Why?" inquired Yocum, the planter.

"Why?" echoed the rest of the company.

"I will tell you why," said the wag, carefully studying his cards. "This boat is provided with a new patent safety valve, which notifies the passengers on board when it is about to blow up. It is a concern which makes a most unearthly noise and when you hear it, it is time to get back aft or jump overboard."

Notwithstanding the fact that Warner told his story with the most solemn and earnest countenance, some were skeptical. Not so, however, the planter. Next morning, when the Lexington was steaming up the long, straight stretch of river just below Washington, Missouri, the passengers were at breakfast. The meal had been called and all were busily engaged in doing justice to the kind of meals they were accustomed to serve on steamboats in those days. Suddenly the whistle commenced to blow, the first time on the trip. The passengers looked at each other a

\* An Old Steamboatman in the Maryville Republican.



moment, and horror and dismay spread itself over their faces. The first man to realize the situation and act was Yocum, the planter, who, with hair erect and blanched face, jumped up, crying as he pulled over one after another of the passengers:

"Run, run for your lives; the d—— thing's going to bust. Follow me, and let's save ourselves."

Of course, there was a stampede for the rear of the boat, and it was only by the exertions of the crew that the more excited were restrained from jumping into the river.

#### DONIPHAN'S EXPEDITION

The expedition of Col. Alexander W. Doniphan and his Missouri soldiers against the Mexicans in the war with Mexico is part of the history of Northwest Missouri, because Colonel Doniphan and a large part of his command came from that part of the state. Within the same compass no better historical sketch of Colonel Doniphan and his famous march has been written than that by Col. William F. Switzler, historian and journalist. The quotation is from the Encyclopedia History of Missouri:

"Alexander W. Doniphan, lawyer and soldier, was born in Macon county, Kentucky, July 9, 1808, and died in Richmond, Missouri, August 8, 1887, in the eightieth year of his age. He was the youngest of a family of ten children. His father was Joseph Doniphan, of English extraction and a native of King George county, Virginia. Soon after the close of the Revolutionary War he accompanied Daniel Boone, the great hunter and Indian fighter, to the wilds of 'the dark and bloody ground.' After a short stay he returned to Virginia and married Miss Anne Smith, an aunt of the celebrated Capt. ('Extra Bill') Smith, who was elected Governor of Virginia in 1845 and served several terms in Congress. Joseph Doniphan, although very young, joined the Colonial army and served as a soldier during the entire Revolutionary struggle. His father was Alexander Doniphan, in honor of whom Missouri's Alexander Doniphan was named. In 1790 Joseph Doniphan returned to Kentucky, accompanied by his wife and children, and settled in Mason county, where he died in 1813, leaving seven children, among them Alexander W. and an older brother, Dr. Thomas S. Doniphan, who served as a surgeon during the War of 1812, and was the father of the late Col. John Doniphan.

"Gen. Alexander W. Doniphan was educated at Augusta College, Bracken county, Kentucky, and graduated with high honors in his nineteenth year, and commenced the study of law in the office of Martin Marshall, a well known lawyer of Augusta. In 1829 he was licensed to practice law, and the year after, on the 19th of April, opened a law office in Lexington, Missouri, and began his long, successful and brilliant forensic career. The discouraging fact that he met at the Lexington bar such well known lawyers, himself unknown, as Abiel Leonert, Peyton H. Hayden, Robert W. Wells and others, only added strength to his pluck and professional ambition, and he was not tardy in developing the native genius and educational advantages upon which he could rely. In 1833 he removed to Liberty, where he continued to reside for thirty years, devoting the vigor of his younger manhood and the experience and wisdom of his maturer years to the practice of his chosen profession. With an ambition modified and restrained by sound judgment, and intellect capable of grasping the most intricate propositions of the law, a mind trained to reason correctly and reflect coolly, an impulsive and impressive oratory that challenged the criticism of his opponents, a re-



sistless eloquence of diction and gesture that penetrated like a polished javelin the mailed arguments of his opponents, a commanding and magisterial presence that attracted and charmed his auditors, and an address at once engaging and popular, it is not strange, says one of his biographers, that he won his way to distinction at the bar, without the use of those artifices to which the weak resort. He grew in popular favor by the generous impulses of his own nature and the superiority of his talents.

"In 1836, 1840 and 1854 he was elected as a Whig to represent Clay county in the Legislature, and although in the minority politically, occupied a prominent position in each body and rendered valuable services to the State.

"On December 21, 1837, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Jane, daughter of Col. John Thornton, a pioneer and highly respectable citizen of Clay county. Two children, both sons, were born to this union. They were the pride of his life and prospectively the prop and solace of their parents as they encountered the decrepitude of advancing years. Unhappily, however, both of them, while youths, were killed accidentally, one at home in Liberty by poison in 1853, the other by drowning while at Bethany College, West Virginia, in 1858. Mrs. Doniphan died July 18, 1873, an affliction which threw a dark shadow across his pathway to the end of his life. He never again married.

"In the fall of 1838 insurrectionary disturbances occurred among the Mormons under Joe Smith, G. W. Hinkle, Sidney Rigdon and other leaders, which assumed such proportions in Caldwell and other counties as to induce Governor Lilburn W. Boggs to call out the militia to suppress them. The First Brigade, under General Doniphan, was ordered to Far West, in Caldwell county, the storm center of the insurrection. By his address, prudence and soldierly bearing General Doniphan conquered a peace without diffusion of blood. The belligerent forces delivered up their arms, surrendered Joseph Smith and other prominent leaders for trial, and agreed to leave the State at once.

"General Doniphan was a Union man during the Civil War of 1861-5 and a leading and valuable member of the State convention called in February, 1861, to consider the then existing relations between the government of the United States and the people of Missouri and other States. He was also one of the peace commissioners who met in Washington in 1861, and when introduced to President Lincoln, the President said: 'And this is the Col. Doniphan, who made the wild march against the Comanches and Mexicans. You are the only man I ever met whose appearance came up to my prior expectations.'

"A state of war existing between Mexico and the United States on account of the annexation of Texas, in May, 1846, Governor John C. Edwards, of Missouri, called for volunteers to join the 'Army of the West,' a military expedition to Santa Fe under General Stephen W. Kearney. The response was immediate, and in less than a month mounted volunteers in excess of the regiment wanted rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth. The regiment was organized by the election of Alexander W. Doniphan, colonel; C. F. Ruff, lieutenant colonel, and William Gilpin, major. A battalion of light artillery from St. Louis under Captains R. A. Weightman and A. W. Fisher, with Major M. L. Clark as its field officer, and numbering 250 men, battalions of infantry of 145 men from Cole and Platte counties, commanded by Captains Murphy and Augney; 'Laclede Rangers' from St. Louis, Captain Thomas B. Hudson, attached to the First Dragoons, whose strength was 300, composed the entire force of General Kearney, of the First Dragoons, United States Army—1,658 men, with twelve six-pound and four twelve-pound cannon. We



can not in this brief space follow Kearney and Doniphan through the great solitudes between Fort Leavenworth and Santa Fe, which place they reached on August 18, 1846, nor Doniphan's march against the Navajo Indians previous to his heroic and victorious descent upon Brazito and Sacramento, or 'Little Arm,' of the Rio del Norte on Christmas day, December 25, 1846, on a level prairie bordering on the river, fought by Colonel Doniphan, and very disastrous to the Mexicans, 1,100 strong, under General Ponce de Leon. The Missouri troops numbered 800 men. The Mexicans were defeated with a loss of sixty-one killed—among them General Ponce de Leon—five prisoners and 150 wounded; Missourians, eight wounded; none killed. The Mexicans were completely routed and dispersed. Two days afterward Col. Doniphan took possession of El Paso without resistance.

"On February 28, 1847, Col. Doniphan, with 924 men and ten pieces of artillery, fought and vanquished in the pass of the Sacramento, 4,000 Mexicans under Major General Jose A. Heredias, aided by General Garcia Conde, former Mexican minister of war. The battle lasted more than three hours, resulting in a Mexican loss of 304 men killed on the field, forty prisoners, among whom was Brigadier General Cuilta, and 500 wounded; also eighteen pieces of artillery, \$6,000 in specie, 50,000 head of sheep, 1,500 head of cattle, 100 mules, twenty wagons, etc. Americans killed, one—Major Samuel C. Owens, of Independence, who voluntarily and with courage amounting to rashness, charged upon a redoubt and received a cannon or rifle shot which instantly killed both him and his horse; wounded, eleven. The rout of the Mexicans was complete, and they retreated precipitately to Durango and disappeared among the ranchos and villages.

"But Col. Doniphan did not follow the example of Hannibal after the battle of Cannae, who loitered on the plains of Italy when he might have entered Rome in triumph. On the contrary, he immediately followed up his success by ordering the next morning (March 1, 1847), Lieutenant Col. D. D. Mitchell with 150 men, under Captains John W. Reid and R. A. Weightman, and a section of artillery, to take formal possession of the city of Chihuahua, the capital, and occupy it in the name of the government of the United States. On the approach of Mitchell's force the Mexicans fled from the city, and he entered and occupied it without resistance. On the morning of the next day, Col. Doniphan with his entire army, and with colors gaily glittering in the breeze, triumphantly entered the Mexican capital to the tune of 'Yankee Doodle Dandy' and fired a salute of twenty-eight guns in the public square.

"Col. Doniphan had been ordered by General Kearney to report to Brigadier General Wool at Chihuahua, and hoped to find him there, but instead received the intelligence that he and General Taylor, also, were shut up at Saltillo, and hotly beleaguered by Santa Anna with an overwhelming force. This, however, turned out to be untrue, and in a few days he heard of Taylor's great victory at Buena Vista, and not long afterward of the battle of Cerro Gordo. Nevertheless, Doniphan believed it his duty to report to General Wool, wherever he might be found, and render him all the assistance in his power. Therefore, on the 20th day of March he dispatched an express to Saltillo hoping thereby to find General Wool, and open communication with the 'army of occupation' under General Taylor. By this express, consisting of J. L. Collin, interpreter and bearer of dispatches, and thirteen others—among whom was Capt. John T. Hughes, author of 'Doniphan's Expedition'—he sent an official report of the battle of Sacramento. Saltillo was nearly 700 miles from Chihuahua and the country intervening was occupied by



the enemy, thus rendering the duty of Doniphan's express extremely difficult and dangerous. Yet they accomplished it in safety, reaching Saltillo on the 2d of April. Doniphan's official report, the only writing that could have betrayed them to the Mexicans, was sewed up in the pad of the saddle of one of the soldiers. General Wool was at Saltillo, and on the 9th of April the express left on its return trip to Chihuahua, bearing orders to Col. Doniphan at once to march to that place. On the return trip the express was reenforced by Capt. Pike of the Arkansas Cavalry, with twenty-six men, among them Mr. Gregg author of 'Commerce of the Prairies.' They reached Chihuahua on April 23d, and on the 25th the battalion of artillery commenced the march, followed on the 28th by the balance of Doniphan's command. We can not record the incidents of the march to Santa Rosalea, Guajuquilla, San Bernada, Hacienda Cadenas, Palayo, San Sebastian, San Juan, El Paso, City of Parras (where Col. Doniphan received a communication from Gen. Wool), Encantada (near the battlefield of Buena Vista), and other places, to Saltillo, which Doniphan's command reached on May 22, 1847, and were reviewed by General Wool. The ten Mexican cannon captured



A REPRESENTATIVE MISSOURI HOME

at Sacramento Doniphan's regiment was permitted to retain as trophies of its victory. These were afterward presented to the State of Missouri. The Missouri troops, Col. Doniphan leading them, left Saltillo for General Taylor's camp near Monterey, which they reached on May 27th, were received with demonstrations of the warmest enthusiasm, and were reviewed by General Taylor. Col. Doniphan's command then took up the line of march for home, via Camargo, to the mouth of the river, off Brazos Island, where it embarked on the sailship 'Republic' for New Orleans, which was reached on June 15, 1847, thus completing a grand march of nearly 4,000 miles by land and water through the Mexican republic, and winning for its commander the honorable title of the 'Xenophon of the Mexican War.'

"After being mustered for payment and discharge on the 22d to 28th of June, they left for St. Louis in detached parties, generally arriving, however, about July 1st.

"In anticipation of their arrival, the citizens of St. Louis had made arrangements for a royal reception and a warm welcome. These were tendered on July 2d. The bells of the city chimed their sweetest music, companies of military with brass bands, two battalions of German Dragoons and Fusileers, the St. Louis Grays and Montgomery Guards, with thousands and thousands of citizens crowded the streets, and marched to Lucas Park, under the command of Col. Thornton T. Grims-



ley, chief marshal. Here Senator Thomas H. Benton welcomed them with a speech of more than an hour's length, and eliciting frequent and enthusiastic applause. Among other things (addressing Col. Doniphan and hundreds of his soldiers who were present), he said: 'Your march and exploits have been the most wonderful of the age. \* \* \* Ten pieces of cannon, rolled through the streets of Chihuahua to arrest your march, are now rolled through the streets of St. Louis to greet your triumphal return. \* \* \* Many standards, all pierced with bullets while waving over the heads of the enemy at the Sacramento, now wave at the head of your column. To crown the whole, to make public and private happiness go together, to spare the cypress where the laurel hangs in clusters, this long and perilous march presents an incredible small list of comrades lost—almost all returned, and the joy of families resounds, intermingled with the applause of the State.'

"When Col. Doniphan rose to respond, the applause of the vast multitude was deafening, and well calculated to overwhelm a soldier fresh from the fields of carnage and victory. His speech was equal to the occasion, modest, replete with encomium of the self-sacrifice, patience under trial and privations, and bravery of his troops in battle. Round after round of applause followed it—and Doniphan and his brave Missourians left for their homes, there to be greeted by the warm welcome, joyousness and benedictions of their wives, children and friends."

#### SOME OF MISSOURI'S FIRST THINGS

The first market house was opened in 1811 in St. Louis.

The first United States senators were David Barton and Thomas H. Benton.

The first representative in Congress was John Scott.

The first association of Missouri Baptists was organized in 1816, composed of seven churches in the southeastern part of the state.

The first Congregational church was organized in Missouri in 1852.

The first church of the Disciples of Christ was formed in St. Louis in 1836.

The first presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was formed in Pike County in 1820.

The first Methodist church was organized in Missouri in 1806.

The first Presbyterian church was organized in 1816 near St. Louis.

The first secretary of state was Joshua Barton.

The first Protestant church, Baptist, was erected in Ste. Genevieve County in 1806.

The first state treasurer was Peter Dider.

The first college built, St. Louis College, was in 1817.

The first board of trustees for public schools was appointed in 1817 in St. Louis.

The first attorney-general was Edward Bates.

The first steamboat on the Upper Mississippi River was the General Pike, Captain Jacob Reid, master. It landed at St. Louis in 1817.

The first state auditor, originally called "auditor of public accounts," was William Christie.

The first judges of the Supreme Court were Matthias McGirk, John D. Cook, and John R. Jones.

The first bank, the Bank of St. Louis, was established in 1814.

The first ferry on the Mississippi at St. Louis was established in 1805.

The first general election for state officers held in Missouri was August 28, 1820.

The first cholera appeared in St. Louis in 1832.

The first courthouse erected in St. Louis was in 1823.

The first postoffice was established in 1804 in St. Louis. Rufus Easton was postmaster.

The first lieutenant-governor of Missouri was William H. Ashley.

The first steamboat that came up the Missouri River as high as Franklin was the Independence, in May, 1819, Captain Nelson, master.

The first recorded marriage in Missouri was April 20, 1776, in St. Louis.

The first great fire occurred in St. Louis in 1849.

The first baptism was performed in May, 1778, in St. Louis.

The first General Assembly met in the house of Joseph Robidoux in St. Louis, December 7, 1812.

The first territorial delegate from Missouri was Edward Hempstead. He served one term and declined a second.

The first telegraph line reached St. Louis December 20, 1847.

The first Catholic house of worship was erected in 1775 in St. Louis.

The first railroad convention was held in St. Louis, April 20, 1836.

The first edifice of the Episcopal Church was built in St. Louis in 1830.

The first court held in Boone County was under an oak tree at Smith-ton, now Columbia.

The first great mastodon found in the world and probably the largest, now in the British Museum, was reconstructed from bones found near Kimmswick, Missouri.

The first commission as general receiver by Ulysses Grant from President Abraham Lincoln was delivered to him under an oak tree still standing in Ironton, Missouri.

The first general name for Missourians was "Pikers." They were so called from Pike County, the one county in Missouri known to dwellers outside the state.

The first nickname of St. Louis was "The Mound City." It was so called from the number and sizes of the ancient work of the mound builders which stood upon the present site of the city.

The first boat race on the Missouri River was in 1811. Two rival fur traders in keel boats raced from St. Louis to a fur trading station at the mouth of the Yellowstone River, a distance of 1,790 miles.

The first pension granted by Missouri was of \$8.33 1-3 a month to Samuel Tarwater of Ray County for injuries received in the Mormon war.

The first and only painting made from life of John Howard Payne, the author of "Home, Sweet Home," is owned by J. V. C. Karnes of Kansas City. The painting is the work of Gen. George C. Bingham, the first Missouri artist.

The first governor of Kentucky, Gen. Isaac Shelby, gave his name to Shelbyville, Shelby County, Missouri.

The first name of Windsor, Henry County, was Windsor Castle. It was so named by Robert D. Means, who helped to lay out the town. He had been reading in English history and liked the name of Windsor Castle. The majority of the inhabitants disagreed with him and finally compromised on Windsor, omitting the "Castle."

The first name of New Madrid was La Nouvelle Madrid. It was so named by Col. George Morgan, an officer in the American army, who attempted to found a city there laid off on the plan of Madrid, Spain.

The first governor of the State of Missouri was Alexander McNair, a native of Pennsylvania.

The first white man who set foot on the territory which afterwards became Missouri was Hernandez DeSoto in 1541.



The first French explorers of Missouri came from Canada in 1673, led by Jacques Marquette.

The first assumption of ownership of Missouri by a European nation was on April 9, 1682, when Robert Cavalier, better known as LaSalle, took possession of the whole Mississippi Valley in the name of the King of France.

The first settlement by white men in Missouri was at Ste. Genevieve in 1735, about three miles distant from the present town of the same name.

The first Indian tribes known to have resided in Missouri were the Missouris, Iowas, Osages and Poncas.

The first owners of the Mississippi Valley territory after the Indians were the French.

The first Spanish governor of Missouri was Don Pedro Piernas.

The first commandant of the first Territory of Missouri, then known as Upper Louisiana, was good St. Ange de Bellerive.

The first settlers of Missouri held much in common. There were no farmhouses or separate farms. In a large field were cattle, hogs, and horses, the property of all the village.

The first governor of the new Territory of Louisiana, under the American flag, was Gen. James Wilkinson.

The first division of the Territory of Missouri, then called Louisiana, was into the military commands of St. Louis, St. Charles, Ste. Genevieve and Cape Girardeau.

The first English-speaking immigrants to Missouri were from Virginia, Kentucky, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania.

The first petition to Congress by Missouri, made September 29, 1805, asked the "funds be appropriated for the support and land set apart for the building and maintaining of a French and English school in each county and for the building of a seminary (or university) of learning, where not only the French and English languages, mathematics, material and moral philosophies and the principles of the Constitution of the United States should be taught."

The first stone house built in Missouri was by Maj. Nathan Boone in St. Charles County. Major Boone's father, Daniel Boone, died in this house September 26, 1820.

The first time residents of Missouri Territory had direct votes in the affairs of government was in 1812, when a delegate to Congress was elected from the newly organized territory. He could speak in Congress, but had no vote.

The first delegate to Congress from Missouri was William Hempstead.

The first and only governor of the Territory of Missouri was Capt. William Clark.

The first counties in the Territory of Missouri were five in number, St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid. The number had grown to fifteen when the state came into the Union. It now has 114 and the City of St. Louis.

The first Legislature of Missouri passed laws regulating weights and measures, creating county offices, establishing courts and county seats, providing for the punishment of criminals, regulating elections, forbidding Sabbath desecration and encouraging the killing of wolves, panthers and wildcats.

The first bank chartered by the Legislature of Missouri was the Bank of St. Louis.

The first large, permanent English settlement was made in the Boon's Lick country in Howard County in 1810. Here came Capt. Benjamin Cooper, with one hundred families, from Madison County, Kentucky, and founded Franklin and other villages.



The first steamboat to ascend the Mississippi River above the mouth of the Ohio was the General Pike, an ungainly craft, which landed at St. Louis in 1815.

The first steamboat to ascend the Missouri River was the Independence, which in twelve days made the journey from St. Louis to Old Franklin in 1819.

The first newspaper west of the Mississippi River was the Missouri Gazette, now the St. Louis Republic, in 1808.

The first Protestant church in Missouri was the Bethel Baptist Church, near Jackson, Cape Girardeau County, organized in 1806.

The first serious division in Congress upon sectional line was over the admission of Missouri to the Union as a state.

The first lieutenant-governor of Missouri was William H. Ashley, chief officer of the Missouri fur country, afterward representative in Congress. He was twice defeated for governor by a narrow majority of less than a thousand votes.

The first Legislature was composed of fourteen senators and forty-three representatives. It met September 19, 1820. It fixed the state capital at St. Charles until 1826, when it was moved to Jefferson City.

The first governor of Missouri, Alexander McNair, in a message to the Legislature urged the "proper employment of the lead mines and salt springs, with which the state abounds," and "the cultivation of tobacco as a means to increase the resources of the state."

The first constitution of the state fixed the "seat of government" within forty miles of the mouth of the Osage River.

The first United States senator from Missouri was David Barton, the most popular man in the state at the time of his election.

The first capitol building at Jefferson City was a brick structure, costing \$25,000. It was accidentally burned November 17, 1837.

The first member of congress from Missouri was John Scott of Ste. Genevieve. After serving six years as delegate and congressman, he retired from politics and for forty years successfully practiced law.

The first attorney-general of Missouri was Rufus Easton, a native of Connecticut, who had previously served as postmaster of St. Louis.

The first bill vetoed by a Missouri governor was a bill to forbid dueling and provided whipping posts as a penalty for engaging in a duel. Governor Bates vetoed the bill, taking strong grounds against dueling, but disapproving of the whipping post as a punishment. Later another act passed the Legislature, which effectually stamped out dueling.

The first woman to hold the office of postmistress in the United States was a widow of Col. Richard Gentry of Columbia.

The first subscription to locate the University of Missouri at Columbia was by Edward Camplin, who could neither read nor write. He gave \$3,000, heading the subscription list.

The corner stone of the first building of the University of Missouri was laid on July 4, 1839.

The first location of the Town of Brunswick, Missouri, was on the Missouri River. The river changed its course and Brunswick is now five miles inland.

The first settler of St. Joseph was Joseph Robidoux.

The first French fort on the Missouri River was Fort Orleans. Its exact location has never been determined.

The first carding machine in Central Missouri was operated by Matthew Gaunt in 1857 at Arrow Rock. Here was done the first spinning, weaving and fulling otherwise than by hand. The business done was at one time enormous; often as many as forty wagons were in



the mill yard at once. Pioneers came with wool 100 miles to have it carded.

The first commissions to county officers appointed bore the private seal of Governor McNair to attest their genuineness, for the reason, as was stated in the commissions, that no seal of the state had been provided. In 1822 commissions bore the strange device known as the Great Seal of the State of Missouri, of which Mark Twain said: "The armorial crest of my own state consists of two dissolute bears, holding up the head of a dead and gone cask between and making the pertinent remark, 'United we stand (hie), divided we fall.'"

The first settlements in Northwest Missouri were invariably made in the timber or woods. "This was done," said an early settler, "as a matter of precaution. The presence of timber aided materially in bringing about an early settlement and it aided in two ways. First, the county had to depend on emigration from the older settled states of the East for population, particularly Kentucky and Tennessee. These states originally were almost covered with dense forests and farms were made by clearing off certain portions of the timber. Almost every farm there after it became thoroughly improved still retained a certain tract of timber, commonly known as 'the woods.' The woods were generally regarded as the most important part of the farm and the average farmer regarded it as indispensable. When he emigrated to the West one objection was the scarcity of the timber and he did not suppose that it would be possible to open up a farm on the bleak prairie. To live in a region devoid of the familiar sight of timber seemed unendurable and the average Kentuckian could not entertain the idea of founding a home away from the familiar forest trees. Then again the idea entertained by the early immigrants to Missouri that timber was a necessity was not simply theoretical. The early settler must have a house to live in, fuel for cooking and heating purposes, and fences to enclose his claim. Timber was an absolute necessity without which material improvement was an impossibility. No wonder a gentleman from the East, who in early times came to the prairie region of Missouri on a prospecting tour with a view of permanent location, returned home in distrust and embodied his views of the country in this rhyme:

" 'Oh, lonesome, windy, grassy place,  
Where buffalo and snakes prevail,  
The first with dreadful looking face,  
The last with dreadful sounding tail.  
I'd rather live on camel hump  
And be a Yankee Doodle beggar  
Than where I never see a stump  
And shake to death with fever and ager.' "

## CHAPTER VII

### THE MEN WHO LAID THE FOUNDATIONS

#### THE VIRGINIA BACKGROUND

The American sees his country's history with one of two backgrounds. The one background is New England, a rock-bound coast, a Puritan Thanksgiving, parched corn, straight-backed chairs, a grim religious faith, under the teachings of which—to quote the satiric sentence of a New England Brahmin of the Middle West—"the first settlers fell upon their knees and then upon the aborigines."

The other background is Virginia. To him who sees in American history this background, there is view of broad plantations, houses full but never filled, blue mountains and valley, tidewater and the James River—the "Jeems," if you please—tobacco smoke and statesmen, the first representative Assembly in America, the minuet, the pew in church—and "roas'in' ears" and history.

Indeed to him who reads the record aright there is but one background, for did not the Puritan fathers set sail for Virginia, and land, by accident, through the influence of contrary winds, some miles farther north? Wherefore, by accident of ocean breeze, there is New England.

The background of the early Missourian was Virginia. Sometimes it included, in nearer perspective, Kentucky and, less often, Tennessee and the Carolinas. Chiefly it was Virginia. Nobody born a Virginian is willingly born again.

The early Missourian was a Puritan. Puritans are associated in the American mind only with New England. Pilgrim Fathers have somehow been mixed up. All the history of Puritanism in America is not confined to the coast, which Mrs. Hemans' lines libel. The Huguenot of Georgia and the Presbyterian of New Jersey and the Dutch of earlier New York and the Episcopalians of Virginia are in reality close kin. The trace of sturdy Puritan piety hangs about colonial homes alike in Jamestown and in Boston. Unfortunately for the dwellers elsewhere, the historians have come out of the Northeast and the Puritan with all his austere virtues is appropriated solely for New England ancestors. All the rest of the colonies, at least, all south of Sandy Hook, was dominated by—these historians say—the spirit of the Cavalier and, to hear these historians tell it, the Cavalier was a gentlemanly sort of devil whose principal diversion was swearing at the negroes.

The early Missourian was an entity; he was not one of a crowd. He thought and acted for himself. He was religious—that is, religious on week days, too. He never permitted his religion, however, to betray him into weak sentimentality. He dwelled in peace with his neighbors as long as he was the paramount power.

The early Missourian stood for conscience. Nowadays there is much talk of commercialism. We are told this thing must be done or not done because it pays. That is the keynote to the present age. Commerce is king. With the early Missourian conscience was king. He had no other. A splendid type of loyal manhood is he who bows only to his conscience.



We are swayed by the clamor of the crowd. We catch our inspiration from the multitude. We walk after a leader as sheep after a bellwether. We turn our ears to the echo of public opinion. We grovel in the dust if King Caucus but say the word. The early Missourian would have scorned such teaching. His sovereignty was under his own hat. His soul was its own supreme court.

The early Missourian was a politician. There are some who think conscience and party service are not joinable. To them politics is a thing vile and unmentionable in polite society. Not so the early Missourian. We need an infusion of the Missouri blood in the veins of the namby-pamby Missourians who are too busy with their dollars or their dress suits to participate in primary conventions and ward meetings.

The early Missouri father was ruler in his own home. Like the patriarch of old, he was the high priest and the king. He had family worship morning and evening and he looked well to the ways of his household. The children learned obedience in the early Missouri home. They were trained in that great virtue from earliest infancy—not trained with bonbons and gewgaws, but trained with a rod, if need be. If those



AN AFTERNOON IN HARVESTING DAYS

old-fashioned parental ways were wrong, yet from them there went out an all-conquering race of men and women, brave, gentle, generous and dominant.

It is not to be wondered at that the early Missourian had Virginia for historical background. He came—or his father or his grandfather came—overland from the Old Dominion. He wanted blue sky and elbow room and freedom. So he came to Missouri. He settled on the water courses and by the springs. Prairie land he thought worthless. He wanted woods—woods and water. You may trace the site of his settlements even now across the state by the stone chimneys of his first log cabin. You may trace the influence of his presence in Missouri by the provisions for freedom in the statutes of the land. It was a son of Virginia, her greatest son—red-headed and of stammering tongue, best fiddler of his day—who had graven on his gravestone as his chief claims to remembrance, “Author of the Declaration of Independence, Author of the Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom, and Father of the University of Virginia”—political, religious, intellectual freedom. It was a civilization of free men that other sons of Virginia founded along the turbid Missouri in the yesterday of the state. It is not surprising that they sought emancipation of the slaves in Missouri long years before the Civil war and that Missouri alone among all the states voted out slavery of its own accord. Freedom was the Missourian’s by inheritance and environment.

He built his house of logs. If he were an aristocrat, it had a stone



chimney. If he were not, it had a chimney of sticks and dried mud. But, whether his chimney was of stone or sticks, his house was elastic in its capacity for entertainment.

Did you ever sleep on a pallet? Have you ever known the luxury of a trundle bed? If you never have rested when a child in a trundle bed, dragged out from under ma's big bed, I despair of your acquaintance with the joys of youthful living. Perhaps you have heard some good Missouri mother say: "Of course there is room. John and Tom can have pallets made for them on the floor." We hear a great deal about canopy beds as characteristic of the Old Missouri. The canopy bed was indeed the superlative of style and beauty, but it had an humbler colleague, more worthy of recollection, because more common and much more indicative of the hospitality of the household—the pallet. You may add, if you will, the shuck bed and the shakedown. As for the feather bed, when I recall its ample proportions and the depths to which I sank in it, I am almost smothered with memories and feathers.

#### SOME PIONEERS AND THEIR SPEECH

The early Missourian was not always from Virginia, the Carolinas, Kentucky or Tennessee. The Scotch-Irish of the Middle States, the New England Puritan, also, came to the territory and helped make it a state. All honor to them, to all true Missourians!

It was a Pennsylvanian, Alexander McNair, who, settling with his brother in friendly boxing match who should inherit the old homestead and losing the match, became the first governor of Missouri. Wealth was no bar to political preferment among the early Missourians. McNair was one of four citizens of St. Louis, all—according to the assessor's books—who could afford to ride in carriages of their own.

It was Thomas F. Riddick, a Virginian, who gave to Missouri her public school lands, going horseback at his own expense from St. Louis to Washington to plead successfully therefor.

It was a South Carolinian, Daniel Dunklin, who was the father of the public school system of the state.

From Connecticut came Rufus Easton, the new state's greatest lawyer. Tennessee gave Missouri one of her first United States senators and North Carolina the other, "the Great Missourian," Benton.

John Scott, the first congressman, Frederick Bates, the second governor, State Senator Abraham J. Williams, the one-legged cobbler from Columbia, who succeeded Bates as governor, John Miller, who succeeded Williams and served seven years—the longest term of any Missourian to hold this office—these were of Virginia nativity.

The dominant life in early Missouri, political, social, was Virginian, tempered by the frontier West.

To the early Missourian Missouri was "Miz-zou-rah." It was never "Mis-sou-ri" to any genuine Missourian early or late, except as he got his pronunciation from the misinformation of the dictionary makers. The hissing sound of "s" did not appear in the name of the state. I am sure "you folks" would receive a cordial welcome from his log-cabin, whatever your pronunciation of the name of his state home. He gave to his state capital the name of a great Virginian, who happened to be also the Supreme American. To the Missourian the creek—or "crick"—was a "branch." Upon it in the winter the ice was "slick," not "slippery." He was social and would be glad to visit at "you all's" house. No, "you all" is not a corruption, but the best of English. The early Missourian did not get the phrase from the darkey or from any degenerate dialect. He got it, where he got many phrases of common speech, from



the King James' version of the Bible, that well of English undefiled. When he went to "meetin'" he heard the apostolic benediction, "the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all." It was "meeting" rather than church service, because the earliest Missourians were not permitted to hold Protestant Church services and were compelled for religious worship to "meet" at private homes.

Nor did this early Missourian imitate the darkey in his speech. The darkey imitated the early Missourian. The speech of the early Missourian was not coarse. He swore like a gentleman, he seldom shouted except at camp-meetings or when he called hogs. The letter "r" had but small space in his alphabet. It was there, if at all, for "ohnament" rather than for use. If one spoke to you—even you—in the original Missouri dialect—the dialect as it was before the old maid school-teachers of both sexes robbed it of much of its distinctive charm—you would marvel at its surpassing beauty. You might not be able to understand it any more than you understand classical music, but you would rave over its delightsomeness as you rave over grand opera. There's fame and fortune awaiting the opera company that will sing "The Girl of the Golden West" in the original Missouri tongue. Of course, it would not be "The Girl of the Golden West" at all, but the "Gyurl." There's a picture in a single word—"gyurl"—not a young lady, nor—Heaven save the mark!—kid. "Gyurl" suggests a wholesome, dimpled, vivacious slender figure, who could wear a gingham apron or a ball dress with equal grace. She was bewitching whether in the cookroom or under the mistletoe. Her hand rested lightly on her escort's arm. Nowadays they tell me a young man actually takes the "gyurl's" arm. And she made "the likeliest courtin'." True she said "do'" and "flo'" and "wah." She weaved and spun. Did you ever hold a hank of yarn? Perhaps there is no other occupation on earth more tiresome when done for your grandmother. How your arms ached! But if you held the hank of yarn for the right "gyurl"—that was different.

But no Missouri "gyurl" would prefer a "finicky" man. "Finicky" antedates "sissy" and "mollycoddle" and is, as Uncle Remus would say, more "servigerous" than either. Nor has the race of "finicky" men—I regret to say—perished from the earth.

#### THE MISSOURI DIALECT

Archaic though the Missouri dialect was—and is, where it survives in any degree in its original simplicity—it had highborn origin. The English comes from mingled dialects. First, the Northumbrian of the North of England, the Mercer of the Middle and the Wessex of the South, which is our Anglo-Saxon. Later the English speech was broken up broadly into the English of the North and the English of the Middle and South. It is from the English of the South and Middle England that the early Missourian brought unchanged his language. He had come—this earliest English-speaking Missourian—from Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee. There are yet more Missourians from Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, than from any three American states, if we except Illinois. The early Missourian brought his English speech from the Middle South of England—the speech of Cambridge and Oxford and of Stratford-on-Avon. He fed it with books of the eighteenth century—the libraries of yesterday in the older Missouri homes. There were not many books in the first Missouri homes, but they were used books. A book in the hand is worth a thousand in the Carnegie Library. A single running stream enriches the land more than all the reservoirs.

The expressions used in simplest Missouri speech, which seem odd to



the over-cultivated, may be—and often are—survivals of English used three centuries ago. They are not corruptions, but continuations. The old northern dialect of England added “s” to the present tense. It survives in “says I” and “thinks I.” The Missouri boy was reviving Shakespeare’s days when he said: “I knows what I knows.” Geoffrey Chaucer—whom everybody praises and nobody reads—makes two of his Canterbury Tales heroes say “I is” and “you was,” then the common speech. It is a mere survival, not a corruption when, in excited phrase, you slip from “you were” to “you was.” And even “axed” and “mought”—uncouth expressions—have classic origin and are not base-born. From the South of England, through the same descent, comes the quaint and wholly charming pronunciation of “gyurl,” “gyarden,” “gyarter,” and “Kyernel Cyarter of Cyartersville.”

What is correct pronunciation, anyway? Is it the English of London or of New York, of Melbourne or of Philadelphia, of Charleston or of Jefferson City? Shakespeare made “meat” rhyme with “maid” and pronounced “head” as in the title of Page’s story of “No Haid Pawn.” Alexander Pope pronounced tea, “tay,” and backward, “backerd.”

Between dialect and slang there is not always large difference. “Won’t you res’ yo’ wraps?” said an old Missouri darkey servant,—that’s dialect—but “Won’t you rest your hat?”—that’s slang.

The Missourian said “school takes in,” “I couldn’t get to go,” and “that’s all the far the lesson goes.” The good Missouri housewife, when her sweetcakes—“sweet-cakes,” not “cookies”—sweet cakes are delightfully Missourian—were praised, replied: “They are not as nice as common.”

Timothy Flint, who was born in Maine—and moved out of Maine into the United States—wrote a pleasant little book on travels in Missouri, in which he said that no Missourian finished his chores—he “got through with his jobs.”

“Pack” is yet used by some Missourians in the sense of “carry,” as “let me pack that for you.” “Carry” was used by the early Missourian who came from Tennessee. He meant “escort” or “conduct.” “Tote” was wholly Virginian. But even “pack” and “carry” are of classic parentage.

### THE OLD BOOK

Perhaps no single cause served more to keep the English of the seventeenth century—some of its phrases—in the common speech of the early Missourian than his reading of a certain old book. Physiologists tell us of rare occasions where the heart of a man may be seen to beat. I have seen the heart-beat of a real Missouri home. And “out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.”

It was an humble farm home in Northwest Missouri—one of the thousands upon which the Old Missouri is builded—and the New. The farmer sat by the fireside—the wide-throated fireplace heaped high with wood, as in the yesterday. His cheeks were ruddy with the day’s toil, his hair silvered with the weight of years. Magazines were on the table and books upon the shelves. The farmer’s wife, busy with her sewing, their brown-eyed daughter, their stalwart son, and the stranger within the gates were with him in the home. We talked that night of high things, of Duty, Desire and Destiny. The evening slipped rapidly away. In a pause in the conversation the old farmer lifted his eyes to his daughter, she walked across the room to a bookshelf in the corner and took therefrom an old volume, its leaves worn with much handling. The old Missourian—a real gentleman—adjusted his spectacles, opened with reverence the Book, turned its pages and read:



“Lord, Thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God.”

To the chapter's noble ending of appeal he read. Then a word of childlike petition to the All Father, who seemed very near, as every head was bowed—and 'twas bedtime.

From thence comes much of the simple speech of our people—the words wrought into the very fiber of the Missouri language.

May I not add that as long as the old book furnished faith and speech—love and language—to a people, that people may violate the canons of a modern Murray, but they will never be far from the Kingdom of Heaven.

Marriage came earlier and oftener to the Missourian when the state was young. There were more children in the home. Today the average



COUNTRY ROAD SCENE

Missouri family numbers five, or at most, six—Marie, Marjorie, James, mamma, dad, and the cook. Yesterday the average Missouri family numbered eleven—father—the household's head—mother, nine children—all cooks. The marrying age was sixteen to eighteen years for girls and twenty to twenty-two for men. A girl became an old maid at twenty-five. Now she is an old maid at—at—ninety-five. When a man passed unmarried the age of thirty he became an old bachelor or something worse—if that were possible. Nowadays women carry flags in processions on the streets; then they carried babies, at home. The boarding house and the steam radiator—twin inventions of the devil—have come. It is almost enough to bar from good society in some Missouri localities to have more than five children. And how can you raise a Missouri family without a fireplace—with only a steam radiator or a hot air register in the floor—and Mellin's Food?

Maiden's dowry was largely linen made with her own hands and the culture which the drudgery of the household—blessed be it forever!—brings to those who learn aright its lesson.

The children were—

“I know what little boys are made of—made of—  
Snips and snails and puppy dogs' tails,  
That's what little boys are made of—made of—

I know what little girls are made of—made of—  
Sugar and spice and everything nice,  
That's what little girls are made of—made of."

And each boy carried a barlow knife. I wonder what's become of all the old-fashioned Missouri barlow knives?

More sporting news gets into the newspapers nowadays, but everybody played in the early Missouri. Now games are played for the amusement of others; then, for one's own enjoyment. Every Missourian when young could skin the cat and play pullaway and andy over. He never grew too old to play town-ball or marbles and go fox-hunting. Now we sit on the bleachers and watch the other fellow play. If we do not revive the old-time out-door play, man's body will dwindle in two or three generations until it will be a mere baggage check of identification for his pocket book.

Obedience was not an elective study in the curriculum of any Missouri home. It was compulsory. The word "obey" was in every marriage ceremony and was the first lesson which the child learned. "He's not worth taking on over," was the Missouri phrase for the disrespectful gallant.

The early Missouri negro knew "quality," though Missouri society was democratic in the broad sense.

"There is one tinner in St. Louis," wrote a New England traveler, a century ago, "and he"—think of it—"is admitted to the best society." The early Missourian believed in personal responsibility. He fought duels sometimes in consequence, which is bad, but he might have done worse. He might have settled for cash damages when his own reputation or the honor of his women folk was at stake. He voted by voice—openly before the world—not behind curtains in a closet. He did nothing in secret, not even the taking of a frequent dram.

#### THE COUNTY HOME

The log cabin always had a fireplace. There are fireplaces and fireplaces. The old fireplace had a broad expanse. Around it the entire family gathered. It was the center of the home. We build houses, but we grow homes. The inside, not the outside, is the index to the home's real character. Diogenes lived in a tub with sunshine, Socrates in a Greek mansion with Xanthippe.

The grate, which is a stepchild of the fireplace, holds coal for fuel. The wood fire makes for the greater glory of the Old Missouri fireplace. I am a conservationist—or, more properly speaking—a restorationist. I would restore the Missouri forests that I might restore the Missouri wood fire. The woodpile added a tender touch of domesticity to the Missourian's home. The wood fire was the crowning comfort of the home. The big backlog, the smaller branches in front, the walnuts and the hickorynuts—"don't drop the goody on the rug, it makes a grease spot—" Ever count apple seeds by the woodfire?

"One I love, two I love, three I love I say,  
Four I love with all my heart and five I cast away,  
Six he loves, seven she loves, eight they both love,  
Nine he woos, ten they marry."

And they live happily ever afterward, I am sure, if there's a Missouri fireplace and a Missouri woodfire.

The home was the center of social life—the country home. No



early Missourian built his house within earshot of his nearest neighbor's dogs. That would have been too close for comfort. The early Missourians lived far enough apart to be neighborly. The tramp had not come to be. Every traveler was welcome to stay as long as he wished. Need was a letter of introduction. Now the letter of credit is the letter of introduction.

Ever see a latchstring? Its very use is synonym for hospitality. It hung, we say, on the outside. That meant—that explanation is necessary shows the depths to which the Yale lock has brought us—that meant that anyone, seizing from the outside of the door the string, could thereby lift the latch within and enter without disturbing the dwellers in the home. The latch-key is the only consolation left to poor, distressed mankind now—and that invariably creaks in the keyhole.

The homes did not have much furniture. There is not much furniture needed for an ideal home—just babies and books—new babies and old books. Clothing was home-made, even shoes. Cotton was grown all through Central Missouri. The country store did small business, for each Missourian was his own manufacturer and used the goods made at home. Then, too, the peddler came around twice a year—a department store and parcels post combined. There was one piece of furniture that



A CORN CRIB

every well-regulated Missouri household possessed—a drinking gourd. Water in the house adds comfort to the farmer's wife, but never does water from a tank through lead pipes into cut glass goblet taste so sweet as that dipped from the spring—near the springhouse—with a gourd. I fear the gourd has gone the way of "sir" and "ma'am." I tremble for a civilization that sends its gourds to the attic, its fireplaces to the cellar and teaches its children to say only "yes" and "no" to their elders. The destruction of the gourd was prophetic in Holy Writ of the fall of Nineveh.

Conversation and spelling were accomplishments of the early Missourian. I speak now of the lost arts. Letter-writing was an event. The typewriter and the picture postcard have put an end to letter writing. We let the typewriter—machine or maiden—do our spelling and converse in monosyllables. Can you spell cymplings? Cymplings was an article of diet for the early Missourian. It was not a squash, nor was it a gourd. Perhaps if you were spelled down on cymplings, I might try you on chitlings or crackling or chine. Man is what he eats. No man raised on crackling bread and chine will succeed at bridge whist or pink tea. So, if he feed on chine, he will develop—backbone.

#### THE NEGRO AS PART OF THE FAMILY

The negro was part of the early Missouri family. The early Missourian owned slaves. They were black slaves and happy. Modern industrialism has substituted the sweat shop, white slaves and unhappiness. Perhaps neither black nor white slavery is necessary. No Mis-



sourian would wish slavery again. It had, however, its compensations for the negro. He learned good manners by association and industry by compulsion. That is a liberal education for anyone, white or black. It is much better for any man, white or black, than merely to know how to read Greek and Latin and to cast a straight party ballot. The negro mammy had her proper place in the scheme of things. She was no fiction of a later day novelist, but genuine, gentle, untiring and faithful. The negro mammy merits prominent place in the picture I would paint, for on her broad shoulders was carried the generation which made the early history of the Missouri fascinating and great.

The negro cook in Missouri prepared hot biscuits. I am aware of the arguments brought against the use of this article of Missouri food. The arguments may have reason to support them. But as for me and my household, we will take hot biscuits. Surely it was a Missourian—born before his time—who by the Hebrew prophet of the Old Testament is recorded as saying: "My soul loatheth this light bread!" Spoon-bread, salt-rising bread, hoe cake, ash cake, corn dodger and corn pone were all excellent in their day and generation, but when once a week came "Johnny Seldom"—as the hot biscuits made of wheat flour were called in Old Missouri—all other kinds of bread faded into nothingness. Two kinds of biscuits were typically Missourian—the large, fluffy, high biscuits—which looked not unlike a rather undersized sofa pillow—and beaten biscuits, small, crisp, delicious—the grandfather of all afternoon tea refreshments. No "po' white trash" can make beaten biscuits. Indeed, much of the finest flavor of all cookery belonged intuitively to the negro. How the negro cook managed to get biscuits steaming hot from the cookroom a quarter of a mile distant through the open yard to the dining room table has always been a mystery. She did it, however, and successfully. But man does not live by bread alone. Time would fail me to tell of sausage and persimmon beer and watermelon.

Who will cook 'possum and sweet potatoes when the old generation of negro cooks is gone? Of course domestic science—often falsely so-called—is a proper subject for school training. Now that we don't train our children at home, the schools must train them. But there is much more to kitchen art than is dreamed of in Madam Rohrer's philosophy. The negro cook was to the manner born.

"There are only two bad things in the world," said Hannah More, "sin and bile." She might have added that sin generally was the result of bile. Feed a man upon indigestible beefsteak and he is cross all day. Give him a well-cooked dinner of his favorite meat and vegetables and he will subscribe to a fund to buy lavender sweaters for the Hot-tentots and laugh at your most chestnuttty jokes.

#### FOOD IN EARLY MISSOURI

The Old Missourian ate hog and hominy, jowl and greens, 'possum and sweet potatoes, batter bread and sweet cakes—and look at the Missourians this diet made. Since sausage has been attacked by the pure food craze, the rural population of Missouri has begun to fall off. I command the resuscitation of sausage—real sausage—to the promoters of the increased census club. What can be expected of a generation that feeds on tea and sawdust for breakfast, prepares its lunches with a can opener, raises its babies—what few it has—around a steam radiator—and has dinner after dark?

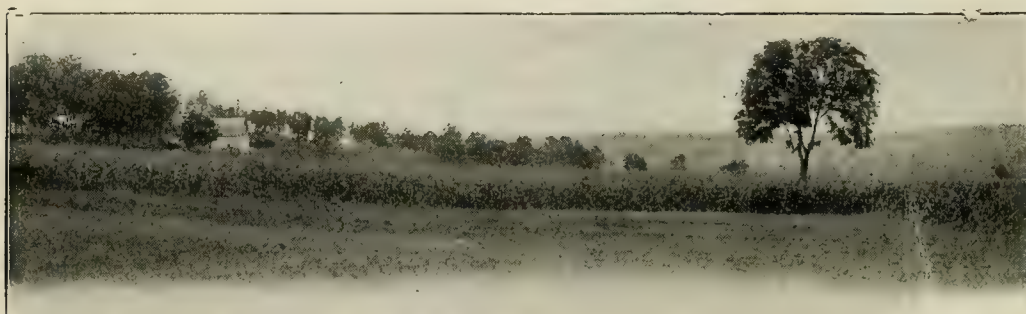
High in the list of distinctive Missouri foods came the multifarious hog—hog and sausage and ham, backbone and sparerib, chine—which the darkey called "chime"—and liverwurst, pig's feet jelly, head cheese



and souse, crackling and, of course, roast pig. Perhaps no other single dish was more characteristic of the Missouri holiday dinner than roast pig—this meant a whole pig roasted, decorating the table with a red apple in its mouth.

The decoration of china with well-prepared food requires higher ability than its decoration with burnt umber heliotrope. Any woman can learn arithmetic—that one and one are one—can play tennis and basket ball; many can conquer geometry and astronomy and Greek; but more complicated and abstruse than any and all is the science of soups, the art of frying chicken, and boiling ham, which women have learned from practical experimentation with pots and pans and stomachs.

The Missouri housewife of yesterday really knew cooking—not merely household economics—cooking, which John Ruskin rightly defined when he said: “It means the knowledge of Medea and of Circe and of Calypso and of Helen and of Rebekah and of the Queen of Sheba. It means the knowledge of all herbs and fruits and balms and spices and of all that is good and sweet in fields and groves and savory in meats. It means



A NORTHWEST MISSOURI CORN FIELD

carefulness and inventiveness and watchfulness and willingness and readiness of appliance. It means the economy of your great grandmothers and the science of a modern chemist. It means much tasting and no wasting and it means, in fine, that you are perfect ladies, loaf givers, and as you are to see imperatively that everybody has something pretty to put on, so you are to see yet more imperatively that everybody has something nice to eat.” By the way, what do you call your wife? Has she any other name than “she?”

The Old Missouri cooking was not done according to theoretical, experimental, new-fangled, fashionable hotel recipes. Whatever else may be said of the early Missourians, it must be admitted that they knew how to cook. They came of cooking stock. Cooking is one of those things which scientific discovery and civilized progress have not improved. The toniest French chefs of the Southern or the Savoy are not in it with the old-time, colored Aunt Patsy, who bakes potatoes in the ashes, fries batter cakes in a skillet and makes beaten biscuit with a hand roller. It has been said that there is not a well-cooked biscuit or pound cake north of Mason and Dixon’s line or east of the Mississippi River. Certain it is that the great hotels do not know the first principles of making bread and by their patent processes cook out of meat everything there is in it. Cooking is like love—it cannot be improved. Our Missouri grandmothers discovered all that was in the art of cooking more than a century ago and no efforts to improve upon it have succeeded. The Missouri girl who will learn how to cook as her grandmother did and meet her best young man at the door with an apron on will get him sure.



Fried chicken belonged peculiarly to Missouri. When Washington Irving made a journey across Missouri in 1832 he wrote to friends in the East that he was greeted at every stopping place with fried chicken. The hospitality shown Washington Irving is repeated in due season to all travelers in rural Missouri.

The early Missourian had other good things upon his table—black-eyed peas and okra, bonny clabber, corn pudding, sweet cakes—not cookies—molasses candy, apple, and peach cobbles, gooseberry fool, grits, float—which was a kind of custard—sweet potato pie, sorghum, apple dumplings—boiled, not baked—and from the woods, papaws, persimmons and haws, red and black.

Among the goodies for dessert were jelly cake, watermelon sweet pickle, cherry preserves, a modified form of English plum pudding, fruit cake—generous with the ingredients which constituted it—gingerbread, sponge cake, Woodford pudding, pound cake, stewed apples—not apple sauce—brandied peaches and molasses taffy. He drank buttermilk, persimmon beer and, on proper occasion, he smoked a corncob pipe, growing the tobacco on his own farm.

And he shared all with the passing stranger. However unexpectedly the visitor came, his name was always—to quote the Missouri phrase—"in the pot."

#### FASHIONS AND FALL TIME

Fashions change. You seldom see a hair trunk or hoop skirts. We have planted alfalfa where tobacco was king. We do not raise hemp enough to supply the uses to which it might be judicially put. Flax followed the grasshopper to Missouri and the hollyhock is almost obsolete. Fashions change in furniture. The early Missourian had a secretary in his house and locust trees in his front yard. Now we banish the locust trees and—do you know a secretary? It was a book-case, desk and bureau combined. It was made of black walnut or mahogany and, except for fire, would endure to all generations. The early Missourian built to stay. Even the government he founded lasts the century through and only shows cracks where modern reformers have been prying it apart with patent picks.

The early Missourian was orator, not writer. The day of the orator has passed. How can you expect to make a great orator of a man who talks through his nose? Government in early Missouri was by heads, not by headlines. There were no "Lessons of the Hour" from the pulpit—the pulpit was for another purpose. There were great orators in those days in pulpit, on the political stump, everywhere. Missourians talked well. The republic has never known more gifted orators than Green and Marvin and Rollins. There are great debaters now, but a debater is not an orator, anymore than an anatomist is a family doctor.

The Missourian said what he "had got to say," regardless of grammar. When the English grammar stood pat in the path of his figure of speech, so much the worse for the English grammar. Grammar always seemed to the early Missourian an infection of the bill of rights. Did he not come to Missouri to have freedom of speech? He said what he pleased, chewed tobacco and spit. Such conduct may not entitle him to a halo, but it is some degrees above freshman rhetoric and cigarettes.

There were no vacuum cleaners in the Missouri home. Most dirt was swept into the open fire. For admirable substitute for the vacuum cleaner he had dry rubbing. Some of you can see your faces now in the walnut furniture of the Old Missouri home polished, as a mirror, by the darkey's dry rubbing before the day dawned.



The Missouri fall-time was theirs. Among all lands and climes it holds the chiefest charm. The garb which the Missouri woodland wears is attractive all the year, but in the fall-time it is superb. The ermine of winter has been succeeded by the green and violet of the early spring. Summer, with its sumptuous robes, has passed and the brown attire of fall-time takes its place. The poet who wrote of the sere leaf and melancholy day did not know Missouri. The green of the spring means desire and the golden yellow of the summer, growth; but the fall-time brown means fruitfulness attained, desire realized, growth complete. The Missouri air had the touch of a lover's hand in it. The sky bends with benediction. Is it strange that Missouri attracted? The blue smoke of the first fire blazes and lengthens toward the horizon and a haze hangs like a coverlet of comfort over hill and meadow side. The leaves take on the most gorgeous hues and the woods are full of color brightening the brown. There has been a paint box spilled athwart the treetops. The artist, who, penciling the violet and the primrose on hill side and at river's brim on April days, has grown bolder and taken freer hand among the woods than with the first and frailer flowers. All nature is ablaze. It is the final exhibition of her beauty before she lays herself down beneath a covering of snow. There is no season flaming glory the wide world around like the Missouri woods in fall-time—a veritable Vision Splendid.

What trees they were before Missouri forests fell. We speak of elms and broad meadows stretched out from the forest's edge. Cool shadows fall on heated paths and the birds chatter in their leafy boughs. We talk of oaks and we see the acorn in its bed, the sapling by the stream, the half-grown tree, and then the giant of the forest. It speaks of strength and steadfastness, the sentinel of the land of peace. We repeat the names of hickory and of walnut and the sparkling fire of the old hearth darts up in radiant beauty. Nuts are on the table and the popping of the backlog provides an evening of the keenest joy. We murmur maple and the sugar camp—now all too few in Missouri—and the shade of the lawn and the waving banners of a Missouri fall-time crowd up for recollection. How could there be other than faithfulness and vision large to the man who made his home among the Missouri trees.

The sampler—is there one yet to be seen in this good town?—was everywhere. It was a combination of letters and stitches. It was a horn book wrought with the needle. The use of the needle has ever been evidence of unspotted life. Sewing stands always for domestic virtue. The wanton does not work with the needle. It is not strange, therefore, that the early Missouri mother, exemplar of the high social morals, should place large stress on sewing. She had no tailor-made gowns. She was her own tailor and milliner. The sampler, with its various colors, bore inscriptions wrought with patient care and curious stitches. Quilt-making was an accomplishment akin to the making of samplers. The kindergarten is only just now reviving what was learned by diligent little fingers in all Missouri homes. Knitting was universal and lace-making an elegant accomplishment.

As anthracite coal is fossil rosebuds, so man is fossil ancestors. The New Missouri is the product of the Old Missouri. A state is known by the homes it keeps. The only accurate definition of heaven is home, the only true picture of the Missouri of yesterday is a home view. The Lord made the first home. Then the devil invented boarding houses. The ideal state, against which no storms of passion or of party strife will ever prevail, has for its motto: "One flag, one wife, one whole house for a home." The size or shape of the home is of small importance. The one-room cabin, with dirt floor, was as full of devotion and domestic

happiness as the brown stone mansion of seventy rooms, with rugs and hardwood floors. It is the old Missouri home in which there were "roas'in' ears" and the touch of love that transfigures which made history. The energy it stored, the iron it put into the blood, the faith it put into the heart, the clear eyes and unclouded brain it has bequeathed enables the men and women of today to walk in straighter path and more safely.



CHAPTER VIII  
THE MISSOURI RIVER  
THE RIVER AS BOUNDARY

The Missouri River forms the southwest and western boundaries of Northwest Missouri. With its tributaries it constitutes the entire water system of the section. It was the earliest roadway to the region and its history forms a large part of the history of the Northwest. The St. Louis Globe-Democrat and other newspapers have, during the last twenty years, furnished numerous reminiscences of the river's history and of scenes upon it. From these articles much of what follows in this chapter is taken.

While the luxurious days of steamboating on the Missouri River had their inception in 1848, a large fleet of staunch and comfortable steamers navigated that stream as far back as the early '30s. At that date few of the boats ascended the river beyond Glasgow, though possibly three or four of them made the trip to the mountains, 2,600 miles above St. Louis, in the interest of the fur companies, every year.

As the country settled up the trips were gradually extended, first to Brunswick and Waverly, then to Lexington, to Liberty Landing, to Westport or Independence Landing, now Kansas City; to Fort Leavenworth, though to that point every year several boats had gone loaded with stores for the Government.

In about 1837 Weston became practically the point to which all boats extended their trips, being attracted there by the heavy emigration into the Platte Purchase which at that time was opening up to settlement. That purchase embraced what is now the City of St. Joseph and fourteen of the richest agricultural counties, not only in the State of Missouri, but an area of land not equalled for productiveness in the United States.

In 1826 Joseph Robidoux located at what is now known as Roy's Branch, just north of Prospect Hill, which overlooked the site now occupied by the City of St. Joseph, and which Audubon, the famous naturalist, pronounced to be the natural location for a great city.

During the same year Robidoux transferred his headquarters to the mouth of Blacksnake Creek, which now forms the bed of the main sewer running through the northern section of that city, diagonally from the northeast to the southwest. In this connection it may be of interest for Missourians, at least to know that the barrel of this sewer is the greatest in diameter, with one exception, that which affords drainage to Paris, in the world.

It was not, however, until 1840 that navigation was generally extended to Robidoux Landing, or Blacksnake Hills, by which the location was officially known in the records of the Government.

In 1843 Joseph Robidoux platted the town, and in 1845 the place was incorporated as St. Joseph and after that every steamboat leaving St. Louis save possibly the half dozen engaged in the Glasgow and Brunswick trade, aimed to reach that point.

During the late '30s and early '40s among the steamers plying the Missouri were the Planter, the Tobacco Plant, the Wyandotte, the Shawnee, and possibly thirty or forty others, nearly all of them strong, single-engine, high pressure boats, built for tonnage rather than speed and with no other purpose, touching passengers, than to give them plain everyday fare, with fairly comfortable sleeping quarters. The gradual improvement in the steamers up to 1848 was shown in the bringing out of such boats as the Mandan, the Martha, the Julia, the Amelia, the David Tatum, J. M. Clendening, the Tamerlanes, one, two and three; the Timours, one, two and three; the Boreas, one, two and three; the Postboy, the Plowboy, War Eagle, Big Missouri, Little Missouri, Kit Carson, Martha Jewett and possibly thirty other double-engine low pressure crafts. Several of these boats, notably the Kit Carson, were destroyed in the great fire at St. Louis in 1849.

#### IN THE '50S

With the advent of 1850 the steamboat industry on the Missouri, owing to the California emigration became accentuated almost beyond belief and by 1853 there were actually over three hundred first-class steamers from 1851 to 1857, inclusive, being emphatically the palmy period of steamboating.

During that period were brought out some of the finest boats that ever floated upon any waters. Among these were the Cornelia, the Cora, the Clara, Morning Star, Polar Star, the Honduras, the Platte Valley, D. A. January, El Paso, F. X. Aubrey, the Peerless, the Cataract, the New Lucy, Hiawatha, Minnehaha, Omaha, Silver Heels, the Ben Lewis and innumerable others of first-class capacity. The Ben Lewis, possibly the finest and most powerful of all, was destroyed at Cairo by the explosion of her boilers, in the spring of 1858, with the loss of many lives.

With few exceptions the boats built in the '50s were modeled for speed and constructed above decks with a view to gracefulness, beauty and comfort. Their staterooms were materially enlarged and all modern accommodations added, while their cabins were examples of elegance not only in their furnishings, but in their ornamentation. The ceilings and panelings were covered with pictures of genuine merit, representing landscapes and game of the various kinds found in abundance along the river.

The tables were spread with a superabundance of everything in the meat, poultry, game and vegetable line, all cooked in the most approved style; the noon meal (people then partook of the supper at 6 o'clock) closing with a dessert covering the delicacies of the season, with wine for those who wished it. The captain was master of ceremonies and the etiquette, especially at the head of the table, where the ladies sat, was charming.

#### COFFEE AND COGNAC

One feature of good cheer was the morning cup of black coffee, served about sunrise, to every passenger who desired it. The same was of the French drip variety, of such quality as is seldom seen nowadays. The urn containing coffee for the ladies was placed abaft of the wheelhouse, beside it as many cups as there were ladies on board; also, a bowl of old-fashioned loaf sugar, broken into convenient lumps, together with a jug filled to the brim with fresh cream, taken from pure milk, purchased from the wife of some farmer along the bank of the river. The urn for the men stood upon a table forward of the wheelhouse, just outside



the entrance to the barber shop. Beside it were the cups and the broken loaf sugar, but in lieu of the cream jug was a big cut-glass decanter, one of the heavy old-fashioned sort, filled with cognac of a quality that, taking it up from memory, does not seem to be in use today. It wasn't quite the thing to take more than one cup of coffee, but it was admissible to put as little coffee into the cup and as much brandy as the individual partaking thought necessary to bring to him the proper appetite for the enjoyment of the bounteous breakfast, then in course of preparation. The suppers were models of good taste and the menu, while simple, was sufficiently delicate to tickle the palate of a pronounced epicure, and ample enough to appease the most voracious appetite.

The crews of these boats were invariably negroes chosen each one for some particular ability. The steward in most cases was an old negro slave who had been trained as butler in some aristocratic southern family, while the stewardess was his wife, who had grown up with him and been educated to the duties of ladies' maid in the same family. Though cabin boys or waiters were all experts in handling the bones, the guitar and all other stringed instruments in vogue at that date, and always among them could be found a quartet of sweet natural voices, while each one of the band was thoroughly competent to pay Juba and keep perfect time to the music.

Not much time was wasted over the supper, for all young and old of both sexes were anxious for the fun to begin, which was immediately after the cabin had been set to rights. The dishes were removed, the tables telescoped into the smallest possible space, the chairs set back along each side of the cabin and by the time the gentlemen had smoked their evening cigars out on the guards, or taken a stroll upon the hurricane deck, and the ladies had done a little primping, the notes from a full-toned guitar, accompanied by the melodious voice of a negro boy, coming from the ladies' cabin, gave the signal that the night's festivities were about to begin. It did not take many minutes to bring all the passengers into the cabins.

A trip from St. Louis to St. Joseph involved from six to twelve days, according to the speed of the boat, the amount of freight she had to put off at the various landings, and, at certain seasons, the stage of the water. It frequently happened that three or four days were expended in making half a dozen miles because of the appearance of a sand bar in a spot where only the trip before deep water had been.

All of these possibilities were considered by the passengers when entering upon the trip and few of them cared whether it was to be long or short. They were out for a good time.

Of course, it is taken for granted that upon leaving St. Louis, which was always late in the afternoon, the passengers were generally strangers to each other, but the first night out dissipated that condition, and the next day the fellow who was not worth knowing, so far as any enjoyment for him was concerned, might just as well get off at the next wood yard.

While the passengers were assembling the band played, the quartet sang, the soloist gave a number and the champion dancer pirouetted. About this time the captain entered the ladies' cabin and proceeded to make everybody acquainted with the result that within half an hour both cabins were filled with couples forming quadrilles, when the dance began, to be kept up with joy unconfined until after midnight, winding up with the old Virginia reel. This program was gone through with every night of the trip, no matter how long its duration. Round dances were not in vogue at that time; besides had they been the cabins were too narrow to permit indulgence in that whirligig exercise.



## EXPLOSION OF THE SALUDA

During all these years, covering so many happy days on the Missouri, it was not all joy. Mishaps occurred that sent sorrow to the heart of many a loving soul and cast a shadow into the family circle which time could never dissipate.

One of the most notable of these was caused by the explosion of the boilers of the Saluda, in the spring of 1852, at Lexington. The boat was old, lacked power and should have been retired years before, but during that season steamboating was so profitable that everything that would float and had engines and boilers was utilized.

The Saluda left St. Louis with a passenger list numbering between five hundred and six hundred, all of them emigrants to the West, and most of the Mormons en route to join Brigham Young. She reached Lexington after days of tedious effort, and at that place, the river being at a high stage, found herself unable to round the point in face of the almost mill-race current prevailing. For three days in succession she made the trial, each time failing, and on the fourth, the furnaces were piled with fuel, the safety valves strapped down and everything was made ready for what proved to be the last effort of the ill-fated boat.

The captain whose name, if mentioned, would probably be recalled by many old citizens, stood on the hurricane deck, just in the act of ordering the lines thrown off, when the Isabella, one of the noblest crafts upon the river, commanded by that prince of captains, Miller, Timours, and the good sweet Amelia, was drawing into the landing. He heard the captain of the Saluda remark: "I will round that point this morning or blow this boat to hell."

Captain Miller exclaimed: "Wait a moment until I get out. I do not want to send my boat to hell, nor do I care to subject my passengers to the risk of going there." The Isabella had reached a point scarcely a hundred yards away when the signal was given to the pilot of the Saluda to go ahead. The engine bell rang out, the engineer touched his throttle and with the first revolution of the wheel came the explosion which sent between four hundred and five hundred people to their long home. None of the officers escaped except the pilot at the wheel who was blown straight into the air, and fell into the river and was rescued from drowning by the yawl of the Isabella. This pilot lived many years afterwards and died, ten or twelve years since, on a farm somewhere in the vicinity of St. Louis.

When it is understood that fifty years ago six days was the average time made by steamboats between St. Louis and St. Joseph and that frequently by reason of detention on sand bars the time was lengthened to eight and sometimes to twelve days, it can readily be conceived that the achievement of the Polar Star in making the run between the two cities in the unprecedented time of two days and twenty hours was an event to arouse the enthusiasm of all the people living along the banks of the Missouri River. To the people of St. Joseph it seemed like the opening up of a new era, and they were not slow to recognize and celebrate the same with a banquet, music, song and oratory and the dance.

The Polar Star was possibly the most popular boat of her day; beautiful and swift, commodious, with elegant fittings, spreading a table in comparison to which the menu served by many of the great hostelries of today would have been considered commonplace.

The boat on her previous trip had advertised her intention to make the race against time and as a consequence she was greeted at all regular landings with crowds of joyous people, night being no obstacle to their presence.



She left St. Louis on her regular day, Tuesday, August 9, 1853, with a full quota of passengers and an average amount of freight, therefore requiring her to make all regular landings.

A most exciting incident occurred between St. Louis and the mouth of the Missouri. Another boat, possibly the Altona, reputed to be the fastest steamer that ever plied the western waters, cast off her lines and followed almost immediately in the wake of the Polar Star.

The former was pressed from the moment she left the wharf, while the other boat appeared to be under a similar strain, and it was quickly developed that a test of speed between them was to be made. Perhaps no more exciting or beautiful exhibit of the comparative power of steam-boats was ever witnessed.

Slowly, but surely, the latter boat gained upon the Polar Star and by the time the Chain of Rocks had been reached her prow was lapping the rudder of the former. Then for a few moments bedlam itself seemed to be let loose on both boats—the firemen of each working like beavers while the passengers were well-nigh frantic with excitement.

The latter boat, was, however, too much for the Star, and as her prow reached amidships of the latter, she appeared to be passing her antagonist more rapidly than she was going over the water. The race was over for it required only a few minutes for the latter to show her heels to the former, and by the time the Polar Star turned into the Missouri River the other boat was about making her landing at Alton.

The Polar Star reached St. Joseph Friday noon, and the following is the schedule of time taken from manifest: "S. B. Polar Star left St. Louis, Tuesday, August 9, 1853, at 23 minutes past 4 o'clock p. m. Time out from port

To—	Hours.	Minutes.
Mouth Missouri .....	1	57
St. Charles .....	5	6
Hermann .....	15	..
Portland .....	17	..
Jefferson City .....	20	41
Providence .....	24	10
Rocheport .....	26	3
Boonville .....	27	33
Glasgow .....	31	7
Brunswick .....	36	13
Hill's .....	41	13
Waverly .....	42	..
Dover .....	44	7
Lexington .....	45	7
Wellington .....	46	25
Camden .....	47	53
Sibley .....	49	57
Richfield .....	51	15
Liberty .....	52	45
Wayne City .....	53	52
Kansas City .....	55	25
Parkville .....	57	25
Fort Leavenworth .....	61	..
Weston .....	61	37
	Days.	Hours.
St. Joseph .....	2	20

## NEVER TOO HOT TO LAND

"Beat Martha Jewett's brag time to Lexington TEN HOURS; made all her regular landings of freight and passengers."

The people of the town seemingly enmasse, greeted her arrival, but it was not until Saturday morning that they awoke to a realizing sense of the Polar Star's great achievement. Friday afternoon committees were appointed and consultation with reference as to what action should be taken to properly honor the craft and her officers was held.

A monster pair of elk horns were secured, a silver plate, properly engraved, was affixed to their pate and the officers were notified that on Saturday night they would be duly presented. This gave the officers their cue, and they were ready, not only to receive the horns, but to royally entertain the visitors to the full capacity of the boat's accommodations.

Saturday was a glorious day; business was practically suspended; everybody appeared in gala attire, all aiming to do honor to the boat that



A FREIGHT STEAMER

seemed almost to have dissipated space and annihilated time. The Robidoux Grays, the only military company in Northwest Missouri, commanded by Bela M. Hughes, and headed by a brass band paraded the streets and at early lamplight boarded the steamer. The tables were spread the whole length of the cabins and plates were laid for possibly three hundred persons.

The Grays having been assigned the post of honor, were seated and then came the guests of high degree among whom were Gen. Alexander W. Doniphan, the conqueror of New Mexico; M. Jeff Thompson, afterwards the president of the Western Bank, and noted as one of the leading members of the state bar; Hon. John Scott, a state treasurer; Wellington A. Cunningham; Col. Lucien J. Eastin, editor of the Gazette and afterwards prominent in Kansas affairs, having started the first newspaper at Leavenworth; Capt. Fred Smith, next to Joseph Robidoux the founder of St. Joseph; Judge Washington Jones; John Wilson, son of Hon. Robert Wilson, at one time a United States senator, and brother of James M. Wilson, banker of St. Joseph; Sidney Tennant; Capt. (afterwards General) James Craig, commander of the Oregon Battalion at the close of the Mexican war, brigadier general of volunteers, at one time congressman and an early president of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad; Henry Slack, a prominent attorney; Dr. O. B. Kuode, one of the first physicians of the state; Willard P. Hall, and Robert M. Stewart, both of whom were afterwards governors of Missouri, and Benjamin F. Loan,



afterwards brigadier general of volunteers, and for many years congressman from St. Joseph District, together with a host of minor celebrities of the town. Capt. Tom Byarly, C. D. Blossom and H. M. Blossom did the honors for the boat.

Among all the persons seated at that banquet at that board a little over fifty years ago not a single one can be recalled by the writer as alive today, save one of the Blossoms, now a resident of St. Louis.

After the feast of good things, among which wine almost to a surfeit prevailed, Captain Craig opened up the flow of soul. In presenting the horns, Captain Craig said:

"Captain Brierly—The military company before you, come here this evening freighted with the respect and good will of the inhabitants of St. Joseph, for you, as a gentleman, and for yourself and officers as boatmen. We are sent here for the purpose of presenting 'Them Horns,' to be worn by the Polar Star, until some Missouri River boat shall beat your time. The inscription:

'SAINT JOSEPH

To

CAPT. BRIERLY.

The fleetest Elk has shed them from his brow  
Fit emblem, Polar Star, to deck thy prow.'

was written by a lady, and engraved upon the plate at the request of a committee of ladies. Take them, sir, and although we know you will neither brag nor banter, we hope you will carry the motto on their tips—'Beat my time and take the horns.'

"The ladies will always be glad to hear that in your trips hereafter the Polar Star is 'splitting the river wide open,' and they have every confidence that her gallant commander will never make her 'too hot to land.' "

Captain Brierly resumed as follows:

"Gentlemen—Unaccustomed as I am to public speaking at any time, I can not help feeling embarrassed on an occasion like this—so flattering and full of interest—an occasion which will be long remembered by myself and my officers as one of the proudest moments of our lives. We accept, gentlemen, of this token of your approbation with pride and pleasure. It comes warm and free from a generous community assuring us that we have discharged our duty—that our efforts to please you have been completely successful—an honor of which we all have a right to be proud. And here let me say that such efforts will not be less zealous in the future.

"These horns will be worn by the Polar Star, as a testimonial of your kind approbations until some other Missouri River boat beats our time, and they are called for. When that is done, I promise to make the trip to Lexington in six hours and to this city ten hours quicker than we have already done. I wish to see the fastest boat in the river carrying the 'banner,' which you will say is fair and just.

"Of the circumstances connected with the steamboat Martha Jewett's 'fast run'—her present from the citizens of Glasgow therefor, and her reputed trial of speed with this boat—it is not necessary for me to speak. I think no one will deny that by far the best time in the Missouri River upon record has recently been made by the Polar Star, with all the multiplied disadvantages incident to a very low stage of water to con-

tend against. In concluding allow me to offer my renewed thanks for this most pleasing expression of your regard, assuring you that it will always be very gratefully remembered."

The Polar Star held the horns till possibly 1855, when the James H. Lucas, commanded by Capt. Andy Wineland, made the run in two days and twelve hours. Upon the consummation of this event the Star surrendered the horns and they were presented to the Lucas at a function equally as brilliant and cordial as that which covered their presentation to the Polar Star.

The steamer New Lucy beat the Polar Star's time to Independence in 1854 by one hour, but afterwards the Star exceeded this time to Shipley's Landing by one hour, and there was disabled by an accident.

The time of the James H. Lucas from St. Louis to St. Joseph was never equalled.

Capt. Tom Brierly was a citizen of Buchanan County, his family residing on a farm a few miles from St. Joseph. His first boat was the El Paso, his second the Polar Star, his third the Morning Star, fourth the Ferd Kennett and fifth, the most beautiful and powerful of all, the Ben Lewis, which met her fate at Cairo by the explosion of her boilers.

At the function during which "The Horns" were presented to the Polar Star it was the intention that the ladies should be present as the guests of honor, but a sudden thunder and rain storm precluded their getting to the boat, for there were few paved streets in St. Joseph at that day, and it was not unusual to see carriages mired down in some of the main thoroughfares.

Captain Brierly, however, announced that upon his next arrival he would entertain the women, even if he had to take his boat into Market Street. It was understood that this second function would consist of a ball, so during the intervening two weeks the ladies of St. Joseph were busy in preparing their costumes and the beaux of the town were not idle.

The Polar Star arrived on time, having on board quite a party of business men and their wives and daughters from St. Louis. The dance opened up early and held late, and possibly not since then has there transpired a more brilliant affair in the Blacksnake City. Gen. A. W. Doniphan, then comparatively fresh from his conquest of New Mexico, with a Clay County lady led the grand march, followed by M. Jeff Thompson, mayor of the town, with Mrs. O. B. Knode, nee Drake, former belle of Louisville, Kentucky.

Refreshments were served in profusion, but the sole interest of the ladies, at least, was centered in the dance. Some of the younger gentlemen, possibly found inspiration in the small but brilliantly lighted room just off the lobby, at the front of the cabin.

There was no particular objection to this even by the ladies, for at that time it was the exception for a man, either old or young, not to take an occasional "nip." Possibly the liquor was better then than now. In such matters, however, an old man's memory may be at fault.

It may be that some of the St. Louis party who were aboard the Star on that memorable occasion are yet alive and if so this will recall to them the unalloyed joys of that night. The writer recalls no St. Joseph individual who was there that is now alive.

Captain Brierly afterwards brought out the Morning Star with a view to eclipsing the time made by James H. Lucas.

The best she accomplished was two days and twenty-one hours; thus the Lucas went to the boneyard with the record of the best time ever made on the Missouri River from port to port, and from St. Louis to St. Joseph.



## THE PACKET LINE

During the palmy days of steamboating a daily packet line existed, consisting of fourteen steamers, one leaving St. Joseph each day. It was made up of such boats as the Polar Star, the New Lucy, the F. X. Aubrey, the Morning Star, the Peerless, the Cataract, the Minnehaha, the Hiawatha, the Clara, the Cornelia, the El Paso, the Kate Howard, the Alonso Child, the J. H. Lucas and the A. B. Chambers, with such boats as D. A. January, Thomas E. Tutt, Eathan Allen, Platt Valley, Twilight and White Cloud as auxiliaries. It was seldom that any one of the boats failed to make the time, but then there was no telegraph not even a wireless line. Patience came into play and if the expected boat did not arrive the next day's packet brought the reason why. Sometimes it was a sandbar, sometimes a snag; not often, however, an explosion and seldom a sinking.

It was the custom of these packets whenever opportunity allowed to give free excursions in which every one who could get aboard was welcome. Sometimes up the river and sometimes down, Fort Leavenworth being one of the main objective points. Generally the excursions were at night, and in that case the boat was kept slowly on the move all the time aiming to reach home about daylight.

In this connection is recalled an excursion given in 1846 by the Lewis F. Linn from St. Louis to Fort Leavenworth, then the far west military post. The party from St. Louis was made up mainly of military people, at their head possibly Colonel O'Fallon. Bright new uniforms were much in evidence.

At Boonville they were joined by the elite of that place, among whom were the Triggs, Brants, Brents, Gibsons, Lionbergers, Boggs, Wyans, Peytons, Stephens, Williams, Howards, Glenns, Boyles and others not recalled. The pride of the Cooper County town was its brass band and that was taken aboard enlivening the departure with music, the strains of which could be heard until the boat passed out of sight.

The New Lucy was one of the favored excursion boats and never failed to draw big crowds. Seldom anything disagreeable occurred, occasionally, however, some individual imbibed too freely and then it devolved upon his friends to get him out of the way.

An instance is recalled in connection with the boat in which Mace Moss, a prominent and good-natured bachelor merchant of St. Joseph, got on too heavy a load. His friends thought they had corralled him but about daylight he escaped and made his way to the pilot-house where Captain Massey was at the wheel. The two men were good friends, in fact, chums. The former insisted upon relieving the latter at the wheel, and in spite of the latter's expostulations persisted in his desire. At last Massey's patience was exhausted and with a back-handed lick, he knocked Moss out of the back window of the pilot-house, landing him on the roof of the texas.

Moss was very much of a favorite in the wheelhouse and had not Massey been at the wheel the passengers on the upper deck would have thrown him into the river, in revenge for the outrage they supposed had been perpetrated on Moss. When the matter was understood, of course, Massey was commended for his action.

Moss did not give up drinking, but never afterwards was he known to go into the pilot-house of a steamboat.

Pilots as a class were proverbial for kindness and courtesy and as a consequence the pilot-house was a great resort for lady passengers, and all of them felt privileged to go there even without an escort. Only one instance is recalled where a lady ever received anything but the most gentlemanly treatment.



Early in the '50s a young Kentuckian was en route to his new home in Missouri on his bridal tour. He had been to the pilot house with his wife and was delighted with the treatment received, and afterward said to her: "Whenever you feel disposed it will be perfectly proper for you to go to the pilot house alone." The next day she did so, but remained a few moments and, upon coming down, hunted up her husband and told him of the insult that had been offered her by the pilot. The young man quieted his wife, left her in charge of the stewardess and then proceeded to the upper deck, with the purpose of shooting the man who had dared to offer an indignity to his wife. He was cool enough, however, to realize the danger to the passengers should he kill the pilot and thus leave the boat without a guiding hand. Therefore, he bided his time in order to deal out to the dastard a punishment worse than death. His opportunity came that night. In the crowded front lobby of the cabin there were possibly a hundred passengers assembled. The pilot being off duty came into the room and the young man approached him, saying in a voice loud enough for all to hear: "My wife tells me that you offered her an insult in the pilot house today and I demand an apology."

The man hesitated, attempting a denial, but the young husband whipping out a pistol and covering the fellow's head said, "No denials, but down on your knees and give me an abject apology, or I will blow your brains out." Rapidly the passengers gathered round the parties, but not a word was spoken. "Down on your knees or I will fire." And down on his knees went the pilot, and the young man said: "Repeat after me, 'I insulted your wife in the pilot house; the act was a dastardly one, for she gave me no cause for acting toward her as I did.' " "Now," said the young man, "I have something further. Raise your right hand. Have you a mother?" "No, she is dead." "Then swear by the memory of her. Have you a wife?" "Yes." "Then swear by your belief in her virtue. Have you a child?" "Yes." "Then swear by your love for it. Have you a sister? Then swear that you would avenge any insult ever offered her by man. Swear by all these in addition to your hope of happiness in all eternity that you will never again offer insult to a woman, be she maid or wife or widow, white or black. Swear or I fire." The pilot with uplifted hand and bated breath made the vow in the presence of God and the assembled passengers.

The young husband was avenged and the pilot was told to go, and during the rest of the trip he did not show himself among the passengers or at the wheel, the other pilot and the "cub" steersman standing his watch.

The scoundrel was not only disgraced but broken of his standing and never stood at the wheel, at least, of any of the steamboats on the Missouri packet line.

Among the crew of every steamer of that day could be found the "bully." Sometimes it was the mate, sometimes the carpenter, never the clerk or the captain. Once in awhile the pilot essayed the role, but seldom, except he was addicted to strong drink.

In this connection only one instance is recalled. He was a pilot, standing high in his profession—a Frenchman, 6 feet 3 or 4 inches in his stocking feet, and a very Hercules in appearance. The arrival of his boat in port was a signal for a high old time. The town had only one policeman, and the pilot had things pretty much his own way, everybody studiously avoiding him. One day, however, he ran against a deputy sheriff of Buchanan County, little Wash Brown, and attempted to deride and override him, even going so far as to strike him. Brown dodged, and the next moment the pilot fell with Brown's bowie knife





MISSOURI RIVER SUNSET

between his ribs. His wife, a most estimable woman, came from Glasgow to attend on him, but for many weeks his life hung by a thread. Her tender nursing and care, however, pulled him through and he lived many years after, a wiser if not a better man. That pilot never again attempted the role of a bully.

#### A GOVERNOR'S SATISFACTION

The mate's position having to deal with deck hands and roustabouts, naturally made him appear to be a bully, but the majority of these men were kind-hearted and even when appearing to enjoy bullying those under them, were really sympathizing and seldom imposed any harsher duties than were actually necessary.

Now and then, however, a brute was found in the person of a mate, and only one instance of this kind is recalled. Frequently impecunious individuals of fine education and good family in making their way West were compelled to work their passage up the Missouri River. Among this class late in the '40s was a young man named Stewart. He engaged as a roustabout to work for his passage and board to Weston and did his best to render satisfaction. The mate, a brute by nature, took offense at him at a woodyard just below Brunswick, because he did not move fast enough and kicked him down the full length of the stage plank. The young man grinned and bore the indignity, but never thereafter lost sight of the man who had so brutally outraged him. Years after Stewart became the governor of Missouri. In the meantime the mate had killed one of the deck hands under him and was sentenced to a long term in the penitentiary.

Soon after Robert M. Stewart's inauguration as governor he visited the penitentiary, taking with him a pardon duly signed and sealed. He requested the warden to have the mate dressed in citizens clothes and brought into his presence. Upon his appearance the governor asked: "Do you know me?" "No," replied the mate. "I am the man you kicked down the stage plank of the steamer Amaranth at the woodyard near Brunswick. I am come for my satisfaction. Stand up!" The man tremblingly obeyed. Then the governor took him by the collar and led him to the front steps of the warden's office and there handed him his pardon, with the remark: "I do not do this because of any sympathy, but because you are not a fit man even to be among the convicts of the Missouri penitentiary. You kicked me off the boat. I intend to kick you down these steps and into the street." And this he did, remarking with a last kick: "Go and try to make a better man of yourself."

It is to the credit of the mate that he heeded the governor's admonition, and died several years after, respected and honored by those who knew him.

#### THE NAMING OF STEAMBOATS

Steamboats were generally named after individuals or from fancy of their owners or builders.

It was said and generally believed, that the "John Golong" was named under peculiar circumstances. The story is that she was built by two brothers, one of whom was named John. He was the younger, and when the boat was ready to be christened he went to the older brother and inquired: "What shall we name the boat?" He, being of a convivial nature, and somewhat more than "half seas over," impatient at being disturbed in his festivities, said: "John, go long, damn it." Whereupon the younger proceeded, really as a joke, to have painted



across the wheelhouse in bold letters, "John Golong," and underneath in more modest letters "damn it." When the older brother saw it, it tickled his fancy, and he said, "All right, John, paint out the 'damn it' and let her go."

Occasionally there were captains who believed there was something in a name, even when applied to a steamboat, and among this class was Captain Parker, father of Wilbur Parker, the real estate man of St. Louis, who built the Iatan, one of the staunchest boats that ever navigated the Missouri River. Iatan was a measly little place on the river bank, a few miles above Weston. It had only a store, a blacksmith shop and, of course, a saloon. Down close to the river, however, were two large warehouses in which were stored every season the hemp crop of Platte County, together with a portion of that from Buchanan. It was the great hemp shipping point of the Northwest and by naming his boat Iatan, Captain Parker put himself into the good graces of the hemp people and never lacked a full cargo of that staple. The captain won his point with reference to freight, at the same time gave his boat a beautiful name, while doing honor to a gallant chief of the Wyandotte tribe.

#### THE STEERAGE PASSENGERS

In those days there were always two classes of passengers, the cabin and deck, and generally the latter were equal in number with the former, and not infrequently, many of them were educated families seeking homes in the West, who traveled second class possibly because they had to do so as a matter of economy. The better class of boats were fitted up with commodious bunks in the rear of the engine rooms, together with cooking stoves for use of the passengers. Each individual was required to furnish bedding and provender and always, so far as accommodations were concerned, it was first come, first served.

Occasionally, however, the steerage quarters were chartered by colonies of foreign emigrants, and then matters were not pleasant to the members of the crew, whose duties confined them to that deck.

Generally the quarters were clean, airy and comfortable, and the fun at night was fairly on a par in the steerage with that progressing in the cabins. The deck hands and roustabouts were almost invariably negro slaves, who, with bones, banjo and tambourines, delighted in amusing the steerage people, and possibly the entertainments given by them were superior, in point of melody, to the minstrel shows of today.

Among this class of passengers many sad experiences occurred, for epidemics sometimes broke out among them, and the banks of the river every season were dotted by the graves of many of their dead.

Sometimes the serious lapsed into the laughable, and from that time to the end of the voyage that particular incident was the source of unbounded amusement among those who had been the most alarmed. For instance, in 1850, during the prevalence of cholera, the steamer Cora, Capt. Tobe Weaver, left St. Louis with a full quota of cabin passengers and a large colony of Norwegian emigrants in the steerage, bound for the Platte purchase. Some one had consigned a sack of castor beans to a farmer at Iatan and the same was stored back of the engine room. A rent in the gunny sack exposed the beans, and it did not take long for the news to spread that there were "beans up there." That night nearly every emigrant had a rare treat and about daylight next morning everybody was aroused by the terrible report that cholera had broken out in the steerage.

The boat was landed at the first available point and preparations



were hastily made for applying heroic measures, when the mate accidentally discovered the depleted sack of beans and going back to the cook room ascertained that castor oil soup had been the menu served up by the emigrants the night before. That dissipated the scare; the sick people were given something to settle their stomachs and the Cora proceeded joyously on her way, everybody happy, with a wiser colony of Norwegians.

#### JUMPING A SANDBAR

Possibly the younger generation of today would be astonished to hear that it was not an unusual thing to jump a steamboat over a sandbar, at least, in the Missouri River. Yet the operation was simple in performance and generally successful. The passengers, sometimes numbering five hundred or more, assembled as far to the stern as possible. Their weight sunk that end and raised the bow. When all was in readiness steam was crowded and the boat run on to the bar with full force. This would take one-half or two-thirds of her bottom over the sandy obstruction, and just at the moment she began to touch the command to "run" was given and the passengers rushed forward. This raised the stern and lowered the bow and with another full head of steam the jump was completed and the boat went gayly on her way.

In jumping the steamer Luella over a spur of the Smith's bar, just above Rocheport, a funny accident is recalled. A little Frenchman was in the lead on the lower deck; he was much excited and enthusiastic as to the success of the jump and at the command "run" sprang off with almost the speed of a deer, yelling "come on." As he neared the bow, some wag in the rear yelled "jump" and over on the larboard side went the little Frenchman. As the water was only about four feet scant, he suffered no inconvenience beyond the ducking. He was quickly fished out, but a madder little chap as he stepped upon the deck perhaps never materialized.

During the same year an English nobleman touring this country ascended the Missouri on the steamer Editor. He was in search of information upon which to base a book and he got it in great chunks from his fellow-passengers. He was curious as to the kind of fish to be found in the stream and the stories told him could possibly not be excelled by any expert fisherman of the present day. During the night at Parkville one of the crew caught a catfish that weighed 150 pounds, and it was decided that it should be kept intact to show the Englishman the next morning. In the meantime a wag among the passengers had shoved down the throat of the fish a couple of full-sized pigs of lead. The appearance of the fish was great. The amazement of the Englishman at the appearance and size of the fish was great, but he was indeed astounded when it was disemboweled to see the pigs of lead taken from it. He was told that was nothing unusual as the fish would swallow and digest anything that might happen to come in its way.

The Englishman wrote his book and in its pages was recorded as a fact that the catfish of the Missouri River would swallow and digest lead, and gave as a proof that he had seen two pigs of the same taken from the stomach of a fish.

It is not recalled that the steamboatmen were troubled with any superstitions, but it is a fact that many of the boats themselves were addicted to bad habits. For instance, the David Talum had the habit of never making any money; the Sacramento of sinking at every convenient opportunity; the Kit Carson of getting aground even in the high water season and the old Duroc of blowing out her cylinder heads,



without any apparent provocation. Then there was a class of boats that had the habit of "sheering," or running away with her pilots. Among those was the Honduras, a Pittsburg boat, brought into the Missouri by Captain Butcher in 1852. During the first season her head pilot was "Old Joe" Labarge, with Capt. L. M. Mason, recently auditor of the City of St. Louis, as chief clerk. One morning just as the sun was showing his head above the horizon, the boat was bowling along up the river in the vicinity of Wakenda prairie. Labarge was at the wheel, while Captain Butcher, Clerk Mason and two or three early risers among the passengers were upon the hurricane deck, when all of a sudden the boat "sheered" and took a header for the bank. The captain swore at the pilot for his awkwardness, when "Old Joe" came back at him with: "To hell wid your old boat; she no got power enuf; she wiggle aroun' in the river like a snaig hung in the meedle." Butcher said no more, but he must have been impressed with Labarge's remarks, for that winter the Honduras was lengthened and an extra boiler added to her battery and never thereafter was she known to sheer.

Then there were occasionally "tenderfoot" captains. Among these was John E. Barrow, who was in command of the steamer Omaha on her first trip. The first night out from St. Louis early in March, the ice was running heavily and in making a woodyard landing, Joe Holland was at the wheel, and at the appearance of the ice the captain turned to the pilot and said: "Joe let her go back; we cannot go in here." "Oh," said Joe, "I guess we can," and in he went. Barrow was disgusted with his job and resigned upon arrival of the boat at St. Joseph, and Joe Holland became captain of the most successful money-making craft that ever plied the Missouri River.

Next to the explosion of the boilers the snagging of a boat was most to be feared, for generally it was certain destruction, though many boats were snagged without sinking and others were sunk, raised, and again put in commission as good as new.

The most peculiar case of snagging, and by all odds the most ludicrous, occurred to the steamer El Paso, Capt. Andrew Wineland in command. Below Fort Leavenworth, just above where Leavenworth city now stands, she picked up a snag. While it missed the hull, it entered her starboard guard just in front of her wheel, tore that off, went up through the cabin and hurricane decks, carrying with it the contents of a stateroom, including the passenger who was asleep therein. The boat was solidly impaled, and the very peculiar thing about the accident was in the fact that owing to the excitement, the passenger who was hung high in the air in the prongs of the snag was not discovered for over an hour, and only then by his cries for assistance.

He was taken down uninjured, the snag sawed out and the boat proceeded to Weston with only one wheel and returned to St. Louis in that condition.

An anonymous contributor to the Atlantic Monthly presents an interesting and in most respects a truthful picture of old times on the Missouri River, on which unstable stream he has evidently seen years of active service. The central figure of his sketch is the General Meade, a steamboat familiar to every one who knows the Missouri of the past forty years, which boat, the writer says, is still in the harness, having been shorn of her locks like a modern Delilah, and reduced to the humiliating capacity of wharfboat at the St. Louis levee. This would add interest to the sketch if true. Unfortunately, this pathetic picture has no basis, in fact, the Meade having gone to the bottom of the Missouri ten years ago, full of years and honor, and like the lamented McGinty, she hasn't come up yet. She died, figuratively speaking, with her boots on, but lives as a conspicuous memory to every old river man.



The writer says: "The Missouri river, as you see it on the map, is the picture of a stream that has been forever dissatisfied with its channel, and like a man who chafes under the conditions of his lot, it has a crooked career. It is always traveling sideways by the operation of eating away one of its banks, and thus on one shore or the other it has leveled the landscape as far as eye can see. There is not a season in which it does not succeed in calling the map a liar and teaching the pilot to swear. It takes away a man's farm and adds what it pleases to the possessions of the man of the opposite side of the river, and in a general way does as it pleases—that is, until it comes to one of Missouri's rock-ribbed hills in its sideward journey. It bares the hill to the bone, and when it can go no farther it impatiently doubles its speed and hurries along to the end of the obstruction. Then it strikes off and builds prairie until it comes to a range of rock on the other side. It cleans the rocky wall as bare as a Thanksgiving turkey and leaves it as flat as the side of a skyscraper, but often much taller. Thus the lower river is shored with toppling walls and alluvial prairie facing one another, the scene alternating to opposite shores many times in a day's journey. And every foot of this prairie has at some time been in succession shore and channel of the river. On the down trip the steamer hugs the hills and makes good time as it shoots along in dangerous proximity to the rocky wall, where the channel is deep as well as swift, and where there are no sandbars. But, what with crossings and recrossing to hug the hills alternately, the pilot has to know much of the shifty bottom. On the up trip it does not pay to face the swift current next to the rocky wall, so you keep nearer the middle and trust to Providence for a channel. Sometimes you will strike a sandbar and stop with a swash and a grind on bottom like "a rusty nail in monumental mockery." The black roustabouts put out the spar in front with rope and tackle and start up the "doctor" engine in the bows, and you crawl back foot at a time and work the boat sideways after the manner of pulling the same rusty nail. For half a day the boat is loaded to the hogway with impatience and profanity. I have blushed in my day to know that a country preacher was a passenger on the General Meade.

"Few crafts now navigate this muddy drain, except for short trips between the small towns. When the Pacific railways were built, the long cigar-shaped craft that used to make the one thousand two hundred mile trip were thrown out of employment, and sank into the service on the lower river. Few passengers now know the lower Missouri. In 1886 the steward had occasion to make a few extra bunks in the long line of unused staterooms, and at the old bar over the boilers the captain kept one jug of peach brandy which could be partaken of without cost. If you had taken this route out of St. Louis I could have assured you of being a distinguished guest. While you were aboard the steward and Aunt Mary would have pie—prune and mock-apple pie, of dry bread and vinegar—a marvelous imitation. Thus you would have had an insight of the old days of Indians, and risky wood piles and the long Fort Benton trip, of which Aunt Mary was a sole survivor. And while the roustabouts sat along the hogways with tin pans of delicious peach cobbler, the steward would get out his package of corn-starch, preserved for special occasions, and he would prepare for a season of custard pie 'kase dey is a passengah abo'hd.'

"The Missouri fleet of long, lithe craft was built during the Civil war, and especially designed to encounter the dangers of navigation between St. Louis and Fort Benton in Montana. They were built extra long so that the bows could run high on a sandbar, and yet leave the stern in deep water with a chance of getting off immediately by means of the wheel. There was no fancy flummery of storied cabins and jig-saw wood-



work. The boats were intended to carry freight and passengers who were to be pioneers; to take necessities of like to the men at the fort and bring back booty of the plains.

"Long before 1886 all the fleet had succumbed to snag and sawyer, and the dangers of fire and water. The long trips were a thing of the romantic past. In reaching the Northwest it was first the Oregon trail, the Missouri fleet, and then the Pacific railways. But for a quarter of a century the General Meade kept on regardless of the proprieties of history or the fact that she ought to sink or burn or blow up. She took farm machinery up river, and on the way down stopped for the piles of wheat sacks wherever a farmer displayed a red shirt on a pole. Whenever she sank it was in medium water, and she was soon at it again in victorious competition with the locomotives that whirled along the banks.

"I used to wonder how she kept afloat twenty-five years on these most dangerous waters, but now I only marvel how a boat could go through a single summer after the manner of the Meade at the time. One need not worry on a boat that has run twenty-five years. And when a boat has gone through all sorts of perils unscathed, one need not worry about taking dangerous chances. So life aboard the Meade went on in a careless and happy manner.

"I recall several instances. It was considered dangerous for a boat to turn into the Osage River. One boat had met her fate by turning out of the muddy Missouri and taking in to her pumps the clear water of the Osage. The mixture caused the boilers to foam and sent boat and crew to the four winds. The General Meade turned into the Osage every week. On one occasion there were serious results. It was my duty to fill the water barrels with Missouri water before turning in and I forgot. Shortly afterward the boat was laden with chills and fever, in blue shirts and red, from drinking the Osage water. Along the long hogway of the hull two roustabouts would meet, one going to the warm boilers in the bow, and the other to look with longing eyes on the ice box in the stern. Thus the crew circulated from stem to stern always the one to get warm and the other to get cool, according as they had chills or fever. My excuse to the captain was that I had been giving the steward a lesson in arithmetic when the whistle blew for the Osage—then the trees of the Osage brushed the smokestacks and it was too late. I did not wonder that the other boat blew up.

"And there was the St. Charles bridge, which according to all logic, should have sent us to the bottom. The current was swift there, and the piers obstructing the channel made it swifter still. Our only competitor—a high cabin Mississippi boat—managed to make the passage and so did we. A train of freight cars ran off between the outer piers, still more obstructing the channel and increasing the current of the middle piers. As a result our competitor was 'stalled' at a critical moment; the rudder failed to control her as she stood motionless with a full head of steam and she swung against the masonry and sank.

"This obstructed the channel still more. But the General Meade kept on running and each trip managed to pull past the piers with extra firing. Sometimes when we were almost stalled between those piers, when the 'niggers' were shoving the cordwood under the boilers, and we were running with forced speed and yet hardly moving, I would ramble astern and covertly take a look at the axle of the wheel. This piece of mechanism—an immense octagonal shaft of wrought iron—had been broken in the old days, and was mended with a ponderous casting clamped on with bolts. The blacksmith at St. Louis used to come down with big wrenches and screw it up whenever it had worked loose during a trip. Sometimes the axle sagged, and as it hung down continuously while the



wheel went round, I felt with mechanical insight the grind and wrench in that place meant something, especially between the piers. But the sweating blacks managed to shove in the wood that sent us ahead foot by foot as though they were running a race with that stone wall and the General Meade won.

"It was against the laws of our country to steam down the Missouri at night time, but the General Meade always ran nights on the down trip. It was by this means that she broke her own record and was presented with a locomotive headlight by the wheat-loving men of the St. Louis elevators. Not only did we ply the Osage, but on one trip with much close steering in the bends we went up to where the trees brushed the smokestacks on both sides, and we came across a farmer who had never heard a steam whistle.

"And suppose that you who lived in the backwoods with your sallow 'Lize' and who had never heard Barnum's calliope or seen an elephant or a locomotive, should have this wondrous creation come round the bend and stop all on account of you, and raise its voice to hail you and your pile of wheat sacks—what would you think about it? The farmer jumped up and down and yelled, 'Toot her agin, boys; toot her agin. My wife 'Lize' is sick up to the house and kaint come down to see, but if ye'll toot her agin fer 'Lize' I'll give you a pair o' deer horns.' Oh, deceitful humanity! The captain knew that John only wanted to hear it again himself. He turned her open on the siren blast, and added the deer horns to the headlight.

"Not only did she end the last of her race, but with a part of the old crew in the person of Aunt Mary, the aged old darky who helped the steward and baked the jar full of cookies for the spoiled captain whom she 'brung up' in her slave days. And to him of a later generation than those who ran the Meade to Montana she used to tell the story of the time when the Meade came down from the fort with smallpox aboard and Indians along the shore, and how she got into St. Louis with most of the crew buried along the Missouri.

"Many river boats burn up. There was the queen of the rivers, the beautiful Natchez—her immaculate white engine room a triumph of mechanism.

"How she used to walk up the current with seemingly no more slip to her paddles than if she were wheeling on land. Yet she (watched and tended like a queen) burned up with her gay passengers.

"Not so the Meade. Her sheet iron stove smoked up the cabin every morning when I made the fire, and the lids were so warped that you could always see without lifting them when to put in more wood. The cook often remarked as he threw a handful of salt from the pantry into the kitchen so that the exact amount always fell into the soup pot, that he would not trade it for any stove he ever saw.

"The Meade did not burn up, neither did she blow up. The corroded bell wire that ran all the length from the towering pilot-house to the engines in the stern, went around divers corners into unseen places, never broke at a critical moment in all those years. When a roughening wind came, her long hull would bend blithely on the waters; she seemed to be getting better all the time. Whenever she sank it was always in shallow water—merely a sort of delay.

"The insurance companies declared those waters unnavigable, in spite of the government snagboats and the government lights on the white-washed posts at the bends. Certainly they did not get their statistics from such boats as the General Meade. However, when I left her in '86 I had a secret idea that her time would soon come. Coming back after a couple of years in the South I lost track of her. But she had simply



disappeared. Lately I made it my business to ascertain what had become of her. She is not only afloat but bearing on her back much of the cargo that goes down the Mississippi river. She has been dismantled of engines and upper works and turned into a wharf boat at St. Louis.

"She now bears as much freight as dozen of other boats—momentarily wheeled across her immortal buoyancy. During her life many a man who thought he had a fixed home on land has seen his fame eaten away and his house tumbled into the river. But the dangerous abode of the captain on the Missouri stuck like a mortgage on the waters.

"The only conclusion I can draw is that it is dangerous to be safe."

#### DESTRUCTIVE FLOODS

There were floods in the Missouri Valley in the old Missouri. The flood is not a modern invention upon the Missouri River.

The floods of 1785, of 1811, of 1826, of 1844, of 1851, of 1892, and of 1903 mark the high water periods. The year 1785 was known in early French history as the "year of the great waters," while the great flood of 1844 was the most remarkable known up to that date. In more recent years the flood of 1903 has been the greatest flood of the Missouri River. As indicating the point to which the waters reached in 1844, a stone slab has been placed on Main Street in Boonville, south of Sombart's flouring mill. In other towns also there are marks showing where the high waters reached.

The flood of 1844 is recorded in the county newspapers printed at that time. "At no period within the history of this country," says the Missouri Statesman of June 21, 1844, "was the Missouri river half so high as at this time. Completely without its banks, the lowlands along its whole course from the mouth to the western boundary of the state are overflowed. The town of Rocheport, in this county, is threatened with a severe inundation. The river even now is over half of the town. The store and warehouse of Messrs. Pebbles and Keiser near the bank, are almost completely under water, it being ten feet deep upon their lower floor. They and all the other merchants in the town have removed their goods to houses higher up on the bluff. Indeed, the river is so high that it is even six feet deep on the floor of the dining room of Northcutt's hotel. Nashville is also under water and the immense bottoms adjacent. The water is now eight feet deep in the street. The Nashville merchants ship their goods on steamboats to St. Louis. Many tobacco factories have fallen into the river. Houses, fences, stock, etc., have been overwhelmed. The town of Brunswick, in Chariton county, is ten feet under water." The same account relates the drowning of John W. Collier, of Columbia, while attempting to rescue persons from the inundated lands near Nashville. Nashville was shortly afterwards entirely washed away into the river and abandoned as a townsite. "The citizens in the Missouri bottom," continues the account, "are in great distress, many of them having been driven from their homes and are destitute. Their distresses have in some measure been relieved by the prompt action of the citizens of Columbia and other counties. Wagon loads of provisions have been sent them and more will be cheerfully contributed if their necessities require."

The flood of 1844 covered the Missouri River bottom from bluff to bluff for several feet. The houses of those who lived in the bottom were overwhelmed and the aid of neighbors and friends was required to save the occupants from drowning. Most of the residents were rescued, but numbers were swept away and drowned. The flood changed the channel of the Missouri River in many places and entirely cut away much of the



bottom land. In the flood of 1844 the waters rose two feet and five inches above the high water mark of 1785. The winter of 1843-1844 had been one of unusual severity, with tremendous snow storms throughout the Northwest. By the 10th of May, 1844, the river began rising. The water came to a standstill on the 21st of May and then fell. In June came a second rise and by the fifteenth of that month the floods were at their height.

In 1851 came a flood which almost equalled the great flood of 1844. While there are Spanish records of floods in 1542, when De Soto and his party first saw the Mississippi River, the earliest authentic account of a flood is that of 1724. A document was found in the archives of Kaskaskia which consists of a petition to the crown of France in 1725, in which the damage sustained the preceding year by the rise of the water is mentioned. The villagers were transferred to the bluffs on the opposite side of the Kaskaskia River. Their gardens and cornfields were destroyed and their buildings much injured.

In 1772 another flood came. The next period of extreme high water was in 1785. That season the inhabitants passed by means of water craft from Kahokia to Kaskaskia on boats. The year 1811 which preceded the earthquake year, was notable for its flood. This flood was in part from the annual rise of the Missouri River caused by the snows melting in the mountains. It was increased by unusual rains in the North. The common fields belonging to Ste. Genevieve were on the bottom lands of the Mississippi River, most of which have been swept away and steamboats run over the same spot. Water entirely submerged the fields and covered the growing corn. That season proved a very sickly one throughout the country. In 1824, which was an unusually rainy season from April until June, the Missouri River again overflowed its banks.

The Hannibal Courier of June 5, 1851, referring to the Mississippi River flood of that year, said that "the water at Hannibal has attained a higher point than it has reached since 1826, which was some three feet lower than the rise of 1844. The towns of Canton, Tully, Alexandria, and Marion City are all overflowed."

There have been Missouri River floods as far back as the memory of the white man goes. They have been more frequent in the last three decades. The causes which have brought about the high water and the consequent overflowing of the river banks are several. Each year the damage from the same amount of high water is more serious.

Farmers along the various streams and particularly those who own and cultivate the Missouri River bottom lands are asking what will the state and nation do about it. It is impossible, they say, for individuals or localities to afford protection against the encroachment of the river. It is impossible for farmers to protect their own farms. Unless the United States Government or the State of Missouri, in conjunction with other states affected, confines the river to the channel or at least within its banks, a more frequent recurrence of the flood damage may be looked for. They point out that European countries have canalized streams no more difficult to control and canalize than the Missouri River, making of them avenues of commerce. The Missouri River, on the other hand, is permitted to remain unimproved, unutilized for transportation, and a constant menace to life and property. They assert that the amount of the loss of any flood year from the high water of the Missouri River would be sufficient to put the river in a condition where such flood damage would not again occur. Conservation, utilization, transportation, and education are pointed out as needed in the consideration of the Missouri River problem in the immediate future.



## CAPT. JOHN NELSON

The history of steamboat navigation on the Missouri River began with Capt. John Nelson. In 1819 a steamboat with the significant name *Independence*, owned and commanded by Capt. John Nelson, ascended the Mississippi and Missouri rivers from St. Louis to Franklin, Howard County, 150 miles. It was the first Missouri River steamboat.

Captain Nelson, the father of Missouri River steamboating, had been a soldier in the Revolutionary army, had been at Braddock's defeat, and had been sent with George Rogers Clark by Lord Dunmore from Virginia to Kentucky. In Kentucky he made his home later at Louisville and here died. In a volume entitled "*Monuments of Washington's Patriotism*," owned by Captain Nelson and bequeathed to his children, is written: "Purchased by John Nelson on the 20th day of July, 1844, at the price of five dollars, who had the honor of serving under the command of Genl. George Washington for two years and nine months ending the Revolutionary War."

Mrs. Ellen N. Watt, of Sandoval, Illinois, a granddaughter of Captain Nelson, has a portrait of the pioneer steamboatman, painted by a Louisville artist. Mrs. Watt describes her grandfather, from family recollection, as brave, strong, active, a typical leader of the West. "He was in many battles with the Indians as well as in the Revolutionary war. He was a Christian in every-day life. Though he lived to be quite old, he retained his memory until the last." Mrs. Watt thinks the *Independence* was built at New Albany by her grandfather for the Missouri River trade. She is a daughter of Dr. David Nelson, a son of Capt. John Nelson. The Nelson family took important part in early western history. Fort Nelson was named for the Captain Nelson who had come with Gen. James Patten to defend in the eighteenth century the Kentucky frontier. The fort was built in 1778 and on Christmas day of that year a house-warming was had in the northeast blockhouse of the fort where there was a dance and dinner for the entire settlement.

It was a high day in Franklin when Captain Nelson's steamboat arrived. The boat had left St. Louis May 15, 1819, and tying up at the river bank at night, had arrived at Franklin on May 28, thirteen days from St. Louis, but only seven sailing days. Col. Elias Rector and other citizens of St. Louis had chartered Captain Nelson's boat to ascend the Missouri River to Chariton, two miles above Glasgow. The boat's journey, however, was practically ended at Franklin. The inhabitants of the frontier village met the steamboat with a truly royal reception. Cannon were fired, which salute the *Independence* returned in kind, and there was the usual celebration of great events, a public dinner and speeches. The boat carried passengers and freight. In the passenger list were Colonel Rector, Stephen Rector, Captain Desha, J. C. Mitchell, Doctor Stewart, J. Wanton, and Maj. J. D. Wilcox. The freight was largely flour, whisky, iron, sugar and castings.

Early as this pioneer steamboat came to Central Missouri, it found the newspaper had preceded it. A month before the *Independence* arrived Nathaniel Patten and Benjamin Holliday had issued at Franklin the first number of the *Missouri Intelligencer*, a weekly journal. "With no ordinary sensations of pride and pleasure," said the editors, "we announce the arrival this morning (May 28) of the elegant steamboat *Independence*, Capt. Nelson. The grand desideratum, the important fact, is now ascertained that steamboats can safely navigate the Missouri river. A respectable gentleman, a passenger in the *Independence*, who has for a number of years traveled the great western states, informs us that it is his opinion that with a little precaution in keeping clear of



sand bars, the Missouri may be navigated with as much facility as the Mississippi or the Ohio. Missourians may hail this era, from which to date the growing importance of this section of the country; when they view with what facility (by the aid of steam) boats may ascend the turbulent waters of the Missouri, to bring to this part of the country the articles requisite to its supply and return with the various products of this fertile region. At no distant period may we see the industrious cultivator making his way as high as the Yellowstone and offering to the enterprising merchant and trader a surplus worthy of the fertile banks of the Missouri, yielding wealth to industry and enterprise."

A week later the *Intelligencer* again showed pardonable enthusiasm over the beginning of steamboat navigation. "We may truly regard this event as highly important not only to the commercial but agricultural interest of the country. The practicability of steamboat navigation, being now clearly demonstrated by experiment, we shall be brought nearer to the Atlantic, West India and European markets, and the abundant resources of our fertile and extensive region will be quickly developed. This interesting section of country, so highly favored by nature, will at no distant period, with the aid of science and enterprise, assume a dignified station amongst the great agricultural states of the west." The editor's prophecy did not long go unfulfilled. "The enterprise of Capt. Nelson," the editor continues, "can not be too highly appreciated by the citizens of Missouri. He is the first individual who has attempted to navigate the Missouri by steam power, a river that has hitherto borne the character of being very difficult and eminently dangerous in its navigation, but we are happy to state that his progress thus far has not been impeded by any serious accident."

The citizens of Franklin gave other welcome to gallant Captain Nelson, his boat and her passengers. With Capt. Asa Morgan presiding and Dr. Nathaniel Hutchison as vice president, they gave a public dinner worthy of the occasion. They drank toasts and made speeches. The celebration was no affair of midnight revelry, but of midday enjoyment. The dinner began at noon and the speeches lasted until sundown. Everybody was toasted and nearly everybody made an after-dinner speech. Nor were the toasts drunk in Missouri River water, but in a stronger beverage.

Toasts at the Nelson dinner were of two kinds, regular and volunteer. "The Missouri River" was, with appropriateness first toasted with the sentiment thus rather curiously expressed "its last wave will roll the abundant tribute of our region to the Gulf of Mexico in reference to the auspices of this day." Then followed, with equal appropriateness, "The Memory of Robert Fulton," of whom it was said: "One of the most distinguished men of his age. The Missouri river now bears upon her bosom the first effect of his genius for steam navigation." The memory of Franklin, the philosopher and statesman, was next toasted. "In anticipation of his country's greatness, he never recognized that a boat at this time would be propelled by steam so far westward to a town bearing his name, on the Missouri." After the Missouri River, Fulton and Franklin, the captain of the boat was toasted. "Captain Nelson—the proprietor of the steamboat Independence. The imaginary dangers of the Missouri vanished before his enterprising genius."

Of Louisville, Franklin and Chariton it was said: "They became neighbors by steam navigation." The other regular toasts were:

"The Government of the United States.—By facilitating the intercourse between distant points, its benign influence may be diffused over the Continent of North America."

"The Policy.—Resulting in the expedition of the Yellowstone.



"South America.—May an early day witness the navigation of the Amazon and LaPlata by steam power, under the auspices of an independent power.

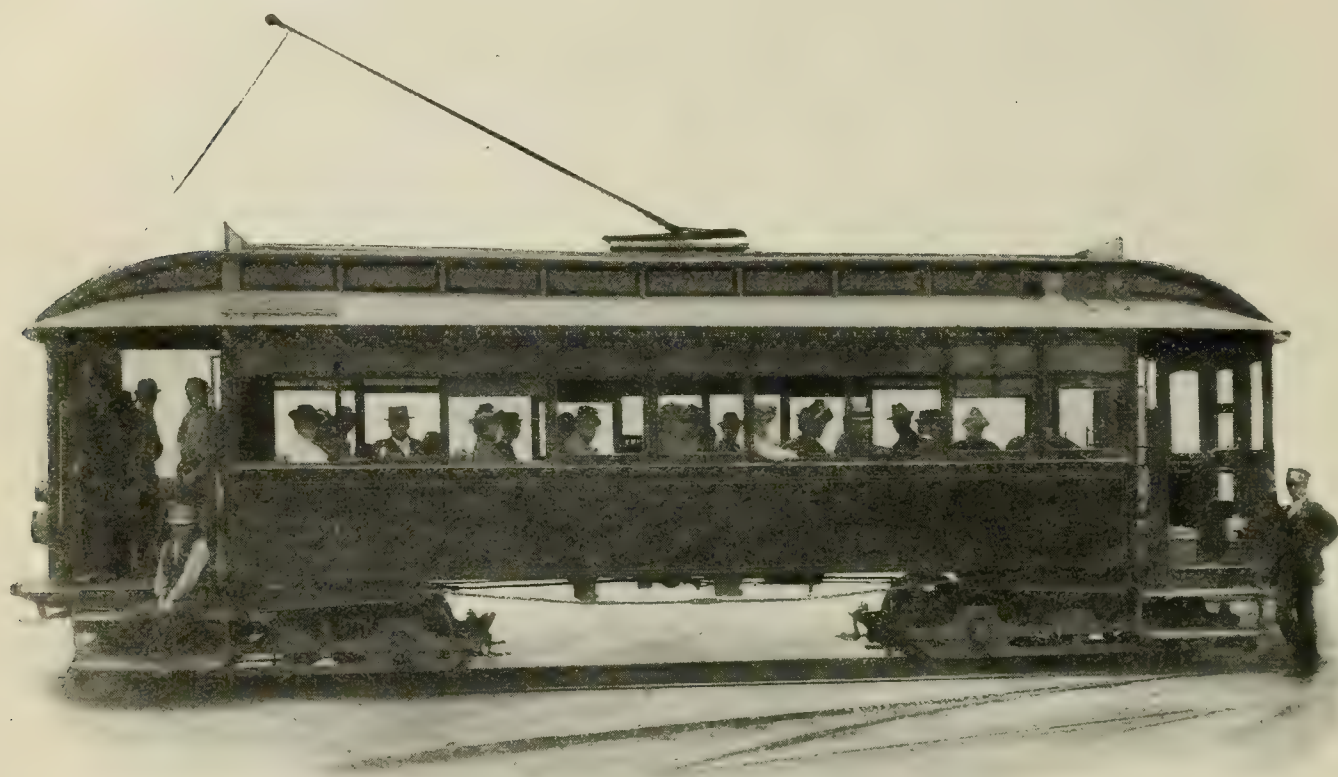
"International Improvement.—The New York canal, an unperishable monument of the patriotism and genius of its projector.

"The Missouri Territory.—Desirous to be numbered with states on constitutional principles, but determined never to submit to Congressional usurpation.

"James Monroe.—President of the United States."

"The Purchase of the Floridas.—A hard bargain."

For the last regular toast was given, with no word of comment, "The American Fair."



THE ELECTRIC RAILWAY CAR

The volunteer toasts, even more than the regular or set toasts, showed what the people along the Missouri River were thinking about when the first steamboat came. Col. Elias Rector, who was instrumental in promoting the boat's journey, toasted the memory of Gen. Benjamin Howard, governor of the Territory of Missouri, for whom the County of Howard was named. Gen. Duff Green said—was there a hint of rebellion in his words?—"The Union, it is dear to us, but liberty is dearer."

The two editors of the first western newspaper were talkers as well as writers. Benjamin Holliday's sentiment was: "The 28th of May, 1819—Franklin will long remember it and the Independence and her commander will be immortalized in history." Nathaniel Patten mixed politics and agriculture thus: "The Missouri Territory—Its future prosperity and greatness cannot be checked by the caprice of a few men in Congress, while it possesses a soil of inexhaustible fertility, abundant resources and a body of intelligent, enterprising, independent freemen."

The desire for statehood was expressed by several speakers. Doctor Dawson said: "The next Congress—may they be men consistent in their



construction of the constitution; and when they admit new states into the union be actuated less by a spirit of compromise than the just rights of the people." Maj. J. D. Wilcox said: "The Citizens of Missouri.—May they never become a member of the union under the restriction relative to slavery." Augustus Starrs spoke of the late Captain Lawrence with praise. It was Captain Lawrence who uttered the words: "Don't give up the ship," in the memorable naval battle on Lake Erie. For him Lawrence County, Missouri, is named. J. B. Howard praised the genius of Robert Fulton. L. W. Hordan's sentiment was significant: "The Towns of the Missouri River.—May they flourish in commerce and, like those on the Ohio and Mississippi, witness the daily arrival or departure of some steamboat ascending or descending the majestic stream." Toasts by Dr. J. J. Lowery and Maj. Richard Gentry to the president and vice president of the day closed the brilliant celebration.

Six weeks later a second steamboat, the *Western Engineer*, arrived at Franklin from St. Louis. This boat was part of a Government expedition sent out to ascertain whether or not the Missouri River was navigable to the Yellowstone by steamboats and to establish forts and trading posts on its banks. Maj. Stephen H. Long was commander of the expedition and others in the party were: Nathan Ramney, William D. Hubbell, Maj. Thomas Biddle, Maj. Benjamin O'Fallon, Dr. William Baldwin, and Thomas Say. The *Western Engineer* was built at Pittsburg. It arrived in St. Louis June 9, 1819, and at Franklin July 13, 1819. It remained six days at Franklin and then proceeded up the river. "The bow of the vessel," says a writer in the *Intelligencer*, "exhibits the form of a huge serpent, black and scaly, rising out of the water from under the boat, his head as high as the deck, darted forward, his mouth open, vomiting smoke and apparently carrying the boat on his back. From under the boat, at its stern, issues a stream of foaming water, dashing violently along. All the machinery is hid. Three small brass field pieces, mounted on wheel carriages, stand on the deck; the boat is ascending the rapid stream at the rate of three miles an hour. Neither wind nor human hands are seen to help her, and to the eye of ignorance the illusion is complete, that a monster of the deep carries her on his back smoking with fatigue and lashing the waves with violent exertion."

The *Western Engineer* was a Government enterprise, while the *Independence* was the result of the investment of private capital. After his days steamboating on the Missouri River, Captain Nelson returned to his home in Louisville, having amassed a considerable fortune. He died in Louisville and one of the strikingly beautiful obituary notices characteristic of the poet-editor, George D. Prentice, recounted the life and virtues of "the Revolutionary patriot," the father of Missouri River steamboat navigation.

#### THE FIRST STEAMBOAT AT LEXINGTON

The first steamboat carrying freight and passengers that ascended the Missouri River as high as Lexington was the *Globe*, commanded and owned by Captain Glasgow, for whom the City of Glasgow, Howard County, was named. She made her first trip in 1835. On her third trip down the river, being heavily loaded with corn, she sank. Prior to this time navigation on the Missouri River was largely by keel boats propelled by poles or pulled up by ropes.

#### CURED OF SNAKE BITE

Before the arrival of railroads there were many steamboats plying on the Missouri River, many of them going to the head of navigation.



Tobias Weaver, afterward justice of the peace in St. Louis, had the honor of being called Captain Weaver at that time, and the boat which he was commander of made a number of trips. On every trip some incident occurred to indelibly impress itself on his mind and the most amusing one he relates with considerable merriment, but the assertion is ventured that his good wife has never been informed of its true character. While at a wood yard on the Upper Missouri in a section of country where mountains came close to the waters, and where the Indians, both friendly and hostile, abounded in large numbers, the captain concluded to take a stroll some distance from the boat while the roustabouts were "wooding up." He had not gone a great distance until he espied a body of five or six redskins. He was in a predicament. Having no weapons and the boat so far off that he was in a quandary whether to attempt to get his old musket or to stand and take the consequences. His fears were soon quieted, however, for one of the number approached, and by signs and guttural sounds indicated that one of their number was in distress and desired assistance. Soon the whole party came forward and it was found that one of them did need assistance, and prompt aid at that, he had been bitten on the heel by a rattlesnake and the limb was swelling to immense proportions. Captain Weaver did not profess to possess any knowledge of medicine or surgery, and after pondering a moment he took the Indian to the river bank, had a hole dug in the mud near the water's edge and in a few moments the poor Indian was buried up to his waist in the soil. This action attracted the attention of the steward of the boat, and in a short time, and as he had a sure remedy the Indian was dug out and conveyed to the deck. The remedy then applied having then proved efficacious, it might be profitably used in application to others who might be similarly inflicted, be it white or Indian. The mud was washed from the limb and a poultice made of the old-fashioned salaratus applied to the wound. This was replaced during the night four or five times, and in the morning the swelling had disappeared and the Indian was out of danger. The entire squad had been taken on the boat and expressed a desire to proceed with it farther up the mountains, which request was acceded to, and when at a landing about eighty miles above they disembarked.

The Indian was so elated at the kindness he had received at the hands of Captain Weaver that he did what will prove that the assertion that all red men are ungrateful is without foundation. He offered to present Captain Weaver with two ponies, and in addition four squaws, all of which the captain gracefully declined to accept, the horses from the fact that he had no place to keep them and the squaws from the further fact that four was too many and it would not be safe for him to accept even one of the fair damsels. This act of kindness on the part of Captain Weaver was never forgotten, for many years afterward the same Indian manifested his gratitude in many ways.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE PART WOMAN PLAYED

*By Mrs. S. E. Lee, Savannah*

To separate the part played by woman from that by man in the development of Northwest Missouri would be impossible, for the achievements were accomplished jointly, whether by actual labor or by inspiration, just as Longfellow's "Hiawatha" says, "useless each without the other." The present high state of civilization and culture throughout these nineteen counties, the mental and moral status, the wonderful agricultural developments, the excellent commercial, educational, religious, social and philanthropical conditions are all due to the united efforts of men and women. Each have advanced equally in environment, methods of labor and sentiments. Women's ideals and ideas have been laid aside, considered as crude and obsolete, as the candle-molds and the spinning-wheel. Men's beliefs and objects, mental, moral and physical, have changed in just the same proportions as have the scythe, cradle and ox-cart. From the time the first settlers came until the present the Divine purpose toward a higher civilization is clearly seen. It is traceable in every step of the gradual development of the people in their efforts to better themselves and their conditions and "it doth not yet appear what it may be."

The rural population of the nineteen counties in Northwest Missouri, according to the 1910 census, was 289,359 and the number of inhabitants who dwell in cities of more than 2,500 population was 105,406. The oldest of these cities is not more than fifty years old and from the coming of the first settlers to the present time is about seventy-five years. It has been but a few years since the largest town was a small village and fifty-two years since the building of the first railroad, which brought the commerce and mail, schools, magazines and newspapers, growing more numerous and cheaper at that time. The opportunities of the country and villages and cities were about equalized and have been for several years. The generalities of the rural conditions in these nineteen counties will, in the main, apply to the entire population.

The strong, enduring, ennobling, sacrificing women of the ranks and the things they have accomplished in their steady, onward and upward advance in their cooperation with their fathers, husbands, sons and brothers, is the only possible way that the women may be considered in this chapter. There are many volumes of history of the State of Missouri, but in not one of the many is found anything concerning the women. Only three or four times in connection with some incident of bravery of the early women settlers in their ability to outwit the Indians or wild animals, or wartime patriotism, woman is mentioned as "his wife" or as "his mother." The women of the country and the villages who have never faltered in their strenuous labors, mental, moral and physical, and to whom is due an equal portion as to the men, the wonderful and marvelous changes wrought in this part of Missouri shall be considered. In several newspapers



published in this locality in 1842 and thirty years afterward the only announcements or subject matter concerning women is of marriages and deaths and advertisements as milliners, dressmakers and teachers in private schools, for at that time there were no public schools. There was no mention of clubs, society events or church societies and all knowledge gained is traditional and provincial, but the years are so few that it cannot be otherwise than accurate.

A new country always attracts the strong of heart who are seeking an opportunity to better their conditions. The result is that new countries are of necessity developed by courageous men and women. In overcoming this almost impenetrable wilderness, infested with wild animals and Indians, "the trees melting away before the axe of the settler, like dew before the morning sun, log cabins, villages and cultivated fields springing up as if by magic," the strongest and bravest men and women were developed. From them the next generation, the present generation and the generations yet to follow, inherit strong bodies, strong minds, enthusiasm, faith, energy, strength of character and ability which will make this locality, with its wealth of soil and opportunity, a part of the center of the commerce of the world. History has proved that the master minds of state, science, literature and art have not come direct from pioneers but from the grandsons and granddaughters of pioneers, that it takes more than one generation for their growth and development. The extreme eastern states were the first localities to furnish minds which controlled the world and the production has gradually moved westward, and recent years find unusual talent in the world's affairs springing from Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and it can be surely no other way than, as the pioneers and the generations following have gone through their school of training and have done their part, that within the next few years there will go out from Northwest Missouri minds to control the world.

#### HOME LIFE IN PIONEER TIMES

The early settlers came here in ox-wagons or in steamboats, and all had about the same hardships, privations and dangers. John F. Wyatt, who is seventy-three years old and lives in Andrew County now, at an anniversary in December, 1913, told of some of the work his mother did and the conditions which existed when they settled in Missouri in 1838, which was before there was an Andrew County and a Savannah. He said: "Every household necessity was prepared in the home. Mother and father were the producers, but mother was the manufacturer and general superintendent and she had but few idle minutes. The large rocks or burrs, which we revolved to grind our corn for bread, are still on the old homestead. Father raised the flax and made it into lint and mother spun it into thread and wove it into cloth for summer wear for the entire family, also for the linens for the table and bed-clothes. The hemp lint was used for bed ticking and toweling and the wool from the sheep was made into rolls and mother spun and wove it into winter clothes, every garment for every member of the family. Every spare minute she used in knitting stockings, socks and mittens and weaving and designing some extra fine cloth, such as a very pretty twilled black and white wool for father, a suit of Sunday clothes, and she was the tailor, too. She even manufactured the thread for the sewing, which she did by hand. The coverlids of blue and white, red and white, and other colors obtained from the barks and herbs and a few chemicals purchased from the boats at the landing to color the wool, were woven by mother into some of the most beautiful patterns and their smoothness and twill showed skill and ability and so did her



woolen blankets. The candles—all the light we had, excepting a rag wick in a pan of grease—and soap were of mother's skill and handiwork. She made lye from the ash from the fireplace and the grease and fats were saved most economically. Yet there was an abundance of wild game and no markets for live stock. Her soap did not have the perfume nor the colors of the varieties of the soap manufactured today, but it did the work required in both laundry and toilet just as well. Everything was cooked in the open fire and fire-place and the clothes were all laundered at the creek. The meats were cured in the spring for summer use by salt and smoking with hickory wood and corncobs. The wild fruits were dried for winter use. Mother cared for the poultry, milk and butter, made the feather beds, cooked three meals a day and did a dozen other things, besides going twenty miles to church and attending the festivities of the country, such as quiltings, carpet-rag tackings, husking-bees, singings, barn-raising. She sometimes went ten miles to help a neighbor during sickness. Mother's sugar was all sorghum molasses or maple syrup boiled down from the sap of both hard and soft maple. Father would take our cured bacon to the Robidoux Landing, twenty miles away, and trade it to the boats for a few rareties, such as 10 cents worth of New Orleans sugar and a gallon of molasses. Mother would try hard to store the sugar in a safe place, usually in a large gourd prepared for that purpose. It had to be in a safe place, for it tasted so very good to the boys in those days. This 10 cents worth of sugar was saved for medicinal purposes during sickness. The mothers were the physicians and surgeons in the homes, excepting in very rare cases. The boys got some of the molasses on Christmas morning in which to sop their cornbread. Father manufactured the shoes for the whole family out of the leather he would get from the boats at the landing. He would do it at intervals with his other work, beginning with the oldest child first and finishing the shoes for the youngest just about Christmas time. The shoes were coarse, but substantial. There were few dishes, few knives and forks and few cooking utensils in any household, but the culinary ability of mothers and daughters was superior. To have been there is the only way you could have appreciated our joy when mother's first rag carpet was put on our log house floor, when we got our first step-cook stove, our first coal oil lamp, and when father brought home from the Landing mother's first calico dress and his first store clothes."

The following, taken from the Platte City Landmark of September 5, 1913, tells of woman's thrift and industry in another part of Northwest Missouri: "One of the interesting relics shown at the Platte County fair was a bedspread lent for exhibition by Mrs. T. E. Tudor. It was the work of her grandmother, Mrs. Susan W. Woodruff, and was finished April 6, 1811. In those days Mrs. Woodruff lived in what was known as a clearing, which was from ten to twenty acres from which the timber had been cut and stumps removed. A small tract was given to Mrs. Woodruff for her garden and in that she planted cotton seed and cultivated the plant. She picked the cotton, carded and spun it, wove it into cloth and then quilted the spread by hand. Then she decorated it with wreaths and flowers, using the leaves from trees that grew around her cabin for patterns. On one edge she worked her name and date in fine, bold letters, 'Susan W. Woodruff, April 6, 1811.' The needlework throughout is a fine specimen of handicraft and received much praise from those who saw the work. There is a whole chapter of hard work connected with this old spread. She had her children to clothe and feed, she had her household duties to attend to, she was her own butcher, miller, candle-maker and tailor, and many other things to do that filled the lot of our pioneer grandparents."



Each year witnessed an increase in population and likewise the disappearance of desolation, privation and dangers and the appearance of features of higher civilization. The same energy in clearing the ground and building homes was displayed in striving for every advantage and opportunity of schools, books, newspapers, music, art, beauty, comfort and amusement in the home. The motto of every mother and sister was then, as now, "I shall do my duty," which means that of womanhood and motherhood—to give effort toward everything uplifting, to protect the young, tend the old, to cherish, comfort, guide, restore, to teach, to love, to give pleasure and to help. These women who spent their lives in industry, developing skill, ability, foresight, judiciousness and wisdom, gave to their children for an inheritance strong bodies and strong minds, and cultivated in them the same qualities they developed in themselves and the attributes of strong minds and strong bodies, optimistic cheerfulness, wholesomeness of clean bodies and minds, recognition of the Divinity in all things, compelling worshipful spirituality. These qualities enabled the women to meet and solve many moral questions that arose every year with the increase of commerce and markets which made money plentiful and also brought every comfort and convenience of modern invention, skill and ingenuity into the home.

#### MRS. D. M. McDONALD

Mrs. D. M. McDonald, who celebrated her ninety-fifth birthday August 17, 1914, in excellent condition mentally at her home in St. Joseph, came on her wedding journey from Pennsylvania by stage and steamboat to Liberty Landing, Clay County, in 1839, and tells of pioneer conditions. She and her husband ran a general store at the landing and later moved to Plattsburg, where Mr. McDonald took charge of the United States land office and was also made surveyor of the Platte Purchase. He surveyed the first road from Lexington, Sparta, Savannah and many other places and was gone from home much of the time on these expeditions. Mrs. McDonald had charge of the home and the land office. She remembers excursions up the river by boat to the Indian reservations just north of Robidoux Landing, where they would stop on the return trip. She also remembers the fine French wine which was served them at the landing by Joseph Robidoux. She has children and grandchildren now in St. Joseph who are proud of her record of thrift, industry and longevity. Her father lived to be one hundred and eight years old.

#### IN WAR TIMES

No battles were fought in this portion of neutral Missouri during the Civil war but several companies of soldiers enlisted who saw active service. As elsewhere the women had to do the work of the men. In these nineteen counties localities were few which did not suffer from guerilla depredations. Soldiers of both sides, who were home on furloughs, were shot down. Those at home were mercilessly killed, homes were burned and property stolen. The responsibility of the home, the terror from the bushwhackers, the news from those in the field made intense times for the women and children. The stress was so great that oftentimes their anxiety outstripped their judgment and their fears defeated their commonsense. It seems that it might have been less strenuous if these brave women had seen active service, yet great is the praise bestowed upon them for heroically discharging these burdensome duties.



## IN BUSINESS AND PROFESSIONAL WORLD

It took only one generation to see the passing of the home as the place of production and manufacture of all the necessities of life and the going from the home of the boys and girls to furnish the labor for every industry and every manufacturing establishment which now supply those necessities. Thus the heartstrings of the home have been extended to every corner and nook of the world. The young woman who has finished her education and has the energy, ambition, skill and ability of her ancestors has too great a love of work and usefulness to be content to remain unoccupied in the modern, well-equipped home of every convenience and luxury. It is said that women have invaded every field of occupation known to man and are crowding the men close in the race for positions in the workaday world from menial labor to the most skilled art. No other way has been opened and these women have been compelled, by inheriting their grandmother's love of independence, as well as her other qualities of activity, to take up the work of every avenue of life open to her. Women and girls have gone out from these nineteen counties to large cities in the United States where industries are open to them, not as day laborers only, but in the professional world as well.

In the spring of 1914 two milliners were working side by side in Chicago preparing for their spring trade. One said: "I am going home to Clay county, Missouri, next week, after being gone almost a year." The other exclaimed: "We are neighbors. My home is in Carroll county." For the past two years a woman missionary in China from Daviess County has been a warm friend of the missionary's wife who went there from Holt County. Two teachers met and were a great help to each other in the Philippine Islands because of the kinship of being reared in adjoining counties in Northwest Missouri. In 1910 a nurse saved the life of a sister nurse in a hospital in Texas, where they had met a few weeks before. One was from Nodaway County and the other from Andrew.

An estimate was printed in the Kansas City Star, October 28, 1913, without any authority given, that the employer who goes out to seek reliable, qualified, honest help with ability as clerks, accountants, stenographers, will find five women to every one man; also that in North Missouri there are five women who are church members to every one man. A bishop and three presiding elders of Northwest Missouri have agreed to this estimate of church membership. They also said that conditions are as they should be, for where the women lead the men will follow and only through womanhood and motherhood is the uplift of mankind possible.

## FAMOUS WOMEN

There have been but two women of Northwest Missouri who have reached a degree of national or international fame and both were St. Joseph women, Mrs. Constance Fauntleroy Runcie, author, composer and founder of the first regularly organized women's club in the United States, and Miss Mary A. Owen, who represented the United States at the International Folklore meeting in Berne, Switzerland, in 1912, and who has also achieved fame as an author.

With the same tenacity of purpose that woman fought for the best things when she was responsible for the entire domain of home, she took up the work of co-operation when that domain was extended to mean the school, the unsanitary street and alley conditions, the temptations of



the dive and open saloon, the allurements of all vile places, and every one of these nineteen counties have several women's organizations of W. C. T. U., mothers' clubs, culture clubs, civic improvement clubs, missionary, charity and every kind of organization whereby the co-operation of the spirit of motherhood and womanhood may satisfy its cravings and longings to help and protect. Their efforts are by persuasion to induce the passage and enforcement of law to produce reforms. Twelve women from these nineteen counties attended the State Assembly in 1912 and plead for the passage of the law which now makes it unlawful for a man to steal a daughter from the home and take her any place in Missouri. A national law protected the daughter from being taken outside the state. These clubs co-operate with the state federation in bringing about the child labor law, the eight-hour work day, Sunday closing law, equal pay for equal work with man, to abolish sweat shops and many reforms before Missouri today. These women are as sincere as were the courageous pioneers in their efforts to supply the present day needs.

#### STATISTICS

The following appalling statistics, comparing the men and women of these nineteen counties, are published not that the women may exult over the men because of their goodness and excellent record, but that they may the more strenuously endeavor to help their fathers and brothers and bring up their sons so that future comparisons may not be so disparaging and also to endeavor to raise their own records higher and higher. The tables at the close of this chapter give the state authorities for these statistics from each county. The 1910 census shows that there are 10,665 more men than women in the nineteen counties of Northwest Missouri. Warden D. C. McClung of the state penitentiary gives, under date of March, 1914, 267 men and four women as serving sentences from these nineteen counties. The State Board of Charities and Corrections show that there are 112 inmates of jails and only four are women. Outside of Buchanan County there is one woman in the penitentiary and one woman serving a jail sentence. Judge A. D. Burnes of Platte City of the Fifth Judicial District, who has been circuit judge fourteen years, and Judge W. C. Ellison of Maryville, who has been judge of the Fourth Judicial District for ten years, both say that women are not lawbreakers, nor do they commit crime, and that their excellent record is not due to man's chivalrous leniency in executing the law. They agree that the number of cases on the civil and equity docket, excluding the cases between man and wife, are not exceeding one-half of one per cent women, that is one woman to every two hundred men.

The State Board of Charities gives the total number of inmates in the poorhouses of the nineteen counties as twice as many men as women, 128 women and 237 men. The soldiers' homes and fraternal homes for either men or women are not included in any report. The superintendent of the Buchanan County poorhouse, when asked why there were four times as many men as women in the poorhouse—102 men and twenty women—replied: "Whisky! Partly that and partly because a good many of these men have been dumped out of their own resident counties and other states in here on us. Women are not shipped around the country that way so much."

The inmates of the state insane asylums from these nineteen counties are 57 per cent more men than women.

The report of the State Labor Bureau gives one woman to every four men as wage-earners in these nineteen counties. This does not include housekeepers, domestics, washerwomen nor women in the home.

The sixty-third annual state report of the public schools gives as graduates of the eighth grade, pupils enrolled in the high schools and the high school graduates in 1912 as a total for these nineteen counties, 4,550 boys and 6,346 girls—1,896 more girls than boys. This report also gives as teachers in these nineteen counties for the year 1912 almost four women to one man, as follows: 611 men and 2,185 women.

Counties.	Male.	Female.
Andrew .....	34	81
Atchison .....	13	110
Buchanan .....	59	347
Caldwell .....	21	96
Carroll .....	40	140
Clay .....	13	108
Clinton .....	15	90
Daviess .....	40	114
DeKalb .....	29	76
Gentry .....	42	81
Grundy .....	28	100
Harrison .....	64	126
Holt .....	23	97
Livingston .....	24	118
Mercer .....	41	62
Nodaway .....	36	213
Platte .....	27	70
Ray .....	44	99
Worth .....	18	57
Total .....	611	2,185

Whether the women of these nineteen counties inherited their best traits of character, stubborn tenacity, energy, tenderness, faithfulness, piety, from those developed of necessity by their pioneer grandmothers, or whether they are a gift divine, or whether they have been developed through all time step by step from the age of cannibalism, when it was considered right for women to be used as food, or in the age of savagery as a beast of burden, or in barbarism as a slave, or when her father sold her in marriage through spoil, by purchase and by gift, and she was the property of her husband and she won her best treatment by being docile and flattering, or whether her great uplift came when God sent His Example to earth 1914 years ago, it makes no difference, but it does make a difference that the treatment of women, like that of male prisoners of war, has changed.

"The revolutionary and upheaving feminist movement is the biggest thing in the world today and nobody knows where it is going to end. The women do not know and neither do the men. It has to do with the social, economic and religious world and everybody is hopeful," says Dr. Shailer Mathews, dean of the Chicago University.

Ray Stannard Baker says: "The sanest talk I heard upon some of the social planks of the progressive platform was in discussions by women who, through work in public ways, have arrived at sound knowledge and wise opinions. I began to think the question of politics is not how it will get along with the women, but how it will get along without them. Women are revaluing themselves, finding within themselves new and hitherto unused sources of power, and they are now being rapidly revalued by society." All this was said about the women of Chicago, but it applies to the women of these nineteen counties of Northwest Missouri also.

If the Brotherhood of Man movement, eugenics, temperance and pro-



hibition and the establishment of the single moral standard of purity and sacredness for both boys and girls, instead of the former teaching that, "every young man must sow his wild oats," which has wrought havoc in the morals of men and boys, broken hearts and ruined homes, are not the principles that will eventually overcome the present-day evils and the present organizations are not on the right road, the motherhood and womanhood, with the same high resolve and tenacity of purpose that has characterized them throughout, will in time bring about reforms which will be the solution. And the great women of these nineteen counties will be found doing their part. It is as Redpath says: "There may be eddies and counter currents, but the great steady stream is onward and upward."

The following is an extract from an article by Ben L. Peery, in the Albany (Missouri) Ledger of November 28, 1913. Miss Ada L. Wightman, editor of the Bethany Clipper, reproduced it, saying that the fine tribute to womanhood applied to Harrison County women, too. Mrs. James Watson, editor and publisher of the Dearborn Democrat, published it with the statement that it also applied to the women of Platte County. The article is: "In taking a memory glance through the past years we can recall only one woman who was convicted in the circuit court for a violation of the law and she had not been a resident of the county long at the time of her conviction. Woman's name is very rare on our criminal court docket. Is there any wonder why we raise our hats in respect to the women of Gentry county? Not only is it true that 'the hand which rocks the cradle rules the world,' but also that woman's influence and advice is felt behind many of the great problems of the day. If the men of Gentry county could present a record equal to that of its women, think what a transformation there would be. There would be no use for our jail nor the calaboose; the sheriff and prosecuting attorney would have very few duties; the lawyers would be compelled to use the law as a side-line to other business; the liquor business would automatically settle itself; the sidewalks of the town would be free from tobacco spit, and one could go on almost indefinitely about the wonderful changes that would mark a new era in our county if the men were living on an equal plane with the women. As to Gentry county women and crime, let the world know there is no connection between the two! And may the men stop and think what the influence of the women has been to our county, and let us give them more honor and respect, and wish them more strength in their influence for good upon us men and the affairs in our borders."

#### BUCHANAN COUNTY\*

Women are indeed fulfilling Frances Willard's statement that "Woman will make home-like every place she enters and she will enter every place." The woman of today is the same true, fine woman her grandmother was. She has not changed in the essential thing. Industrial conditions have changed and she is simply adjusting herself to the new order of things.

A generation ago the world—man's world—was shocked at the idea

\* Dr. Corinne E. Larimore practiced Osteopathy in St. Joseph for seven years, leaving in the spring of 1914 for Lincoln, Nebraska, where she again established an excellent practice. She graduated from the American School of Osteopathy in Kirksville in 1906 and located in St. Joseph, where she not only established a reputation as an able practitioner but was recognized for her wisdom in club work, serving as president of the Federation of Clubs and being a dominant factor in many praiseworthy innovations. She is the author of the sketch concerning the women of Buchanan county.



that woman should go out into business life and earn her own living. She would lose all her womanliness and man his chivalry for her, it was thought. But today she may be found in every vocation and still commands the respect of her brother. Besides being the head of a progressive business she maintains a home for her children, whom she mothers and educates—educates to a purpose.

The professions are slowly opening their doors to women. There are no women lawyers in Buchanan County, but there have been and are a number of women physicians. Next to a mother, the most peculiarly necessary member of society is the woman physician for women. Dr. Emily Colt, who came in 1870, was the first to locate here. The mother instinct and ambition led Doctor Colt to study medicine, at that time an almost unheard of thing to do. Scarlet fever had left her little son in very delicate health. He must have years of scientific care. The same wisdom and humanity have characterized her life work and made her the successful and beloved physician of women and children. She remained here only a few years and removed to Kansas City to care for her aged parents, where, as the years have passed, her practice has increased. Dr. Julia Hayward practiced in St. Joseph a few years with her husband. After removing to Rochester, New York, she built up a splendid practice and wrote extensively for medical journals. Dr. Kate L. Hickox came in 1889, had a lucrative practice for a number of years and retired to live with her daughter in Portland. Doctor Hickox also wrote for scientific journals and did much humane work. Dr. Harriet Ravold, deceased, practiced a number of years with her husband. She was deeply interested in her profession, devoted to her home and was a woman of rare public spirit. Through her technical knowledge she demonstrated to the Runcie Club, of which she was a member, that good plumbing was necessary to public health. This resulted in extensive investigations and showed the city council the need of a sanitary plumbing inspector, which office was created. These women are all homeopaths and graduates of the Hahnemann College in Chicago. The new schools of therapy have generously welcomed women students.

Dr. Anna Holme-Hurst is the pioneer of the osteopathic school of practice. She began practicing in 1898 and has built up a large practice. She is appreciated for her excellent qualities both as a physician and woman.

Dr. Phrenia Chesbro practiced in St. Joseph several years, but moved away in 1909. She is an allopath. Dr. Lydia Hillyard is a graduate of the old Central Medical College and is the only woman graduate of that college to locate in St. Joseph. Dr. Hillyard has political ambitions, which is rare for a St. Joseph woman. In a recent campaign for county coroner she lost by a very small majority. Dr. Hillyard, also, is an allopath.

St. Joseph has one woman dentist, Dr. Maude M. Enoch, who has recently located in the city. She is a graduate of a Denver dental college.

St. Joseph is proud to claim Mrs. Jessie Gaynor, pianist and composer of children's music. Her textbooks of music and opera for children are used in many schools. She is probably best known as the composer of "Seven Songs," "The Rose Song," and "Slumber Boat." Mrs. Gaynor is ever alert for new talent and when found, in whatsoever station, gives her best to help develop it. Although a busy woman in a busy world Mrs. Gaynor was the constant companion of her two talented daughters. She was their confidante and teacher and they were her inspiration in her songs for children.

Mrs. L. O. Weakley is probably one of the most brilliant vocalists St.



Joseph ever produced. Several years ago while studying abroad she sang before Queen Victoria. Mrs. Weakley had flattering offers from managers, whose interest was proof of her splendid talent. She declined their offers that she might return to her home and family. She has done much church and concert work and as a teacher of voice is unexcelled. She is the mother of eight children to whom she is a confidante and companion. She is a tireless worker in the Fortnightly Club.

Mrs. W. K. James is best known as a club woman and a philanthropist. Mrs. James was president of the city and the state federations of women's clubs and is now chairman of the endowment fund of the national federation. As the president of the board of Sheltering Arms she is best known and most beloved by her townspeople.

Mrs. Mabel Loving, although yet in her twenties, has written two poems which will live in the hearts of St. Joseph people, "The Passing of Lover's Lane, St. Jo," and "The Pony Express Riders." Her "Plea for One Memorial Day" was endorsed by both the city and state federations in May, 1913.

Miss Mary A. Owen has achieved fame as the author of "Ole Rabbit Plantation Stories," "Voodoo Tales," "The Daughter of Alonette," and many others, including Indian folklore.

Mrs. Helen Hinsdale Rich has traveled and lectured on temperance, equal suffrage, and literary subjects. Mrs. Rich and Miss Owen have passed the three-score-and-ten mark, but are still alert to all the issues of the day and are helpful factors in club and literary life.

Among the successful newspaper women of St. Joseph are Miss Ella Heininger, who edits a page for children, Mrs. Charles Adams, Miss Hazel Rex, society editor, Miss Sara L. Lockwood, and Miss Laura Lawlor. Miss Lockwood is a graduate of the School of Journalism of the University of Missouri where she received training that has prepared her for special assignment work. Miss Lawlor is co-publisher with her father, Michael Lawlor, of the Catholic Tribune. She is president of the Women's Press Club of St. Joseph and is a prominent member of the Sterling Price chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and other philanthropic and religious organizations of the city. As a writer she has attracted notice from exchanges in southern and eastern cities, her writings often being reproduced. She is a graduate of the Convent of Sacred Heart.

#### ORGANIZATIONS

Probably the earliest charitable organization of St. Joseph was the Jewish Ladies' Benevolent Society. The society owes much of its effectiveness to the untiring devotion of Mrs. S. Westheimer, who until her recent death was its president for almost fifty years. It is now a part of the Federated Jewish Charities of the city, under the able direction of Miss Sophia Hirsch.

In 1874 a number of women from the various churches organized the Ladies' Union Benevolent Association. Mrs. John Donovan was the first president, Mrs. John A. Dolman, vice president; Mrs. A. N. Shuster, treasurer; Mrs. J. Williams, recording secretary; Mrs. John Townsend, corresponding secretary. Mrs. John A. Dolman served twenty-eight years as president. At her death, Mrs. Herschel Bartlett was elected and has served continuously since then, with the exception of two years, when Mrs. E. R. Horton was in office. From small beginnings, through many struggles, this organization enlarged its activities, until now it maintains two separate charities, the Memorial Home for the Aged, and the Home for Little Wanderers. The association board consists of the following



members: Mesdames J. M. Armstrong, George C. Hull, J. B. Woodson, C. D. Smith, J. L. Ellingwood, M. A. Reed, L. W. Forgrave, W. W. Barnard, John S. Logan, Perry Slade, Henry Krug, Jr., E. W. Ray, and E. C. Hartwig and Miss Jane Peale.

Mesdames Jessie Gaynor, Jessie Roberts, and Marcia Baily organized a little club for the study of music in 1890. It was called the Fortnightly Club and had thirty charter members. At the present time there are 100 active members, 150 subscribing members and 20 student members. It has three departments, piano, voice, and violin. The present officers are: Mrs. E. S. Garner, president; Mrs. William Stringfellow, first vice president; Mrs. Joseph Corby, second vice president; Mrs. Charles Ashton, treasurer; Mrs. T. G. Thomas, secretary; Mrs. Herbert Bird, corresponding secretary; Mrs. T. J. Trenery, librarian; and Mrs. Fred Derge, musical director. The Fortnightly Club has been the magnet that has drawn all the musical talent to itself, not alone from St. Joseph, but also from many other places nearby.



A GROUP OF MISSOURI NEWSPAPER WOMEN

The first literary club was founded in 1894 by Mrs. Constance Fauntleroy Runcie. It had 100 charter members, of whom 30 still belong to the club. It has about the same membership today as when first organized. Mrs. Runcie was life-president and Mrs. Charles Darby, treasurer. At Mrs. Runcie's death, Mrs. Darby was elected president. The present officers are: Mrs. J. B. Moss, Mrs. L. J. Eastin, Mrs. W. H. Floyd, Mrs. E. G. Geiger, Miss Ellen Tootle James, Miss Jane Peale, Mrs. Louis T. Golding, Mrs. C. E. Rush. The Runcie Club has been the incentive and example for the organization of many other literary clubs, each of which has served a splendid purpose.

The X. X. M. D. Club, also a purely cultural club, was organized in 1900. Mrs. Elizabeth Campbell is life-president and hostess of the club. Her gracious hospitality permeates the club and is an incentive to a harmonious and successful club life.

During the last twenty years (1894-1914) these clubs have become firmly established as a part of the musical and intellectual life of the city. Each is a criterion for that which is good and fine and true, because the women who have given their time and energy to these clubs are of that fiber. To the maiden they are the goal to be won; to the



talented young matron, a place to express her best and where she is best appreciated; to the weary mother and homemaker, a place for intellectual inspiration.

The study clubs have been the kindergarten where women have received training for a much larger sphere of work. Literary and charitable organizations have developed into civic and social welfare; self-culture has found its true purpose in service. In 1904 the Federation of Women's Clubs of St. Joseph was organized through the progressive spirit of the Woman's Club. Seven clubs were charter members, with this particular object—"to stimulate by organization our undivided effort for humanity." Mrs. C. F. Cochran was the first president, with Mrs. Waldo Beach, secretary, and Mrs. J. P. Strong, treasurer. Succeeding presidents have been: Mrs. Catherine Williamson, Mrs. Lyman Forgrave, Mrs. W. K. James, Mrs. C. E. Rush, Dr. Corinne E. Larimore, and Mrs. E. M. Platt, who now presides. The Federation is an exact replica of the state and national organizations. The federated clubs and their presidents are: The Woman's Club, Mrs. J. B. Gates, president; Carnegie Club, Mrs. W. J. Fordick; Runcie Club, Mrs. J. B. Moss; North St. Joseph Study Club, Mrs. C. T. Artlep; Ladies' Union Benevolent, Mrs. Herschel Bartlett; Travel Club, Miss Lucy Horton; Sheltering Arms, Mrs. W. K. James; Wyatt Park Study Club, Mrs. P. H. Lawson; W. C. T. U. Federations, Mrs. B. B. Winter; Woman's Press Club, Miss Laura Lawlor; Woman's Coterie, Mrs. A. L. West; College Woman's Club, Miss Edith Moss Rhoades; Visiting Nurses, Mrs. T. F. Van Natta; Free Kindergarten Association, Mrs. W. H. Westover. Besides these fourteen clubs, which represent a membership of 650, the Federation has seven departments of work, with chairmen as follows: Health and eugenics, Dr. Corinne E. Larimore; mothers, Mrs. Howard Wilson; home economics, Miss Bernice Butler; education, Mrs. A. A. Myers; civics, Mrs. A. E. Rush; social and industrial, Mrs. A. L. Loving; fine arts, Mrs. S. R. Rose. The work accomplished by the Federation of Women's Clubs includes the Sheltering Arms Home, Juvenile Court art exhibit, the chautauqua, art crafts exhibit of local artists, various courses of lectures, dental clinic, establishing a scholarship fund, donation of \$300 to the new Y. W. C. A., establishing an emergency home for women and children, and a municipal farm.

#### SCHOOLS

The Convent of the Sacred Heart fills a great need in St. Joseph, as there is but one other institution for girls for higher education in the city. The convent was organized about sixty years ago; it was begun in the infancy of St. Joseph; our grandmothers studied and played there as little girls. Its influence has come down through the years and permeates all social life, irrespective of creed. The consecration and devotion of the sisters, as well as their thoroughness as teachers, has borne a rich fruitage, not only in cultured, but what is much more, in Christian women. This is evidenced by the fact that many of our prominent philanthropic and club women were convent girls.

Miss West's School for Girls ranks above the average finishing school. It has recently been moved into a modern and commodious new home in Mt. Rose Addition.

#### ST. MARY'S ORPHAN ASYLUM

Among the early charitable institutions St. Mary's Orphan Asylum had a wide range of usefulness. It was organized in 1879 by Mother



Clements, a woman of great energy and business tact. Relatives or parents who had children in the orphanage were not required to surrender all claim upon them or pay for their support. Although a Catholic institution, orphans were received and cared for regardless of the faith of those asking for help.

#### CITY LIBRARY

The establishment of the city library was a history-making event in women's activities. In 1887 Warren Samuel offered the use of a room for library purposes, provided a certain sum could be raised for books. Mrs. T. F. VanNatta, Mrs. George C. Hall, and Mrs. John S. Lemon solicited seventy-five life memberships, raised \$3,000 and at the end of the first year the library contained 3,300 volumes.

#### ART STUDIOS AND STORES

No better photographs are made in St. Joseph than at the studios of Miss L. Bahlman and Mrs. O. H. Mulvane. The art shop of Mrs. Deborah Pepper Hays is filled with artistic and beautiful curios from foreign lands. Mrs. Hays made a trip abroad recently to replenish her stock. The art studios of Miss Estelle Mannon and Miss Eloise Booth contain many original and beautiful pictures. Miss Mannon has a studio filled with hand-painted china. Her skill in painting is excelled only by her success as a teacher. Mrs. Frank Rose also is a well known artist.

Every book-lover in St. Joseph feels at home in the splendidly equipped book-store owned and managed by Mrs. W. Schroeder. Mrs. Louise Wachter's fine candies and creams have an enviable reputation far and near. Long before the day of tuberculin-tested cattle, physicians recommended the dairy of which Mrs. S. B. Thomas is proprietor. Her cattle, however, were tested before the law was passed. The needlework stores of Mrs. Hellman and Pack & Polk are models in all that is new and beautiful.

#### MRS. CONSTANCE FAUNTLEROY RUNCIE

Mrs. Constance Fauntleroy Runcie, niece of Robert Dale Owen and granddaughter of Robert Owen, was prominent as a literary and club woman. Mrs. Runcie had the distinction of organizing the first women's club in the United States. This was the Minerva Club of New Harmony, Indiana, in 1859. Mrs. Runcie not only wrote poetry and prose, but composed music. She organized the Runcie Club in St. Joseph in 1904. Its aim was self-culture and intellectual development. Miss Ellinor Dale Runcie says of her gifted mother: "In no other field of activity, perhaps, could her extraordinary gifts of mind and character, her brilliant education, and depth and breadth of culture been given richer opportunity for moral and intellectual helpfulness."

#### CARROLL COUNTY\*

In the early settlement and subsequent development of Carroll County the women played an important part. As pioneers they shared with their husbands the hardships and privations incident to that period and many glowing tributes might be paid to the self-sacrifice, courage, bravery and devotion of the pioneer women. Conditions and physical necessities

\* Hon. S. A. Clark of Carrollton, who contributed the chapter on the history of Carroll County, contributed also the sketch of Carroll County women.



compelled them to labor and they had little time to devote to pleasure or to the development of the higher faculties of the mind and soul. Though not educated, cultured, refined and accomplished, as are our women of today, they were women of good morals and noble characters, and as a rule were most devout Christians. In this respect they probably excelled the women of the present generation. The Bible was their library, they had a thorough knowledge of its teachings, observed its precepts and enjoyed the spirit of the Word. Few indeed are there among the descendants of these pioneers, no matter how worldly they themselves have become, who do not hold sacred the memory of their mother's religion. While the men were laying the physical foundation of a great nation, the women were laying the cornerstone of the greatest Christian civilization the world has ever known.

The following thrilling incident in the life of one of the pioneer women of Carroll County is only one of many which might be published if space would permit:

Abraham Hill, with his wife and five sons, crossed the Missouri from the south side of the river on May 17, 1819. Two canoes lashed together and covered with puncheons formed a rough raft on which the family and their goods were conveyed safely over the turbid waters of the Missouri. Several other families crossed at the same time. Having reached the northern side of the river without accident, they immediately selected a location and erected their tents some three miles east of the Village of Miles Point, until such time as they could prepare for themselves more permanent dwellings. The camp (without design, however, on the part of the settlers) was located on or near a bear trail which led to an island in the river, a circumstance which gave rise to an incident in which Mrs. Hill, the wife of Abraham Hill, had an opportunity to display her courage. Mr. Hill and a young man by the name of Samuel Todd, Mrs. Hill's brother, who had accompanied the Hills to Missouri from the State of Tennessee, left the camp one day, only Mrs. Hill and the children remaining to receive visitors. Late in the evening a bear of huge proportions was seen approaching leisurely along the trail, coming directly toward the defenseless abode of the pioneers. Mrs. Hill, a woman of extraordinary courage and presence of mind, quickly prepared for emergency. Understanding that bears are averse to smell of gunpowder and are apt to beat a hasty retreat at the first scent of that article, she seized her husband's gun, discharged it at the enemy, and before the echoes of the report had scarcely died away in the neighborhood of timber, the gun was reloaded and the valiant defender of the camp was prepared for another shot. Mr. Bruin, however, pausing only a moment to reflect that "discretion is the better part of valor," turned face about and rapidly made his disappearance in the undergrowth. The Hills were the first settlers of Cherry Valley township.

Another interesting story is told in connection with Mrs. Hill, the truth of which rests on an undoubted basis. On a visit to a neighbor in the early history of the settling of the county, she came upon a swarm of bees which settled directly in her path. She concluded that this was an opportunity of securing a stock of bees too good to be lost. She accordingly alighted from her horse, gathered the swarm in her capacious apron, took the bees home, and for many years afterward was well provided with bees and honey—as a reward for her courage and forethought.

Mrs. Nancy Adkins, a daughter of John and Lydia Simpson, who was born in Adair County, Kentucky, in 1819, gives the following very interesting account of the early days in Carroll County: "In those days people had to card and spin and weave cloth to clothe the family, except



their Sunday suits. They raised flax, cotton and wool out of which to make their clothing. They cooked on fireplaces in pots, ovens and skillets. The plates they used were made of pewter and long handled gourds were raised for dippers. All of the vessels were made of wood and put together with wooden hoops. We made our own sugar from the sap of sugar trees; caught the water in troughs, boiled it down and made sugar. We bought but very little, never saw any canned goods, raised everything on the farm. Children went barefooted all summer, never wore shoes until Christmas, and never drank coffee. Men plowed barefoot and women went barefoot visiting and took their knitting or sewing and worked while they visited. Men made their own shoes, leather tanned with bark off a Spanish oak tree. The plows they broke the ground with had mould-boards made of wood. They cultivated their farms with shovels and hoes. Men would get up as soon as it was daylight and go out to work. Women would spin and weave until 8 o'clock, when breakfast was served. Wheat and tobacco were extensively raised. When the wheat was ripe, it was harvested with cradles and the women assisted the men in cutting and shocking the grain. When the wheat was dry, a yard was cleaned off and made smooth, the wheat was spread on it and horses were ridden over it until the grain was tramped out. The straw was raked off and the wheat fanned by the use of sheets. In the winter men would build flat boats and press their tobacco in hogsheads. In the spring when the ice broke up they shipped the tobacco to New Orleans. Salt sold for one dollar per bushel and men worked for twenty-five cents per day. In 1829 my father moved his family in an ox-wagon to Madison, Illinois, and in 1832 he moved to Carroll County, Missouri, which at that time was a part of Ray County. He stopped at what was known as the old jimpson patch, near where Thomas Gray now lives. That fall he built where Edward Wilson now lives. At that time game was plenty, prairie chickens, all kinds of wild fowl, deer and turkeys. Men would hitch up a yoke of oxen to a wagon, take their guns, axes and clubs and be gone a day and night, and come home loaded with honey and game. We had to beat the most of our meal. There was a mill for grinding corn and a little store where De Witt now stands. We would exchange furs, deer skins and beeswax for goods at the store. There were no houses where Carrollton now stands. We went to Richmond for our doctor and for our mail. We paid twenty-five cents for a letter. A man by the name of Louis Rees started the first store in Carrollton in a log house. Then Jack & Morgan put up a log shanty and sold whisky. Then Doctor Folger settled there. My father entered land joining the Widow Thomas, cleared the land, built a house and lived there until the death of his mother. In 1839 I was married to James Adkins by William Staton, justice of the peace. My husband was dressed in white shirt, white necktie, white Marseilles vest, black and brown striped cashmere pants, blue broadcloth coat and fine boots. I was dressed in what was called painted muslin, white stockings, pink slippers, green scarf with white border and tea green gloves. Next morning my husband took me home and we went to work. We didn't have any honeymoon those days; it was all work, no play. When I was twenty-three years old I united with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and was baptized by Abbott Hancock in Big Creek. I am the mother of eight children, four boys and four girls, of whom three girls and two boys are still living. In 1870 we moved to Pulaski County, Missouri, and settled on a homestead of 160 acres.

"In 1891 my husband fell and broke his hip, which rendered him helpless until the date of his death, October 23, 1903, at the age of eighty-eight years and three months. I am living on the old farm, keeping



house, doing my own cooking, and go to town to do my own trading. I still go to church, but often think what a change has come about since my childhood. Pride and aristocracy are driving religion from men's hearts and from the pulpits. They are grabbing, reaching out for the mighty dollar instead of thanking God for the many blessings He has bestowed upon us."

The women of the Civil war period displayed the same fortitude, courage and bravery which had characterized their maternal ancestors. The military operations in this county were confined almost wholly to guerrilla warfare. Women and children, as well as men, suffered from the depredations committed by these roving bands of desperadoes. Men were shot down in their homes in the presence of their families, while wife or mother pleaded in vain for their lives. Women were robbed of their provisions and supplies and their homes burned, leaving them destitute. More than one woman in this county felt the sting of the guerrilla's bullet, though no fatalities were reported. On his second raid through Carroll County, Bill Anderson, with his band of guerrillas stopped at the home of Mrs. Stephen Mitchell in the western part of Ridge Township. Here they found the two Mrs. Mitchells, Miss Susan Mitchell and Mrs. Jabez Calvert with their infant child. They compelled the women to get dinner for them and before they departed they were attacked by a company of citizens and militia and in the fight that followed, Miss Susan Mitchell was shot in the hand, Mrs. Jabez Calvert and her infant were both slightly wounded, and Mrs. Stephen Mitchell was shot in the back by Bill Anderson himself. She recovered and for years lived in Carroll County, the wife of the county surveyor. On his first raid through Carroll County, Bill Anderson, killed Cyrus Lyons at his home in Combs Township, where his wife lay dangerously ill. At the same time Anderson killed two of his neighbors, Edwin Matthews and John Henry, who were helping him dig a well. Mrs. Lyons rolled out of bed and being unable to walk, crawled out in the yard where the body of her husband lay. Many similar heart-rending scenes might be described but that's enough to indicate what the women of this county had to endure during the Civil war.

In Carroll County there are 186 school teachers, of whom 48 are men and 138 women.

In the five leading churches of Carrollton, there are 1,820 members, of whom 628 are men and boys, and 1,192 women and girls.

There are about four times as many women clerks and stenographers as men clerks and stenographers in Carrollton and practically the same condition exists in every other town in the county.

A careful search of the criminal records of the county indicates that for every woman prosecuted on a criminal charge, fifteen men have been criminally prosecuted.

There are at the present time thirteen inmates of the county poor farm, of whom seven are men and six are women. There are at present confined in the state hospitals from this county thirty patients, of whom twenty-three are men and seven are women.

#### CLINTON COUNTY \*

The earliest women teachers of Clinton County, of whom there is record, were Misses Mary Peck, a descendant of the Mormons, Evaline

\* Mrs. Carrie Polk Johnston, wife of J. O. Johnston, of Lathrop, tells of the history of the women of Clinton County. Mrs. Johnston says that it would take many volumes to tell the work of the women in the ranks, for they are almost all of that class in Missouri today.



Johnson, Margaret Smith, Cynthia Harris, and Mary Newhouse, a little lame woman who taught in the pioneer homes, between 1835 and 1840. Mrs. Mary Smith Livingston, a sister of the famous Elder John ("Raccoon") Smith, moved to Clinton County from Tennessee about 1832 with her son, John, who built the first house in Plattsburg. John Smith would visit her and present the message of the Reformation while her guest. She lies buried in Plattsburg's old cemetery.

Plattsburg College was built in 1855. In its long and varying career it had for a short time one woman president, Mrs. Lizzie Foster. Prominent teachers, still remembered, were the Misses Pepper and Miss Anna Patton, who was later Mrs. Nathan Vance.

In 1880 Mrs. J. W. Ellis, who before marriage was Miss Sallie Breckenridge of Kentucky, came to Plattsburg. Her husband, the Rev. J. W. Ellis, was proprietor and president of the college for nineteen years and she was his able assistant. This family has owned a home in Plattsburg ever since 1880 and has for the most part resided there. In early life Mrs. Ellis contributed to magazines, but her greatest contribution to literature is her son, John Breckenridge Ellis, novelist and story writer, having published fifteen or more works of fiction. Being an invalid, his education has been acquired by the aid of his parents and mainly from them. Most of his writings have been done in Clinton County and always with the sympathy and encouragement of his mother. When past seventy years of age Mrs. Ellis, although never strong, made a seven weeks' trip to Europe with her son, the novelist. Another son, Perry Canby Ellis, was from youth a newspaper man, a writer of high-class prose and charming verse, now editor of the Mississippi Magazine at Quincy, Illinois.

As to length of service in the public schools of Plattsburg, Miss Isadore Ward stands without a peer and perhaps in the county the same is true.

Clinton County has had four women in county office of public instruction. Miss Willie McWilliams, now for years principal of the Plattsburg School, was county school commissioner. Later the office of county superintendent of schools was created and Miss Anna Hord, now Mrs. Bryson of Lees Summit, was elected. Upon her resignation two have followed, Miss Anna Jones and Miss Maudine Wyatt, the present incumbent.

In music in the last thirty years were Mrs. Annie Ingles Peters (Vassar), Mrs. Julia Lincoln McMichael (Liberty), Mrs. Lutie Gibson White (Cincinnati Conservatory). Mrs. Mary Ingles James, a native of Kentucky, but coming to Plattsburg in her girlhood, has held highest and longest claim in the county to prominence in vocal music and expression. Mrs. James first attended Plattsburg College. During the war she went to a college in Michigan and later was graduated from the Boston Conservatory of Music. She taught there thirty-five years and in London two seasons, returning to Plattsburg in 1909 to care for her aged parents, whose home was there from early days until their death. Mrs. James has a wide reputation in expression and in restoration of voices she is a genius. She is author of "Scientific Tone Production," a handbook of value and interest.

Miss M. Lucilla Payne, daughter of the pioneer preacher, the Rev. A. H. T. Payne, was born in Clay County and educated at Camden Point Female Academy. In her young womanhood the family moved to Clinton County and Miss Payne became a charming writer and an earnest leader in church work. In her time she was the best known church woman of the Disciples in the state. She was the first state secretary for the Christian Woman's Board of Missions in Missouri and was an inspiring organizer until her death, November 27, 1892.

Mrs. J. W. Evans of Lathrop deserves special mention for having taught fifty years in the public schools, twenty-five years in Clay and



Clinton Counties. She taught mathematics in the University of Illinois and ten years in the Edwardsville (Illinois) high school, although she was trained for primary work.

There never was a woman criminal in Clinton county.

The number of insane women about equal the insane men.

The only whisky crusade was started by a woman at Lathrop, Clinton County, twenty-four years ago.

There are no women preachers or doctors in the county, although there have been several muses.

The people have a predominance of Southern characteristics and came to find cheaper land in the early days from Kentucky and Tennessee, Virginia and some of the states on the north bank of the Ohio. Many of the noblest and best women of the county have never done a single public act aside from that required in taking church membership and in their school duties. Their song is unsung, but their hands helped to make our glorious country.

#### DAVIESS COUNTY\*

Women in all ages helped make history, but the recorded facts concerning them are few. There were two factors in the early settlement of the nation, state and county—the pioneer father and the pioneer mother. The men were of no more importance than the women, each contributing their part to the solid and unyielding foundation of Daviess County. These were the brave, stalwart sons and fair, courageous daughters of the sunny south land, Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee, each contributing their part to the solid and unyielding foundation of Daviess into the wilderness, only those whose pulse beats warm with the desire for civil liberty.

Whatever of honor or distinction or talent Daviess County has produced, the women are entitled to a part of the honor, having nurtured and sustained the sons of man who have been full of valor and achievement, and amid conflicting elements have supported civil liberty. Into the wilderness they came, he in whose brawn and sinew flowed the blood of patriots, she full of the instinct of motherhood and home-building. By the strength of his forbears he felled the trees and fashioned the rude home, provided the food and tilled the soil, but, God bless her, she was the mother of little children, the guardian of souls immortal.

One pioneer mother, Mrs. Martha McNeil McCue, was the mother of eighteen children, twelve boys and six girls. Can you comprehend that mother's soul power? In a cabin home, shut in by the interminable wilderness, she was all things to her family.

It is of no moment, as a matter of pride in herself, that she knows many languages or none, but her pride is immeasurable in her knowledge of home-making, mothering and nurturing her brood. Hands worn and weary with the toil of things, form bent with the burden of things, spiritual horizon enlarged by the love of things, she trod the path of the spirits of mothers made perfect. Preparing the food, performing the monotonous round of daily labor, she also manufactured the material from which her family was clothed. She carded the wool by hand, spun it on a big wheel, reeled it on a count wheel, dyed, wove, cut, and made the garments for all who were of her household—all this by the light of a tallow candle. The pioneer woman was a companion to her husband, nurse and doctor to her family and the countryside. Her hands were

\* The story of Daviess County women and their work is told by (Mrs. N. G.) Edna Gearhart Curzon of Gallatin, one of Daviess County's leading school teachers, prominent in organizations of advancement and culture in her home town.



hands of healing. Such hands—quiet for a moment on the heads of her loved ones while she communed in silent prayer with her God—they combed each tousled head, fastened each little shoe, and then she bent to kiss each childish hurt. She must have been thankful for such periods. In those days if the mother grew tired by the way, or faltered, the eldest daughter assumed her obligations, deeming it a privilege most sacred. The social life was a limited one, the homes being small and the distance between them great.

Among the pioneer folks known for their hospitality were Mr. and Mrs. Pleasant Blakley. "Uncle Pleasant" was a violinist of no mean ability and "Aunt Nancy," possessed with the dual spirit of friendliness and commercialism, opened her home and provided a good supper for all who wished to come for a social evening, charging a nominal fee. From John Jordin's "Memoirs" the description of these dances is taken. He says: "Uncle Pleasant would take his station in the door between the two rooms and become both prompter and orchestra." He would tune his fiddle and then plunge into "The Devil's Dream" or "The Hornpipe." In those days the familiar figures of the old cotillion were in vogue. Our pioneer lassies knew but little of the round dances and they found scant favor with them.

Our pioneer mothers presided over the feasts given at the corn-huskings, log-rollings and house-raising. They made no fashionable calls, wore home-spun calico and gingham gowns, flat sun-bonnets and knitted half-hands. These were the kind of women who made civilization a reality and material progress a fact.

Prominent among the women from 1834 to 1860 were Mrs. Susan Williams Peniston, Mrs. Margaret Trown Price, Mrs. Miram McNeil Jordin, Mrs. Mary Kennedy Rose, Miss Nancy Burge, Mrs. Martha Blakely Dinsmore, Mrs. Angeline Jennings Ballinger, Mrs. Samuel P. Cox, and Mrs. Elizabeth Edmiston Gilliland.

The first bride in Daviess County was Miss Martha Wilson, who married Jacob Rodgers, Jr.

The first child born in Daviess County was Elizabeth Tarwater, January 8, 1832. Some pioneer mother ushered in this little life and cared for the mother, as the early mothers were the neighborhood physicians.

The first recorded death of a girl child was the infant daughter of Dr. and Mrs. O. W. Smith.

Mrs. Nancy Peniston wove the first cloth.

The first murder in the county was committed by a man by the name of Murphy, who while under the influence of liquor killed his wife by striking her a blow on the top of the head, killing her almost instantly.

Upon the lives of the women during the Civil war there has fallen a most sacred silence, and this is as it should be.

In the early '70s in the county history these facts are recorded: Mrs. L. A. Flint, Miss Maggie Jones, and Mrs. D. Brosius kept millinery stores; Mrs. Mary Emmons, Mrs. Susan Ann Osborn and Mrs. M. Casey kept boarding houses.

The first recorded literary attempt was a poem written by Minnie Hammer.

In an old book, the records of "The Sons of Temperance," in 1848 and 1850, now the possession of Mrs. Lillie Clingan, is found this statement: "The T of the Sons of Temperance is ordered to issue a warrant in favor of Mrs. Elizabeth Clingan to the amount of \$3.00 for the making of one dozen regalia for the Order."

The first recorded reward offered by a woman in the county was for the apprehension of the murderer or murderers of John W. Sheets, of Gallatin, on December 7, 1869, and was offered by the murdered man's widow.



Mrs. Mollie Brown wrote a poem on temperance and in 1881 was the secretary for a permanent temperance organization.

On August 18, 1879, Judge John D. Coulson and his wife, Nancy W. Coulson, celebrated their golden wedding. This was attended by the best citizens of the county. "Sister Coulson," as she was familiarly called, was a most devout Christian. After the death of the Judge she became a well-known and much-loved character as she journeyed over the county with a small grip and sold "Carpenter's Square," a medicine to cure all ills. On delivering the bottle she would say: "Here's your Carpenter's Square; take it and season it well with prayer."

Daviess County Female Academy was established by an act of the General Assembly of the State of Missouri in 1848-49.

The General Assembly having passed a law for the education of the deaf and dumb, which law was approved February 25, 1811, Daviess County furnished one pupil, Rebecca Roland, daughter of Samuel Roland.

The Christian Church was organized in June, 1843, with forty-one original members. There are fifteen organizations of that denomination now in the county, with an average of 130 members each, of which 60 or 65 per cent are women. The first Presbyterian Church was organized in 1871, with eleven members, nine of whom were women: Elizabeth Callahan, Hannah Babcock, Susan McDonald, Carrie Lindsay, Lydia Brundige, Emma McDougal (wife of Judge McDougal, now of Kansas City), Rachel Robertson and Susan R. Brown. This church has now 490 members in the county, of which 240 are women. The Baptist Church was organized May 5, 1855, with ten members, six women and four men. They have a present membership of 1,400—75 per cent being women. The Methodist Church was the oldest established church in the county, having been organized in 1832.

Among the women whose lives have meant much to Daviess County are: Mrs. Almira Clingan Casey, wife of Captain Casey, Mrs. Judy Stone, Mrs. Black, writer of many short articles; Mrs. Martha Brosius, Mrs. Margaret Brosius, Mrs. Abbey Shaw, Mrs. A. C. Ball, Mrs. Tom Crain, Mrs. Venerable, Mrs. Ann Givens, Mrs. A. M. Dockery, and Mrs. Joshua Alexander, wife of the present congressman.

Mrs. A. M. Dockery was Miss Elizabeth Greenlip Bird. She was married in 1860 to Ex-Governor A. M. Dockery. She possessed a wonderful personality and was a lineal descendant of Commodore Perry, who was famous because of his message to General Harrison. She was a woman of wide experience, and during her husband's career as congressman and governor attended to much of his correspondence.

Mrs. Ann Cauthorn Givens, one of the oldest, most beloved and honored of Daviess County citizens, died at the home of her son, Nathaniel S. Givens, August 24, 1912. More than fifty years ago, Mrs. Givens was a part of the best life and influence in the development of Gallatin. She was a true woman pioneer, knowing the difficulties and sacrifices incident to the pioneer. She handed down to the generation now living the gracious heritage of faith and purity. The reflection which she leaves travels down the ages and she may never know of that life which began when life for herself was ended. Always carrying her candle in front of her, thus removing any possibility of self being a stumbling block, she was able to reveal her great personality. She was the mother of eight children. For more than thirty years a teacher in the Methodist Sunday school, her goodness finds a reflection in the lives of many now living.

Mrs. Elizabeth Frances Ball was another of the early settlers and, if this dear woman could have had her way, there would have been no orphan children, no sickness and no suffering.

Women have figured largely in the education of the county. The first



schools were scattered over the country. Gallatin had a brick school building in 1878, with three women teachers and one man teacher, who was the superintendent. These three first women teachers were married women: Mrs. Mary Swisher, Mrs. Nellie Weston, and Mrs. Ella Wynne. There are now teaching in the county 142 teachers, 111 of whom are women. Of these many are excellent, two deserving special mention.

Miss Mariam D. Kelly was born in Fremont, Steuben County, New York, February 22, 1859, and came to Daviess County in 1868. She was educated in the public schools of the county and by her mother, who was a well-known educator from N. I. N. S. at Valparaiso, Indiana. This training was supplemented by many years of summer study in various high-class institutions in Bloomington, Illinois; Nebraska State University at Lincoln, Cornell University, and in New Jersey. She taught a number of years in schools in Daviess and Gentry counties and at Albany, Missouri. Ill health sent her west in 1891, and there she taught eleven years in the high school of Hastings, Nebraska, having specialized in history. In 1906 she returned to Daviess County on account of her mother's health and proved herself a devoted daughter. The continued use of her eyes and much reading caused a change in her work, and in 1911 she became primary teacher in the Gallatin public school. She is active in her church and social work and altogether a remarkable woman.

Mrs. A. R. Maffitt of Gallatin was born August 10, 1874, in Gallatin. She was educated in the country schools and the Gallatin high school. She began teaching at the age of sixteen and has been actively engaged in the work ever since, except four years, when she performed the duties of deputy county recorder. She has taught in Jameson and Jamesport and is now teaching in Gallatin. In the history of the public schools there has not been a more excellent teacher.

The present records of the county show, in 1913, 2,513 male and 2,434 female children attending the different schools of the county.

There are fifty-one insane persons in the county, of whom twenty-eight are men and thirteen women.

The criminal record for 1911, 1912 and 1913 shows: Boys sent to reform school, 6; girls sent to the home of correction, 1; criminals (men in penitentiary at Jefferson City), 8; criminals serving jail sentences, 13.

Dr. Anna Henry McClung, throat and eye specialist, practices in Pattonsburg. Dr. Fanny Henry, eye specialist, formerly of Daviess County, now practices in Kansas City. Dr. Edna Arcutt, of Jamesport, is a medical missionary at Tabriz, Persia, sent out by the Presbyterian Church. She was in that city during the recent siege and writes of many thrilling experiences.

Miss Florence Moling, of McFall, is a home missionary, now serving in Mexico, sent by the Methodist Church, South. No letters have been received from her for some time.

Miss Josie Smart, of Daviess County, is a graduate of Scarrit's Training School and is deaconess at Richmond, Missouri.

The women of Jamesport, Jameson, Pattonsburg and Coffee have for many years maintained several excellent lodges in the orders to which their sex is eligible. Among these are the Eastern Star, Daughters of Rebekah, Pythian Sisters and some beneficiary orders that are open to both sexes.

Mrs. Adelia E. Carmen, for many years a resident of Jamesport, is now national superintendent of the department of contests in the W. C. T. U. and her daughter, Mrs. Maude Carmen Carthcart, also a Jamesport product, is her secretary and assistant.

Mrs. Mary Buren, who grew to womanhood in Jamesport, served one year as state president of the Daughters of Rebekah.



Mrs. Mable Eads, also of Jamesport, was for several years state president of the Pythian Sisters.

There are several young women of exceptional musical ability from Daviess County. Miss Effie Buzard, of Jamesport, is a vocalist and pianist of ability, being a graduate of conservatories in Cincinnati and Chicago, and having spent two years in London with Mr. Shakespere. She has been teaching in the conservatory at Cincinnati and is now doing concert work, with headquarters in Chicago. Miss Addie Givens Wynne was born January 25, 1884, and was educated at Grand River College, Gallatin, and Central Female College at Lexington. She taught four years and is now in Paris, France, studying under Thuel Burnham, who has been teaching fifteen years in Paris. Carrie Brunett Walters was born May 14, 1881, at Gallatin. She began the study of piano at the age of eight years with local teachers and later in college. She went to Denver Conservatory for the advantage of study with the renowned French pianist, Jean De Chanvenet, and finished the course in two years. Her mother, who had unusual musical talent and a beautiful resonant voice of power, determined for her daughter an opportunity to study voice and sacrificed to that end. Miss Walters spent three years in Kansas City teaching piano and studying voice under the instruction of Lucy Williams Metcalf, benefactor and teacher of Olive Fremstad, opera singer. Then followed one season of concert work under the Western States Lyceum Bureau, two years' voice study in New York with George Sweet, co-singer with Patti. She was head of the vocal department of Bissing Conservatory in Capitol City, Kansas, for six years. September, 1913, she established a private vocal school in Kimball Hall, Chicago. Her record speaks for itself.

In the different towns of the county at the present day women are very active in their different organizations. Gallatin has the Albert Daviess Chapter of the D. A. R.; the P. E. O. and Hawthorn clubs, which are purely literary in form; the White Cross Society for charities.

The social clubs are The Tasma Tids, Thursday Afternoon Club, Coleman Club, Fortnightly Club of Jamesport, and many others.

#### HARRISON COUNTY\*

A few of the earliest pioneer women of Harrison County are still alive, among them Mrs. Keziah Allen, who is reputed to be ninety-eight years of age. She resides with a son northwest of Bethany.

At a public gathering in the summer of 1913 a rocking-chair, offered as a prize to the eldest lady present, was awarded to Mrs. Elizabeth Gillespie, of Jefferson Township, who with her parents settled near the present site of Bethany in 1840. Mrs. Gillespie is a typical pioneer. She was born in Tennessee in March, 1820, hence will soon have reached her ninety-fourth birthday. Her grandfather, David Travis, was a soldier of the American Revolution. Her father, Beverly Travis, served in the War of 1812. Her brother, husband and son were in the War of the Rebellion, and the life of her only boy was laid upon the altar of his country. She has lived through a remarkable era. She has ridden on horseback, in the ox-cart, the farm wagon and the automobile. She has traveled overland slowly in the covered wagon and she has rushed across the plains in the lightning express. She has witnessed the evolution of cooking facilities from the crane and the dutch oven of the fire-

\* The historian for the Harrison County women is Mrs. J. T. Travis of Bethany. She was Miss Ella Burwell and was born in Pennsylvania, grew up in Wisconsin, and has spent the remainder of her life in Harrison County. Mrs. Travis has written stories and verse and spent several years as a school teacher.



place, to the early incomplete stove, to the improved stove, to the modern range, up to the latest wonders heated by coal-oil or by gasoline, by natural gas or by electricity. In her girlhood there were no matches to light the tallow candles which she molded. Fire was struck from flint or carried from the fireplace of a neighbor. The advent of matches and of coal-oil lamps was little short of marvelous. She has lived to see the touch of a button flood a city with light.

To the sacrifices of pioneer women Harrison County owes much. By their toils they helped to lay the foundations of present prosperity. For them life at its best was hard, and not always was it at its best. Then, as now, there were the weak and the wicked. Then, as now, among women were tragedies and heart-breaks, wrecked homes and ruined lives. But then, as now, the great majority of women cherished high ideals and lived pure and noble lives.

Ordinary household duties were the minor part of the labor of the pioneer woman of Harrison County. Industrial activities were almost wholly in her hands. Furnished the wool, the flax, or the cotton, she became the manufacturer. The wool she carded tediously by hand. Laboriously she spun it "one thread at a time." Her dyes she obtained largely from barks of the surrounding forests. The loom was set up and the spinner became the weaver. Weaving ended, she became tailor and from the same pattern "doubled in" she cut coats for the father and a large family of boys of assorted sizes. She did the family dressmaking, with not a sewing machine in the county. She knit the family hosiery, often working far into the night by the light of the fireplace. Agriculture with primitive implements was slow work and left the men little time for "chores." Consequently woman raised the vegetables and gathered and dried the wild fruits. Often she raked and bound the grain. She milked, made cheese and butter and raised poultry. When orchards grew she ground cider and in great iron out-of-door kettles boiled the far-famed cider apple-butter. Barrels of kraut, kegs of pickles, and preserves and marmalades, for winter use, were products of her labor.

Since in all communities the social life is planned mainly by women, it was to be expected that the pioneers of the sex would invent parties to which the scattered residents were invited. Leisure not having been introduced in the locality, the early invitations were to wood-choppings or corn-huskings for the men in conjunction with wool-pickings or quiltings for the women. Indoors and out these were merry times. Skillful fingers flew while shouts of laughter rang from field or forest equalled by gay chatter and silvery notes of glee in the home. The noon hour was one of jollity enjoyed by all. Woods abounding in wild turkey and deer, with prairie chicken and quail in the open, honey from the bee tree and fruits and vegetables for the raising, left little to be desired by the epicure. After another period of work, before dispersing in the late afternoon, some future log-rolling or chopping-bee was planned where with another hostess the pleasures of the day were repeated. The young people had their autumn apple-cuts and husking-bees, where after the work was finished they played games or indulged in simple square dances. Refreshments of pie, doughnuts and cider were served and ruddy-cheeked youths then chose rosy girls for partners. In those days the purchase of a calico dress was an event in the life of a maiden, and when a lad had attained a "store suit" there seemed little more to be desired, yet homespun garments could not hide the splendor of clean young manhood, nor linsey dresses conceal the innocence and beauty of blushing girlhood. And out of those associations were founded homes such as are the glory of every land.



Aside from the mixed gatherings naturally women and girls visited each other and exchanged helpful information. When domestic science was unheard of, girls went from their mothers' homes to their own efficient in domestic knowledge. Today some of those same girls are at the head of luxurious modern residences and are capable and gracious hostesses. The social activities of the women of the county at the present are similar to those in surrounding communities. Doubtless by their endeavors the sex has helped to refine and elevate social intercourse generally.

It is always difficult to estimate the influence and the aid of woman in religious matters. When services were held in private residences the cooking alone deserved a saint's reward. Even after the erection of schoolhouses or churches those who lived nearest kept free lodging houses. This labor and sacrifice—by no means small—woman freely laid upon the altar. She assisted with or led the singing. Where the class meeting



WHERE A WOMAN MARKS THE ROAD

was held woman was an earnest, impressive participant. She led in prayer and testified in revivals. As the religious meeting was about the only place where she spoke in public, perhaps much of the emotion of the time was due to lack of self-control, zeal and confusion being in some measure commingled. But the sincerity of those mothers in Israel was never doubted. Gray-haired men of today tell us that what most impressed their boyhood with the truth of the gospel was not the sermons, the songs, or the shouting, but the broken and tearful testimonies of the good women they knew.

In all churches in the county women are now Sunday school teachers, sometimes superintendents. They carry on missionary work at home and abroad. They look after strangers and the sick, and through the medium of the ladies' aid societies—successors to the sewing circles of early days—they aid the financial department of the church. Women also serve as church officials and contribute freely of their means.

So far as can be learned, no woman of Harrison County has been licensed to preach. Occasionally sermons have been delivered by wives of resident pastors, generally in the absence of their husbands. There have been revival services where women evangelists have conducted the services.



Miss Beulah Cushman, of Bethany, after having finished the high school course, graduated from the Deaconess' Training School of Chicago. She is now a student in a school of medicine in that city. After receiving her degree she will become a medical missionary to foreign lands. Her sister, Miss Charlotte Cushman—named for an ancestress, the noted actress, who died in 1876—is a student at the Deaconess' Training School. These are the only children of Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Cushman, of Bethany.

In the time of trouble "loyal Old Harrison" sent eleven companies to the Army of the Union. One mother, Mrs. James Slinger, of the eastern part of the county, sent seven sons, and many others "gave their all." Thus many families of little children were left wholly dependent upon the mother for food, clothing and warmth. No pen can ever depict the sufferings of womanhood in that dark period. In heat of summer, in autumn's rains, and in the cruel snows of winter the wives and daughters of soldiers were under the necessity of caring for stock, securing firewood and otherwise providing for the family. Illustrative of the privations suffered by women of the county at that time is the following from an editorial in the Union of States of Bethany, dated December 10, 1863: "We know of soldiers' wives who have ruined their constitutions for life by procuring firewood and doing other outdoor work that was too great a tax upon their strength \* \* \* Many of these families are in a suffering condition."

And through everything these women were brave and helpful. In the Weekly Union of States of September, 1862, is published a letter from Trail Creek signed "Union Girl," which shows the spirit of the time. It contains these words: "What can we do to forward the cause of our country? We send our husbands, fathers, brothers, sons, and lovers to the defense of our beloved land. We encourage them when they are disheartened. We write them brave, hopeful letters when our hearts refuse the balm we would pour upon theirs. We read the long lists of killed and wounded in every newspaper with a sickening dread of meeting the names of our beloved. Many families of soldiers are left destitute. We aid them in a pecuniary way and we give them loving words of cheer. With our whole souls bound up in our country we feel that we are not doing enough. Will you not direct us to a field of action?"

These heroines were speedily put in communication with the sanitary commission, and in addition to their home tasks they made garments, knit hosiery, scraped lint and prepared bandages for the sick and wounded soldiers at the storm centers of conflict. But the greatest terror of the women of wartime was fear of the cowardly guerrillas who belonged to neither army and disgraced both. The Weekly Union of States of July, 1863, states that during the absence of her husband upon a military expedition the home of Mrs. Amanda Merrifield was set on fire while she was driving in her cows. She attempted to save her household goods, when a voice from nearby brush shouted to her to leave or she would be shot. Snatching up her babe she fled to the home of G. W. Flint, a neighbor.

The Union of States of July, 1864, contains the appended article: "One night last week four of Satan's imps called at the house of the Widow Prather, between Cat Creek and Grand River. Having a rope with a noose ready it was thrown over her head and she was ordered to deliver up her money. She refused and they hung her up several times, finally compelling her to give them \$110, which had been sent her by two soldier sons. The men then set fire to the house, which was consumed. Mrs. Prather's injuries are so severe that death is feared." Later Mrs. Prather died from her injuries.



Fortunately, there were some brighter tones on the canvas of life. There were rallies and mass meetings where long lines of blooming girls on horseback, handsome soldiers with fresh blue uniforms and shining weapons, and the proud playing of martial bands formed fadeless pictures. Under the caption, "Muster of the Home Guards," the Union of States says: "On Saturday, July 13, 1861, the different companies of Home Guards met at Harrison City for the purpose of forming a regiment \* \* \* Col. H. O. Neville took charge of the soldiers and after drills and parades formed them in a hollow square. The ladies present were then formed in a circle inside the line of Home Guards and all others formed on the outside. Colonel Neville then called for the standard bearers of the different companies. Nine came forward and planted their ensigns of liberty in the center of the circle. Then Samuel R. Burke and Miss Lucinda A. Pierce, both of Harrison County, took position under the Stars and Stripes and were united in marriage by the Rev. John Parker. Three long and hearty cheers for 'the Union of Hearts and of States' were given by the fifteen hundred spectators."

The women of Harrison County were the pioneer medical practitioners. Every garden had its section of medical herbs, which were carefully gathered and dried in the proper season. The woods abounded in wild hops, wild cherry, wahoo, and various other curative roots, herbs and barks. Ordinary ailments were promptly treated by the mother of the family. There are still extant warm memories of mustard poultices and bitter herb teas that compelled rapid recovery in self-defense. Inevitably there developed in each neighborhood a specialist, usually a tender-hearted mother of many children, who was called in emergencies. Every community remembers such a woman. As do physicians of today, perhaps they sometimes made mistakes, but like E. W. Howe's Reverend Goode Shepherd, they "did the best they could." The last of this class of women, Mrs. Amanda Hall, died a few years ago at an advanced age. She was a quaint, not to say weird, character who came originally from Poughkeepsie, New York. She could neither read nor write, but her native shrewdness and her accumulated fund of general information so concealed the deficiency that it was seldom suspected. In marked contrast to other women of her class her habits and physique were masculine. Herself childless, three generations retain vivid childhood recollections of the "peach-bark tea" and—as a last resort—the dose of "calomy" of "Aunt Mandy" Hall.

According to the best information available, three Harrison County girls have graduated from schools of medicine. Dr. Lou Richter took her degree from a Chicago school of medicine and to her belongs the honor of being the first of her sex to practice in the county. She located at Bethany, and was successful in her professional work. Later she went to California. Dr. Essie Kiser Bondurant graduated from a Nebraska school of medicine and located in Lincoln. She has never practiced in this county, but was a Harrison County girl. Dr. Lake Brewer graduated as valedictorian from the Ridgeway High School in 1899. In 1903 she received the degree of A. B. and a teacher's life certificate from the University of Missouri. From the same institution she received her medical degree in 1908. Doctor Brewer located in Ridgeway and has a lucrative practice in her home town.

The following women of the county have been graduated from the Kirksville School of Osteopathy and are successful practitioners of that science: Dr. Jane Kelley, of Hatfield; Dr. Fannie Stoner, of Blythedale; Dr. Helen Boleke, of Bethany, located at Joplin; Dr. Margaret Penfold, located at Ridgeway.

The following women from the county have finished courses at accredited training schools for nurses: Misses Ruth Bennett, Theo Ben-



nett, Anna Buckles, and Clara Noble, of Ridgeway; Miss Artie Pruden, of New Hampton; Miss Effie King and Mrs. Crofford, of Blythedale.

The early schools of Harrison County were taught by men in "small log structures, with puncheon or dirt floors, and were furnished with benches made of split trunks of trees." Great fireplaces gave heat. The omission of a log from the wall admitted light. Books were few in number, blackboards rare, and paper scarce and costly. Fortunately, slates were being introduced and for many years they were invaluable to teacher and pupil. When public opinion eventually permitted women to undertake the mental training of children, girls rapidly invaded the schoolroom. Of early teachers the names have been given of Vashti Palmer, Ruth and Anna Carpenter, Rebecca A. Miller (who taught at Old Fairview Church, immortalized in E. W. Howe's "Story of a Country Town." Mr. Howe was a pupil), Henrietta Springer, Viola Bunch, Esther Miller and Agnes Cochran.

The Bethany Star of 1859 contains the first published notice of a teachers' meeting, which was to be held in Bethany and is signed L. T. Morris. The names of Mrs. Eliza Patch and Miss E. J. Harris are among the first recorded in connection with school work. Notice of a select school to be opened in Bethany with "English and ornamental branches taught," is signed Ella J. Harris. In local papers published from 1860-62 are notices of schools taught by Miss Sallie Trimble, Miss Belle Ramer, Mrs. Stewart and other women. In 1871, upon the completion of a new school building in Bethany, Prof. R. A. Lovitt is named as principal, with Miss Mary U. Kessler, Mrs. J. Stewart and Mrs. S. C. German as associate teachers. From this time teachers' meetings became more frequent and proved of great value to the earnest young women whose educational advantages had been limited. Miss Kessler, a woman of culture, well-trained in professional lines and of gracious personality, was especially helpful to other young women teachers. Mrs. German, a successful primary teacher who held that position in the Bethany schools for a period of fourteen years, by her experience and advice, was of great assistance to her fellow teachers. Miss Jennie Goodell is also mentioned as a teacher who helped to lay educational foundations in this section. Later, Mrs. N. E. Conner, fresh from the State Normal School, began school work in Harrison County and for years was a definite factor in the field, conducting classes in the summer schools for teachers and bringing normal school methods to those who were unable to attain them first-hand.

In the succeeding years the fitness of women as teachers of the young no longer has been questioned. The standard of scholarship and professional training constantly has grown higher. College-bred women, thoroughly trained, are found not alone in the high and grade schools, but in many rural districts as well. With the help of modern equipment the children of today are doing splendid work, largely under the supervision of those once excluded from the ranks of teachers. The number of teachers in the county in 1913 is 195, of whom 143 are women and 52 men.

Not alone as teachers have the women of Harrison County proved their capability in educational affairs. Three times has the supervision of the schools been entrusted to women. Miss Elizabeth Scott was given the distinction of being the first woman elected to office by the voters of Harrison County. In 1897 Miss Scott was elected county commissioner of schools. As an official Miss Scott was painstaking, conscientious, and impartial and her administration was eminently satisfactory. Miss Lillian Neville received the honor of being the first woman to occupy the office of county superintendent of schools for Harrison County.



Miss Neville was elected in 1903 and discharged her duties with such marked ability that she was re-elected in 1905 and again in 1907, serving for three successive terms of two years each. During her incumbency the schools of the county steadily rose in efficiency. Miss Nelle K. Sutton, elected to the office of county superintendent of schools in 1911, is the first woman of the county to be honored by election to the four year term. Miss Sutton is proving to be an enthusiastic leader, well fitted for her work, and using her influence to promote thorough preparation on the part of the teacher and systematic work in the schoolroom.

Mrs. Elizabeth Vanzant of Eagleville, in former times when penmanship was taught apart from the public school, organized many evening classes and taught penmanship to pupils of all ages. She was a good instructor, an accomplished writer, and was especially fine in the ornamental work now known as "pen art." She taught the beautiful old "slant" system and was of permanent help to her community. She still lives at Eagleville far advanced in years.

In Harrison County the love of music inherent in humanity was fostered first by the singing school. Certain sections, too, had singers of county-wide reputation, as Miss Esther Miller, who was in demand for solos at all celebrations, and the Riley and Frazier quartette of Akron. The first parlor instrument in Bethany, and probably in the entire county, was a melodeon purchased in 1856 by Elder J. S. Allen. It is now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. J. M. Roberts, and after fifty-seven years is "as good as ever." Gradually a few other instruments were brought from old homes in other states. Along in the '70s prosperous people bought organs, creating a demand for teachers of instrumental music. Miss Fannie Bulger of Martinsville and Mrs. Maude Allen of Bethany taught many pupils. Later Misses Hattie Long, Emma and Olivia Buckles, and Anna Thomas were prominent teachers of music in the south half of the county. For many years Mrs. Emma Neville Walton was the leading music teacher near Blythedale, and Misses Ella and Kate Bulger and others had classes in various places.

The organization in Bethany, in 1890, of the Mendelssohn Society was of vast importance to the study of music in this region. The work begun with Miss Olivia Buckles as first musical director and is being carried forward with increasing enthusiasm. Among the members are many able interpreters of the masters. The society is represented by students in the best conservatories of the land and its influence is spreading. The annual entertainment given by the Mendelssohn Society is the musical event of the year in Bethany.

In early days at least one woman, Miss Lou Deputy of Blythedale, taught classes in vocal music. In recent years voice culture has been taught by various women instructors in the county.

Much credit for stimulating interest in the art of painting is due Miss Maria Hemingway who came from the East to Bethany some years ago. She was an artist of ability and by example and instruction succeeded in helping latent talent to develop. As a result Harrison County claims artist daughters of distinction. Mrs. Laura Weary McCollum is an artist of discriminating conception and fine execution. She is specially happy in the delineation of woodland views. Her paintings hang in many luxurious homes and command remunerative prices. Miss Bernice Johnson had training in art at St. Joseph and has perfected her work by careful practice. Her ability is marked, her pictures, especially her tapestry paintings, are of high merit. She realizes a handsome income from her paintings. Miss Effie Hart completed her studies in art in New York City and for some years has been employed as art instructor in a state institution in Little Rock, Arkansas. She is very successful in her work.



Miss Beulah Poynter, of Bethany, has appeared as leading lady in plays in practically all of the large cities of the country. Often she dramatizes the plays in which she appears, and she usually travels with her own troupe. She is a persistent worker and deserves the success which she has won. Miss Dorothy Keltner, "Dot Steelsmith," also has done commendable dramatic work. She has toured many states and played to delighted audiences. She is a successful and enthusiastic member of her profession.

Mrs. L. S. Stubbs of Bethany, after finishing the Emerson course, was graduated from the Columbia School of Expression of Chicago. She is a talented reader, an exceptionally good interpreter, and an excellent instructor. Under her direction home troupes have given successful entertainments in surrounding counties and also outside of the state. Miss Cora Sellers, elocutionist, of Mount Moriah, has given readings in various communities. She has recently returned to the county—as the wife of Dr. J. T. Price—and her many admirers hope that she will add to her laurels by further work. Miss Amy Virden of New Hampton recently was graduated from a school of expression at Pasadena, California.

The Bible, a few theological works, a history of Greece or of Rome—traceable by the names of children and of animals—a little stack of ladies' books, composed the library of the pioneer. For twenty years after its settlement the county had no local paper. In 1859 the Bethany Star was founded, and almost from its first issue it contained verses by women writers. Names of early contributors were Ella J. H. Greenside, Kate Waters, Hattie Harebell, E. J. Harris, Jane Parrish, Pansy Isaline, S. Haven, and Isabel May. In November, 1859, was organized the Ladies' Home Literary Circle, with Miss Ella J. Harris as president. This was the first woman's club of Harrison County. The circle issued a paper called the Home Enterprise. From time to time contributions to the Enterprise were reprinted in the Bethany Star. Inevitably from 1861 to 1865 many stanzas were written upon topics suggested by the war. While these early productions were not of the highest order they perhaps served a purpose as a step toward literary culture. Some years later Miss Mollie Rolofson, a prominent teacher of the county, wrote poetry which was published by eastern periodicals.

Harrison County proudly claims as daughters three bona fide editors. Miss Annetta Cover, with her brother, is joint owner and editor of the New Hampton Herald. Miss Ada L. Wightman, with her brother, is joint owner and editor of the Bethany Clipper. Miss Junia E. Heath is editor and proprietor of the Walnut Grove Tribune of Greene County. The unquestioned ability of these newspaper women is evident by the frequent clippings from their columns found in the great dailies. The three papers mentioned are among the best publications in the state. While two of the three have capable men, all three show "the touch of a woman's hand." The "editor-girls" are an honor to Harrison County.

Mrs. Alice Wightman Blackburn is a prolific writer for the press. In the decade from 1890-1900 she conducted a "Woman's Corner" in the Bethany Republican. In 1900 she moved to Oklahoma, and soon took charge of the home department in the Oklahoma Farm Journal, which she continues to edit. Since the establishment of the Bethany Clipper she has conducted its "Sunshine" page. She has furnished occasional contributions to various other periodicals and is press agent for several societies. Mrs. Blackburn is a product of Harrison County. Mrs. Jessie Whitsitt of Eagleville, a few years ago, edited a small paper for children. Later she took charge of a children's department in the Bethany Republican, which she conducted with success. Mrs. Whitsitt



is a writer of talent. She no longer resides in the county. Miss Ella Hininger has charge of the children's page in the Sunday edition of the St. Joseph News-Press. That she is retained in so responsible a position is ample proof of her fitness for her work. She also assists in other departments.

Miss Frances Collier, Mrs. Minnie Hendren and Mrs. Jane Kelley have been postmistresses in Harrison County.

Mrs. Belle Barker, at the death of her husband, who was collector of Bethany Township, was appointed to the vacancy and at the next regular election was chosen to serve the succeeding term.

There are twelve organizations of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union in Harrison County; one Relief Corps; four chapters of Eastern Star; five lodges of Rebekahs; a chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution; a lodge of Pythian Sisters; six camps of Royal Neighbors; and one Woodmen's Circle.

Women's clubs are numerous in the county. Nearly all stenographers employed in the county are women, but more men than women are employed as clerks in stores. Women fill positions in banks, stores and offices. The number of women arraigned in the criminal courts of the county is very small.

#### HOLT COUNTY \*

It is the purpose of this narrative to tell something of the pioneer women, the difficulties they had to surmount, the early customs of the country and a few of the many things women accomplished.

In order to get some conception of what Holt County was when first settled we must go back to the time when there was nothing but forest and prairie, a land where the Red Man and the beasts of the forest roamed unmolested. There were no houses nor barns, no churches nor schools nor railroads, no telegraph nor telephone lines, nor any of the inventions and comforts that we enjoy today.

When two of the early settlers, John Gibson and Harmon Nolen, in 1849, brought their young wives to the forest which was near the present site of Forest City, these young women were expected to protect the cabin home and the wagon cupboard while the men cleared the forest for crops. Going to the wagon one morning to get meat for dinner, Mrs. Gibson was just in time to see an Indian slip their only piece of venison under his blanket. Hurrying back to the cabin, she armed herself and followed him, compelling him to return the meat to the wagon.

In 1849 Mrs. Catherine Cottier came with her young family from the Isle of Man, after the death of her husband, to her son, Thomas, who had come here two years previously. She held up for the sturdy tenets of Methodism in the new country.

Another pioneer brought his motherless family here about the same year. His eldest daughter, fifteen years of age, took charge of the younger children and, like women of that day, her duties consisted of spinning, weaving, knitting and making the clothing for the entire family. On special occasions the girls wore calico and, as one elderly lady said, "I cannot see that they were any less attractive in their home-made clothes than the girls of today in their tailor-made suits."

\* The sketch of Holt County women is contributed by Mrs. Catherine Bissett, second daughter of the late William Kennish, who was fifth heir of the Coroney, Isle of Man, whose paternal grandmother was descended from the Llewellyn family, distinguished in the history of their native land. Mrs. Bissett received her education in a private seminary before coming to America. William Kennish, with his wife and twelve children, came to Holt County in the year 1870.

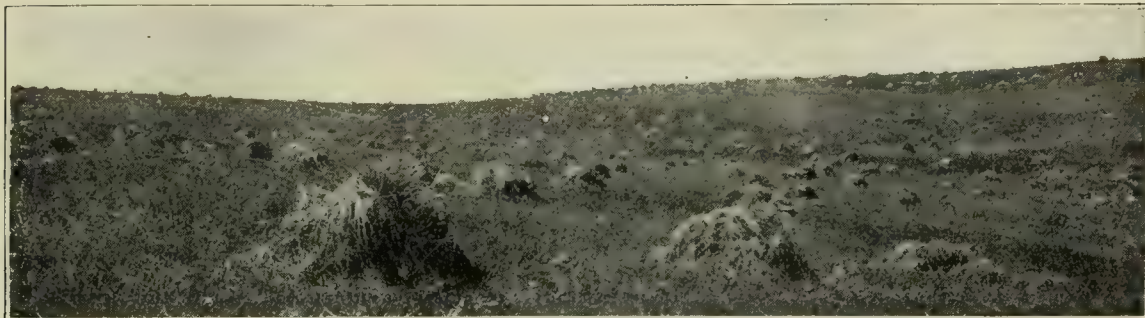


In the summer time the girls frequently carried their shoes and stockings under one arm until they had reached some point near their destination, when they would wash their feet in a nearby stream and put on their shoes and stockings.

The people lived on wild meat and cornbread—when they could get it—often, however, being compelled to use dried venison instead of bread. They met at the different homes and later at the log school-houses for worship and the study of the Scriptures. The women prepared basket dinners. A preacher would be secured from the nearest point and people would come from a distance of twenty miles to these meetings.

The records of the earliest settlements of the county show women's names dotting the maps as landowners in every township, among them Mrs. C. E. Borchers, C. McCready, Mrs. Keiser, Mrs. Cook, Jessie Rote, Mary E. Perkins, Martha Simms, Eliza Story, Mrs. Parrish, Mrs. Bertram, Rebecca Griems, Mrs. Wise, Mrs. Alexander, Mrs. Davis, Mrs. Cheek, Mrs. Bond, Mrs. Sharp, Mrs. Hunter, Mrs. Austin, Mrs. Alkire, Mrs. Wilson, Mrs. Cooley, Mrs. Shepherd, Mary Moser.

A woman's union was organized at Oregon on January 6, 1872. This was the first woman's club organized in the State of Missouri, its object being the study of literature. The surviving charter members



AN OAT FIELD IN NORTHWEST MISSOURI

now in Oregon are: Mrs. Mary Curry, Mrs. Ann K. Irvine, Mrs. Robert Montgomery and Mrs. T. C. Dungan, Forest City; Mrs. Vine Hovey and Mrs. Emil Weber, Maitland; Mrs. E. F. Weller, Mrs. J. B. McHugh, and Mrs. H. K. Noel, Corning; Mrs. E. A. Roselius and Mrs. Charles Dankers, Craig; Mrs. Ed Heaton, Mrs. W. H. Hambaugh, and Mrs. F. S. Brownfield.

In 1874 the women were called upon to help in the Grange movement. Two years later a temperance wave spread over the county. Good Templars' lodges were organized and temperance picnics were held at various points.

In 1883 an organization of the W. C. T. U. was effected in Mound City and the other leading towns of the county. Mrs. Cochran was made president of the local union and also district president, Mrs. Reuben Downey succeeding her the following year. In 1887 the temperance question was voted upon. In some instances women served dinner at the polls, thereby securing a victory. Through the untiring efforts of these women, they have succeeded in abolishing the saloon in Holt County.

The Traveller's Club was organized in Mound City in 1893 and merged into the History Club in 1897. The members in 1897 were: Mr. and Mrs. Hamsher, Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Meyer, Miss Annie L. McCoy, Dr. E. M. Miller, Dr. W. R. Crawford, Mrs. Will McRoberts, Miss Mollie Palmer, Mrs. C. S. Armstrong, Mr. and Mrs. D. W. Porter, Mrs. E. A. Welty, Miss Mattie Evans, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Montgomery, Mrs. Seth



Ferguson, Miss Whobrey, Miss Myrtle Ballard, and Mr. and Mrs. John Ross.

Holt County has been represented in China by Miss Fanny Meyer, a self-supporting missionary. The county also contributed funds for the erection of a Fanny Meyer School in China.

Holt County has one authoress, Mrs. Graham Lewis, now of Guthrie, Oklahoma. She is the author of a book of fiction entitled, "Guyndine."

In art Holt County is represented by Miss Alice Barber, a successful portrait painter in Kansas City.

During the past few years woman has branched out into various kinds of business and professions. As farmers we have had Mrs. Moore, Mrs. Roger McCoy, Mrs. Nancy Gibson, Mrs. Catherine Bissett, and Miss Debbie Gillis. The Richard sisters have done heroic work in farm management for many years. The county has had women practitioners of osteopathy for the past fifteen years, Doctor Covert being the first woman osteopath in the county. Doctor Rogers is now a practicing osteopath in Mound City. She is a graduate of the Still School of Osteopathy at Kirksville. Miss Eva Stella Blair of Holt County has received honors as a teacher in the Indian schools at Kaw, Oklahoma, Leupp, Arizona, and Lawrence, Kansas.

In the county there are many women teachers, clerks, grocers, stenographers, journalists, and one former bank president, Mrs. C. D. Kellogg.

#### MERCER COUNTY \*

Mercer County has as yet given to the world no Elizabeth Brownings, Harriet Beecher Stowes, or Frances E. Willards, but has furnished a type of woman that compares favorably with others. So closely interwoven with the progress of the county are the lives of her women that a history would be incomplete without some mention of them. The pioneer women lived a life of extreme simplicity, without either the cares or comforts of modern civilization, yet their lives were courageous, patient, beautiful and useful. Practically everything used in the home was manufactured there. The women not only made all the clothing but wove the cloth out of which it was made. An occasional "wool-picking" or "quilting bee" were the only social diversions, yet with an unswerving devotion to duty these pioneer women lived truly noble lives and gradually raised the ideals of womanhood.

Woman felt the necessity of surrounding her children with religious influences, so we find her taking the lead in establishing churches. Mrs. Mahala Brantley, who was born in Virginia and came to Mercer County in 1858, was influential in the organization of churches in the east part of the county in early days. A woman evangelist, Miss Leonard, came to Princeton in 1876 and held a revival, at which time over one hundred people were converted. At the present time there are about three women who are church members to every one man. One young woman of Mercer County, Miss Inez Hayman, gives her entire time to evangelistic work, being an excellent leader, personal worker and Bible teacher.

Early in the history of the county we find woman lending her influence in matters of education. Mrs. Eliza Hammond Odneal was perhaps the first woman teacher in the county. She began teaching in 1858 and con-

\* The sketch of Mercer County women is furnished by Mrs. E. E. Clements of Princeton, granddaughter of early pioneers of that county, William and Mahala Brantley, and daughter of Jordan and Elizabeth Brantley. She won honors in the 1892 class of Princeton High School and taught school six years. In 1899 she married E. E. Clements, son of an early settler of the county. She is an active worker and officer in the study clubs and improvement societies of Mercer County. Mrs. Clements has three children.



tinued to teach for a period of thirty-six years. During this time she saw great improvement in the schools of the county and did her part in making this improvement. She was specially gifted in Latin and English and was a newspaper correspondent of ability. Mrs. Hannah Flaherty was another pioneer teacher, coming to Mercer County from Illinois in 1868. She inspired all with whom she came in contact with a desire for a better education. Some years later a number of successful teachers might be named. A few of those who ranked high in the profession were Mrs. Kittie Stiles Holmes, Mrs. A. C. Smith, Eliza McGrue, Minnie Flaherty, Ella Odneal. Three times a woman has held the office of superintendent of schools in Mercer County—Mrs. A. M. Hubbell, 1896-98; Miss Grace Flaherty, 1898-1900; Miss Millicent Griffith, 1900-02; Miss Griffith also made the race for county clerk in 1902, but was defeated by a small majority. At present 70 per cent of the teachers in the county are women.

In temperance work women have been very active. In 1887, when the voters of Mercer County had an election to decide whether or not intoxicating liquor should be sold within the county, the women went to work in earnest. On election day they took their places at the polls and no man cast a vote without first being solicited by them to vote dry. Local option carried and to the women the credit must be given. Mrs. Ida F. Burr, who was at the head of the temperance movement in the county, gained a statewide reputation as a lecturer.

Women's lodges are well represented in Mercer County and have played their part in intellectual and spiritual development. Mrs. H. T. Allen of Princeton is at present district deputy of the Rebekah Lodge.

The women of the county who have chosen a business career have been very successful. At present there are nine women stenographers to one man stenographer and about half as many women clerks as men clerks. All the deputy county officers, excepting deputy sheriff, are women.

While the history of Mercer County is marred by as few criminal women as that of any similar community, these few cannot be ignored. In 1865 Mrs. Margaret J. Williams was indicted for the killing of her child. She was found guilty of second degree murder and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment.

One of the few women of the world's history who undertook to make a livelihood by fighting savages was born in Mercer County in 1862, Martha Canary, alias "Calamity Jane," famed the country over as a western scout, pony express rider and Indian fighter. When quite young her father took her to Virginia City, Nevada, where she grew to womanhood and attained her wild and woolly accomplishments. Being an excellent shot, she became a scout under General Crooks. For a long time she was stationed in the Black Hills between Custer and Deadwood and became a prominent character. Later she was a pony express rider between Deadwood and Custer. She ran the gauntlet of wily Sioux many times, but always managed to escape with her scalp. She wrote a history of her own life, which sold freely. The only time "Calamity Jane" ever tried civilized life was when an enterprising woman, anxious to sell a publication, induced her to go to the exposition at Buffalo, New York. Jane liked the start because she was initiated by driving an eight-horse team through the streets of the city. She was to sit in a stall and sell books, but soon tired of this and one night resorted to a typical Montana spree and "shot up" the Midway, finally landing in jail. She returned to the West and died at Terry, South Dakota, in 1903. She is said to have had twelve husbands, only one of whom died a peaceful death.

Again we must record an unpleasant fact. Twice as many Mercer



County women as men are inmates of the insane asylum. The county-house contains six women and seven men.

As a whole, the women of Mercer County are of an average in intelligence and education. Realizing that the law of life is growth and that this growth can best come through successful contact with other minds, our women's reading clubs are well attended, a vivid tribute to the upward intellectual trend of our women.

#### NODAWAY COUNTY

Miss Marcia Messenger, who died at her home in Maryville, May 9, 1914, from the effects of an operation, had given much time to securing data concerning the women of Nodaway County but did not complete the work. Miss Messenger held a position on the Maryville Democrat editorial staff for thirty years and in her acceptance of the task she said concerning the women of Nodaway County, "There are and have been so many fine women in this county who have accomplished so many wonderful things in every field that it should take much time and the ability of an adept to do them justice and it should be done so that their names may live and their deeds inspire others." Every business house in Maryville closed the hour of Miss Messenger's funeral. In an editorial, the Maryville Tribune said of her, "Loyalty, industry, patience, gentleness, cheerfulness and unselfishness were among the qualities with which she was richly endowed."



## CHAPTER X

### THE COUNTY PRESS

*By Miss Minnie Organ, Former Assistant Librarian, State Historical Society of Missouri*

#### THE FIRST NEWSPAPER

It is among the chief glories of Missouri that the first newspaper west of the Mississippi River was established within her borders.

In 1808 Joseph Charless, an ambitious young Irishman, came to St. Louis with a primitive printing outfit and on July 12th of that year took from the forms of his little Ramage press the first issue of the Missouri Gazette. It was an interesting little sheet measuring only 12 by 14½ inches, and contained not so much matter all told as would equal the special dispatches printed in its successor of today. It was a county newspaper in those days and remained so until its first daily issue, September 20, 1833, and therefore should have a place in this sketch.

St. Louis, in 1808, was a village of about one thousand inhabitants. It possessed a postoffice, with a mail only once a week. Its trade consisted only of "lead, furs and peltries."

One hundred and seventy of the one thousand inhabitants of St. Louis subscribed for the Missouri Gazette, subscriptions being "payable in flour, corn, beef, or pork." Under such circumstances Charless founded this first Missouri newspaper. No wonder he left his wife behind him in Kentucky. But he had the optimism of the true pioneer and it was the fate of this, our trans-Mississippi Franklin, to build far better than he knew.

#### IN THE BOON'S LICK COUNTRY

Eleven years after the Missouri Gazette was founded, Nathaniel Patten, with a more modern Ramage press, passed through St. Louis from Virginia and moved on westward into the "Boon's Lick Country." He set up his printing outfit at Franklin in what is now Howard County, and April 23, 1819, began the publication of the Missouri Intelligencer and Boon's Lick Advertiser. We know little of Patten except that he was a Virginian, a "very reputable citizen, small in stature and exceedingly deaf." He took as his partner in this enterprise Benjamin Holli-day, also a Virginian, who had recently located in Franklin.

Surely none but the most optimistic of printers could have seen in the "Boon's Lick Country" a hopeful field for the establishment of a newspaper. The problems that confronted these pioneer printers were serious ones. The villages were small and widely scattered. The settlers were of the farming class, their farms so far apart that a visit to one's neighbor meant a day's journey. There were no roads. The first stage line from St. Charles to Franklin was not established until 1820. It was two years later before the stage run oftener than once every two



weeks. Steamboats began to go up the Missouri River as early as May, 1819, but it took from two to three weeks to make the trip.

It was a serious question how to get printing supplies from the East and to deliver the papers to subscribers outside of Franklin. But our Boon's Lick editors were not discouraged by these obstacles, nor by the fact that most of their subscriptions had to be paid in produce. They had a large faith in the future of Missouri, and saw our state not as it was then, but as they knew it must become.

The Missouri Intelligencer and Boon's Lick Advertiser prospered from the first. Its establishment in the extreme outposts of civilization created quite a sensation. The Albany (New York) Ploughboy said: "One of the last mails brought us the first number of the Missouri Intelligencer and Boon's Lick Advertiser. What think you, Reader, of a newspaper at Boon's Lick, in the wilds of Missouri in 1819, where in 1809 there was not, we believe, a civilized being excepting the eccentric character who gave his name to the spot."

This pioneer county paper was deservedly popular from the start, its popularity undoubtedly arising from its devotion to the interests of the West and its untiring zeal in advertising the resources and advantages of Missouri, and especially that part of Missouri.

Holliday retired from the paper July 23, 1821, and John Payne, a young lawyer, was associated with Patten as editor. From August 5, 1822, until April 17, 1824, J. T. Cleveland, a relative of the late Ex-President Cleveland, was joint editor and publisher with Patten. In June, 1826, the paper was moved from Franklin to Fayette on account of the continued illness of Mr. Patten. He hoped for better health away from the Missouri River.

Fayette was at that time a town of about thirty-five families, 300 inhabitants all told. John Wilson, a young lawyer of Fayette, found time in connection with his law cases to assume the duty of editor of the paper. He continued as editor until July, 1828.

It was about 1828 that political parties first began to assume definite shape. When Missouri was admitted to statehood in 1821 the slavery interests drew it towards democracy. Other interests, mineral production, internal improvements, manufacturers, which caused a demand for tariffs for protection, drew it towards the national republican and later the whig party. In the campaign of 1824, no recognized political parties existed, but during the presidential election of 1828 national issues and national leaders occupied much of the public attention and the people very naturally united with democrats or national republicans, according as they favored Andrew Jackson or John Quincy Adams and the principles these men advocated. It is interesting to note that the newspapers of this period that favored democracy were invariably spoken of as Jackson papers instead of democratic.

The Missouri Intelligencer and Boon's Lick Advertiser was a strong advocate of the whig doctrines and in 1828 adopted as its motto: "The American system and its friends, throughout the Union."

Nathaniel Patten moved his paper to Columbia in April, 1830. It was published there until 1835 when it was offered for sale. Both political parties wanted it, as the presidential and state elections were approaching. Austin A. King, afterwards governor of Missouri, but at that time a practicing lawyer in Columbia, entered into negotiation for its purchase for the democratic party, but it was bought by Maj. James S. Rollins, Dr. William Jewell, Warren Woodson, Moses U. Payne, R. N. Todd, Thomas Miller and other whigs. The name was changed to Columbia Patriot and the first number issued December 12, 1835. Maj. James S. Rollins and Thomas Miller were the editors. They edited it



until after the presidential election of 1840, when Major Rollins sold his interest to W. T. B. Sanford.

Col. William F. Switzler, the Missouri historian, became the editor in July, 1841. Thomas Miller died in 1842 and his interest in the paper was sold to J. B. and W. J. Williams. J. B. Williams is known to many Missouri editors through his long connection with the *Fulton Telegraph* as its editor and publisher. Dr. A. J. McKelway, a native of Howard County, bought W. T. B. Sanford's interest in August, 1842, and became its editor. He sold out to Colonel Switzler in December of the same year. At the same time J. B. Williams sold his interest in the paper to Y. J. Williams. The name was now changed to *The Missouri Statesman* with Colonel Switzler as editor, a position he filled for forty-two years. In January, 1845, Colonel Switzler became sole proprietor of *The Statesman* and remained so for thirty-six years. Under Colonel Switzler's editorship, *The Statesman* was a powerful advocate of the whig and later of the democratic party.

#### SOME EARLY NEWSPAPERS

The second newspaper in Missouri outside of St. Louis was the *Missouri Herald*, established at Jackson, Cape Girardeau County, in 1819, by T. E. Strange. The date of the first issue is not known. It was a little five-column folio paper. Strange published it but a short time. James Russell, afterwards representative and state senator from Cape Girardeau County, was the next publisher. He sold it in 1825 to William Johnson who changed the name to *The Independent Patriot* and later to *The Mercury*. It was inclined to be neutral in politics and opposed Andrew Jackson. R. W. Renfro and Greer W. Davis, later one of the most prominent lawyers of Southeast Missouri, became the publishers in March, 1831, and changed the name to *The Jackson Eagle*. In the fall of 1835 Dr. Patrick Henry Davis bought it and moved the press and materials to Cape Girardeau. He gave it the high sounding name of *Southern Advocate and State Journal*. In political matters the editor does not commit himself, except to say that "he cordially approves of the present administration." Robert Brown was the next publisher. Unlike his predecessors he did not change the name, but published it as the *Southern Advocate and State Journal* until 1845, when he sold it to Nieder and McFerron. They moved the press and materials back to Jackson and commenced the publication of the *Jackson Review*. H. S. McFarland became the editor and proprietor in December, 1849. He changed its name back to *Southern Advocate* and gave it the motto: "The Constitution in its purity—the bulwark of American liberty." It became the *Southern Democrat* in 1850. J. W. Limbaugh, first mayor of Jackson, was its editor and publisher. Under Mr. Limbaugh's editorship it was a strong anti-Benton paper. Upon the death of Mr. Limbaugh in 1853, when it became *The Jackson Courier*, Joel Wilkerson became editor and publisher. It suspended with the opening of the Civil war, and was the last paper in Jackson until after the war.

As early as December 3, 1819, there appeared in the *Missouri Intelligencer* and Boon's *Lick Advertiser* proposals to publish a newspaper, *The Missourian*, at St. Charles by Briggs and McCloud. Briggs, whose Christian name even is not known, withdrew before the paper was printed. Robert McCloud was a practical printer and stepson of Joseph Charless, founder of the *Missouri Gazette*. The proposals for publishing *The Missourian* were printed last in *The Intelligencer* and Boon's *Lick Advertiser* of March 5, 1820. It must have been founded about that



time as the following editorial appeared in that paper August 5th: "We have received several numbers of a new paper published at St. Charles, entitled *The Missourian*. It is by Mr. Robert McCloud. It is printed on a sheet of respectable size and executed in a neat and elegant manner. It is but a short period since one printing establishment sufficed for this immense region, including the Arkansas. Now there are five and we believe all likely to prosper." The papers referred to besides the *Missouri Intelligencer* and *Boon's Lick Advertiser*, were the *Gazette* and the *Western Journal* at St. Louis, the *Missouri Herald* at Jackson and *The Missourian* at St. Charles.

An act of the Legislature approved November 18, 1820, fixed the temporary seat of government of Missouri at St. Charles until October 1, 1826, at which time it was to be moved to Jefferson City.

*The Missourian* was the organ of the state government and prospered greatly during the early years of its existence. It is not known how long it was published, but it certainly continued as long as St. Charles was the capital of Missouri.

By this time St. Charles had become large enough to support more than one newspaper. The *Missouri Gazette* was established there in November, 1823, by Stephen W. Foreman. In its first issue it came out strongly for Henry Clay for President. A year later Foreman sold out to Robert McCloud, who was still publishing *The Missourian*, and with Charles Keemle founded the *Missouri Advocate*. The first number was issued December 24, 1824. Its motto was: "Missouri and Missouri's friends." In their first issue the publishers announce that they are "not in any manner connected with the *Missouri Gazette*. All debts contracted by or due that office will be settled with Mr. McCloud."

The *Missouri Advocate* was moved to St. Louis in February, 1825, the publishers believing that a larger field was offered for their activities there than in St. Charles. The first issue in St. Louis was on February 28th under the name *Missouri Advocate* and *St. Louis Inquirer*. It was sold in 1827 to the *St. Louis Herald* and later that of the *People's Organ* and *Reveille*, one of the most noted papers of its time. Foreman was a kindly, gracious man, quite a Beau Brummel, and for years a well known figure on the streets of St. Louis. Foreman stayed on the staff of the *Inquirer* and was an ardent supporter of Andrew Jackson, but later joined a band of counterfeitters and had a disastrous ending, being hanged in Tennessee.

The *Missouri Advocate* of February 12, 1825, contains a prospectus issued by Calvin Gunn to publish *The Jefferson Patriot* at Jefferson City. The prospectus says the paper will be conducted on "purely republican principles, the great interests of Missouri shall be supported, truth shall be its polar star, and public opinion and private justice its guide." Its motto was to be "*Vitam impendere vero*." It is presumed he did not receive encouragement enough to publish a paper at St. Charles and commenced the publication of *The Jeffersonian* in October, 1825. In the first issue he takes time by the forelock and announces his intention of removing his office at "some future period to the City of Jefferson, the future capital of our State." The "future period" was the summer of 1826, some months before the time officially fixed for Jefferson City to become the capital. When the Legislature convened there in November, 1826, Gunn was ready to print the proceedings of that august body. His reward came quickly as he was immediately appointed state printer; a position he held for eighteen years.

The *Jeffersonian* became *The Jeffersonian Republican* in 1827. Its motto was "*E Pluribus Unum*." William Franklin Dunnica, one of the founders of Glasgow, Missouri, was associated with Calvin Gunn in its



publication until 1831. Gunn was an ardent champion of Andrew Jackson and a bitter opponent of whig principles. He died in 1844 and with him the paper he founded.

It is worth noting here, as indicative of the rapid movement westward of emigrants and the growth of Missouri, that in 1827 both the Jeffersonian Republican and the Missouri Intelligencer mention the prospectus of a paper to be published at Liberty, Clay County, under the name Missouri Liberator, by a Mr. Hardin, a deaf and dumb man. As no further mention is made of this paper it is presumed the time had not come for setting up a press in what was then an extreme outpost of western civilization.

#### POLITICS AND POLITICAL LEADERS

Meanwhile politics and political leaders began to absorb the attention of the public. The presidential campaign of 1827 excited more than the ordinary amount of attention in Missouri. Andrew Jackson and John Quincy Adams were the presidential candidates. The friends of Jackson in the West felt that the interests of their candidate called for the establishment of more presses for the purpose of "rendering through their instrumentality the people's candidate acceptable to the people." With this end in view, early in 1827, the Rev. William Kinney, lieutenant-governor of Illinois, with other citizens of that state, purchased two presses. One was for Fayette, Missouri, and the other for Vandalia, Illinois. The paper at Fayette was to be published by James H. Birch of the St. Louis Inquirer. The Inquirer says that in establishing a paper in Fayette, Mr. Birch "will burst forth in the midst of the hero's friends." Had a volcano burst forth in the midst of the Boon's Lick country it could not have caused much greater excitement. The Missouri Intelligencer of May 17, 1827, came out with a scathing editorial against the St. Louis Inquirer, Mr. Birch and "the reverend gentleman from Illinois," and democracy in general. "We can inform Mr. Birch and the St. Louis Inquirer that they are totally mistaken as regards the politics of this region for we know of no place in the Union where the citizens are more unanimously opposed to General Jackson's pretensions to the next presidency." It goes on to say: "We believe the citizens of the Boon's Lick country, whatever their predilections may be, either for Jackson or Adams, have too much independence and virtue to be dictated to by a gentleman of anti-slave holding memory."

With this welcome from a brother editor, the Western Monitor was established at Fayette in August, 1827, by James H. Birch, a lawyer, and later state senator, member of the State Convention of 1861 and judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri. Judge Birch, through the columns of his paper, supported the democratic policy with a vigor not relished by the whigs of that day. He changed the name of his paper to The Missourian in 1837. In 1840 he sold it to Cyril C. Cady, who renamed it the Boon's Lick Times. Cady sold it in a few months to James R. Benson and Col. Clark H. Green. They made it whig in politics and gave it the motto: "Error ceases to be dangerous, when reason is left free to combat it." It was moved to Glasgow in October, 1848, and published there until 1861 when it was suppressed by the Confederates on account of its Union sentiments. Colonel Green went into the Union army and remained during the war.

The Missouri Intelligencer for February, 1831, contains the prospectus of a new paper, The Missouri Whig, to be published at Fayette by Robert N. Kelley. The editor promises to support the protective tariff or American system, and Henry Clay for President, because Clay "is



an honest man and one calculated to save the country from ruin and degradation." The paper was to be published as soon as enough subscribers were obtained. But Mr. Birch's paper, *The Western Monitor*, evidently satisfied the needs of the inhabitants of Fayette for the *Missouri Whig* was not published.

About the same time a prospectus was issued to publish the *Missouri Gazette* at Boonville by Joshua Young. Boonville had no paper and it seemed a promising field for the establishment of one. Mr. Young's prospectus is a model of political diplomacy: "However friendly, either to the Champion of the American system, or to the Hero of Two Wars, the editor feels that the Man who shall be called forth by the voice of a Free and Powerful People will receive his cordial support." The prospectus apparently did not appeal to the people of Boonville, as not enough subscribed for the paper to justify Mr. Young in purchasing a printing outfit.

We come now to a newspaper that during its short existence of a few months stirred up a strife that was far-reaching in its consequences and of enough importance to be dignified by the name of a war. This paper was *The Morning and Evening Star*, published by the Mormons at Independence, Missouri.

As early as 1831 Joseph Smith visited Western Missouri on a tour of inspection. Evidently the country pleased him, for soon afterwards bands of Mormons began to arrive and settle in and around Independence. Their number was largely increased in 1832 by new arrivals who brought with them a complete printing outfit. This was set up and *The Morning and Evening Star* appeared in May, 1832. W. W. Phelps was the editor. It was devoted exclusively to "publishing the revelations of God to the Church," and denouncing the "ungodly Gentiles." The result was that the Gentiles threw the press and type into the Missouri River. The Mormon war in Missouri had begun. The Mormons were also publishing on this press *The Upper Missouri Advertiser*. This paper was used to advertise that section of Missouri as "the place revealed for the center stake of Zion." Its publication stopped also when the Missouri River received the press and type.

Later some enterprising driftwood harvesters raised the press and sold it to William Ridenbaugh, who used it to establish the *St. Joseph Gazette* in 1845. He sold the press to Capt. John L. Merrick in 1859. Captain Merrick took it to Denver and started the first paper published in Colorado.

The next paper established in Missouri was the ancestor of the *Hannibal Courier-Post*, *The Missouri Courier*. It was commenced at Palmyra in 1832 by Jonathan Angevine and Robert W. Stewart. Stewart was the editor. During 1837-38 James L. Minor, secretary of state from 1839 to 1845, was the editor. The *Missouri Courier* was a strong Jackson paper and the organ of the democratic party in Northeast Missouri. The *Missouri Intelligencer* of May 26, 1832, regrets that the inhabitants of the "Salt River Country are likely to be so little benefited by the press located amongst them." The *Missouri Intelligencer* differed from the *Missouri Courier* in politics.

Joseph B. Ament became the editor and proprietor of the *Missouri Courier* in 1841. He gave the paper two mottoes:

"Truth the object of our search,  
Usefulness the end we desire to attain."

Mr. Ament moved the paper to Hannibal in 1848, where it was consolidated with the *Hannibal Gazette*, retaining the name *Missouri Courier*.



It was taken back to Palmyra in 1855. In 1863 it was moved again to Hannibal and consolidated with the Hannibal Messenger this time. The consolidated papers were given the name North Missouri Courier. The publishers were Winchell, Elbert and Marsh. It became The Hannibal Courier in 1865. Its publishers, on April 24, 1881, bought out The Hannibal Post and consolidated the two papers under the name Hannibal Courier-Post. W. J. Hill is its present publisher.

#### IN THE SALT RIVER COUNTRY

The first newspaper in the Salt River Country proper was the Salt River Journal. It was established at Bowling Green in October, 1833. It was published by Adam Black Chambers and Oliver Harris. Chambers came to Bowling Green in 1829 with 75 cents in his pocket. He studied law, but before he could practice in Missouri, he must take out a license. To do this he had to attend court which sat at Fayette. One friend loaned him a horse and another enough money to pay his expenses at Fayette. He was admitted to the bar and returned to Bowling Green to practice his profession. He was sent to the Legislature from Pike County in 1832. As editor of the Salt River Journal he became a leader among Missouri journalists. He and his partner sold the Salt River Journal in 1837 and went to St. Louis, where with George Knapp they took charge of the Missouri Republican. Subsequently Harris became interested in various newspaper enterprises in St. Louis and later moved to Ste. Genevieve where he edited the Plaindealer and served as postmaster. Colonel Chambers remained on the staff of the Missouri Republican until his death in 1854.

The Salt River Journal in 1840 became the property of Aylett H. Buckner, later judge of the Third Congressional Circuit, and Congressman for six successive terms from the Thirteenth, now the Ninth Congressional District. Judge Buckner made the paper independent in politics and tried to keep it above mere party interests. But in November, 1841, he changed the name to The Radical and came out strongly for a strict construction of the Constitution and against a national bank and the protective tariff.

Judge Buckner sold The Radical on March 7, 1842, to James H. D. Henderson. Mr. Henderson made some important changes in the plan of the paper. Party politics were to be dispensed with, and all party strife and political contentions were to end in the Salt River Country. He took as the motto for his paper: "Peace on earth and good will towards all men." Isaac Adams became, on April 23, 1842, associated with Mr. Henderson in the publication of the Radical. They decided to keep the paper neutral and reconcile whig and democrat. This course, as might have been expected, did not escape criticism. The scholar, the critic, the wise man, and the fool, as the editors put it, each had something to say and were ready with their advice. Many wanted a political paper. Some withdrew their support. The editor's reply: "We thankfully receive the patronage of all those disposed to encourage us; and to those disposed to censure and find fault we say: withdraw your patronage—we don't care a fig, we intend to do the thing we believe to be right regardless of consequences." Such was the dream of these journalists in a country intensely alive with political passion. It did not materialize. The Radical in September, 1844, openly became a democratic paper and supported James K. Polk for President. It was sold on January 29, 1845, to S. E. Murray and A. J. Pickens. They changed the name to Democratic Banner. N. P. Minor was the editor. In April, 1866, it was moved to Louisiana. In the election of 1846 Pike County went whig and



the Democratic Banner lost the county printing. The publishers struggled on for a couple of years when Murray sold his interest to S. P. Robinson. The paper suspended in 1852.

A second newspaper was started at Fayette in December, 1834, the Boon's Lick Democrat. The founder of this paper was Judge W. B. Napton, an able lawyer and jurist, at one time attorney-general and for twenty-four years supreme judge of Missouri. Judge Napton gave the Boon's Lick Democrat the motto: "Veritas cum Libertate." Its next editor was Judge William A. Hall, who stands preeminent as one of the best circuit judges in the history of Central Missouri. He changed the name of the paper to Missouri Democrat. Under Judge Hall, the Missouri Democrat was the organ of the democratic party in interior Missouri. It finally suspended in August, 1850.

During the year 1834, The Red Rover was published in Columbia. Nothing is known of it except a few quotations from it in the Missouri Intelligencer of 1834.

#### IN UPPER MISSOURI

In this year The Upper Missouri Enquirer was established at Liberty. The first issue was on January 11. It was whig in politics and eagerly welcomed by the people in that section of the state. Robert N. Kelly and William H. Davis were the publishers. In 1835 Kelly became the sole proprietor. The paper suspended in 1840.

The Palmyra Post was established June, 1834. In the prospectus published in the Missouri Intelligencer, May 3, 1834, the editor, who does not give his name, says he cannot support the acts of the present administration (Andrew Jackson) in regard to internal improvements, the currency, and the veto power, but is heartily in favor of a state bank. The Post was published for only a few months.

Some time between 1834 and 1841 a paper, called The Far West, was published at Liberty by Peter H. Burnett. Burnett emigrated to Oregon in 1843 and became United States district judge. He moved to California in 1849 and was elected provisional governor and later to the supreme bench. No copy of his paper, The Far West, is extant.

The St. Charles Cosmos-Monitor was founded in 1835 by Nathaniel Patten. It was known then as The Clarion. Patten, it will be remembered, established the Missouri Intelligencer, and Boon's Lick Advertiser at Franklin in 1819. He published The Clarion until his death in 1837. His widow continued to publish the paper with W. M. Campbell as editor. It was sold in 1839 to Julian and Carr. Berlin and Knapp became the publishers in 1840 and changed the name to the Free Press. Julian and Knapp took charge of it again with W. B. Overall as the editor. It now became The Advertiser. In 1846 Dr. E. D. Bevitt bought it and changed the name to the Missouri Patriot. It had been whig in politics up to this time, but as the Missouri Patriot it was democratic. It became The Western Star in 1847 with Douglas and Millington as proprietors. Jacob Kibler, Sr., became the publisher and N. C. Orear the editor in 1849. Mr. Kibler changed the name to The Chronotype, made it neutral in politics and filled its columns with articles on agriculture, literary subjects and general information. In 1854 this much named paper became The Reveille. Benjamin Emmons and Andrew King were the publishers. It was consolidated in 1867 with the St. Charles Sentinel, which had recently been established. It was now called The Cosmos-Sentinel and Emmons and Orrick were the publishers. W. W. Davenport bought it in 1868 and shortened the name to The Cosmos. It has had many owners since 1868 and one further change in name. In 1903 it



was consolidated with the St. Charles Monitor and given the name Cosmos-Monitor under which it is still published.

The Marion Journal, a democratic paper, was published at Palmyra during 1836-37 by Frederick Wise of St. Louis. The editor was General Lucian J. Eastin of Palmyra, who, during his career as a newspaper man, covering a period of nearly fifty years, was connected with more newspapers than any other editor in Missouri.

General Eastin's second newspaper was The Missouri Sentinel, which he established in Paris in 1837. He continued its publication until 1843 when it was purchased by Major James M. Bean and John Adams, who changed the name to Paris Mercury, the name it bears today. Major Bean published The Mercury until his death on January 26, 1874. During this time he served two terms in the lower house of the Missouri Legislature and at the time of his death was state senator from the Seventh District. Abraham G. Mason, who entered The Mercury office in 1845 as an apprentice, became the assistant publisher in 1851. He remained with the paper until 1886 and associated with himself at different times, William L. Smiley, Thomas P. Bashaw and Joseph Burnett. Alexander and Stavely are the present publishers.

The Mercury was whig in politics until the dissolution of that party in 1856 when it joined the ranks of the democrats. It suspended once during its existence. When Col. Joseph Porter raided North Missouri in 1861 and while the Federals occupied Paris, some of the soldiers who were printers, suppressed the regular edition and issued one to suit themselves. The Mercury has always been published at Paris and during the last sixty-six years under its present name.

The Commercial Advertiser was started at Hannibal, November, 1837, by Jonathan Angevine, who founded the Missouri Courier at Palmyra in 1832, and J. S. Buchanan. They sold it in 1838 to the Rev. S. D. Rice, a Methodist minister. The Commercial Advertiser not turning out happily on the financial side, Mr. Rice stopped its publication in 1839. It was established solely to advertise the new Town of Hannibal and is said to have fulfilled its mission.

In the same year that these two Marion County papers were started, the Mormons commenced the publication of The Elder's Journal, at the town of Far West in Caldwell County. Far West had been founded in 1836 by some of the Mormons who had settled in Caldwell County after being driven out of Jackson County in 1832. The Journal was suppressed in 1838. The trouble this time resulted largely from the election riots of August, 1838, when an attempt was made to keep the Mormons from voting.

The Western Star was founded at Liberty in May, 1838, by John Rennie. In the fall of 1841 George Leader landed at Liberty and bought the Star, changing its name to Western Journal. Leader was from Pennsylvania and had worked in printing offices in Ohio and Kentucky while on his way to Missouri. William Ridenbaugh became his partner in 1842, coming from Bedford, Pennsylvania, for that purpose. They sold the Western Journal in the fall of 1844. It soon after suspended publication. Leader went to Platte City and helped start the Argus while Ridenbaugh went to St. Louis and founded the Gazette.

The second newspaper in Boonville was the Missouri Register, founded by W. T. Yeoman in July, 1839. It was established for the purpose of aiding the democrats carry that section of Missouri in the campaign of 1840. In April, 1841, E. A. Robinson bought a half interest in it and in August, 1843, Capt. Ira Van Nortwick became the editor and publisher. Captain Van Nortwick used its columns to vigorously oppose the policy of Senator Thomas H. Benton. It was afterwards owned



successively by Quisenberry, Price Ward and Chilton. The last named published it until 1853. This was the year of the great temperance excitement in Missouri. B. T. Buie, in that year, became publisher of the Register and filled its columns exclusively with temperance discussions. It began to be unsuccessful financially and Buie sold the paper to Allen Hammond, but it soon suspended on account of a lack of patronage.

The pioneer paper of Callaway County is the Missouri Telegraph. It was founded at Fulton in 1839 by Warren Woodson, Jr., and was known then as The Banner of Liberty. Curd and Hammond bought it in January, 1842, and changed the name to Callaway Watchman. William A. Stewart became the editor in 1844 and gave it the name of Western Star. The Star continued to shine until the spring of 1845 and was decidedly whig in politics. In that year it became the property of J. B. Duncan and James M. Goggin, who changed the name to Fulton Telegraph. They sold it in 1850 to John B. Williams and he gave it the name it is published under today, The Missouri Telegraph. J. B. Williams entered the office of the Columbia Patriot as an apprentice in 1835, became



CULTIVATORS AT WORK

journeyman printer on its successor, the Columbia Statesman, in 1842, and in 1843 bought a half interest in it. Seven years later he was editing and published the paper with which he was so long identified, The Missouri Telegraph. He went to Mexico in 1857 and established the Mexico Leader. Returning to Fulton in 1859 he again became identified with the Telegraph and continued to edit and publish it until his death on April 6, 1882. He was succeeded by his son, Wallace Williams, who published it until January 1, 1909, when it was bought by the Sun Printing Company, of Fulton, and the two papers consolidated under the name Missouri Telegraph and Weekly Sun. The Missouri Telegraph has never been published outside of Fulton, and for fifty-seven years it was under the control of the Williams, father and son.

This record is surpassed by one other county newspaper, The Palmyra Spectator. The Spectator has been owned by members of the Sosey family during the seventy years of its existence. It was founded at Palmyra on August 3, 1839, by Jacob Sosey and was known then as The Missouri Whig and General Advertiser. A few years later the name was shortened to Missouri Whig. Mr. Sosey turned the management over to his son, Harper R. Sosey, in 1859. For a period of four years, up to April 10, 1863, the founder of the paper was not known as its owner or editor, but he still controlled it. On that date he resumed management and changed the name to the Palmyra Spectator. Frank H. Sosey became a member of the firm in January, 1884. At the death of Jacob Sosey, September 8, 1888, the firm became Sosey Brothers, the members being the present publishers, Frank H. Sosey and John M. Sosey.



One other current county newspaper dates back to 1839, The Howard County Advertiser. It was started at Glasgow by W. B. Foster under the name Glasgow News. It was neutral in politics and had rather an obscure existence for several years. The editor changed the name to Howard County Banner in September, 1848, and made it a democratic paper. He sold it to W. B. Tombley who moved it to Fayette in 1853. The Columbia Statesman of May 13, 1853, says of it: "The Banner hitherto published at Glasgow by Mr. Tombley has been moved to Fayette. It continues to be a democratic paper of the anti-Benton pro-Clay Jackson stripe, and is now edited by one of the cleverest and most ultra democrats this side of sundown, Leland Wright, Esq." Mr. Tombley sold it in 1858 to Randall and Jackson, who continued its publication until the breaking out of the Civil war when they entered the Confederate army. The office was sold to Isaac Newton Houck who published the paper until 1864 under its present name, Howard County Advertiser. In the summer of that year the Federals destroyed the office. Mr. Houck went to Illinois and remained there until 1865 when he returned to Fayette and resumed the publication of the Advertiser. General John B. Clark became associated with him in its publication in 1868 and for ten months the paper was published under the firm name of Houck and Clark, when Houck sold his interest to General Clark. In 1871 Houck again purchased the Advertiser and published it until 1872 when it became the property of Charles J. Walden, present owner and publisher of the Boonville Advertiser. Mr. Walden successfully conducted the paper for a number of years. Subsequent owners and editors, were W. S. Gallemore, S. M. Yeaman, M. B. Yeoman, and L. B. White. Its present owner is G. Walter Ridgway.

#### IN THE CAMPAIGN OF 1840

The political campaign of 1840 excited more than the usual amount of interest in Missouri. The whig candidate for President was General William Henry Harrison, "the hero of Tippecanoe." The democratic candidate was Martin Van Buren. The campaign was known as the "log cabin, coon, and hard cider campaign." At political meetings the whigs displayed miniature log cabins, real coons and hard cider. The hickory boughs and game cocks were used for political emblems.

A number of new papers were established to assist in the contest. The Argus was published at Boonville during the heat of the campaign by Ward and Chilton. It advocated the claims of Martin Van Buren for President. As soon as the campaign was over and Van Buren defeated, the Argus suspended.

The most noted paper established in 1840 was The Express, published at Lexington. It was the pioneer paper of Lafayette County. The money necessary to publish it was furnished by John and Robert Aull, Eldridge Burden, Samuel Stramke and James Graham. Charles Patterson was the editor. He soon became the proprietor and took as his partner in the enterprise William Musgrove, Sr. They sold the paper in the fall of 1852 to J. M. Julian and John R. Gaunt. William Musgrove continued as editor and in 1854 again bought a part interest in it. Walter M. Smallwood bought the interest of Musgrove and Gaunt in 1856. General Richard C. Vaughn bought Smallwood's interest in 1859 but sold out in 1860 and entered the Union army. The Express suspended in 1861 on account of hard times. This left Lexington without a newspaper and in 1862 in order to supply the demand for a paper, S. S. Earl took the press and materials of the Express and commenced the publication of the Central Union. Henry K. Davis was the editor.



The old name, Express was resumed in 1866. Henry Davis and George Vaughn were the proprietors. The editor was John Laughborough, well known as editor of the St. Louis Times and afterwards as surveyor general of Missouri. Henry Davis became the sole proprietor in the fall of 1866 and changed the name to The Caucasian. He sold it in 1867 to Jacob M. Julian, Ethan Allen and William Musgrove, all practical newspaper men. Ethan Allen was a descendant of the Ethan Allen of Ticonderoga fame. The Caucasian was published until 1875 when it was consolidated with the Intelligencer, a paper which had been recently started at Lexington.

Among the noted editors of the Express and Caucasian were Col. Jacob T. Child, legislator, diplomat and author, whose editorials were of the scholarly, dignified type, and Col. Peter or "Pat" Donan. During Colonel Donan's editorship the paper belonged to that branch of the democratic faith styled in its own phraseology "red hot." The Caucasian claimed the honor of nominating Horace Greeley for President. It is said Donan made a special trip East in order to induce Greeley to accept the nomination. Returning to Lexington he issued a special edition of The Caucasian with glaring headlines: "Horace Greeley, the devil, or anybody, to beat Grant." Colonel Donan was a fearless, versatile writer. His articles in defense of the Confederacy were of such force that the St. Louis Globe-Democrat called him "the sounding brass on the tinkling cymbal of the rebel democracy of Missouri." He was never "reconstructed," and for some years after the war was a contributor to St. Louis and New York papers, using the pen name of "Col. R. E. Bel."

The year 1840 marks the establishment of the first newspaper at Independence, The Chronicle. Joseph Lancaster was publisher. He sold a part interest to R. Vinton Kennedy in June, 1841. They changed the name to Western Missourian. J. S. Webb and A. French bought it in July, 1843, and named it The Western Expositor. It became The Missouri Commonwealth in 1850, and The Occidental Messenger in 1851. J. W. H. Patton was the editor and proprietor. He sold it to William Peacock, who made it a strong whig paper. He stopped its publication during the war but revived it in June, 1865, under its old name, Occidental Messenger, and published it a number of years.

The Pacific Monitor was started at Hannibal on March 9, 1840. J. S. Buchanan was the publisher and C. D. Meredith, the editor. They changed the name to Journal and Price Current in January, 1841, and in January, 1842, to Hannibal Journal and Native American. The secondary title was soon dropped and the paper was known as the Hannibal Journal. Orion Clemens, a brother of Mark Twain, became the editor and publisher in 1850. He changed the name to The Western Union and published it until the fall of 1853 when it was merged into the Hannibal Messenger.

The Olive Branch flourished and by November had grown to twice its original size. It was published until the beginning of the Civil war.

The Herald was published at Liberty during 1841-42 by James H. Darlington, still remembered by some of the older editors through his long connection with the Grand River Chronicle.

The first paper published in the famous Platte Purchase, which Bayard Taylor named "the Eden of the American continent," was the Platte Eagle, established early in 1842 by E. Sangston Wilkinson at Platte City. Allen McClean, one of the leading men of Western Missouri, was the editor. He soon gave the paper more than a local reputation by his able and vigorous editorials. Wilkerson moved the Eagle to Weston in December, 1842. His paper was now ambitiously styled The Platte Eagle and Weston Gazette.



Steamboat traffic on the Missouri River stopped before he got his winter's supply of paper. He went on horseback to Boonville, a distance of nearly 125 miles, to see if he could get some paper there. He got only a small amount and issued *The Eagle* as a handbill until the river opened up in the spring. His supply of paper arrived by steamer April 13, 1843, and *The Eagle* was issued regularly. Allen McLean bought it on March 1, 1844, and changing the name to *Platte Argus* moved it back to Platte City. Martin L. Hardin was associated with him in its publication. It was edited in 1849 by Gen. James W. Denver, afterwards territorial governor of Colorado and for whom Denver was named. E. Sangston Wilkinson, its first publisher, bought it again. William H. Adams was his partner. Adams sold his interest to Wilkinson in 1854 and went to Kansas to publish *The Kansas Herald*. William F. Wisely bought the *Argus* in 1856 and through its columns strongly advocated making Kansas a slave state. His brother, L. A. Wisely, was associated with him in its publication in 1857. They sold it to Clark and Bourne on June 21, 1862, and entered the Confederate army. It was still a pro-slavery paper and was suppressed by the Federal authorities. The proprietors were banished to Iowa but were permitted to return under a heavy bond and republish the *Conservator*. They continued its publication through 1864.

#### IN THE GRAND RIVER COUNTRY

The Grand River country composed of that section of Missouri now included in the counties of Putnam, Sullivan, Linn, Mercer, Grundy, Livingston, Harrison, Daviess, Worth, Gentry and Chariton, was without a newspaper until 1843. In that year James H. Darlington established the *Grand River Chronicle*. Darlington, noted for his keen sense of humor and ready wit, made his paper one of the best known and most influential in North Missouri. He died in the St. Joseph Insane Asylum in 1896. His son, E. A. Darlington, took charge of the *Chronicle* in 1855 and published it until 1860 when it was suppressed by the Federal authorities because it advocated secession.

Darlington sold the press and material to Gen. L. J. Eastin who had been at Leavenworth, Kansas, publishing the *Kansas Herald* under a cottonwood tree. General Eastin published the paper under its old name but made it conservative in political matters. He sold it in 1866 to Col. J. T. Asper, of Ohio, who had extreme abolition views. Colonel Asper changed the name to *Chillicothe Spectator*. It became the *Chillicothe Tribune* in 1869 and is still published under that name. Since 1869 it has numbered among its editors and proprietors E. J. Marsh, D. L. Ambrose, F. E. Riley, B. F. Beazell and its present editor and proprietor, G. T. Sailor.

The *Pilot* was started at Glasgow in 1843 by J. T. Quisenberry. It was a democratic paper and was published a few years with indifferent success. Its last publisher was James A. DeCourcy.

#### PARTY DIVISIONS IN 1844

In the meantime two factions had sprung up in the democratic party. One favored "hard" money, gold and silver, and wished the re-election of Benton to the United States Senate. These democrats were called "hards." The "softs" were democrats who favored a large issue of paper money and opposed Benton's re-election.

The whigs encouraged by this division in the democratic ranks, put forth every effort to carry the state in the campaign of 1844.



Recognizing the power of the press, they started a number of new papers; and for the first time in the history of the press and Missouri politics, distinctly campaign sheets were issued by the whig editors in different parts of the state. These campaign papers were issued from May until the election in November. They were given such significant names as "Harry of the West," "The Mill Boy," both favorite designations of Henry Clay, "The Coon Hunter," etc.

The Bowling Green Journal was established in May, 1844, by Jackson and Webb. The Radical, edited at that time by James H. D. Henderson, said of it: "We now have the spectacle of a whig newspaper in the town of Bowling Green, appealing to the spirit of whiggery for approval and support." The Journal was sold in 1848 to W. F. Watson and B. B. Bonham, ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They gave it the name "The Seventy-Six." The new proprietors announced their intention of publishing at the same time a religious paper, devoted to the interests of their church. There is no record of the church paper, but among its editors were, Levi Pettibone, for years circuit clerk and county treasurer of Pike County; and the brilliant lawyer, congressman and diplomat, James O. Broadhead.

The first paper in Andrew County was The Western Empire. It was started early in the fall of 1845 by Lorenzo Dow Nash, whose parents must have been admirers of the eccentric Methodist preacher, Lorenzo Dow. Nash sold The Western Empire in the summer of 1846 to Charles F. Holly, who kept the enterprise afloat for a few months and then abandoned the entire establishment. The type and office furniture were stored in an unoccupied room and the press left out in the yard. A year later George Leader, who seems to have had a well developed mania for starting newspapers, went to Savannah, dug up the press, sorted out the type and with the help of a boy, named Lewis Stiles, revived The Western Empire. But it seems the people of Savannah did not feel the need of a local newspaper and Leader stopped its publication in less than a year. He then went to St. Joseph and helped a Mr. Livermore start The Adventurer.

The Western Empire was started for the third time in 1849. Calvin Wilkerson was the publisher. Charles F. Holly and Lorenzo Dow Nash bought it again in 1851. They changed the name to the Savannah Sentinel. George Leader came from St. Joseph and helped them get it started. It was sold in 1854 to Jesse Johns. He sold it in 1856 to Baldwin and Ewing, who named it The Family Intelligencer and made it a neutral paper. They got out thirteen issues. Charles F. Holly and Lorenzo Dow Nash tried it again. They named it this time The Northwest Democrat. In their prospectus, published in the Jefferson City Inquirer of July 25, 1856, they say: "We have dropped the name and character of a neutral paper because neutrality is not suited to the times or the genius of our institutions." They promise to advocate internal improvements in the West—"where the Star of Empire is fast settling," and assure their subscribers that they will recognize no political party "which does not follow the flag and keep step to the music of the Union." Two years later they sold it to Welch and Hail. They made it a decidedly democratic paper and published it until 1861, when a band of Kansans on a pillaging expedition carried off the press and type into Kansas. This ended the rather checkered career of Andrew County's first newspaper.

The Frontier Journal, a whig paper, was established at Weston in 1845 by George R. Gibson. George Leader was on hand to help start it, coming from Platte City where he had been working on The Argus. Benjamin Eaton became the editor and publisher in September, 1848.



He made it a democratic paper and was an ardent supporter of Thomas H. Benton. William A. Witcher and Samuel Finch bought it in November, 1849, changed the name to Reporter and its politics to whig. Finch and Smith were the publishers in 1852. A. W. King, a son of Governor King, became the proprietor in 1857. He changed the name to Key City Commercial, but stopped its publication in less than a year.

The Free Press appeared at Bowling Green in 1845, The Advertiser at Lexington, and The Democrat at Weston. These were insignificant and ephemeral papers and exerted but little influence in the newspaper world.

#### NEWSPAPERS IN CLAY COUNTY

The first permanently successful paper founded at Liberty was The Tribune. The first issue appeared April 4, 1846. The whigs of that region had no official paper of their own and were anxious for one. The men to meet this demand were John B. Williams, later editor of the Fulton Telegraph and Col. Robert H. Miller. Colonel Miller had been working on The Statesman at Columbia, and early in the spring of 1846 went up to Liberty on the steamboat Tobacco Plant to establish the paper which he edited and published for nearly forty years. He became sole editor and proprietor in March, 1847, and continued as such until 1885. In that year The Tribune was bought by John Daugherty, who published it until May, 1888, when Judge James E. Lincoln became the proprietor. He sold it in 1890 to the present editor and publisher, Irving Gilmer.

The Tribune has always been noted for its valuable articles on historical subjects. Col. John T. Hughes was army correspondent of The Tribune during the war with Mexico. His book, "Doniphan's Expedition to Mexico," was written from the letters he contributed to The Tribune.

The Free Press was established at La Grange in 1846 by Booth and Doyle. George W. Gilbert bought it in 1851 and named it The Missourian. It was edited by James R. Abernathy, a pioneer lawyer of Northeast Missouri, familiarly known as "Old Abby." Samuel R. Raymond became the owner in 1853 and published it under the name of La Grange Bulletin. He sold it to N. N. Withington and Co. With the dissolution of the whig party it became democratic. It stopped publication in May, 1858.

The first democratic paper established at Hannibal was The Gazette. H. D. La Cossett was the proprietor. It was published from November 12, 1846, until May 3, 1848, when it was merged into the Missouri Courier, which had been moved to Palmyra from Hannibal.

The Brunswicker at Brunswick dates back to 1847. It was known then as The Reporter. J. T. Quisenberry, who belongs in the class with George Leader as a starter of newspapers, was the publisher. He sold it on October 14, 1847, to Dr. John H. Blue, who gave it the name it bears today. Doctor Blue was an untiring and resourceful editor, whose foresight, tact and energy contributed much to the rapid progress and development of the Grand River country.

Col. Casper W. Bell became the editor and proprietor in 1854. Colonel Bell located in Brunswick in 1843 and soon attained a commanding position at the bar of that section. At the meeting of the State Legislature in Neosho in October, 1861, he was the first man nominated and was unanimously elected to represent Missouri in the Confederate Congress, a position he held during the existence of that government. While in Richmond he edited a column in the Examiner called the Missouri column, in which he advocated the appointment of Gen. Sterling Price



to the position of major general in the Confederate army, and wrote so effectively as to secure his purpose. Colonel Bell returned to Brunswick at the close of the war and resumed the practice of his profession.

The Brunswicker became the property of O. D. Hawkins in 1856. It now became a strong advocate of the doctrines of the "know nothing party." Col. R. H. Musser became the publisher in 1857, but sold it in a few months to Dr. W. H. Cross, spoken of by his associates as an elegant writer and a pleasant gentleman. Robert C. Hancock bought it in 1858. He published it as a conservative democratic paper and was permitted to continue it during the war. J. B. Taylor and W. H. Balthis took charge of it in 1867, continuing as publishers until 1875, when Mr. Naylor assumed entire control of the paper. He sold it in 1880 to Kinley and Wallace. Subsequent editors and publishers were Perry S. Rader, Supreme Court reporter and historian; C. J. Walden, present editor of the Boonville Advertiser, and J. B. Robertson, its present editor and publisher.

The Globe, a democratic paper, was started at Columbia by William A. Verbryke. The first number was issued April 22, 1847. Thomas Peyton Giles was the editor. It was sold in November to James W. Robinson, Alfred A. Gunn and James Fleming. The first two were practical printers, and the third, who was a lawyer, was the editor. It was a failure financially and suspended publication in 1848.

The Missouri Plebeian was the rather original name of a paper established at Canton in June, 1848. It was published by Stephen P. Vannoy. He changed the name to Northeast Reporter in 1850. In that year he was elected a member of the state board of public works and sold the Reporter to A. Dangerfield Rector. It ceased publication in 1861.

The Southwestern Flag was established at Springfield in 1849 by W. P. Davis. John M. Richardson, later secretary of state, was the editor. This was Springfield's fourth newspaper venture.

Thomas H. Benton once said of Springfield that its inhabitants were more generally posted on the affairs of government than the inhabitants of any other forty acres of land in the United States. This was due no doubt to the fact that Springfield had not been without a newspaper since 1838.

The people of that section of the state were admirers of Benton, and the Southwestern Flag was established according to its prospectus, solely to sustain Benton "in his appeal to the people of the state from the resolutions of instructions passed by our Legislature and will advocate his claims for President in 1852."

#### THE JACKSON RESOLUTIONS

The "resolutions of instruction" were the Jackson resolutions, so-called because they were presented in the Missouri Senate by a committee of which Claiborne F. Jackson, afterwards governor, was chairman. They expressed the opinion that Congress had no power to make laws on the subject of slavery, that the right to prohibit slavery in any territory belonged exclusively to the inhabitants of the territory and that if Congress passed any act in conflict with these principles "Missouri will co-operate with the slave-holding states for our mutual protection against the encroachments of northern fanatics."

The sixth resolution instructed Benton and Atchison, United States senators from Missouri, to vote in accordance with these resolutions. Atchison so voted, but Benton refused and appealed to the people of the state to sustain him.



The Southwestern Flag under the able editorship of John M. Richardson rendered Benton and his party invaluable service. Richardson was elected secretary of state in 1852, and the Flag ceased publication.

The press and material were bought by John Davis, who commenced the publication of the Lancet, "a paper as sharp and cutting as the instrument for which it was named." The Lancet carried on the fight for Benton with a vigor not relished by his opponents. It suspended publication soon after.

In marked contrast to Benton papers was the Bloomington Gazette established to help defeat Benton in the election of 1850.

Bloomington was the county seat of Macon County from 1837 to 1863 and at this time was a town of considerable importance. The feeling against Benton was so strong there that one of its stores was named the "Anti-Benton Store." The first issue of the Gazette appeared May 28, 1850. The publishers were James Madison Love and Col. Abner L. Gilstrap. They had considerable trouble in getting out the first number. The type was bought in St. Louis and when it reached Bloomington it was found that all the lower case g's had been left out. The figure 9 was used after italics had been exhausted.

James M. Love was appointed under the school law of 1853 to organize Macon County into school districts, and sold his interest in the Gazette to Colonel Gilstrap. Thomas Howe and Francis M. Daulton bought it a few months later and changed the name to Journal. The Journal suspended in 1854 and the press and type were used to start a paper at Shelbyville.

The Pike County Record, published at Louisiana, was established in the spring of 1850 by a Mr. Raymond. A. J. Howe bought it in 1851 and sold it the following year to Edwin and Philander Draper. John G. Provines, of Columbia, became the publisher in 1854. When it suspended publication is not definitely known.

The second paper published at Bloomington was The Republican, established in 1851. Its name is no indication of its politics for it was a democratic, anti-Benton paper. Col. Abner L. Gilstrap was the editor and publisher. He sold it in the summer of 1854 to Rufus C. White, who named it the Central Register and filled its columns with articles relating to agriculture and internal improvements to the exclusion of all political matters. It became The Messenger in January, 1856, under the control of Thomas B. Howe and the Rev. J. E. Sharp. Colonel Gilstrap again became the proprietor in 1859, changed the name to the Macon Legion, and made it a strong democratic paper. It suspended publication with the outbreak of the Civil war, and was the last paper published at Bloomington.

#### PIONEER PAPER IN RAY COUNTY

The pioneer paper of Ray County was the Richmond Herald, ancestor of the present Richmond Conservator. The founder of this newspaper was Col. James W. Black, a Virginian, who came to Richmond in 1851 and from that time until his death was prominently identified with the political and military history of Ray County and of Missouri. The first issue of the Herald was on March 17, 1852. Colonel Black sold it in September of the same year to J. B. Stoops and Frank Stulzman. They sold it to Robert Miller of Clay County in the spring of 1853. Thomas Smith was the editor. Some time later the name was changed to the Richmond Mirror. J. W. H. Griffin and John Gwinne became the publishers in 1857. The Mirror secured the good will and circulation of the Richmond Bulletin in 1859. Shortly after this consolidation the name was



changed to the Northwest Conservator. Edward L. King, son of Gov. Austin A. King, was the editor. J. W. H. Griffin retired from the firm, and the paper came under the control of R. M. Hubbell, who published it until 1861. It suspended publication from September 13, 1861, to July 10, 1862. In 1853 the name was changed to Conservator. It suspended again from July, 1864, to May 13, 1865, when Christopher T. Garner took charge of it and changed the name back to the Northwest Conservator. O. D. Hawkins and James O'Gorman became the proprietors in September, 1865. They dropped the word Northwest from the title. Col. Jacob T. Child, soldier, statesman, diplomat and author, delegate to every democratic state convention since his identification with that party, bought the Conservator in October, 1861, and published it until 1886, when George W. Trigg became the editor and publisher, and continued as such until his death on November 14, 1901.

The Conservator, under its various names, was whig in politics until



SOME MISSOURI WOMEN WRITERS

the dissolution of that party when it became democratic, and has since been published as a democratic paper.

The St. Charles Democrat was the second permanently successful German county paper established in Missouri. It was started in 1852 by Jacob Kibler and O. C. Orear. Judge Arnold Krekel, afterwards United States circuit judge of the Western District of Missouri, was the editor. There was great rejoicing among the Germans upon its appearance. In politics it supported the Buchanan wing of the democratic party. It was bought in 1854 by Gustave Bruer and Julius Hiemer. The latter sold his interest in 1864 to the present editor and publisher, J. H. Bode. It now joined the liberal movement in politics and supported Horace Greeley for President. Mr. Bode became the sole proprietor in 1868. From 1870 to 1880 his brother was associated with him in its publication.

The Herald was started at Trenton in 1852 by Eugene C. Jones. He sold it in 1853 to S. P. Mountain, a man of strong southern sympathies, which he did not hesitate to express upon all occasions. He was forced by the Federal authorities to suspend the publication of his paper in 1860. The press and type were bought by Elder D. T. Wright for the Christian Pioneer.

The first number of The Missouri Sentinel was issued at Columbia.



February 25, 1852, by Col. E. Curtis Davis and James A. Millan. The publishers sent forth the following rare specimen of a newspaper prospectus: "Human melioration, the expansion of mind and the physical development of our country are the ultimatum of our hopes and desires. No pent up Utica shall contract our powers; the whole field of letters shall be ours. In politics the Sentinel will be essentially and thoroughly whig. The Union now and forever, one and inseparable, is our motto." The Sentinel was sold December 15, 1835, to Dr. A. Peabody who changed its name to the Dollar Missouri Journal and its politics to "decidedly democratic." Later William A. Houck of Arkansas became the editor and publisher and changed its name to the Union Democrat. Houck retired from the editorship in June, 1857, and Bolivar S. Head, in connection with his duties as professor of mathematics in the State University, assumed those of editor of the Democrat. He was succeeded by R. R. Leonard who gave the paper the motto: "United we stand, divided we fall." He sold it to Crowder and Randall. They published it as The State Argus until October 28, 1858, when it suspended on account of financial difficulties. It was revived on April 7, 1859, by A. E. Randall. He was followed by John C. Turk, who published it until 1860.

#### SLAVERY DISCUSSIONS

In the meantime the discussion upon the subject of slavery had been growing more bitter throughout Missouri. The Jackson resolutions had not been forgotten. In every political campaign they were attacked by the whigs and anti-slavery democrats and defended by the pro-slavery democrats and by the independents who held that slavery was a question for each state and territory to settle for itself. The discussion was made more intense by the trouble which came up over the admission of the Territory of Kansas to the Union as a state. Missourians generally felt that Kansas should be a slave-soil state. As usual the press of the state took an active part in the contest. This was especially true of the papers published in the western border counties.

Of these papers the Western Luminary, established in Parkville in the summer of 1853, attracted the greatest amount of attention. It was a radical free-soil paper, edited and published by George S. Park. W. J. Patterson became associated with Mr. Park in its publication in 1855. Their editorials became so outspoken in favor of free-soil and in aiding eastern abolition societies to colonize Kansas that they attracted the attention of the Platte County Self-Defense Association. This was an association composed of citizens of that section of the state who favored slave-soil. About two hundred members of this association met at Parkville on April 14, 1855, and proceeded to the Luminary office. The editors heard them coming and hid a large amount of type in the garret. This type was afterwards taken to Kansas and used in publishing a free-soil paper. The mob secured the press and remaining type. A procession was formed, a banner carried aloft, and with songs and shouts the procession started for the Missouri River—the grave of more than one Missouri press whose owner gave too free expression to views not held by a majority of his readers. Sentence of banishment was pronounced upon the editors, and a resolution passed "if they go to Kansas to reside we will follow and hang them wherever we can take them."

George S. Park, in a letter to the public, said: "Our press has been thrown into the Missouri River. I may be buried there, too—an humble individual is in the power of hundreds of armed men—but death will not destroy the freedom of the American press! Independence of thought and action is inherent in the bosom of every freeman, and it will gush up like a perpetual fountain forever."



Park went to Illinois and invested what remained of his property in land. He prospered, and returning to Parkville at the close of the war, founded Park College. He was buried at the place where the sentence of banishment had been pronounced upon him, and a magnificent monument to his memory overlooks the spot where the Missouri received his press and type.

One other paper founded in 1853 was compelled to suspend publication on account of its opposition to slavery and secession. This paper was *The Randolph Citizen*, published at Huntsville by Francis M. Taylor. It was a pioneer paper of Randolph County, and was first known as the *Recorder*, edited and published by Dr. J. H. Herndon. He sold it in 1854 to John R. Hull. E. G. St. Clair succeeded Mr. Hull as editor and changed the name of the paper to *Independent Missourian*. In his salutatory Mr. St. Clair said: "Independent is the name we have chosen for our journal, and independent we intend it shall be in all things, but neutral in nothing. No party in politics or sect in religion will receive our support, except so far as in our own judgment its religious or political tenets tend to the great objects we have in view, viz.: The welfare of our common country. Instead of long leaders on the old, stale political dogmas of whig and democratic orthodoxy, our columns will be filled with all the earliest, foreign, domestic and local items."

Mr. St. Clair published the *Independent Missourian* until May, 1855, when he sold it to Francis M. Taylor. The name was changed to *Randolph Citizen*. Mr. Taylor's sympathies were with the free-soil party, and when the question of secession came up, he denounced secession and slavery in a series of editorials. The majority of the citizens of Randolph County, sympathizing with the South, compelled him to suspend the publication of *The Randolph Citizen*. He resumed its publication on January 8, 1864. J. B. Thompson was associated with him as editor and publisher. They announced that they would publish a conservative law and order paper. The *Citizen* was afterwards conducted at different times by R. W. Thompson, Alexander Phipps, W. A. Thompson, James B. Thompson and W. C. Davis. It suspended publication in 1875.

The other papers established in 1853 had a comparatively peaceful existence.

#### FIRST PAPER IN DAVIESS COUNTY

The *Missouri Sun*, the first paper of Daviess County, was started in the fall of 1853 by T. H. Starnes and T. H. McKeen. It was neutral in politics. Col. Thomas H. Frame, "genial Tom Frame," became the proprietor in 1845 and changed the name to the *Gallatin Sun*. Under Colonel Frame's editorship it ceased to be a neutral paper, and advocated the principles of the American or knownothing party. It suspended publication in 1858. The material was purchased by Edward Darlington and the *Western Register* started. It was the organ of the democracy of Daviess County. James H. Graham bought it in 1862 and changed the name to the *People's Press*. It was conservative in politics and took more pride in being a local paper than the representative of its party. It suspended publication in 1864.

The *Sentinel* was started at Warrensburg in 1853 by J. B. Stoop and C. C. Chinn. John B. Wolfe and N. B. Holden became the publishers in 1860. George R. Lingle, for many years editor of the *Clinton Tribune*, bought a part interest in the *Sentinel* in 1861. The war caused the publishers to close the office in 1862.

The first newspaper published in Shelby County was called the *Shelbyville Spectator* and was published at Shelbyville in the spring of



1853. F. M. Daulton was the editor and publisher. In politics the Spectator was whig. Mr. Daulton formed a partnership with James Wolff in 1854. Soon after this partnership was formed the office was destroyed by fire, nothing being saved except a few cases of type. The citizens of Shelbyville contributed the money to buy another printing outfit, and the publication of the paper was resumed. In a short time Daulton sold his interest to James Carty, a school teacher. Carty and Wolff both died within a short time of each other and the office by some means came into the possession of N. C. Sperry, a type of the wandering and often poverty-stricken editor and printer of the times. He began the publication of a paper which he called The Star of the Prairie. But the spirit of unrest again seized Sperry and abandoning the office and paper he moved on.

The Democratic Platform was published at Liberty from October, 1853, to 1854. It was not particularly effective and was soon forgotten.

The American Union was established at Louisiana on July 22, 1854, by Buchanan and Sons. They published it until June, 1858, when it became the property of T. J. Fluman, who changed the name to the Louisiana Times. A. J. Reid and John T. Clements became the proprietors on May 12, 1859. They named it the Louisiana Journal, and through its columns supported the American or knownothing party. During the Civil war it was published as a Union paper.

Reid sold his interest in the paper to James L. Hessner in January, 1865, but bought it back in October, 1866, and commenced a bitter fight against the disenfranchisement of ex-Confederates and the test oath which he termed "radical intolerance and tyranny." Under Mr. Reid's control the Journal was a power in local affairs, and its influence extended to every section of the state. Even his enemies admit he was largely instrumental in restoring Missouri to democracy.

Reid died in 1872 and Lewis Lamkin took charge of The Journal, buying a half interest in it. Later James F. Downing of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, bought Mrs. Reid's interest. Mr. Lamkin sold his interest in the paper in 1876 to Ernest L. Reid, a son of A. J. Reid. Subsequent editors and publishers were: W. O. Gray, D. A. Ball, A. D. Hoss, A. O. Parsons and James Sinclair.

The good will of the Journal was sold in 1905 to I. N. Bryson, editor and publisher of the Louisiana Press. Mr. Bryson added the name Journal to his paper to perpetuate the old Journal when the plant and office material were moved from Louisiana.

The first newspaper in Lincoln County was the Lincoln Gazette. It was established at Troy in July, 1854, by H. B. Ellis and N. Edrington. Judge E. N. Bonfils was the editor. A. V. McKee and H. W. Perkins became the proprietors in January, 1855. The following March Perkins sold his interest to Henry A. Bragg. The name was changed to State Rights Gazette. Edmund J. Ellis became the proprietor on April 16, 1857, and conducted it until 1861, when the Federal authorities forced him to stop its publication because of his open advocacy of the doctrines of secession.

The Enterprise, a strong pro-slavery paper, was commenced at Richfield, Clay County, in 1854 by George W. Withers. It was followed in 1855 by the Border Ruffian, a paper said to be in keeping with its name. This paper was published until 1856 when the Richfield Monitor appeared, published by Gano and Vetrees. The Monitor was also a pro-slavery, secession paper, but less radical than the former Richfield papers. Part of its columns were devoted to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture and science. It was followed in 1861 by the Clay County Flag, a radical secession sheet. The Flag was compelled to suspend publication a few months after its first number was issued.



The Gallatin Spectator, a democratic paper, was published at Gallatin by G. W. Gardiner and L. R. Stephens from January, 1854, through 1858.

The Agrarian was published at Independence during 1854-55 by J. H. Patton. It was edited by Col. William Gilpin, one of the ablest writers in the West, and the energetic promoter of the great central highway to the Pacific.

#### IN TIMES OF BORDER TROUBLES

The year 1855 marks the establishment of an especially large number of newspapers in Missouri. The border troubles between Missouri and Kansas were resulting in outrage, bloodshed and murder. Jayhawkers and guerrillas were laying waste the border counties. The shadow of the great Civil war seemed to have cast upon the state. A demand arose for more newspapers to chronicle the passing events and defend the principles of slave-soil or free-soil. Newspapers sprang up all over the state to meet this demand. They were generally short-lived and of an intensely political character.

The Reveille was started at Alexandria by Col. S. R. Raymond. Alexandria was the county seat of Macon County from 1850 to 1855. The Reveille was a free-soil paper. It suspended publication in April, 1859.

Two papers were started at Hannibal in 1855, the National Standard and True American. The former was published by W. G. De Garis and took for its motto: "None but Americans should rule America." It had a very brief existence. The second had as brief a history, being published by Brown and Dalton for a year. Its name indicates its politics. Lewis F. Walden bought the press and type in 1856 and went to Kirksville to start a paper.

The Journal was started at Memphis on August 5, 1855, by A. J. Lawrence. He sold it in 1856 to Charles Metz, who published it a few months. Edwin R. Martin and Samuel Allen became the next proprietors and published it until the summer of 1859 when they moved the press and material to Bethany.

The present Mexico Ledger was founded July 14, 1855, by John B. Williams and M. Y. Duncan. They sold it in 1857 to L. N. Hunter. Dr. William D. H. Hunter was the editor. The Ledger had been a neutral paper, but under Doctor Hunter's editorship it vigorously supported the democratic party. The entire plant was destroyed by fire in January, 1862, but the paper was revived again in a short time. Col. Amos Ladd, at that time sheriff of Audrain County, was the editor.

A. O. O. Gardner, publisher of the Mexico Beacon, bought the Ledger in January, 1865, consolidated the two papers and retained the name of The Ledger. Elder John T. Brooks and Col. Amos Ladd bought The Ledger in 1866. In 1867 Elder Brooks became the sole proprietor. He retained an interest in the paper until his death in May, 1867. J. Linn Ladd bought a part interest in the Ledger in April, 1866, and upon the death of Elder Brooks, a month later, assumed full control. He sold it in September of the same year to its present editor and proprietor, R. M. White.

The Ralls County Beacon was established at New London in 1855 by Thomas R. Dodge, who published it until the beginning of the Civil war. It was a strong Union paper. Mr. Dodge returned to New London at the close of the war and established the Ralls County Record. At the time of his death, on September 6, 1891, he was editor of the Vandalia Graphic.

After the destruction of the Parkville Luminary in 1855, Thomas H. Starnes and F. M. McDonald started the Southern Democrat. Its name



proclaimed its politics. McDonald became the sole proprietor in 1857 and changed the name to Courier. It was published until 1862.

The Frontier News was published at Westport during 1855. A. W. King bought it and changed the name to Border Times. It was a democratic paper and advocated secession. It became the Star Empire in 1857, published by Henry Clay Pate. Col. Sam Pike became the publisher in July, 1858, and changed its name to The Border Star. Colonel Pike declared in one of the issues in August, 1859, that his paper had "the largest subscription list of any paper in Missouri, and consequently has the largest advertising patronage." The Border Star suspended during the war, but was revived in 1867 by H. M. McCarty and published for a short time.

The Delta, a free-soil paper, was started at Alexandria in 1856 by Chambers Obers. He sold it in 1857 to Col. S. R. Raymond, who made it a tri-weekly paper. H. D. Dull became the owner in July, 1858. He sold it in 1859 to J. J. Reaburn, who published it until 1863 when the Federal authorities compelled him to stop its publication.

The Boonville Advertiser dates back to 1856. It was known then as The Patriot. The founder of this pioneer paper was W. W. Gill. The Patriot, according to the prospectus, "will advocate and defend unhesitatingly, boldly and fearlessly the principles" of the American party. The prospectus is an ambitious effort in the style of an editorial salutatory or a Fourth of July oration. The editor expressed the belief that with the American party in power "our country will be restored to its wonted purity and harmony," and "the North, South, East and West in tune to peace and harmony will together sing the song of American liberty." The editor's ideas of territorial expansion are rather startling when he indicated what would be the geographical area of the United States "when the eye surveys our fair domain reaching from pole to pole and from ocean to ocean." This caused the editor of the Boonville Observer to remark: "We are apprehensive that our democratic contemporaries will charge Mr. Gill with occupying a filibuster platform."

F. M. Caldwell and Louis H. Stahl bought the Patriot in 1857. Mr. Gill remained in charge of the editorial department. Its politics was now changed to democratic. Caldwell and Stahl published the Patriot until 1861, when the press and type were seized by the Federal soldiers and taken to Jefferson City. Mr. Stahl followed the soldiers and succeeded in getting possession of the press. He and Mr. Caldwell commenced the publication of the paper again under the name the Central Missouri Advertiser, issuing the first number on June 15, 1862. Later the name was changed to the Boonville Advertiser. H. A. Hutchinson became a member of the firm in December, 1873, and assumed the duties of editor. May 1, 1874, Mr. Hutchinson sold his interest in the paper to George W. Frame, an experienced newspaper man. He was succeeded in February, 1875, by George W. Ferrel, at one time poet of the Missouri Press Association. The Advertiser was bought by a stock company in August, 1877, Joseph L. Stephens owning a controlling interest. He was assisted in the management of the paper by his son, Lon V. Stephens, afterwards governor of Missouri. Samuel W. Ravenel became the manager of the paper in April, 1878.

The Advertiser was sold in October, 1884, to Francis M. Caldwell, Louis H. and Philip W. Stahl. Walter Williams, dean of the school of Journalism, University of Missouri, became the editor in 1884, and in January, 1886, bought the interest of F. M. Caldwell. Mr. Williams sold his interest in the paper in June, 1889. George W. Ferrel again became the editor, and continued in that position until 1901. Louis H. Stahl died on November 18, 1904. He had spent sixty years of his life in



the printing business, commencing as an apprentice on the Boonville Observer in 1843. Philip H. Stahl sold The Advertiser on May 1, 1905, to C. J. Walden, its present editor and publisher.

#### MANY NEW JOURNALS

Adair County's first newspaper was founded in 1856. It was the Enterprise, a campaign sheet, published in the interest of the Buchanan wing of the democratic party. Prior to this a printer, Benjamin Davis, had set up a "print shop" at Kirksville. His first job was 100 posters advertising the public sale of lots in that town, for which he was allowed \$5.00. He did not venture beyond posters and handbills.

L. F. Walden was the editor and publisher of the Enterprise. S. M. Meyers became the editor in 1858. Stone and Son were the next publishers, but soon sold it to Charles Jones, who in turn sold it to Maj. E. M. C. Moorelock. At the same time Major Moorelock bought the Democrat, which had been established by Judge John D. Foster in 1858. The two papers were consolidated, the name Democrat being retained. Major Moorelock published the Democrat for a number of years.

The Lancaster Herald was the first paper of Schuyler County. It was established in 1856 by Huron Jackson of La Grange, Missouri. He published it about a year, then sold the establishment to Wilbur Wells. Morris and Elder became the publishers in 1859 and changed the name to the Lancaster Democrat. It suspended publication at the beginning of the Civil war.

The Missouri Expositor, characterized by some of its contemporaries as a "rampant democratic sheet," was started in Lexington in 1856 by S. M. Yost and Lewis W. Stofer. Yost, a writer of marked ability, was from Virginia where he had been editing the Staunton Indicator. He moved to Santa Fe in 1858 and became the editor of the Santa Fe Gazette. Stofer was killed in June of the same year on a Missouri River steamboat. The Expositor became the property of William Anderson, who continued its publication until 1861 when the greater part of the office was carried into Kansas by the First Kansas Volunteers.

Until 1856 no newspaper had been published in Saline County. During the political campaign of that year the contest in that county between the American or knownothing party and the democratic party was exceedingly spirited. Each party felt the need of a newspaper to voice its sentiments. A few leading Americans, among whom was Hon. William H. Letcher and Col. John T. Price, readily subscribed the money necessary to fit up a printing office, and the Saline County Herald was started at Marshall. It was placed under the editorial and business control of Oscar D. Hawkins, an experienced newspaper man. R. S. Sandidge and Capt. James Allen did most of the work. Col. George W. Allen became the editor and proprietor in 1857.

The campaign of 1856 did not end the contest between the Americans and democrats for the control of Saline County. During the campaign of 1858 the Herald failed to give satisfaction as a party organ, and the Americans withdrew their support and founded the Saline County Standard. Colonel Allen and his son, Capt. James Allen, moved The Herald to Arrow Rock and published it there until the spring of 1861 when it was consolidated with the Marshall Democrat and its publishers entered the Southern army.

The Marshall Democrat was started soon after the Herald made its appearance. It was the organ of the democratic party. The press and materials were purchased by Claiborne F. Jackson, afterwards governor of Missouri, Judge R. E. McDaniels, John W. Bryant and other leading



democrats. The Democrat was edited by John S. Davis, a man of culture and a practical printer. It was published in the interest of its party until 1861, when the whole office force entered the army, Confederate or Federal.

The Audrain County Signal was started at Mexico in August, 1856, by William A. Thompson. Its policy was "independent in all things, neutral in nothing." Joseph C. Armistead bought it in September, 1857, and made it a democratic paper. It suspended publication in the fall of 1858.

The Southern Sentinel was established at Palmyra in 1856 by some members of the American party. B. H. Jones was the editor. He boldly proclaimed the politics of his paper by printing in large letters at the head of its columns: "An American paper." R. E. Anderson became the proprietor in 1858 and in September of that year sold it to Jacob Sosey, who consolidated it with his paper, The Missouri Whig.

The Albany Courier was established in 1857 by J. H. Brakey. He sold it in 1858 to George C. Deming and J. C. DeHaven. A year later it became the property of a Mr. Fuller who published it a few months and then took the press and office materials into Iowa.

The Eagle was started at Edina in 1857 by Albert Demaree. It was the pioneer paper of Knox County. Demaree sold it at the end of the year to Robert R. Vanlandingham who changed the name to the Edina Democrat. Vanlandingham was a shoemaker, county surveyor of Knox County at one time, and, at all times, a politician. He published the Democrat through 1858 and then stopped its publication.

Two papers were started in Hannibal in 1857. The News, a democratic paper, was published by R. A. Cohen, A. H. Lacey and J. D. Meredith. It suspended in 1858 and was soon forgotten.

The National Democrat, a strong secession paper, made its influence felt in that section of the state. The first number was issued January 8, 1857. A. G. Clark was the editor. It was bought in 1860 by Ament, Appler and Regan. They shortened the name to Democrat. By 1861 their subscription list had grown large enough to justify them in issuing a daily, which they named the Evening News. J. M. Appler was the editor. A Confederate flag was raised over the office bearing a rattlesnake and the legend, "Don't tread on me." As a result the Federal soldiers suppressed the paper and imprisoned the editor.

The Farmer was started at Milan in October, 1857. Thomas E. Brawner was the publisher. It came out strongly for secession in 1861 and was forced to suspend publication.

The first issue of the Montgomery City Journal was on November 1, 1857. It was neutral in politics and was established solely to advertise the town. James M. Robinson was the editor and publisher. He sold it to Adam Harper in 1858, and in the fall of 1859 it became the property of W. C. Lovelace. They moved it to Danville and changed the name to the Danville Chronicle. H. D. McFarlane became the publisher in 1861 and named it the Danville Herald. Dan M. Draper was the editor. It suspended publication with the beginning of the Civil war.

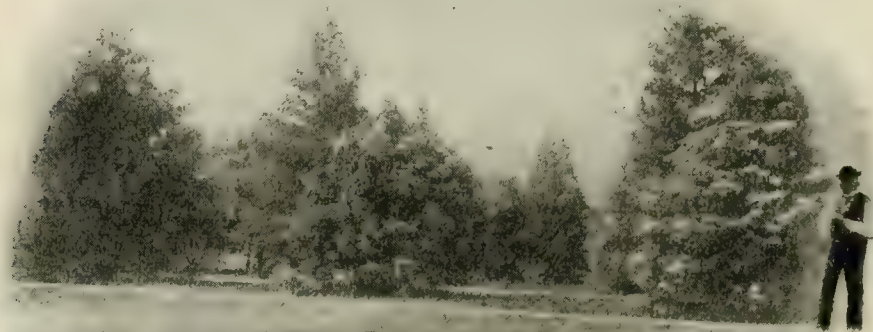
#### HOLT COUNTY'S FIRST NEWSPAPER

The first paper of Holt County was the Holt County News. It was established at Oregon, July 1, 1857, by J. H. C. Cundiff. He published it until April 8, 1859, when it was bought by Cyrus Cook and A. Watrous. The former became the sole owner July 1, 1859. Watrous and Bowman became the proprietors on May 2, 1860. A. R. Conklin became associated with him in its publication on November 24. J. W. Briggs and J. Robin-



son became the proprietors on February 2, 1861. Their bold advocacy of the rights of secession brought the News to the notice of the Federal authorities and on July 1, 1861, Col. E. Peabody of the Thirteenth Regiment seized the office and carried away the press and type. He was later induced to return the material. The press and type were sold and used to start a republican paper in Kansas.

The Atlas was established at Platte City April 4, 1857, by Ethan Allen. It was a democratic paper, but in contrast to the political papers of that day, devoted much of its space to literary articles, especially favoring poetry. A. C. Remington and H. Clay Cockrill became the proprietors of the Atlas in 1859. It suspended publication with the beginning of the Civil war, but was revived in September, 1863. Henry Hutchison was the editor. It was democratic but very discreet. It finally suspended publication in January, 1864. The press and type were bought by A. F. Cox, publisher of the Weston Sentinel.



AN ORCHARD SCENE

The pioneer paper of Atchison County was the Banner, the publication of which was commenced at Rock Port in July, 1857. L. C. Culp was the publisher and J. R. Van Natta the editor. It suspended publication in 1859.

The Warrenton Banner dates back to 1857. It was known then as the Nonpareil. The publishers were Robert E. Pleasants, deputy provost-marshal of Warren County, and Charles Corwin. Col. John E. Hutton, later congressman from Missouri, was editor. Charles E. Peers bought the Nonpareil in 1865 and commenced the publication of the Warren County Banner. It became The Warrenton Banner in 1869 when Charles W. Rapp became the publisher. Rummons and Morsey bought the paper in 1872. They sold it to George W. Morgan and R. B. Speed. Thomas M. Morsey was the next publisher. He was succeeded by Sam B. Cook, later secretary of state. Mr. Cook edited The Banner until 1855 when Frederick L. Bloome became the publisher. In 1889 it was consolidated with The Economist and published as the Economist-Banner until 1891, when the name Banner was resumed.

The Banner has since been published by Thomas M. Morsey, Morsey and Johnson, and Johnson and Ahmann. It is now published by The Banner Publishing Company with Edward H. Winter as editor.

A paper was started at Weston in 1857 by W. F. Wisely under the



poetic name of *The Forest Rose*. It was a literary paper devoted to the dissemination of polite literature, wit, humor and poetic gems. Platte County proved barren soil and the *Forest Rose* had a hard struggle to live. In January, 1858, the editor announced that he had associated with himself C. C. Huffaker, "a young graduate of fine scholarship from Wesleyan University." Despite this cheerful prospect, the *Forest Rose* died in August of that year.

The year 1858 was prolific in newspapers. The political unrest of that time created a constantly increasing demand for news. Newspapers were not slow in taking advantage of this demand.

The *Press* was started at Brunswick in April, 1858, by O. D. Hawkins. It was democratic and was published until 1860.

The *Forest City Monitor* was the second paper of Holt County. The first issue was on March 10, 1858. It was published by J. R. Van Natta and A. R. Conklin, the latter becoming sole proprietor on April 7, 1859. Toward the close of the following year it came out as the *Courier*. It suspended publication on July 18, 1861. The *Randolph American* was published at Huntsville by G. M. Smith and J. M. Stone from October, 1858, until February, 1860, when the Federal authorities forced it to suspend publication.

The *National American* was established at La Grange in 1858 by Howe and Armour. Soon afterwards, the senior partner, Charlton W. Howe, assumed entire control. He stopped its publication in 1861 and entered the Union army as a lieutenant in Col. John M. Glover's Third Missouri Cavalry. Returning to La Grange in 1864 he resumed the publication of the *American*. He continued to publish it until after the repeal of the "test oath," and the restoration to citizenship of the men who had been in sympathy with the South in 1870, when he stopped its publication and retired to private life. He was an uncompromising Union man and could not be reconciled to anything less radical than the "Draconian code."

The *Saline County Standard* was started at Marshall in 1858 by members of the American party who thought that their official paper, the *Herald*, had begun to lean towards the democrats. Samuel Boyd, one of the foremost attorneys of Central Missouri, was the editor. R. S. and D. M. Sandidge had charge of the mechanical work. It suspended publication in 1861.

The *Audrain County Banner* was published at Mexico by William H. Martin from 1858 to 1861.

The *Weston Beacon*, the first paper of Cass County, was started at Pleasant Hill in February, 1858. J. A. Hyslop was the publisher. Dr. Logan McReynolds and H. M. Brecken were the editors. It was never self-supporting and suspended in 1861. This was the last paper in Cass County until after the war.

The *Telegraph* was started at Stewartsville in 1858 by Alstatt and Williams. It was bought in 1860 by F. D. Disney, who published it in the interest of the Breckenridge democrats. It suspended in 1861.

The first newspaper in Boone County, outside of Columbia, was the *Sturgeon News*. It was established in 1858. The citizens of the town feeling the need of a newspaper of their own bought the press and type and hired W. T. Steele and T. S. Inlow to do the printing. Col. William A. Strawn was the editor. In the prospectus, published in the *Statesman*, he said: "This paper will be devoted to miscellaneous literature, news, agriculture, and be made an accurate record of transpiring events of the times. In politics it will preserve an independent character." The *News* was published until December, 1861, when the character of its editorials offended the Federal authorities and they took charge of the office.



It is interesting to note at this place that the first meeting of the Missouri Press Association was held at Jefferson City on June 8 and 9, 1859, in the hall of the House of Representatives. Col. William F. Switzler was elected president, and G. C. Stedman of the St. Louis Republican was secretary. The president was empowered to call the next meeting at such time and place as he found most convenient. But the war came on and the next meeting was not held until May 17, 1867, and that one is given as the "first session of the Editors and Publishers Association of Missouri."

The newspapers established in 1859-60 had a brief and troubled existence.

#### FIRST NEWSPAPER IN HARRISON COUNTY

The first newspaper of Harrison County was The Bethany Star, established August 4, 1859, by Edwin R. Martin and Samuel Allen. It was started as an independent local sheet, but soon took a decided stand for the South. Martin and Allen sold it in 1861 to William A. Templeman, who changed the name to Weekly Union and made it Union democratic in politics. The editor was Col. David J. Heaston, scholar, lawyer, later state senator and delegate to every democratic convention since the war. Henry Howe purchased the paper in 1863 and changed the name to the Weekly Union of States. He secured the services of Howard T. Combs, son of Hon. Leslie Combs of Kentucky, as editor. Under his editorship the paper became one of the most ultra-republican journals of North Missouri.

Thomas D. Neal was the next publisher, taking charge of the office in 1865. He gave the paper the name of the North Missouri Tribune. Neal was a man of great energy and determination and as a political writer took rank among the most progressive republican editors of the state. He published The Tribune until 1872 when W. T. Foster became the editor and publisher. Mr. Foster was a Granger and made The Tribune strictly a Grange paper. He sold it to John H. Phillibaum in 1875, who changed the name to the Harrison County Herald and the politics to democratic. It suspended publication in 1876 as the democrats were in the minority in Harrison County and could not give it sufficient support.

The Knox County Argus was started at Edina in 1859 by Warner Pratt. William S. Bennington was the editor. Later it was sold to Frank M. Daulton and Charles Newman, who changed the name to the Herald and made it a secession paper. The publishers abandoned the office in the summer of 1861 and entered the Confederate service. While they were away, the press and type were used by Thomas Reid and John Wirt in publishing a paper to which they gave the significant name of "Rebel and Copperhead Ventilator." They got out but a few issues.

The Democrat Bulletin was founded at Linneus in April, 1859, by Thomas E. Brawner and W. R. Williams. It suspended during the war, but was revived again in 1865 by its original publishers as The Bulletin. Mr. Brawner continued as editor and publisher until 1890 when E. J. Conger became the proprietor.

The Reporter was started at Maryville in 1859 by Benjamin F. Torrence. It was destroyed by fire the first year of the Civil war, and has never been revived.

The National Democrat, the second paper of Scotland County, was founded at Memphis in 1859 by Rufus Summerline. He published it until 1865, when the press and material were bought by Lemuel Shields and G. A. Henry, two Union soldiers who had just returned from the



war. The first issue was on September 9, 1865. The editors say in their salutatory: "The Reveille will be devoted to the agricultural, educational, and local interests of Scotland county and Northwestern Missouri. We are not politicians, but we love our country. We simply remark we are for the Union now and forever, one and inseparable."

Mr. Shields became the sole proprietor on March 16, 1867, and on July 30, 1868, sold a half interest to S. R. Peters. On October 7, 1869, Peters sold his interest to John M. McGrindley, former editor of the Lewis County Gazette. C. P. Forman was the publisher. Cy W. Jamison bought McGrindley's interest on September 8, 1870, and in March, 1877, became sole proprietor. He published the Reveille until November, 1884, when he was adjudged insane and placed in the asylum at Fulton. The paper was published during this time by John P. Craig. He sold the paper on January 22, 1885, to the present owner and editor, James Gillispie.

#### CLINTON COUNTY'S FIRST NEWSPAPER

The Clinton County News, first paper in that county, was established at Plattsburg in July, 1859, by G. W. Hendley and Upton M. Young. Col. John T. Hughes, author of Doniphan's Expedition, was the editor. John Bourne and William R. Vanover became the publishers in 1860 and changed the name to the Northwest Reporter. It was called a disunion sheet by its contemporaries. E. W. Turner and S. A. Young were the publishers in 1861. The office was entirely destroyed by fire in November, 1862. The paper never resumed publication.

The Princeton Reporter was founded in 1859 by P. O. Jones and James Scarbough. It was nominally neutral in politics and was supported by both parties. But in the issue of September 24, 1861, the editor says: "This number closes forever our career as editors of an independent paper. We have tried to do that long enough and we find it won't pay. This week we hoist the names of Douglas and Johnson and with the hammer of popular sovereignty hail them fast to our masthead." This public declaration of a preference for one branch of the democratic party caused the republicans to withdraw their support from the paper. It became overwhelmed in financial difficulties and had to suspend publication. W. H. Fooshe bought the press and office materials and issued The Unionist at Princeton during 1861.

The Richmond Bulletin was published during 1859-1860 by Edward L. King, son of Gov. Austin A. King. It was merged into the Richmond Mirror in 1860.

The Rock Port Herald, a democratic paper, was published from November, 1859, to August, 1861, by George W. Reed. At the beginning of the war he closed his office and moved to Mississippi.

The Constitution has been published at Chillicothe for the past fifty years. It was founded by Dr. A. S. Hughes who made it a strong Union paper. O. D. Hawkins was the editor in 1861. He was followed by Howard S. Harbaugh. Some secession articles in the Constitution caused the Federal authorities to arrest Harbaugh and imprison him in St. Louis. On his release from prison in 1863 he returned to Chillicothe and again became the editor of the Constitution. While in prison he experienced a change of political belief and became an extreme abolitionist. By 1865 he had experienced another change of political belief and while still a republican, his editorials became very conservative. Harbaugh was a very small man and it is said tried to appear larger by wearing clothes several sizes too big for him.

The editor and proprietor of the Constitution from 1869 to 1873 was



W. T. Wright, later judge of the County Court of Pulaski County and editor of the Pulaski County Democrat. T. B. Reynolds became the publisher in 1873 and in 1876 sold it to George W. and James Eastin, sons of Gen. Lucien Eastin, the veteran newspaper man. Subsequent editors and publishers have been Wright and Gilchrist, J. E. Hitt and Son, James L. Davis, J. T. Barton, Newland and Watkins and W. L. Watkins.

The Macon Republican dates back to 1860. It was founded in February of that year by Col. Abner L. Gilstrap. Its name was no indication of its politics, for it belonged to the Douglas branch of the democratic party. It was, on March 2, 1871, sold to Gen. Fielder A. Jones and Maj. Sidney G. Brock. Both were men of ability and culture, trained in the law and in journalism. General Jones was editor-in-chief of The Republican, which now became republican in politics as well as in name. He conducted The Republican with marked ability until his death on January 7, 1882. Major Brock now took entire charge of the paper and continued as editor until 1890, when it became the property of its present owner and publisher, Philip Gansz.

#### WITH A LATIN NAME

For the first time in the history of Missouri newspapers, there appeared one with a Latin name. This was the Vox Populi, published at Fulton. It was started by J. C. Fox in September, 1860, and was for Stephen A. Douglas for President. The Columbia Statesman of September 28, 1860, said of it: "The editorials are of the spread eagle order, but what else can be expected in a political paper with a Latin name." The results of the election of 1860 showed the editor that the "voice of the people" was not for Douglas. He stopped the publication of the paper in 1861 and opened a seminary in California, Missouri.

The Caldwell County Beacon was started in October, 1860, at Kingston by Wilbur F. Boggs. It was a democratic paper and advocated secession. Mr. Boggs published it until 1864 when Judge George W. Buckingham bought the press and type and commenced the publication of The Banner of Liberty, a republican paper. In July, 1864, a force of Confederates marched through Kingston and the soldiers entered the office of the Banner of Liberty and carried off the subscription books, but disturbed nothing else. The editor hid in a hazel thicket while the raid was in progress. The Banner of Liberty was published through 1866.

The Missouri Plaindealer was established at Savannah in January, 1860, by Whittaker and Elkins. It was a strong anti-slavery paper and in 1861 was seized by the Confederates. The press and type were taken to camp where every available part was molded into bullets. The publishers purchased a new press a few weeks later and resumed publication of the Missouri Plaindealer, but were forced to suspend its publication again within a few weeks.

The Southern Missouri Argus was moved to Farmington in 1861 and published there by Nickol, Shuck and Crowell. Nickol was from Kentucky, Crowell from Massachusetts, and Shuck was a Missourian. Joseph J. Bradley bought it in 1862 and shortened the name to Missouri Argus. He transferred it to his sons in 1865. They changed the name to the Farmington Herald and in 1872 moved it to De Soto, where it was published a short time.

The Pike Union was established at Clarksville in 1860. It was edited by Dr. E. W. Herndon. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, but the paper continued until 1865. It was followed by The Monitor, which



had been started at Hannibal as the Chronicle in 1862, by A. Sproul and William Frazee. When the Pike Union suspended, the citizens of Clarksville petitioned the publishers of the Monitor to move to Clarksville and publish the Monitor as a Union paper. They did so until 1867. In that year it became the property of Gen. J. C. Jamison and W. S. Pepper. They changed the name to the Sentinel. L. A. Leach was the next publisher and in 1878 J. G. Anderson succeeded to the ownership of the paper. He sold it on April 1, 1881, to L. R. Downing. M. S. Goodman was the publisher from 1889 to 1898, when he sold it to Hubbell and Eads, who consolidated the two papers retaining the name Banner. Harry Hubbell was the publisher from 1900 to 1906, when George W. Eads assumed control. In July, 1909, The Banner added the name Sentinel to its headline in order to perpetuate a newspaper which had been a potent factor in the affairs of not only the Town of Clarksville, but of Pike County and Missouri for more than thirty years.

The Standard was established at Columbia in 1862 by Edmund J. Ellis. He was forced to suspend its publication on account of its avowed sympathy with the Confederate cause. Ellis was imprisoned and tried on the charge that he used his newspaper to give information for the benefit of the enemy. He was found guilty and banished from Missouri during the war. His press and type and office furniture were sold by the Federals. Ellis returned to Missouri after the war and resumed his profession. During his lifetime he owned and controlled no less than thirty-two different newspapers.

The Register was started at Macon in 1861 by D. E. H. Johnson. He was permitted to publish it only a few months. The Third Iowa Regiment passed through Macon and some of the soldiers who were printers took the press and type which they used in publishing an army paper, The Union. Johnson entered the Confederate army.

#### THE TENTH LEGION

An interesting paper was started at Platte City in April, 1861. It was The Tenth Legion, a secession paper, published by E. Sangston Wilkinson. He denounced the war against the South as a crusade of robbers and plunderers and kept a Confederate flag floating over his office. He issued an extra on July 21, 1861, to celebrate the victory of Bull Run. The Federals soon suppressed The Tenth Legion. Wilkinson took sanctuary in Montana and from there entered the Confederate army. After the war he returned to Montana and published the Bozeman Times.

The Shelby County Weekly was started at Shelbyville on March 7, 1861, by Griffin Frost, assisted by G. Watts Hillias. They gave the motto: "Free as the wind, pure and firm as the voice of nature, the press should be." The paper lived but three months. In June representatives of the Union Home Guards visited Mr. Frost, who was a secessionist, and ordered him to stop his "treasonable sheet." The soldiers closed the office, threw part of the furniture into the street and took the rest to Maryville. Mr. Frost entered the Missouri State Guard service and served with distinction throughout the war. At the close of the war he took up his profession again at Edina and for years edited the Edina Democrat.

The Grand River News was started at Trenton in 1861. A. O. Brinkley and C. W. Buckingham became the publishers in 1864. Brinkley bought Buckingham's interest and in 1866 sold the paper to John E. Carter. A few months later N. T. Doane bought it and changed the name to the Grand River Republican. Doane died in 1868 and the



paper was leased to E. S. Darlington. He and W. H. Roberts bought the paper in 1869. On September 24 of that year it was sold to Col. W. B. Rogers. The name was changed to Trenton Republican in 1872.

Colonel Rogers bought the Trenton Star in 1885 and consolidated it with his paper under the name Republican-Star. In 1903 he bought out the Trenton Tribune and changed the name of his paper to Republican-Tribune.

The Platte County Sentinel was established at Weston in 1861 by A. F. Cox, who was an extreme abolitionist and used the columns of his paper to denounce every one who differed from him on the subject of slavery. He moved his paper to Platte City in March, 1864, and secured the county printing, but his prosperity was short lived. In July of the same year his office was destroyed by fire because he was publishing his paper in the building owned by a secessionist. Cox, himself, was protected as he was a Union man. He went to St. Louis brokenhearted at this treatment by his friends and died there in 1869.

#### SOME WAR TIME JOURNALS

A little paper published at odd times during the war should be mentioned here because of its unique and interesting character. It was The Missouri Army Argus, a small four-page three-column Confederate paper, printed by William F. Wisely and edited by Joseph W. Tucker, soldiers in General Price's army.

The press and type which was carried with the army train belonged to Wisely, who had brought it with him from Platte City, where he had been publishing the Platte City Argus. Tucker, a southern Methodist minister, known to his brother journalists as "Deacon Tucker," had been the editor of The Missouri State Journal at St. Louis. His editorials offended the Federal authorities. He was arrested and imprisoned, but escaped and joined General Price's army.

The first issue of the Missouri Army Argus was on October 28, 1861, while the army was encamped at Neosho. It contained besides the army news the proceedings of the State Legislature, later known as "The Rebel Legislature," then in session at Neosho. The second number was issued at Cassville on November 6, 1861. The third number, the only copy extant, was issued at Greenfield on November 22, 1861. The publishers addressed the officers commanding each division of the army: "This little newspaper is paid for by the state, expressly for the use of the army. They are distributed to the different divisions in proportion to numbers. It is expected and earnestly requested that you see to it, that all the men of your commands are furnished with their proper share for perusal. If the soldiers do not get the paper, then the object of its publication is thwarted. Let every regiment and every company have its due complement of papers."

The fourth number was issued on December 18, 1861, in North Missouri where General Price had sent a small force to recruit brigades. Another issue was at Camp Des Arc, April 14, 1862, on a sheet of foolscap size. The last number was issued at Camp Churchill Clark near Corinth, Arkansas. Wisely and Tucker were still army printer and editor. Wisely died at Mobile during the war. There is no record of "Deacon" Tucker after the battle of Corinth.

The years 1862 and 1864 were "lean years" for Missouri newspapers. A majority of the editors suspended the publication of their papers and took up arms in defense of the Stars and Stripes or the Stars and Bars. Few new papers were established and only four started during these three years survived to the present time.



The first number of The Canton Press was issued on July 4, 1862, by Jesse W. Barrett, founder and editor. During the war his paper was, with few exceptions, issued weekly under the motto: "Pledged but to truth, to liberty and law, no favor sways us and no fear shall awe." Mr. Barrett edited and published The Press for twenty-four years, and upon his death, September 9, 1886, his two sons, who had been associated with him in its publication, took charge of the paper.

The Atchison County Journal was founded on September 19, 1863. The office was owned by a stock company, of whom Col. P. A. Thompson, Bennett Pike, Aaron B. Durfee, Dr. C. V. Snow and F. M. Thompson were members. Col. P. A. Thompson was the editor and John D. Dopf was in charge of the financial mechanical management. The Journal was the official paper of Holt, Andrew, Nodaway and Atchison counties. It was radical Union in politics.

Mr. Dopf bought out all the stockholders in the fall of 1864 and from that time until 1904, a period of forty years, he controlled the policies of the paper. He was assisted in its publication at different times by A. B. McCrary, Steele L. Morehead and his sons J. R. and Robert. On August 4, 1904, The Journal was sold to C. S. Dragoo and Company.

The St. Charles Banner-News commenced as The St. Charles News at Wentzville in 1863. William S. Bryam was the editor and publisher. He moved the plant to St. Charles in 1870 and sold a part interest to F. C. King. P. A. Farley became the proprietor in 1875 and continued as such until his death in April, 1883. James C. Holmes was the next publisher of the News. Later it was combined with the St. Charles Banner and published as the Banner-News by Britt and Comann. It is at present edited and published by Ronald M. Thomson.

The Argus, a Republican paper, was published at Macon from 1863 through 1866. It was edited by Thomas Proctor.

The first number of the Audrain County Beacon was issued at Mexico in January, 1868, by Capt. Amos Ladd and A. O. O. Gardner. It was published until 1866 when it was consolidated with The Mexico Ledger and lost its name and identity.

The North Missourian was founded at Gallatin, August 28, 1864, by B. J. Waters and D. L. Kost. Waters sold his interest to J. T. Day, of Ohio, in the fall of 1866. The firm of Kost and Day continued its publication until April 23, 1870, when Kost sold his interest to W. F. Foster. William T. Sullivan bought Foster's interest on August 12, 1875, and in 1889 succeeded to full ownership. Since that time the North Missourian has been published successively by Sullivan and Brundidge, R. M. Harrah, D. H. Gilchrist, C. M. Harrison and S. G. McDowell, the present editor and publisher.

The Grand River News was started at Albany in 1864 by Comstock and Stewart. The next year Deming and Matthewson became the publishers. They sold the paper to Robert N. Traver. He sold it in 1873 to George W. Needles who changed the name to American Freeman and published it for a number of years as an anti-monopoly reform paper.

The Patriot was commenced at Kirksville on August 23, 1864, by Keel Bradley. He stopped its publication on November 23, 1865, and sold the press and office furniture to H. G. Kernodle, who founded the present Kirksville Journal. The first number of the Journal was issued on December 2, 1865. It supported the radical party. J. H. Myers and E. S. Darlington were associated with Mr. Kernodle in its publication. Samuel Pickler became the editor and publisher in 1871 and changed the name to the Dollar Journal. The name was later changed back to the Kirksville Journal. B. F. Heiny purchased a half



interest in the paper in April, 1880, from Mr. Pickler, who subsequently sold his remaining interest to Judge Hooper. S. S. McLaughlin was the next editor and publisher. He was followed by W. M. Gill in January, 1887. W. F. and T. Link published The Journal since 1897.

Two papers bearing the name, The True Flag, were started in 1864, one at Alexandria by J. T. Howe and the other at Louisiana by C. C. M. Mayhall and J. N. Hawkins. Both were radical Union papers. The Alexandria True Flag was published until 1866. The one at Louisiana became the property of N. C. Rogers in 1866 and suspended publication in January, 1867.

A paper started in Platte County in 1864 which in common with former papers published in that county soon attained considerable influence.

This paper was The Border Times, published at Weston. The first number was issued on February 13, 1864. It was edited by a committee of Union men, but Augustus T. Beller, a radical republican, was the active editor. It advocated union, liberty and equality, opposed secession and rebellion and approved of the emancipation of slaves. Mr. Beller never hesitated nor temporized in his defense of the Union. With a moral courage unequalled by any anti-slavery man of his county he



CATTLE SCENE ON A PRAIRIE FARM

boldly and defiantly denounced through the columns of his paper, those principles he believed to be wrong. His outspoken loyalty was a shield for Platte County and many times saved from the fire and sword of the Federals.

The Missouri Conservator, a Union paper, was published at Warrenton during 1865-66. J. E. Hatton was the editor.

#### AFTER THE CIVIL WAR

With the year 1865 Missouri newspapers entered into a new life. Editors returning from the long four years' strife again took up their profession and fitted themselves as best they could into the new order of things, but found that in the general conduct of a newspaper they had to serve a new apprenticeship.

Many new papers were started and with few exceptions have continued to the present time.

The Knox County Gazette, a Republican paper, was started at Edina in 1865 by S. M. Wirt and J. B. Poage. They published it until June, 1866, when it became the property of Alfred Cooney and Rev. Father D. S. Phelan. They changed the name to Missouri Watchman. It was democratic in politics and Catholic in religion. Father Phelan became the sole proprietor in 1869 and moved the paper to St. Louis where it became the well known Western Watchman.

The first number of The Howard Union was issued at Glasgow



on June 15, 1865, by Francis M. Taylor. This paper was really a revival of the old Glasgow Times which had been suppressed in 1861. The Howard Union took the motto of The Times: "Error ceases to be dangerous when reason is left free to combat it." Taylor sold The Union to James B. Thompson in January, 1866. He changed the name back to the Glasgow Times and published it for a number of years.

The first number of The People's Tribune was issued at Jefferson City on October 4, 1865. Maj. C. J. Corwin was the editor. It was a liberal republican paper. Joseph D. Regan bought it in 1866 and changed the politics to democratic. W. C. Julian became associated with Mr. Regan in its publication on January 22, 1868. He remained with the paper only a few months and Mr. Regan again assumed full control. He sold a half interest to Maj. John F. Howes, who had come to Jefferson City in 1869 to report the impeachment trial of Judge Albert Jackson. Major Howes assumed editorial charge of the paper and by his able articles made The Tribune both popular and influential. He continued as editor until his death in 1871. Mr. Regan then took James E. Carter into partnership and the firm of Regan and Carter continued to publish The Tribune until Mr. Regan's death, on October 23, 1879.

The office was sold to a stock company on August 18, 1880. In the summer of 1885 the name was changed to the Jefferson City Tribune. It became The State Tribune on January 3, 1899, under the control of the Tribune Printing Company, composed of E. W. Stephens, Walter Williams and Hugh Stephens. The State Tribune was sold to John G. and Byron E. Leslie in January, 1905. They changed the name back to Jefferson City Tribune. It was consolidated with the Democrat in January, 1910, and later was published as The Democrat-Tribune by Joseph Goldman, editor and business manager. A daily has been issued since September 9, 1873.

The Chariton County Union was established at Keytesville in 1865 by William E. Maynard. He sold it in 1871 to Thomas Bogie who changed the name to Keytesville Herald. William E. Jones became the proprietor in 1874. J. L. Hudson bought it in June, 1878. He gave it the name it bears today, The Chariton Courier. Mr. Hudson sold the paper to A. C. Vandiver and J. M. Collins. Charles P. Vandiver bought a part interest in it in 1889 and in 1892 assumed entire control.

During the political campaign of 1870 there was a division in the republican party in Nodaway County over the question of enfranchising the ex-Confederates. The Reporter opposed the enfranchising amendment to the Constitution and lost the support of its party.

The republicans in favor of the amendment decided to start a paper of their own and on August 2, 1870, the first number of the Maryville Republican was issued. It was published by M. G. Roseberry, state senator from that district, and Joseph Jackson, later president of the First National Bank of Maryville.

Dr. H. E. Robinson, scholar, author, bibliophile and gracious gentleman, bought The Republican in 1871, and published it until 1875. He sold it to B. A. Dunn and H. B. Swartz.

Mr. Dunn, now a writer of note living at Waukegan, Illinois, sold his interest in The Republican to Byron Condow. Dr. Robinson bought the paper again in 1888 and edited and published it until his death, April 15, 1907. Under Dr. Robinson's control the Republican became one of the most influential journals in the West.

In November, 1907, H. L. Hutchinson, Daniel McFarland and others organized the Maryville Publishing Company, and bought The Republican. Daniel McFarland was the editor. The Republican was sold in June, 1910, to the other publishers of The Nodaway Democrat and The



Nodaway Forum. The combined papers under the name Democrat-Forum were published by W. C. Van Cleve, editor of The Forum; James Todd, editor of The Democrat, and N. S. De Motte, one of the owners of The Forum.

The DeKalb County Register was started at Maysville in 1865 by Day and Howe. It was a republican paper. One publisher after another tried it until 1878 when it came under the control of Dalby and Glazier. They bought the Stewartsville News and combined the two papers, retaining the name Register. The politics was changed to democratic. Mr. Glazier later became the editor and proprietor and published it for a number of years.

The North Missouri Messenger was first issued at Mexico on September 22, 1865. William W. Davenport was the publisher and J. D. McFarland the editor. It was established, according to its prospectus especially "to support Governor Fletcher in his efforts to carry into force the recently adopted new constitution." Mr. Davenport sold the paper in 1866 to Col. L. H. Whitney who also became the editor. Milton F. Simmons became the proprietor in 1873 and in 1876 sold the entire establishment to the Mexico Ledger.

The Ralls County Record was founded at New London in July, 1865, by Thomas R. Dodge, a pioneer newspaper man. He published it until 1889 when C. C. M. Mayhall became the editor and proprietor. It became the property of its present owner, Joseph H. Burnett, in 1897.

The Holt County Sentinel was established at Oregon, June 30, 1865, by Charles W. Bowman. He sold it to A. N. Ruley on February 12, 1869. Ruley sold it in three months to Adam Klippel who published it until the fall of 1876 when it was bought by W. W. Davenport and D. P. Dobyns. Davenport sold his interest to W. F. Waller in 1881. In December of that year Mr. Dobyns bought out Mr. Waller and became sole editor and proprietor of The Sentinel. He sold a part interest to Thomas Curry in 1883. The paper is still published by Dobyns and Curry.

The first number of the Monroe County Appeal was issued at Monroe City on October 8, 1865, by M. C. Brown and H. A. Buchanan. They published it until 1872 when J. B. Reavis bought Mr. Buchanan's interest. B. F. Blanton secured a controlling interest in 1873 and moved the paper to Paris where it has since been published by Mr. Blanton and his sons.

The Lincoln County Herald was established by William Ellis in December, 1865. It was conservative democratic in politics and opposed to negro suffrage. Mr. Ellis sold a half interest in the paper in January, 1858, to Theodore D. Fisher, now editor and publisher of the Farmington Times. Mr. Fisher became sole owner of the Lincoln County Herald in December, 1868. It was consolidated with the Troy Dispatch on June 4, 1873. The name was changed to the Troy Herald. Joseph A. Mudd, publisher of the Dispatch, was associated with Mr. Fisher in the publication of the consolidated papers. W. T. Thurmond bought the interest of J. A. Mudd in December, 1876. Two years later he bought Mr. Fisher's interest and continued to edit and publish the Herald through 1890.

The Platte County Landmark was first published at Weston. Harry Howard was the publisher and C. L. Wheeler the editor. The first number was issued on September 28, 1865, with the motto: "Remove not the ancient landmarks." Judge Samuel Gilbert became the editor in 1869. J. R. Reynolds and James L. McClure bought the paper in August, 1870. Reynolds sold his interest to Maj. T. W. Park on June 2, 1871. The Landmark was then moved to Platte City where it has since been pub-



lished. Major Park became the sole proprietor in 1878. J. L. McClure again became associated with Major Park in its publication in 1879. They bought *The Advocate* and consolidated the two papers, but kept the name *Landmark*. Major Park retired from the paper in 1886 after fifteen years' service as editor. He was then succeeded by Rev. Thomas R. Valient and James M. Cockrill. J. L. McClure remained with the paper as a silent partner. Mr. Valliant retired in December, 1888, and John B. Mundy assisted Mr. Cockrill in its publication. The present editor and proprietor, W. T. Jenkins, has controlled the *Landmark* since August 24, 1890.

#### PIONEER JOURNALISTS

This brief history of *The County Press* of Northwest Missouri and of newspapers in other sections adjacent thereto closes with the year 1865. Much of the history of Missouri newspapers has been made since that year, but it is the history of modern newspapers, differing materially from that of the pioneer press.

The early journalists of Missouri met and overcame difficulties of which the modern editor knows nothing. They were often seriously embarrassed because so far removed from the source of supplies.

Press, types, paper and ink are heavy articles, and poorly adapted to the rough methods of pioneer transportation. So pressing was the necessity for a trans-Mississippi paper mill that one was established at Rock Bridge, near Columbia, in 1834.

The paper from this mill was manufactured long before the tariff on wood pulp made the obtaining of "print" paper at reasonable figures a vexatious question to latter day publishers. It was made of rags. In January, 1834, the firm composed of David and William Lamme, John W. Keiser and Thomas Cox, gave public notice that they would pay for "good, clean linen and cotton rags, 3 cents per pound, for woolen, 10, and jeans rags, 1 cent per pound."

It was 1838 before a type foundry was established in Missouri.

The hand presses in use were heavy and clumsy.

Much hard manual labor was required in getting the paper out. Often only fifty to seventy-five sheets could be worked off in an hour.

The pioneer newspapers of Missouri possessed certain general characteristics. They were usually the outgrowth of local conditions. Where two or three stores and a blacksmith shop were gathered together, there was the newspaper man and his little "print shop" in the midst of them. But these early papers reflected far less than the papers of today, the local history, for there is an almost complete absence of home news. Mrs. Smith might give the most elaborate "pink tea" in the history of the community and no mention would be made of it. Two or three lines were sufficient to chronicle the arrival of as important personage as Thomas H. Benton, but if he made a speech it was printed in full whether it filled one column or ten. Much space was given to the proceedings of Congress and the State Legislature, to foreign and eastern news, contributed discussions and the ever valuable and suggestive advertisement.

The newspaper was published then not to furnish news, but ideas. While there were few editorials, as we know them, there was always one leading article from the pen of the editor. This article was almost invariably of a political nature, for politics have been ever the dominant factor.

The pioneer editors were almost always men to be reckoned with and generally won prominence in the political affairs of their community.



They were usually lawyers who in the editorial office began long and honorable public careers.

The early papers of Missouri were never lacking in enterprise. The very fact of their establishment under almost insurmountable difficulties was in itself a display of that masterly energy which is born of optimism. They did untold good in the early development of the Middle West and of Missouri.

Missouri editors have been jealous of the fair name of their state and zealous in spreading her fame abroad. They have been loyal in season and out of season, when their efforts were rewarded with chips and stones, as well as when the reward came in coin of the realm.

Until we come to know them and their work, we fail to appreciate some of the underlying forces of the history of our state.



## CHAPTER XI

### THE LITERATURE OF THE LAND

*By William H. Hamby, Chillicothe*

#### THE EXPRESSION OF LIFE

To produce a distinctive literature a land must contain some striking physical conformation or be inhabited by a peculiar people. Such, for instance, as the mountains in Tennessee and Kentucky, the Ozarks, the Labrador, California in the early days. Many communities where the people are of the usual type, and where nature is bountiful, but simple, in field and streams, has produced great writers. But these writers, almost invariably, are interpreters of life in the deeper and more universal aspects and their literature is as true of the inhabitants of Kansas as of Maine, of Florida as of Great Britain.

Northwest Missouri is not an isolated province, nor is it inhabited by an odd and strange people. It is part of that broad and fertile land known as the Missouri Valley where nature has been kind rather than sublimely sardonic; and where she has been more beautiful than vehement. The grass, the streams, the fields of grain, the orchards, the sunsets are worthy of poet or painter; but they are not peculiar to Northwest Missouri; but are those a poet or painter may see in many other lands. Therefore, we need not look for literature that is peculiarly Northwest Missourian.

And yet, no matter how universal the common current of life may be nor how often nature has repeated the same smile somewhere else, there is always a fine shade of distinction. In the writer who writes for the world there are little peculiarities of speech and homely illustrations that could have been gathered in no other place than his home land. We may expect that in Northwest Missouri and we do find it in many places. The writers born here, or sojourning here, invariably get some of the warmth of neighborliness, some of the quaintness of humor, some of the serene peace and bountifulness that is found here in a little different quality and mixture than anywhere else.

Literature is the expression of some phase of life that is worthy of a degree of permanence, written in language sufficiently excellent to be acceptable to cultivated readers. Writing is as plentiful as falling leaves in November; but literature is always comparatively scarce. There is a mass of stuff printed that is not worth reading, and a little—a very little—that is worth reading which is never printed. But the supply of real literature can never oversupply the demand, for every piece of real literature expresses some observation, some reflection, some emotion that gives permanent pleasure to the reader. No matter what its nature, whether an essay on Poe, or a joke on the cow, if it is an original viewpoint expressed in stimulating language, it will find its own waiting it with pleasure.

In Northwest Missouri, as elsewhere, there has been a mass of material printed. Every county and almost every community has a citizen who

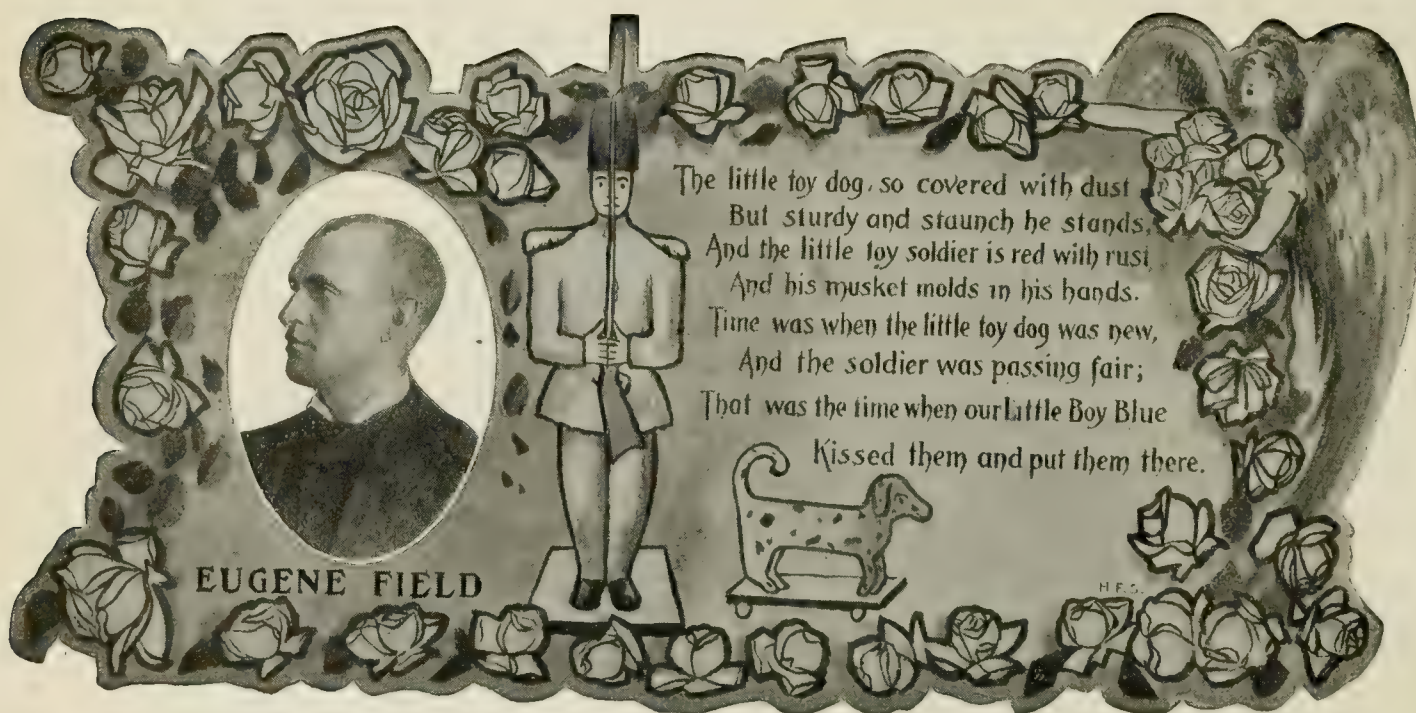


has written a poem or an essay or a story, a discussion of some religious question, or a political document. Many of these have seen the light in the form of pamphlets, printed at the writer's own expense. Some of this material is odd, some of it quaint, some unadulterated slush, and some excellent reading.

It is utterly impracticable to attempt to gather a complete list of these publications. The writer has made no such attempt, for even had the information been available, the brief scope of this article would prevent its use. Some of the locally printed books and booklets have contained excellent material and not infrequently had considerable sale. Mention is made here of only the few which have fallen under the writer's notice. Most of these are far above the average in both matter and style. No doubt many others equally as worthy have been printed.

#### SOME OF THE AUTHORS

A. R. Alexander of Plattsburg has published two volumes on educational subjects. Rollin J. Britton, formerly of Daviess County, has in



print several small booklets. M. F. Stipes of Jamesport is a newspaper man who often points his pen in another direction than local items. He has written a number of excellent pamphlets, most of them on historic subjects. "Gleanings in Missouri History," "Fort Orleans on the Missouri," "Raddison and Hennepin in the Mississippi Valley," "In the Shadow of Pike's Peak," and "A Week at Niagara Falls," are among them.

Sometimes a Missourian goes to Kansas, and writes after he gets away. Ed Howe, the famous Atchison Globe man, did that. So did Julius Schmitt, who was born and raised in Andrew County. Schmitt wrote "Ten Years in Burmah." Howe has written everything.

Ed V. Price, the millionaire Chicago tailor, was born and raised at Savannah, Missouri, and during his eventful career has stopped making money long enough to write a book or two. One was: "In the Land of the Mikado."

Andrew County has seemed to inspire a good deal of poetry also. Robert Willis Bridges published a small volume of verse entitled, "Ama-



teur Thoughts." C. C. Sommerville and H. H. Tilson, also of that county, have the gift of versifying.

Dr. E. B. Sherwood and Mrs. Rencie are two of the dwellers in the city of Eugene Field who have wielded the pen. Field, the beloved poet, who immortalized Lovers' Lane in St. Joseph, is too famous and too frequently written up to require any space at our hands.

Carroll County also seems to have inspired many attempts at poesy. Amanda Cary Sanderson published in 1889 a volume of verse entitled, "Echoes Along the Shore." J. L. Martin of Hale published quite an ambitious metrical story of love and war entitled, "Dalmaree." Mr. Martin has written quite extensively in other lines. Mrs. J. T. Wightman of Carrollton had printed a poem, "Story of the Flag," in 1888. S. A. Clark and S. K. Turner of Carrollton published in 1910 a large and beautifully illustrated history of Carroll County.

Dr. William K. Crellin of Chillicothe, after he had lost his physical vision, let his inner sight open to his friends some beautiful things in a little gift volume of poems entitled "A Book of Verses."

Ed Smith of the Chula News, wrote and published an epigrammatic and humorous book called "Four Flushes."

All these, so far as the writer knows, were published at the author's expense. There have been, no doubt, scores of others as worthy printed in the same way. Few of these were intended by their writers as financial ventures, although several sold more than enough to pay for the printing. Most of them were labors of love and were issued by their writers as gift books, or merely for the pleasure of self-expression.

However, Northwest Missouri, like other sections, has not been without its tragedies in the attempt of the unqualified to win fame and fortune by the publication of books. One instance seems sufficient for a warning. An old man who had seen much stirring life on the plains, owned a rich and beautiful farm in Andrew County. He was illiterate, but his experiences were interesting. He was easily persuaded by an unscrupulous publisher that he could produce a famous book. He mortgaged his farm to hire the book printed \* \* \* and died in the poorhouse.

It is pleasant to see one's thought on paper; and is well enough for any one who writes a poem or story or a sketch to print it himself or hire it done, provided he is willing to pay the price and accept for compensation the pleasure of seeing his name in print. But if he hopes for financial returns he is almost invariably doomed to disappointment. The ambitious amateur writer can not be too strongly warned to avoid all publishers who ask him to pay for the printing of his own books—providing, of course, the writer is doing it with the hopes of profit.

Turning now to the writers of Northwest Missouri who have attained to some degree of fame outside their own locality, whose works have been acceptable to standard magazines and responsible book publishers, we find them very few. Perhaps less than a half dozen citizens of this section have won a place in the real literary circles of the country. It is one thing to write and another thing to be accepted. Unless a story, an article, a poem, or a book is of sufficient merit to be accepted by a magazine of general circulation, or by a responsible publisher, it has not passed the first test of literature.

Although such writers are few in Northwest Missouri, it must be remembered they are few everywhere. In the four or five from this section who have won a place in American letters, we are honored above many entire states. In this, as in the previous list, we can not presume to know all who have ever written for the magazines, or had a book accepted by a regular publishing house. We merely name those whose writings appear so frequently and are read so widely as to attract general



national attention. No doubt other good things have been sold to the magazines, the author of which lives in this section. If so, we can only apologize to the writers for not knowing where they live—and hope to meet them before another historical date.

JOHN BRECKENRIDGE ELLIS

In point of time, diligent effort, amount of production, and what he has attained, very few writers hold higher rank in Missouri, or elsewhere, than John Breckenridge Ellis of Plattsburg.

Born of cultured parents, young Breckenridge from the start had a taste for books. He would have been a lover of books and a writer in any event. Spinal meningitis made him, at eighteen months, a cripple for life. Being denied the active sports and outdoor life of the ordinary boy, he naturally turned to books. He was trying to write at seven years, at fifteen furnished a serial to a local paper, and has been at it ever since. Most successful writers have to serve long, difficult apprenticeships and Breckenridge Ellis was no exception. For years upon years he wrote and wrote and wrote, and sent away manuscript after manuscript, but they all came back. In speaking of those days of struggle he said: "I made it my motto never to give up while there was a chance to fail, and"—he finished with a quizzical smile,—“there was always a chance to fail, so I never gave up.” At last, when he was twenty-nine, a book was accepted. It was “Shem,” a biblical story, and the publisher went into bankruptcy soon after. His royalty amounted to between five and six dollars. But he wrote another and another, and they began to be accepted by reputable publishers. Having a book issued even by a standard publisher, however, is no assurance of success. As yet the financial returns were practically nothing. Only when a book makes a big success are the returns at all gratifying.

A number of years ago, before I had ever heard of John Breckenridge Ellis, I was reading a copy of the New York Independent, and found in it a long, critical article on a novel entitled, “Arkansas Cousins,” which it proclaimed as one of the best and most realistic novels of the year. The novel was one of the dozen or more first ones of John Breckenridge Ellis and, although it was an excellent piece of work, it did not obtain the sale that it should.

Although Ellis has always been compelled to go about in a wheel chair and has been deprived of the usual opportunities to mingle with his fellow men, he has been a keen observer and knows human character well. He has written hundreds of articles and sketches and travel papers, and is now the author of almost twenty published novels. One of his trips in his wheel chair was through Mexico and he has recently returned from a tour of Europe. While his success has come after infinite toil and measureless pains, he is attaining a place that will richly compensate him for all his effort.

In April, 1912, “Fran” by John Breckenridge Ellis was the best selling book in America, and during the following month was second best. In the spring of 1914 he published a new novel, “Lahoma of Oklahoma,” which has also had a good sale. “The Little Fiddler of the Ozarks,” and “The Third Diamond” are two of the recent novels written by Ellis, and “The Woodneys” is just out.

“I live and write,” said Ellis, “here in this quiet, pretty, little country town where I have lived and written since I was ten years old, and in thinking of the long, long struggle during the hard years in which I sent out and always got back stories after stories, it seems almost too good to be true to think that now my books at last are a success, and



that my 'Fran' was the best seller in America. Last summer while my mother and I were touring France and Italy I kept meeting people on ship and on train that had read 'Fran.' And it seemed very strange and thrilling that the book I had sent out from the little town of Plattsburg, away back in Missouri, should have reached half around the world, and I felt a rich compensation for all of those years of failure when I wrote because I loved to write."

Despite John Breckenridge Ellis' misfortune in infancy he has always kept an open and cheerful mind and has never let any of the morbid creep into his work. He writes cheerfully, hopefully, cleanly, and every sign points to a long and brilliant future success.

#### HOMER CROY

One of the most brilliant young writers of today from the West, or indeed from any direction, was born and raised near Maryville, Missouri. He started to grow early and kept at it late, but the growth was all in one direction—straight up. His head reaches high enough to hit the rafters and his feet extend low enough to bark his shin on the stumps and the low rail of the milk gap. But even in those hungry days of boyhood when raw turnips and sauerkraut taste like food, Homer Croy wanted to write. He had the fever of authorship before he had a mustache—and he has never had a mustache. He commenced sending pieces to the local paper when he was fifteen and most of them were so good that even the local paper wouldn't print them. Later when he went to the University of Missouri and made a brilliant record in everything except literature, he began to sell funny things to Judge and Puck, and had an article in the Critic, then edited by Janette Gilder. Croy saw a good deal of life while in college, which accounts for the fact that he has written some very entertaining college humor. After leaving the university he was the funny man on the St. Louis Sunday Post-Dispatch for a time, toured Cuba, returned to Boston, and helped edit the Baseball Magazine. He knew about as much about baseball as a Nodaway County mule does about Venice, but he made a good editor. Since then editorial jobs have been thrust upon him and at him and around him. He was associate editor of Delineator for a time and later managing editor of Judge and Leslie's.

Croy is a born humorist—a big, warm-hearted, sympathetic humorist. He sees the human side—the generous, lovable, human side of mankind as only a genuine humorist can. He is not of the ridiculous, cut-up variety of humorists, but the kind whose humor crops out in his keen observations. He is more of the Mark Twain type and many competent critics predict that Croy will fill the place, that now seems vacant, of the great American humorist, for he is yet under thirty and in this short time has gained a national following.

He is a frequent contributor to Life, Collier's, Ladies' Home Journal, Red Book and a score of other magazines, and is the author of two novels. "When to Lock the Stable Door," just being published by Bobbs-Merrill, seems destined to be a tremendous success.

Croy is a member of the National Press Humorists' Association and a favorite with them, as he is with every group into which he is thrust, for he literally has to be thrust forward, he is so modest and retiring.

Perhaps no other writer in Missouri has more of the home flavor than Homer Croy. Both of his novels are laid in Northwest Missouri and most of his humor is indigenous to the soil. He writes the most delightful "back home" stuff of any writer appearing in the current



magazines and he knows the dialect and the folk sayings and the country habits of the native Missourian as very few men know any country, for very few men are as close observers as he.

Croy is one of the writers whose humor has no sting and he is as much loved and idolized back home, where he has picked up most of his humorous characters, as he is in New York, where he lives at present, for North Missouri is as proud of him as are his fellow workers in the great literary center who know best his real worth.

#### T. P. STAFFORD

T. P. Stafford of Tarkio has written some very delightful Scotch stories for the Century Magazine and other publications. He is also the author of several books that have attained considerable success. Mr. Stafford is a Scotchman and knows the characters of which he writes. He has a humor that is inimitable and writes purely for the love of it.

#### OTHER MERITORIOUS WRITERS

Margaret Lynn, who formerly lived at Tarkio and taught in the college at that town, but who now is a resident of Kansas, has attained considerable prominence by a series of very delightful sketches in the Atlantic Monthly.

There are, no doubt, many others who are successfully writing for publication. Among the beginners may be mentioned Miss Catha Wells of Chillicothe, who has attained to some degree of success in literary work.

Outside of fiction, one of the most noted books issued by a Northwest Missourian is the critical work on Poe by Dr. John Phelps Fruit of William Jewell College, at Liberty. Dr. Fruit's book won the \$1,000 prize offered by the American Poe Society for the best critical estimate of his work. Dr. Fruit has written many other critical essays, all of which show thorough acquaintance with the best in literature, and are expressed in delightful style.

Other writers, like Courtney Ryley Cooper, who were not born in Northwest Missouri and do not now live here, have spent some time in this section and have written many stories with the North Missouri flavor.

So, while we cannot say there is such a thing as a Northwest Missouri literature or a writer who is distinctively a Northwest Missouri author, yet we have produced an unusual amount of excellent writing and have attracted our share of attention in the world of letters. Northwest Missouri, in common with the rest of the state, has a wealth of material, of good, homey folks, of fair fields, of beautiful springs and delightful autumns that should warm the heart of the nation's readers if it only could be made to live on the printed page as it does in the life of the contented and happy dwellers in this prosperous land. But every country lives more literature than it writes, or ever can be written. There is more quiet happiness, more unspoken tragedy, more unfulfilled yearnings, and more uncovered sorrows than can ever be guessed, and only a glimpse of these actual, palpitating phases of life can the best of writers catch and transfer to the printed page. But whatever literature Northwest Missouri has produced has been commendably clean and human, straightforward and unaffected. It is not a community to encourage pretense or false standards. Assumed dignity and puffed-up confidence cannot long survive its homely ridicule. What it asks of its people—sincerity and downright honesty and good-natured friendliness—crops out in the writings of its authors.



## CHAPTER XII

### CHURCHES AND CONGREGATIONS

The religious denominations having the largest membership in Northwest Missouri are the Catholic, Methodist, Baptist, Christian, Presbyterian and Episcopalian. The history of these six denominations is presented under special headings by recognized authorities whose names were suggested for this work by leading churchmen of their respective religious bodies. In addition, other denominations are represented in Northwest Missouri in smaller numbers and the local history of the churches and congregations of these denominations is given in the county histories.

#### BAPTIST CHURCHES AND BAPTISTS

*By Elder C. F. D. Arnold, Liberty*

#### PIONEERS IN THE WEST

The Baptists have ever been a race of exiles. Pushing sturdily out into the wilderness, they took with them their well-worn Bibles, their hymn books, and steadfast adherence to their religious principles. Their love of soul-freedom, of right of choice, of religious liberty, of non-interference in matters of conscience, has made them the object of persecution through many centuries. Their broad principles of congregational polity furnished inspiration to Thomas Jefferson in the drafting of his immortal Declaration of Independence. They were among those who fled from Europe to the western world where they hoped to find freedom in worship and surcease from persecution. They were among those who resisted the unjust demands of English royalty, and they obstinately opposed the efforts of other religionists to unite church and state in the new world.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century the Baptists were among the first to organize for religious work west of the Mississippi River, and to them belongs the honor of organizing and maintaining the first religious organization, other than Catholic, west of the Father of Waters. Still westward they pressed, ever in the vanguard of civilization, until by 1825 they had reached the borders of the rich Platte Purchase, then in possession of the Indians. In fact, these hardy Baptist pioneers explored the fertile territory of the Platte Purchase, and played no small part in securing it from the Indians as a valuable addition to the splendid domain of Missouri.

The territory to be considered in this sketch lies in the northwest part of the state, embracing the counties of Andrew, Atchison, Buchanan, Caldwell, Carroll, Clay, Clinton, Daviess, DeKalb, Gentry, Grundy, Harrison, Holt, Livingston, Mercer, Nodaway, Platte, Ray and Worth.

In considering the history of the Baptists of this section the fact must be borne in mind that for more than three-fourths of a century there have



been two divisions of the Baptists—Regular or Primitive Baptists and United or Missionary Baptists. The former had only three associations, Fishing River, Platte River, and Nodaway. These associations were anti-mission bodies and have gradually dwindled away until only a few scattered churches with a small membership remain.

The United or Missionary Baptists have eleven associations, the names of which are given in the order of their organization: North Grand River, North Liberty, West Fork, Gentry, Missouri Valley, Northwest Missouri, Mount Moriah, St. Joseph, Livingston County, Daviess County, and Caldwell-Ray. The aggregate number of churches with which these associations were organized was about eighty, and the membership totaled nearly four thousand five hundred. But their usual early history is that they were faithful to mission work and unceasing in their endeavor to evangelize the broad fields about them. These eleven associations now number 262 churches and have a membership of 25,791.

A short history of each association of the two divisions of Baptists follows.

#### REGULAR OR PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS

The oldest association of this division is Fishing River, which was organized at Fishing River Church, Clay County, in November, 1823, with seven churches and about one hundred members. Prominent men in the body were William Thorp, James Williams, Robert Fristoe, William Turnage, and Elder Vanderpool. In the '70's two distinguished men of this body were Joseph Thorp, a layman of Clay County, and the saintly James Duval, a minister of Ray County. Today their leading ministers are Allen Sisk, of Excelsior Springs, and W. C. Brown, of Richmond. This body held correspondence with other Baptist associations to the east and south until 1842, when, on account of differences on the subject of missions, it refused to receive a letter from the Blue River (missionary) Association, and it has continued to be practically anti-missionary since that time. It still exists, though much reduced in numerical strength, having held its 1913 session with Mount Zion Church, near Liberty, Clay County.

Platte River Association was organized in 1842 by messengers from eight churches that formerly belonged to Fishing River Association. Union Church in Buchanan County was the place of organization. The body adopted the constitution and by-laws of Fishing River Association and followed the anti-mission policy of the latter. For some years this association met in regular annual sessions and kept up correspondence with Fishing River, but it failed to maintain its existence and most of its churches went into the organization of Nodaway Association, which was composed of churches in Andrew, Holt, and Nodaway counties, and was organized in 1849, place not now known. Its policy was anti-mission and as late as 1870 an annual meeting was held with Mill Creek Church in Holt County, with only six churches represented by messengers. It has since ceased to exist.

A large part of the churches which once composed these associations has ceased to exist and the sight of windowless, roofless buildings where once they met to worship is pathetic. The writer's paternal grandparents were members of a Primitive Baptist Church, and he recalls with pleasure how in his boyhood days he enjoyed the glorious hymns they sang and the great doctrines of grace their ministers preached. But the sad fact remains that they neglected the practical mission of God's church on earth—to reach unsaved people with the gospel message—and went to speculating on the decrees of the Almighty and so grew stiff with age.



## UNITED OR MISSIONARY BAPTISTS

The earliest association of Missionary Baptists, the North Grand River, was organized in February, 1841, by messengers from three small churches who met in Livingston County, according to one historian, at the home of William Mably, or, according to another historian, at the home of a Mr. Culverson. The actual facts cannot now be verified. Its aggregate number of members was nearly one hundred. A. D. Rock of Carrollton was the first moderator, John G. Flournoy, the first clerk. One article in its constitution declared: "We will not be known as a missionary, or as an anti-missionary association." This neutral policy was maintained until 1845, when the Trenton church sent this question in its annual letter: "What can be done to supply the destitute portions of the association with the preached gospel?" After discussion, Elder A. F. Martin was authorized to travel and preach and the churches were requested to sustain him. In 1846 at the annual meeting the missionary spirit had so progressed under the labors of Elder Martin that a liberal contribution was made for the work and Elder Kemp Scott was employed as missionary. His labors resulted in eighty-seven baptisms and his report, read at the 1847 meeting, developed such a missionary spirit that the aforesaid neutral article of the constitution was repealed and North Grand River Association has since been an aggressive mission body. It has contributed to the formation of several other associations during its existence and has numbered among its ministers A. F. Martin, Elijah Merrill, J. M. Goodson, W. C. Ligon, John Kurl, Thomas Barbee, Kemp Scott, James Goin, H. M. Henderson, Edward Benson, Paul McCollum, W. W. Walden, L. L. Wellman, W. S. Huff, Z. Goin, William Hildreth, Chesley Woodward, and G. W. Herron. At present it consists mainly of the Baptist churches in Livingston, Grundy, and Mercer counties and has thirty-two churches, with 2,977 members.

The second association was North Liberty, which was organized at New Hope Church, Clay County, in April, 1844, in the territory of the Fishing River (anti-mission) Association. Elder A. P. Williams was made moderator and W. D. Hubbell clerk. Five churches, with a membership of 234, made up the association. The ministers assisting in the organization were A. P. Williams, Franklin Graves, Robert James, and Luke Williams. Elder P. M. Sweim, from the Platte River Primitive Association, was present and was invited to a seat in the body. This association has always stood for mission work and an educated ministry. In 1849 William Jewell College, now one of the greatest denominational colleges in the West, was located at Liberty, Clay County, in the North Liberty territory; whereupon the association guaranteed the college its hearty co-operation and support. This guarantee has been well kept in the thousands of dollars contributed and the great numbers of students furnished by this body. A noteworthy action of this body about 1850 was to appoint a mission board to look after destitute fields and employ missionaries. This has mainly been the policy of the association up to the present day. From 1904 to 1906 the churches of Caldwell and Ray counties were given letters of dismissal to form the Caldwell-Ray Association, the youngest among the sisterhood of Northwest Missouri associations. Among those who have labored in North Liberty Association are W. C. Barrett, W. H. Thomas, Jonas D. Wilson, E. S. Dulin, William Thompson, I. T. Williams, C. L. Butts, James Roan, Alexander Machette, H. M. Richardson, G. L. Black, J. J. Felts, W. R. Rothwell, G. W. Everett, D. G. Saunders, A. N. Bird, J. E. Petty, W. A. Crouch, A. J. Emerson, B. G. Tutt, J. E. Hughes, R. H. Jones, T. M. S. Kenney, while Lee Harrel, J. S. Cossairt, G. E. Benson, W. C. Lyle, C. F. D. Arnold and



others are still active in the work. At present the association has thirty-eight churches and 3,787 members.

Next in age is the West Fork Association, which was organized in 1845, only three small churches with seventy-six members constituting the organization. There is no accessible record to show the county in which this body was organized, but from the location of the three churches it is quite probable that the organization took place in Daviess County. The early records are meager. The first church of West Fork Association, Grand River, was organized in 1833 some seven miles north of Gallatin, the county seat. This church was in the neighborhood of a Mormon town called Diamon and its members with others suffered from the thieving customs of the Mormons. In 1854 the body had attained considerable size and at the annual meeting, by request of the churches, article 9 of the constitution was erased and the following compromise on missions was adopted: "This Association will have nothing to do with missionary institutions further than to receive and disburse voluntary contributions for the purpose of supplying destitute parts within the bounds of our Association with Baptist preaching; but each member must be left free to give or not as he may think the Scriptures teach." At the same session an executive board was appointed "to raise funds and employ an itinerant minister to labor in the bounds of the Association." In 1858 the new article 9 was repealed and it was "resolved, that the Association shall have a missionary to labor in her bounds." Among those who have labored in West Fork Association are William Turnage, B. F. Wheeler, John Stone, B. F. Kenney, J. L. Netherton, John Woodward, J. M. Woodward, William McCammon, J. J. Everly, J. H. Hardin, J. H. Burroughs, J. C. Poe, W. R. Goodell, James Turner, John Haycraft, W. H. Graves, B. Robinson, J. Nordike, William Baldwin, D. C. Brown, J. A. Davis, Jonathan Smith, and D. C. Harrison. This association, during the years of the active life of Grand River College, joined with other associations in the support of the college. The present number of churches in this body is twelve and the members 709.

Gentry Association had a sort of two-fold organization, the first in 1856, with three churches, Middle Fork, Freedom and Friendship, dismissed from West Fork Association for this purpose. No accessible records remain to indicate the names of the first officers of the association. The body sent fraternal messengers to West Fork Association up to the beginning of the war, when all records cease. From West Fork minutes Doctor Duncan found that the first annual meeting was held with Middle Fork Church, Gentry County, in 1857, and that the second meeting was with Island Branch Church in 1858. In 1860 the body adjourned to meet with Freedom Church in 1861. No further records are obtainable and it is probable that war troubles had much to do with its failure to meet. The second organization or a reorganization was effected in 1864, but no records are known of its work until 1868, when the fourth annual session was held with Grant City Church, Worth County, J. J. Daniel being moderator and J. H. Pierce, clerk. At this meeting a mission board of five members was appointed, and at the close of the session a Sunday school convention was organized, with J. J. Daniel as president and I. H. Denton, secretary. These facts indicate the mission spirit of the body, situated as it was then in a new country where the noble pioneer preachers had to meet privation on one hand and various forms of heresy on the other. The early day ministers were E. Tuttle, D. Dyer, F. J. Leavitt, J. B. Dunn, A. Oiler, E. George, T. N. O'Bryant, David Stites, A. G. Cox, J. J. Daniel, I. H. Denton, J. T. Neal, P. W. Murphy, H. Miller, and Elder Hunt. So far as is known, only Elder F. J. Leavitt of Leavenworth, Kansas, now sur-



vives after a lapse of fifty years. The present strength of the association is twenty-one churches, with an aggregate membership of 2,145.

Missouri Valley Association was organized in October, 1860, in Carroll County by messengers from ten churches that had been dismissed from North Grand River Association in order that the churches might more easily reach the place of meeting. The first moderator was W. C. Ligon. This association has been actively missionary in all its history and has had many enterprising men among its ministers and laymen. It also has ever been active in Sunday school work. In 1867 the annual meeting was held at Carrollton. On the day preceding the first session of the association the Missouri Valley Baptist Sunday School Convention was organized to meet annually in connection with the association. This was one year in advance of the organization of the Baptist State Sunday School Convention and the convention is now actively useful in the work of Missouri Valley Association. L. B. Ely was the first president and Curtis Bullock, corresponding secretary. Among the ministers who have made the history of this association are A. F. Martin, C. Bullock, E. Spurgeon, G. A. Crouch, G. W. Hatcher, J. M. Goodson, D. C. Bolton, W. C. Barrett, Kemp Scott, and J. D. Murphy. Its ministry is active and intelligent, including such men as T. L. West, O. L. Wood, L. R. Kenney, T. B. Ritsinger, P. L. Christmas. Elder Kemp Scott was one of the earliest workers in Missouri Valley Association. After his removal to Carroll County years before the organization of the association he labored in a territory 50 by 90 miles, preaching in log cabins, grazing his horse along the country trails and sleeping under the trees. When very old he wished to hold one more protracted meeting before his departure. This he held in his own house and resulted in seven conversions, one of whom was his own grandson. Trembling with age, he baptized the seven and a few days later fell asleep. Among the laymen of this body are numbered the Ely brothers, L. B., R. C., and Frank, W. S. Crouch, A. M. Herndon, Alexander Trotter, J. F. Brandon, Simeon Creel, J. R. Yates. The body now has twenty-eight churches and 2,886 members.

The Northwest Missouri Association includes the counties of Nodaway, Atchison and Holt, and is the successor of West Union Association that was organized in 1854, the churches of which, on account of war troubles, the raids of Jayhawkers, and the Missouri Test Oath, had become disorganized. In the winter of 1865-66 Elder John H. Best of Holt County began to gather together the scattered remnants of these churches. He was assisted in this work by Elder G. W. Huntley who was working for the American Baptist Home Mission Society. The work so far prospered that in August, 1867, the Northwest Missouri Association was organized at Nodaway Church in Holt County. Five churches, with a membership of 139, sent messengers to organize the body. The ruling motive of this body is expressed in the report of the committee on religious destitution made at the session of 1869. "Each church should be a missionary society and each member a missionary with a heart full of love to the Master and to the souls of men. We need a stronger faith. - \* \* \* Only by praying and paying—praying and giving—can the wants of this field be supplied." Ministers who have been active in the work of this body are John H. Best, C. L. Butts, H. J. Latour, R. M. Rhoades, J. S. F. Wood, J. W. Malotte, J. E. Petty, and Miles W. Smith. Present ministers are J. C. Midyett, C. H. Owen, Charles Durden, T. J. Puckett, and Lewis C. Hale. At present the body has twenty-eight churches and 1,976 members.

Mount Moriah Association, like the Northwest Missouri Association, occupies the territory of the old North Missouri Association, which was



scattered in the troublous times of the Civil war, and had ceased to exist. In October, 1869, messengers from twelve churches assembled at Zoar Church, pursuant to a preliminary meeting held at the annual session of North Liberty Association at New Salem Church in the preceding August, and perfected the organization. Elder B. F. Kenney was chosen moderator, W. W. Stout, clerk. The purpose of the association, as expressed in its constitution, was "to adopt measures to supply the destitute in her own bounds with the preaching of the gospel and to promote the interests of Christ's kingdom in the world." A Sunday school convention was formed not long after and both bodies are in active sympathy with missions and education. The leading ministers have been J. W. Black, John Harmon, B. F. Wheeler, Samuel Weir, John Ferguson, F. E. Jewell, Israel Christie, J. B. Christie, Arnold Pfister, D. C. Campbell, B. F. Kenney, T. M. S. Kenney, E. W. Dunegan, and T. R. Ferguson. Elder B. F. Kenney was one of the great preachers of Northwest Missouri. A finely educated Kentuckian, with the courage of a lion and a gentle, tender heart, he was greatly beloved. For conscientious reasons he refused to take the infamous test oath and was dragged from his home on a cold winter night, mounted on a horse without a saddle, though offering to furnish one himself, and taken several miles through the cold without an overcoat to Gallatin and placed under heavy bonds to appear at court. Taking a change of venue to St. Joseph, he was finally released from bonds when the law was declared unconstitutional. Returning by railway to Cameron, though in his sixtieth year, he buoyantly walked to his home, twelve miles away. A noble layman of this association was Deacon Isreal Christie, so long a member of Liberty Church, which stood about a half mile north of the present site of McFall in Gentry County. Born in Virginia in 1793, he spent ten years in his native state, forty years in Kentucky, and thirty years in Missouri, dying in 1873. He and the wife of his youth, after fifty-eight years of happy wedded life, now sleep in the cemetery of the Liberty Church. They reared a large family, all of whom lived to become heads of families and active Baptists, two sons, Jeffrey B. and Israel, becoming efficient ministers of the gospel. At present this body has eleven churches and 754 in membership.

St. Joseph Association was organized at Bethel Church, Andrew County, in December, 1871. Sixteen churches composed the body and the pastors were: B. Clark, J. T. Williams, J. S. F. Wood, E. W. Dunegan, G. W. Everett, B. F. Rice, J. H. Best, Jeremiah Clay, and L. Farris. Miss Maggie Rice, a daughter of Elder B. F. Rice, subsequently became a foreign missionary and died on the field several years ago. A distinguished man of this body was Dr. E. S. Dulin, a descendant of a Huguenot family named Dulon. He came to St. Joseph in 1876 and founded the St. Joseph Female College, where he did a great work in educating many young women of Northwest Missouri. He was a man of varied and noble talents, broad sympathies, and a preacher of great power. Failing health caused him to give up the college work and later he peacefully passed to his rest. The St. Joseph Association is an active mission body, and now has a noble organization of laymen who are doing a great work in developing the Christian activities of the different churches. Later pastors, N. R. Pittman, William Harris, J. L. Lawless, R. P. Johnston, W. M. Vines, A. D. Cooper, W. C. Lyle, William Little, C. C. Hatcher, J. N. Bowling, W. G. Ball, S. Riggs, W. D. Bolton, F. O. Lamoreaux, G. W. Herbold, and D. G. Saunders, have put this association in the front of Christian enterprise. The body now has thirty-nine churches and a membership of 5,295.



The Livingston County Association was organized in the fall of 1872, six churches with 650 members making up the body. The ministers in the organization were F. M. Wadley, James Turner, and W. W. Walden, all now deceased. Later pastors have been J. J. Felts, Ambrose Hunt, I. R. M. Beeson, R. M. Richardson, N. M. Allen, S. Y. Pitts, F. P. Davidson, and T. J. Puckett. This association joined with others in the support of Grand River College and W. T. Harper was for many years a member of the board of trustees of that institution. The body now has seventeen churches and 1,597 members.

The Daviess County Association was organized in 1901. The churches entering the organization came from several surrounding associations, in order to make a more compact body and to gather together all the churches of Daviess County in one association, instead of having them scattered among several associations. Such leaders as Thomas Montgomery, P. T. Harman, J. L. Netherton, W. L. Merritt, ministers, and A. T. Ray, S. W. Bandom, Judge Gabriel Feurt, Jacob Muller and others have made this an efficient body. The association is too young yet to have made much history, but it has been true to mission and educational ideals, liberally supporting Grand River College at Gallatin until it passed into the hands of William Jewell College and later was closed. The early history of most of the Daviess County churches is a record of labor under great difficulties on the part of the people and of sacrifice on the part of their ministers, but the better day has dawned and vigorous endeavor is the watchword all along the line. The association has twenty-two churches, with a membership of 1,725.

The Caldwell-Ray Association, the youngest of the group, covers the counties of Caldwell and Ray, formerly a part of the territory of North Liberty Association, and was organized at Hamilton, Caldwell County, October 29, 1904, five churches entering into the union. F. M. Kern, of Polo, was the first moderator, M. H. Winger, also of Polo, the first clerk. This organization was the result of earnest and persistent work on the part of Elder T. W. Chambliss, pastor of Braymer Baptist Church, because the territory of North Liberty Association was so large; and within two years all the North Liberty churches in Caldwell and Ray counties had obtained their letters of dismission and had gone into the Caldwell-Ray Association. The ministers of this body have been T. W. Chambliss, A. L. Gartin, J. W. Neff, C. C. Hatcher, I. M. Turnage, J. W. Raines, T. J. Puckett, C. F. D. Arnold, Ferd Alexander, J. C. Turnage, D. M. Trout, J. H. Hughes, and Henry Moorman. Prominent among laymen may be named W. H. Pearse, J. C. Clarkson, J. R. Cheshire, Thomas Stephens, F. M. Kern, M. H. Winger, S. F. Farrar, J. R. Allen, J. W. Shotwell, J. A. Tuttle, C. J. Winger, G. B. Thacker, Q. M. Kemper, Hiram C. Gist, and others. This is an aggressive body, maintaining mission and Sunday school work by regular organization and actively assisting B. Y. P. U. work. The sisterhood of the association are earnest in women's mission circles and ladies' aid societies. The body now numbers twenty-five churches and has 2,141 members.

The statistical tables of these eleven associations show church property worth \$736,780; expended last year for home church and Sunday school work, \$110,767.84; for all missions, Bible, educational and miscellaneous work, \$49,730.07; a total expenditure of \$160,497.91 for the associational year of 1912-1913.

While different individual Baptists have been interested in educational enterprises, the two institutions which the denomination has fostered in Northwest Missouri are William Jewell College and Grand River College.



## WILLIAM JEWELL COLLEGE

William Jewell College was founded, after much preliminary work, in 1849, a charter for a college in the State of Missouri having been granted by the Fifteenth General Assembly and signed by the governor, February 27, 1849. By this charter a board of trustees was appointed and the subscribers to the endowment were empowered to hold a meeting for the purpose of locating the college and giving it a name. This meeting was held at Boonville on August 21, 1849, at which time and place Liberty, in Clay County, was selected as the location of the college and the name William Jewell College was given in honor of Dr. William Jewell, of Columbia, a large donor in its behalf.

William Jewell College has passed through many seasons of hardship and is the result of the sacrifice of many noble men and women, but it has safely passed through these stages and stands crowned with abundant success and blessed with magnificent promise. The corporation now has property and endowment passing the million mark, is equipped with great buildings and fine apparatus, and has a faculty of select men who stand at the head in their various departments of work. Under the direction of Dr. John P. Greene, its great president, and backed by the financial prudence and care of Dr. John E. Cook, its treasurer, the college is doing a fine work, not only in this part of the state, but also in the wide world, as students from nearly all the civilized nations of the earth are in attendance from year to year.

## GRAND RIVER COLLEGE

Grand River College was chartered by the General Assembly of Missouri in 1859 as a private enterprise, and had good success until the great war closed its portals. In 1866 the work of the college was resumed and continued with success until 1876. At that time the people of Edinburg, Grundy County, the location of the buildings, proposed to put the property into the hands of the Baptists. Accordingly, a board of trustees was appointed by West Fork, North Grand River, Mount Moriah and Gentry Baptists associations to hold title to the property and manage it. Later Livingston County and Linn County associations joined in the support of the institution. Some twenty years ago the college was moved from Edinburg, an inland town, and located at Gallatin, the county seat of Daviess County, on a railroad, and through the generosity of the citizens of Gallatin, good buildings and grounds were provided. Within the past ten years the property has passed into the possession of William Jewell College and the latter corporation operated it as an academic annex for several years. It has lately closed its doors and Grand River College is no more.

In closing this narrative of Baptists and their work in Northwest Missouri, the writer wishes to acknowledge his great indebtedness to the "History of Baptists in Missouri," an admirable work by Elder R. S. Duncan, deceased, for many facts in connection with the early history of the associations, and to the clerks of the different associations for the statistical facts.

A large number of the men mentioned are or have been personal acquaintances of the writer. Some are yet living, and active in Christian work, but many have gone over to the better land. Their work abides and their memory is blessed.



## CATHOLIC CHURCHES

*By Miss Laura Lawlor, St. Joseph*

“A church in every grove that spread  
Its living roof above their head.”

William Cullen Bryant says that “the groves were God’s first temples.” We accord with that sentiment and add that in Northwest Missouri the Catholic priests were the first to minister in those temples. Whether they gathered their flocks beneath the spreading branches of some great oak tree or took them within the shelter of the rude log-cabin of the sturdy old pioneer, one thing is certain, an altar was raised and there the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was offered. Perhaps the congregation numbered only a few fur traders; maybe a few French settlers and a fewer number of Indians. But the color of the race matters not in the eyes of the Church.

## ST. JOSEPH

In treating of the progress of Catholicity in Northwest Missouri it seems most fitting to begin with St. Joseph, the See City in the diocese of St. Joseph, which includes in its territory that section of country bounded on the north by the State of Iowa, on the east by the Mississippi River, on the west and south by the Missouri River and the northern boundaries of the counties of Howard, Boone, Audrain and Pike.

History records that to the picturesque, but far removed trading post, situated in the Blacksnake Hills of Missouri, there wandered in the year 1840 a lonely Jesuit missionary. Accepting rest and shelter under the roof of the rude log-cabin of Joseph Robidoux, founder of the City of St. Joseph, this faithful follower of St. Ignatius, improvised from a plain table a crude altar and there, with the Frenchman and his family and perhaps a few of the Indian natives for his congregation, the Holy Sacrifice of Mass was offered for the first time.

Two years later, the Rev. Joseph Vogel, another missionary, appeared in the same locality. Singularly as it may seem, he wore on the back of his coat a cross, a fact that made him of peculiar interest to the inhabitants of the little western settlement. The seeds sown by him must have fallen on good ground, for we find that seven years afterward, June 17, 1847, the foundation of the first Catholic church in St. Joseph was laid, the site being at Fifth and Felix streets. The following September the church was dedicated by Bishop, afterwards Archbishop, Kenrick of St. Louis. The next year a two-story vestry was added and later, in 1853, another addition was made to the church, the lot on which the structure stood having been donated by Joseph Robidoux. At the beginning the parish consisted of about twenty families, only two of whom were Irish, the remainder being French Canadians. By 1847 the parish increased to 300 families.

The first pastor was the Rev. Thomas Scanlan, who began his labors in 1847, first holding services for his people in a building belonging to Joseph Robidoux and located on Jule Street, beyond the Blacksnake Creek. His pastorate covered a period of five years. Father Scanlan was succeeded by the Rev. D. F. Healy, who was in turn succeeded by the Rev. Francis Russie. In 1859 the Rev. James D. Power, the saintly and widely known pioneer priest of Northwest Missouri, was made an assistant to Father Scanlan. In 1860 the Rev. John Hennessy was made pastor of St. Joseph’s Church, remaining until 1866, when he was con-



secrated Bishop of the Diocese of Dubuque. He afterwards became an Archbishop. Father Power was then appointed pastor of the church vacated by the elevation of Father Hennessy. In 1868 St. Joseph was created a diocese and the lamented Rt. Rev. John J. Hogan became the first bishop. In 1871 it was decided to abandon the church, the building being afterwards used for a courthouse, and erect a building that would be more in keeping with the dignity of a cathedral. The site selected was on Tenth Street, near Robidoux. The buildings, which was 88x166 feet, was after the Corinthian style of architecture, plain and simple, but of commanding aspect and built of brick. In 1882 Bishop Hogan was transferred to the diocese of Kansas City, but continued administrator of the diocese of St. Joseph. The Rev. Ignatius Conrad, O. S. B., was in charge of the cathedral parish until 1890, when he was made abbot of Subiaco monastery in Arkansas. June 19, 1893, the Rt. Rev. Maurice F. Burke, bishop of Cheyenne, was transferred to St. Joseph. Bishop Burke is an alumnus of the American College at Rome and is well known in ecclesiastical circles at home and abroad. As a student of Dante he has become world-famed, his wonderful knowledge of the Italian poet enabling him at a moment's notice to quote from any part of the marvelous composition.

Today, as a mark of progress of time, it might be well to state that there are in St. Joseph eight Catholic churches, with a ninth in the course of erection. Second, in point of importance, as compared to the Cathedral, is the Church of the Immaculate Conception. While the parish was in course of formation and for several years afterward, the congregation, which was formed of Catholics, worshiped in the Brothers College. Its history dates from 1860, with Father Reusse as the first pastor. His successor was the Rev. E. A. Schundel, after whom came the Rev. J. A. Stroomberger. For three years there was no pastor and then the Rev. George Hartman was appointed pastor. July 1, 1866, the cornerstone of the church was laid, the site being at Tenth and Angelique streets. December 8, 1867, the church was dedicated under the patronage of the Immaculate Conception. In April, 1869, the Rev. Christopher L. Linnenkamp became pastor, which responsibility he has faithfully borne for the ensuing forty-five years. The cornerstone of the present handsome building was laid by Bishop Burke. On March 19, 1914, Father Linnenkamp, who has been vicar general of this diocese since the early days of Bishop Hogan, celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination to the priesthood. He is greatly beloved by priests and people all over the diocese and is so highly esteemed by Bishop Burke that when that dignitary was abroad some years ago he secured the title of "monsignor" for Father Linnenkamp. Of St. Patrick's, SS. Peter and Paul, Holy Rosary, St. Mary's, St. Francis Xavier's, and St. James' parishes many interesting things might be told, but it would require more space than is allotted to this sketch.

#### SCHOOLS

Closely identified with the history of the Catholic Church in St. Joseph is the history of Catholic education, for in the quiet, upon the hill-top that overlooks the majestic old Missouri, commanding a magnificent view of picturesque St. Joseph, the Convent of the Sacred Heart has stood for more than half a century, the guardian of the interests of religion and society. Could it but echo from its belfry the story of the past, what tales it might unfold! Tales of war-times, of the red man's flight, of the pony-express, of pioneer privation, of the march of time, of the progress of the church in this section of the country.



It is now more than sixty years since the late John Corby brought to the shelter of this fireside four religious of the Sacred Heart Order who, with the sanction of their Mother Vicar, the Rev. Mother Galway, had come to lay the foundation of a new convent. Mr. Corby's sister was a member of the order and it was due to his influence, largely, that the order was induced to locate in St. Joseph. To meet the exigencies of the times, the nuns wore the costumes of women of those days. As guests of the Corby family, they were the recipients of every courtesy. After a short time Mr. Corby located a neat and rather commodious double-tenement building at Fourth and Sylvania streets, the private residence of Edward Robidoux and his sister, Mrs. F. A. Beauvais. The two families moved out and by altering the partition, the building for the time being became an improvised convent. Here the Rev. Mother Shannon, as superior, presided, her community including Mother Tonry, Madam Berry and Madam English. Just as soon as residents of St. Joseph were made aware of the presence of the gentle nuns, they became interested in their work and for the ensuing seven years daughters from prominent Catholic and non-Catholic families were enlisted as pupils. By that time the building was no longer adequate to the needs of the community, so other ground was purchased and in 1858 the cornerstone of the first section of the present stately structure laid. The architectural design of the building is much like that of other convents of the order both in Europe and in America. Upon the nuns quitting the old building, it was converted into a hotel, first being known as the Allen House and afterwards as the Galt House. The site of the new convent and the purchase of the property was arranged through the assistance of Bela M. Hughes and Mr. Corby. The ceremony of the cornerstone laying was conducted by the Rev. Thomas Scanlan, while the construction of the foundation was under the supervision of James Tracy, a pioneer contractor and father of Mrs. Ellen McNeely, who, as Miss Tracy, became one of the first boarders enrolled in the boarding school section of the institution. With the new building came new pupils from far and near and by 1884 it was found necessary to add a new wing to the convent. This wing was built on the north side and included a chapel in the section. The chapel was dedicated in June of that year, with solemn and religious ceremonies. The progress of time again, in a few years, necessitated still another addition to the convent, so in the '90s another wing was added, this time, however, on the south side of the old building. By these additions the convent has assumed magnificent proportions. Today, when the visitor passes through the great iron gateway that marks the entrance and mounts the numerous stone steps which lead into the enclosure of the convent precincts, his admiration is at once aroused, for on all sides he beholds the beautiful. Broad, shaded porches, delightful bits of gardening, a splashing fountain, broad-spreading trees, grassy plots, grottoes, archways, arbor and orchard, all will be seen as one passes over the several acres comprising the convent grounds. Although many of St. Joseph's streets have been laid out since the convent grounds were secured by the Sacred Heart Order, the premises will never be invaded by the surveyor for civic purposes, as Mr. Corby brought such strong influence to bear that a legislative act was passed whereby no street-way may ever be cut through the property. To the rear of the grounds is the "Nuns' Cemetery" and as one passes through its narrow pathways he finds such reverend names as those of the Rev. Mother Neiderkorn, for years head of the western vicariate, Mother Lydia O'Connor, who lived in ante-bellum days; Mother Mary Hamilton, a former superior of the local convent, and many others of the religious whose saintly lives have been to their



pupils, as well as to their sisters in religion, more than "foot-prints in the sands of time." Within the building are beautiful corridors, with shining, white, hardwood floors, bright, cheerful study halls, chapels and oratories, through which stream rays of golden light, that rest like halos above the heads of the life-like statues. And silently gliding through the long hallway pass the nuns reciting their Rosary or merry-hearted school girls, in dark blue uniforms, whose ages range all the way from six to eighteen years. Sacred Heart Convent is the pioneer of all Catholic effort for the higher education of girls in the Diocese of St. Joseph and Northwest Missouri and as such its success has been valuable and stimulating in a special degree. It holds its own intellectually today with all later enterprises and is educating the direct descendants of many of its former pupils and is an institution for the higher education of girls and young women.

Next in age to the Sacred Heart Convent comes St. Joseph's Commercial College, conducted by the Christian Brothers. How many memories the name of this famous educational institution brings to the minds of many of the leading business men, not only of St. Joseph but to successful and representative men in all parts of the state.

In 1858 the Rev. Father Thomas Scanlan, the first pastor of a Catholic church in St. Joseph, made application to Brother Patrick, president of the Christian Brothers' College of St. Louis, for a colony of Christian Brothers. His Grace, Most Rev. Peter Richard Kenrick, archbishop of St. Louis, strongly seconded the Rev. Father Scanlan and the matter was brought to the notice of Brother Facile, provincial of the Brothers in America. The latter giving due weight to the invitation, visited St. Joseph with Brother Patrick. From the data furnished by the Rev. Father Scanlan and several leading citizens, among them Jeff Thompson, mayor; John Corby, Bela M. Hughes, Mr. Rogers, and others, they were given to understand that the town was to be extended to the east and that the church was to be removed from Fifth and Felix streets to a point near the present location of the school. Accordingly, the building was erected, but the war breaking out and the city being successively occupied by the contending forces, it was not possible to open the school. For a time the building was occupied by soldiers.

Peace being restored, His Grace, the Archbishop, Most Rev. P. R. Kenrick, renewed his application for the Brothers for St. Joseph and in August, 1867, Brother Patrick, who had succeeded Brother Facile as provincial, sent Brothers Noah, Aurelian, Alarinus, and Abbonian to open the new school. The Rev. James Doherty, successor of Father Scanlan, received the Brothers, giving all possible attention to their wants and fitting up the house for their comfort. The people testified by every means in their power that they appreciated the means of Christian education thus placed within reach of their children. A "fair" was held to provide funds for the necessary outfit. The women took an active part and helped very materially to make that and other "fairs" a complete success. The school was opened on the 5th of September following and 130 pupils were enrolled the first year. The same year a branch school was opened at Pateetown for the accommodation of the Catholic boys of that locality. Work on the building there had started, but before its completion Brothers Aurelian and Celsus were sent to begin the school in a building rented for the purpose in the neighborhood. The two brothers walked to and from the college morning and evening. The erection of the building under the circumstances was very creditable to the Rev. Father Kenney, the pastor, and the Catholic people of South St. Joseph, for all took part in raising the necessary funds.



General James Shields gave two lectures to help on the good work at Pateetown. The school was removed to the then new St. Patrick's on the first day of September, 1868.

The original purchase included only the ground on which the building stood and the small strip north of it extending to what is now Ridenaugh Street. In 1868 Brother Noah purchased from John Corby four lots or parcels of ground adjoining the building to the south as far as Henry Street and west to a projected alley, midway between Twelfth and Thirteenth streets. In 1872 Brother Agatho, who had succeeded Brother Noah, purchased the western half of the block. These purchases gave the college the whole square, thus preventing too close proximity of establishments annoying to the repose and quiet of student and community life. In February, 1869, at the request of Rt. Rev. Bishop Hogan, the boarding department was added to the college to receive young men from the country, who otherwise would be deprived of the benefits of Christian instruction, and also to accommodate young men destined for the service of the church. A month later the right reverend bishop sent nine prospective seminarians to the institution, but the untimely death of the Rev. M. Healy, chaplain and Latin professor, coupled with the fact that their maintenance proved quite expensive, induced the bishop to send them to Ireland to continue their studies. In August, 1872, the institution was incorporated under the laws of the State of Missouri, under the title of "St. Joseph College, Missouri." The board of incorporators consisted of the following: Brother Agatho, Brother Hilarion, Brother Alfred, Brother Galvenian, and Brother Edwin.

Brother Agatho remained in charge of the college until January 16, 1875, when he died of pneumonia, after three days' illness, in the thirty-fifth year of his age. His immediate successor was Brother Galvenian, who continued in office until August, 1876. During the next decade the college had for presidents Brothers Oliver, Helemian, Arthemian, and Constantius. The students could no longer be accommodated in the original building and in 1886-7, during the presidency of Brother Icarion, an addition was erected on Henry Street at an expenditure of \$24,000. The successors of Brother Icarion in the presidency were Brothers Marcellian, Elzear, Liguori, Emery, Paulian, and Heraclian.

The good work accomplished by the institution in St. Joseph during its almost fifty years of existence is shown by the large number of young men who were educated there and who now occupy positions of trust and responsibility in the mercantile and professional world.

The Sisters of St. Joseph have been established in St. Joseph for more than forty years. They conduct the parochial schools of the Immaculate Conception and St. Patrick parishes, while the Sisters of the Precious Blood Order, who came to St. Joseph at a later period, conduct the parochial schools of St. Francis Xavier and St. Mary parishes. The school for St. Peter and St. Paul parish (Polish) is conducted by the Sisters of St. Francis. Besides all these schools, there is the Cathedral High and Parochial School, conducted by the religious of the Sacred Heart Order. In the fall of 1914 the Benedictine Sisters took charge of the school for St. James parish.

#### ST. JOSEPH HOSPITAL

Another order of religious women, long known to the world as "Angels of Mercy," and established in St. Joseph for many years, is that of the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul who conduct St. Joseph's Hospital, one of the finest institutions of the kind in this section of the country. St. Joseph's Hospital is patronized by people of many different denominations.



## NODAWAY, ANDREW AND HARRISON COUNTIES \*

The first missionaries, who during the middle of the nineteenth century administered to the few Catholics scattered over the counties of Nodaway, Andrew and Harrison, were the Rev. Fathers James Power, J. J. Hogan and John Hennessy. The activity of Father Hogan in this district was limited to Harrison County, where the holy sacrifice was first offered up by this worthy priest, who in 1868 was appointed first bishop of St. Joseph. He died, February 21, 1913, at Kansas City, to which see he was transferred in 1880. Towards the end of the Civil war Father Hennessy, rector of the church at St. Joseph, visited on several occasions the Catholics in the counties of Andrew and Nodaway, until he was promoted to the See of Dubuque, Iowa, in 1866, where he died as the first archbishop of that see, March 4, 1900.

For ages to come the name of Rev. Father James Power will ever shine forth as the great pioneer missionary of this region. This reverend and beloved priest was born May 30, 1815, at Ballykahane, County Waterford, in the parish of Portlaw, Ireland. After his ordination to the holy priesthood at Philadelphia, March 9, 1846, Father Power held various positions in the State of Pennsylvania. During the fall of 1856 this energetic priest, accompanied by several Irish emigrants, arrived in Nodaway County and bought, assisted by his colonists, a large tract of land, which now forms the center of the parish-district of Conception. At this place, so named at his request in honor of the Immaculate Conception of the Virgin-Mother of Jesus, Father Power began his pastoral activity, which soon was extended to the Catholics at Maryville, the county seat. This town was established in 1845. Thus the churches at Conception and Maryville, founded by Father Power, became the centers of Catholic life in this portion of the state.

Upon the request of Father Power, the Right Reverend Bishop Hogan invited the Benedictines to establish a house of their order at Conception. Abbot Martin Marty, of St. Meinrad's Abbey, Indiana, informed the late Abbot Anselm of Engelberg, Switzerland, of the bishop's request. On September 18, 1875, the Rev. Fathers Frowinus Conrad and Adelhelmus Odermatt, capitulars of Engelberg Abbey, arrived at Conception. Immediately after their arrival the right reverend bishop committed the care of Catholics in the counties of Nodaway, Andrew, Harrison and Worth to the Benedictines of Conception. Seeing fulfilled the desire of his heart, that religious would take over his priestly cares in the newly established colony, Father Power retired to the chaplaincy of the Christian Brothers' College, St. Joseph, where he peacefully expired May 5, 1899. In 1881 Pope Leo XIII raised the monastery at Conception to an Abbey, appointing Father Frowinus Conrad its first abbot. Besides the pastoral care of the Catholics entrusted to the Benedictines in this large territory, the monks opened a classical college, which the present ordinary of the diocese of St. Joseph, Right Reverend Bishop Burke, D. D., raised to the rank of diocesan seminary. In 1881 St. Mary's Parish at Maryville, was divided, giving birth to St. Patrick's congregation, now a most flourishing parish under the guidance of the Rev. Father H. F. Niemann. In 1892 St. Peter's Church at Stanberry, until now in care of the Benedictines, received a resident pastor in the person of the Rev. Father Cullen. Towards the end of 1875 some Benedictine sisters from Switzerland founded a convent of the Perpetual

\* References: "On the Mission in Missouri—1857-1868," by Rt. Rev. John Joseph Hogan, D. D., Kansas City; "Die Benediktiner in Conception, Mo., und ihre Missionsthaetigkeit," "Amerika," North Third Street, St. Louis; "Defenders of Our Faith," by J. Gilmary Shea, LL. D.; The Official Catholic Directory, 1914.



Adoration near Clyde. The institution is known as St. Scholastica's Convent; it numbers at present 117 sisters, 17 novices and 10 postulants. Besides their main occupation, the Perpetual Adoration, the Sisters devote their work and time to the education of youth at their academy, which is connected with the convent, and several parochial schools. In 1894 the Sisters of St. Francis opened a hospital at Maryville, the chaplaincy of which is filled from St. Mary's Church. Conception Abbey numbers at present 49 priests, of which 19 are engaged in other dioceses; 8 clerics and 27 lay brothers, including novices. Churches were built by the Benedictines at Burlington Junction, Parnell, Grand River, Stanberry and Savannah. The early mission trips extended as far as DeKalb county.

Thus the little seed, planted fifty years ago by the Reverend Father Power, of blessed memory, grew up to a mighty tree of flourishing parishes and missions.

#### RAY COUNTY

Norborne, Ray County, has but one Catholic church, that dedicated to the Sacred Heart. The parish was established in 1880, by the Rev. Joseph Asheri, and the first church built in this same year by the same pastor. The following priests have held pastorships: The Revs. Joseph Asheri, Joseph Beil, C. SS. R., Peter Connolly, P. J. O'Donnell, M. J. Duggan, A. C. Bukes. The old church was destroyed by fire on June 8, 1888, and was rebuilt on December 20, 1888. Since then the following have been the rectors: The Revs. M. W. Coll, A. C. Bukes (second time), Hilderbrand Roesler, O. S. B., Thomas C. Harmon, Ildephonsus Kuhn, O. S. B., F. X. Santerre, C. Arthur Macleod. There are about forty-five families, Irish and German equally divided, in the parish. One mission attached, Richmond in Ray County, has a church and is attended each Sunday from Norborne.

#### CARROLL COUNTY

The first Catholic church in Carroll County was formed at Carrollton in 1868, when the Rev. Richard Nagle built a small church and rectory on four acres of ground which had been purchased for that purpose. During the administration of the Rev. John Hays, 1871-73, as pastor of St. Mary's Church, the little frame building erected by Father Nagle was replaced by a larger brick structure, the funds for which had been provided by Miss Tally, an aunt of General Shields, who was a member of the parish. The new church was dedicated to the service of God November 24, 1872, by the Rt. Rev. J. J. Hogan, bishop of St. Joseph, the Right Rev. Bishop Ryan of St. Louis delivering the sermon on the occasion. The Rev. Joseph Asheri became pastor in 1875 and continued until 1882. He found a large number of Catholics had settled in the vicinity of Norborne, Carroll County, and at once set to work and organized a parish there, building a neat brick structure for their church. In due time this parish received a resident pastor and at present numbers seventy-five families, with as many children in Sunday school.

Father Ascheri also built a chapel in the Hanovan settlement, a few miles from Bosworth, where a number of Catholic families were living on farms. It was during the pastorate of Father Ascheri that Gen. James Shields died. The obsequies were held in the open on the church grounds. Because of the large concourse of people, the church was inadequate to accommodate the crowds. His remains were laid to rest in St. Mary's Cemetery, just outside of Carrollton. A school was opened for the



children of the parish in 1875 by the Sisters of the Humility of Mary. A few years later these were replaced by the Sisters of Mercy.

The Rev. J. J. Kennedy took charge of St. Mary's parish in 1891. The Sisters of St. Dominic had in the meanwhile taken charge of the parochial school. They, however, were soon obliged to discontinue their work for lack of support and ever since the parish has been without a school. Miss Mary Shields, a relative of Gen. James Shields, died about this time and left a bequest to St. Mary's Church. This money was used to build a new residence for the pastor.

In 1907 the Rev. A. A. Schaefer was appointed pastor at Carrollton, which position he filled until July 1, 1914. The grave of General Shields in the parish cemetery had remained unmarked ever since his death. Finally in 1910 the United States Government erected a suitable monument there. November 12 of the same year this was unveiled by the Most Rev. J. J. Glennon of St. Louis before an immense gathering of people.

St. Mary's parish at the present time numbers about sixty-five families. The parish school is again ready to be opened with about fifty pupils as soon as the sisters can be secured to take charge.

#### CLAY COUNTY

Before many more years St. James parish of Liberty will be sufficiently advanced in years to celebrate its diamond jubilee. As far as there is any record, the first Catholic priest to say mass in Clay County was the Rev. Bernard Donnelly, who came to Liberty in 1846. He was pastor at Independence at that time. In 1847 the Rev. Patrick Ward was assigned the mission in Clay County and a church was begun in Liberty on ground donated by Graham L. Hughes, then a merchant of that place. It was decided to build a brick church which was a great undertaking for the few families who were people of little means. From 1854 until 1856 there was no resident pastor, but Liberty was attended by priests from Independence, Weston and Lexington. From 1858 to 1865 and during the Civil war period, the Rev. Dennis Kennedy said mass once a month in St. James Church. At that time he was the resident pastor of the church in Independence and during those troublesome days frequently, at great risk to his life, because of the country being infested by guerrillas and jayhawkers, made his trips to Liberty regularly once a month. His saintly life was an inspiration to all and even to this day older parishioners of St. James recall his name to praise and bless him.

When Father Ledwith came in 1866 a parochial residence was built which was used by resident pastors until 1902. The Sisters of Humility of Mary started a parochial school in the pastoral residence about 1876. After the first year a school building was erected in which school was conducted until 1881, when the school was abandoned for lack of patronage. In 1898 the old church was considered unsafe and services were held in the chapel of the school building. In the fall of 1911 the Rev. Edward Mallen was assigned the mission at Nashau, in the northwestern part of the county and a church was built and dedicated in June, 1912. In September, 1912, Father Mallen was given the Liberty parish, succeeding the Rev. Edward Burke, and moved there. A new church was planned and in April, 1913, the old church was razed and a new one built on the old site. This church was used for worship the first time Easter Sunday, 1914. The new edifice is quite handsome and will compare favorably in design and furnishings with any church in the state outside of the large cities. It will be a lasting monument to the untiring



energy of the pastor, and his faithful parishioners whose co-operation is to be commended. The building was designed by Father Mallen, who is making a record as a church builder. The building is of vitrified brick, with Carthage and Bedford stone trimmings. The dimensions of the building are 100 by 40 feet, with towers attaining 100 feet. It has a seating capacity of 400 and is supplied with beautiful stained glass memorial windows.

#### CLINTON COUNTY

The parish of St. Munchin's, in Cameron, Clinton County, is one of the oldest in the diocese of St. Joseph. The first mass offered in Cameron was celebrated by the Rev. Father Scanlon in 1846. After that, every two weeks, mass was said in the section house of Michael O'Brien. Later Maj. Albert T. Baubie donated a lot and in 1867 a church building was erected and the Rev. Father Ledwig came every two weeks to say mass. During his stay in Cameron he was the guest of the Baubie family. He was succeeded by the Rev. Father Murphy, after whom came the Rev. Father Walsh, who became the first resident pastor. His successor was the Rev. Father Denny, after whom came the Rev. Father O'Reilly, who built the present church edifice, which occupies the same site as the old one. Father O'Reilly was succeeded by the Rev. R. J. Cullen, the present rector of the church.

#### LIVINGSTON COUNTY

The Catholic church in Livingston County was of humble origin. In September, 1857, a modest and retiring young priest, the Rev. J. J. Hogan, a native of Ireland, first made his appearance in Chillicothe, seeking rest in the little country hotel situated at Jackson and Washington streets. He officiated the first morning after his arrival at the home of Mrs. Eliza Bell, who with Mrs. Catherine G. Tanner, were the only Catholics living in Chillicothe at that time. The first church, which was built south of the railroad, was completed in 1859 and dedicated May 17, 1860, under the patronage of St. Columban. Father Hogan remained pastor until being consecrated bishop and placed in charge of the newly created diocese of St. Joseph. His removal to St. Joseph occurred in November, 1868. The life of this truly great man was full of interesting incidents. Once because of missing his train, he escaped the Centralia massacre. Again, an urgent sick call made him leave his train, which a short time afterward fell into Grand River, the bridge having been burned by Confederate sympathizers. On another occasion he narrowly escaped being assassinated at the hands of an escaped convict from the Arkansas penitentiary and through the accidental arrival of a friend. December 14, 1865, he was indicted by the grand jury of Livingston County, being accused of preaching "with force and arms," without having first taken the test oath. However, as subsequent events proved, the case of Father Hogan was nolle prossed at Kirksville, where it had gone on change of venue, May 27, 1867. The removal of the young churchman to St. Joseph was deeply regretted by all, Protestants as well as Catholics. The following priests have been in charge of St. Columban's Church since the formation of that parish. Revs. John J. Hogan, R. S. Tucker, Gistach, A. J. Abel, J. J. Kennedy, John Hayes, Edward J. Sheehey, Francis Moenning, O. F. M., Clementine Deyman, O. F. M., Hugo Fessler, O. F. M., Fidelis Kaercher, Honorius Bush.

In the early '70s the Sisters of St. Joseph opened a day school in Chillicothe. The convent building was completed in 1873 and soon



boarders were given accommodations. In 1877, while Father Sheehey was still pastor, a church was built at Utica. About 1878 the Franciscan Fathers took charge of St. Columban's Church, different members of the order being its pastors until June, 1914. On account of a ruling of their order, they have resigned and the Rev. A. A. Schaefer, formerly of Carrollton, has been made pastor.

Upon the Right Rev. M. F. Burke becoming bishop of the diocese of St. Joseph, he saw the practicality of making another parish in Chillicothe. In a short time a church building was erected, the first pastor being the Rev. Joseph Aescheri. He was succeeded by the Rev. Terence Ahearn, whose successor was the Rev. C. P. Hurley, after whom came the Rev. Francis P. Cummins, and subsequently the Rev. J. J. Kennedy, who is the present rector. Father Kennedy is a man of scholarly attainments. Like other pioneer priests, he has many interesting stories to tell of experiences of "ye olden days." One of the finest buildings in Chillicothe is that of St. Mary's Hospital, conducted by the Franciscan Sisters.

#### PLATTE COUNTY

The town of Weston, Platte County, is one of the oldest in Northwest Missouri and closely woven in its early history is that of the parish of Holy Trinity. In 1842 the Rev. Father Eisrogel, a Jesuit missionary to the Kickapoo Indians, read mass at the pioneer log-cabin home of Edward Diffley on Rock Street. In 1844 the Rev. Father Ruttkowski began the erection of the little red brick church. In 1847 the church building was completed and dedicated. In 1852 the Rev. Matthew Dillon was appointed pastor. In 1854 the Rev. William Fish was appointed pastor and a brick parochial residence was built. In 1857 the Rev. Conrad Tentrup was appointed pastor and a Catholic school was established in charge of Sisters Justine, Mary, Frances and Genevieve, members of the Order of St. Joseph. In 1859 the Rev. Francis Schreiber was appointed pastor. In 1860 the Rev. Father Severin became pastor. In 1865 the Rev. C. L. Linnenkamp was appointed pastor and the first brick schoolhouse was erected. In 1869 the Rev. Father Philip was appointed pastor; in 1870, the Rev. Joseph Seybolt; 1872, the Rev. Finlan Mundiville; 1876, the Rev. Francis Nigsch; 1879, the Rev. Beatus Zisweyler; 1881, the Rev. L. M. Porta; 1883, the Rev. P. J. Cullen; 1884, the Rev. F. C. Beeker; 1885, the Rev. C. Schaaf; 1898, the Rev. J. J. McLaughlin; 1910, the Rev. P. E. Arensberg; 1911, the Rev. F. S. Hochgesang. In 1898 the present frame parochial residence was erected. November 8, 1911, the last service in the brick church was held. The corner stone of the new stone church was laid May 30, 1912. October 27 of the same year the new church was dedicated by the Rt. Rev. M. F. Burke.

Weston has had many devoted priests, of whom none probably have been so distinguished or so widely known as Monsignor Linnenkamp, who forty-two years ago labored in that portion of the vineyard of the Lord and was subsequently transferred to St. Joseph. Two other of its former and devoted pastors, Father McLaughlin and Father Arensberg, were transferred from Weston to St. Joseph. Father Hochgesang, the present pastor, came to Weston from St. Joseph and so it seems some golden link united the see city to the historic town of Weston.

#### GENERAL SUMMARY

There is not a county in Northwest Missouri, we believe, that does not possess at least one or more churches or missions in charge of



Catholic priests. In Andrew County, at Savannah, is the Church of St. Rose, attended by the Benedictines; in Atchison County, St. Paul's Church at Tarkio, in charge of the Rev. A. Fleming; in Buchanan County, besides the several churches in St. Joseph, is one at Easton, that of St. Joseph. Of its many devoted priests, the Rev. A. C. Bukes, who died some months ago, was one of the most loved. His successor is the Rev. L. J. Grohman, formerly of Georgetown, Colorado. Saxton Station, in Buchanan County, is attended by priests of the Precious Blood Order. In Clay County is St. Ann's Church at Excelsior Springs, with the Rev. E. A. Burke, as pastor. In Clinton County, St. Ann's Church, located at Plattsburg, is in charge of the Very Rev. Dennis Keiley. In Daviess County, at Bancroft, is St. John's Church, in charge of the Rev. H. B. Tierney, who is also in charge of parishes at Maysville, DeKalb County, Trenton in Grundy County, Leopolis in Livingston County, and Princeton in Mercer County. The Church of the Immaculate Conception at Brookfield, Linn County, is in charge of the Rev. Francis Cummins.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES

*By The Rev. W. C. Rogers, Kansas City*

#### PLEAS OF THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST

At the opening of the nineteenth century the religious world was in a state of unrest. The leaders of thought were not satisfied with the creeds and confessions of faith which were esteemed essential and of the highest authority. In the Old and New Worlds there was a simultaneous spiritual awakening, which foreshadowed great opposition to existing conditions in the various religious bodies. The Haldanes, James and Robert, of Scotland, having diligently and with much candor searched the scriptures, were finally constrained to throw off the yoke of ecclesiastic domination and become free men in Christ Jesus. In the United States there was much discussion on religious matters. Barton Warren Stone, a scholarly Presbyterian preacher, and a number of enlightened preachers of the same persuasion, declared themselves free from all human traditions and dogma, and stood up for the word of God as all-sufficient in matters of faith and duty.

Thomas Campbell, a distinguished Presbyterian preacher in the north of Ireland, came to the United States in 1807, settled in May of the same year in the town of Washington, in Western Pennsylvania. He endeavored to labor with his brethren in the ministry, but owing to certain theories and speculations, wholly antagonistic in letter and spirit to the scriptures, he was unable to do so. In vain he plead with them for the privilege of proclaiming the gospel unmixed with human theories. Mourning over a divided christendom and the bitter dissensions among Christians, he was moved to prepare what he denominated a "Declaration and Address," which afterwards became famous. This was addressed: "To All Whom It Might Concern, in the Kingdom of God." Its leading purpose was to maintain the peace and unity of the followers of Christ. In this remarkable document there is formulated a strong plea in favor of the all-sufficiency of the Bible as the rule of faith and practice in the church of Christ, and as the one and only foundation of union and communion among the children of one common father. These words, "For anything as a matter of Christian faith and duty, there must be produced a thus saith the Lord," startled the denominations, one and all. This was heresy and of the very worst type. "Where the Bible speaks, we speak, and where the Bible is silent, we are silent," has



long been memorable among the Disciples of Christ. This laconic aphorism is but the voice of inspiration deftly enunciated and directed thereby, in searching the word of God for the truth, there is safety.

In 1809 Alexander Campbell came to the United States with his father's family, all settling in the town of Washington, Pennsylvania. Immediately on his arrival, Alexander, at the instance of his father, began the examination of the "Declaration and Address." After a thorough and prayerful study, he found himself in full accord with its leading features. Little by little, as he advanced in years and experience, the scales fell from his eyes. As the light dawned upon him, and with the enlarged vision of truth and duty opening up before him, he and his father were constrained to renounce many cherished sentiments, heretofore entertained, and finally they both united with the Baptist Church. But they were not long permitted to remain in that body of Christians. The Redstone Association, to which they belonged, held certain unscriptural views as regards the plan of salvation, which, being unable to accept, caused them to withdraw and unite with the more liberal Mahoning Association in Western Reserve, Ohio. When in 1830 the Baptists withdrew fellowship with Alexander Campbell and his father, the Mahoning Association, entire, were cut off, having accepted in full the views of these God-fearing men.

The plea of the Disciples of Christ was first made in Western Pennsylvania, and there the first church organized, according to the pattern formulated in the New Testament. Afterward churches were planted in various states of the Union, especially in the Middle West. In a short time churches were organized in England and Wales, in Scotland, Ireland and in the islands of the sea.

In Northwest Missouri, the gospel in its simplicity was proclaimed with much power and great clearness, by men possessed of only a common education, yet endowed with unusual ability. They were men capable of enduring hardship, suffering persecution, of unquestioned integrity, undaunted courage; being the descendants of the hardy, chivalrous Anglo-Saxons of England who left their native land because of the civil wars of the seventeenth century, and settled in Virginia. Virginia gave many of her noble sons, and charming daughters, to Kentucky; Kentucky in turn gave many of her citizens to Missouri, during the '30s and '40s. May I be permitted to say of the preachers, of Northwest Missouri, whose souls were fired with the love of God, that they wielded the sword of the spirit with a strong arm and in a masterly manner.

Hence thousands in Missouri, especially in the northwest portion of the state, heartily accepted the New Testament plea, made by these pioneer preachers, and became faithful citizens in the kingdom of God. Among the early preachers of much influence and happy memory, who labored earnestly in this part of Missouri, have been Augustus H. F. Payne, F. R. Palmer, Moses E. Lard, Prince L. Hudgens, J. J. Wyatt, Thomas M. Allen, Dr. Winthrop H. Hopson. Among the evangelists who came into this section of Missouri at a later period were: Thomas P. Haley, A. B. Jones, Thomas N. Gains, Josiah and Bayard Waller, P. K. Dibble, W. C. Rogers. Some of these settled permanently, while others made only brief evangelistic tours, which proved eminently successful.

In Northwest Missouri, comprising nineteen counties, the number of Disciples at the present time is 30,000; in the state, 175,000. In towns and cities churches are numerous, large and prosperous, but in rural districts churches are in a state of decadence, as are those of all denominations. The number of active preachers in Northwest Missouri is about one hundred. The home and foreign missionary societies, the Christian



Woman's Board of Missions, engaged in home and foreign work; the Board of Church Extension, the Ministerial Relief Association, the Christian Endeavor Society, the educational enterprise, as well as the Brotherhood work, are all full of life, constantly engaged as their vision is enlarged, and the hand of God opens the door of opportunity, in pushing forward their Christian and philanthropic conquests, with praise-worthy zeal and energy.

#### PIONEER PREACHERS

Augustus H. F. Payne removed from Kentucky to Missouri at an early day. He engaged vigorously and earnestly in preaching the gospel throughout Northwest Missouri and with marvelous success. He was eloquent, argumentative and of unusual moral and physical courage.

The Rev. T. P. Haley was a born leader, a master of assemblies. Nowhere was he so much at home as in the great congregation. Coming to Missouri from Kentucky in 1850, he began at once his evangelistic labors in Northwest Missouri. He was a tower of strength for good in the churches and will long be remembered as friend of widow and orphan. He did a great work in the state, especially in Kansas City, where he resided and where he passed to his reward.

Francis R. Palmer was born and reared in Kentucky. He was a man of daring and was a spy in New Orleans during the War of 1812. Very early in life he removed to Missouri, settling first in Independence, then in Liberty. He became a preacher of strict integrity and much power. Being well educated, a fluent speaker, of spotless character, he impressed the churches for which he labored more deeply as being a sincere, unselfish preacher than any other minister in the state.

John S. Allen moved from Tennessee, his native state, through Illinois, to Missouri in 1840, settling near where the town of Bethany, in Harrison County, now stands. He traveled horseback throughout Northwest Missouri, preaching the gospel. He endured hardships without a murmur. Crowds came from near and far to hear him and he introduced hundreds into the Church of Christ. He planted many churches in Northwest Missouri. He was also a successful business man, made much money, saved much and gave much to assist in building churches and school buildings for orphans. He died in Bethany, Missouri.

S. S. Trice came in the forties from Kentucky. He was a positive and uncompromising preacher and was devoted to the service of his Master. He died while pastor of the church of Bethany, Clinton County.

J. J. Wyatt was a native of Kentucky. He studied law. When he became a member of the church he immediately entered the ministry and became a very successful evangelist. He was large physically and had a well-trained mind and a great heart. With an attractive voice, good manners, magnetic power, he captured with ease all within his great congregations. He was the most popular and influential preacher of his time in Northwest Missouri.

Duke Young was born in North Carolina, November 15, 1793. His father, John Young, a strict Calvinistic Baptist, removed to Tennessee when Duke was but a boy and educated his family as best he could. The facilities for obtaining an education in that part of the state were very poor. Duke, therefore, had to be content with a limited study of English grammar, arithmetic, reading and writing. He was fond of books and read much, especially the Bible. He soon became a member of the church called "New Lights" or "The Christian Order." Dissatisfied with the teaching of that body, it was not long until he united with the



Christian church and was called to preach. Removing to Missouri, he spent much of his time in the counties of Pike, Howard and Boone. He was very fond of discussion, public and private. He held a number of debates with Presbyterians, Baptists, Universalists and Mormons. Being greatly pleased with the western part of Missouri, he settled in Savannah, Andrew County, where he resided many years. He was ever a stanch democrat, a Jackson democrat, and was an intimate and steadfast friend of "Old Hickory." At one time General Jackson told Duke Young that he could obtain for him a lucrative position in the land office located at Lexington, Missouri. This would have been a temptation to some men, but was not to Duke Young. He declined the office and clung to his chosen profession, preferring preaching and poverty to political honors and affluence. He traveled on horseback all over Northwest Missouri and preached in an early day. For several years before his death he was compelled to give up his labors in the ministry. He died October 31, 1857, at the residence of his son, Judge W. J. Young, in Kansas.

Moses E. Lard was born in Bedford County, Tennessee, October 29, 1818. When but a lad his father removed to Missouri, and purchased a small farm in what is now Clinton County. He failed to secure a good title to his home and after his death his widow and six children gave up all their earthly possessions and were separated, never to reunite on earth. Mr. Lard in his own words gives the following graphic account of this separation: "As my mother and I stood beneath the little cabin eaves, just ready to take leave of the only objects on earth dear to us and thus close the saddest scene of our lives, my mother said: 'My dear boys, I have nothing to give you but a mother's blessing and these two little books.' Her soul was breaking and she could say no more. She then drew from her bosom two small testaments and, as her tears were streaming and lips quivering, she screamed as if it were her last and placed them in our hands. We all said goodbye and that family was forever broken on earth. Yet, think us not poor. As we turned from that mean abode we bore with us a Christian mother's blessing and the precious words of Jesus—we were wealthy boys. To that little book and the memory of that scene my future life owes its shaping. I never neglected the one, thank heaven, nor forgot the other." When Mr. Lard was seventeen years of age he could not write his own name. He had a fearfully hard struggle in life until he was twenty-three years of age. About that time with his wife and two children, he entered Bethany College, Virginia, graduated in three years with honor, and returned to Missouri to continue preaching. In 1857 he published his "Review of Campbellism Examined," which was a work of great merit. It was never answered by the opposing party. In 1863 he removed to Kentucky and began the publication of "Lard's Quarterly," which he edited for some years. It is universally conceded that Mr. Lard was, as a pulpit orator, in his day, without a peer among the Disciples. He was an inimitable word-painter and was most powerful when standing by the cross, portraying the tragic scenes attending the crucifixion of the Son of God.

T. N. Gains removed to Missouri from Kentucky at an early day and settled in the northwest part of the state. He was a man of more than ordinary ability as a speaker, and was considered one of the most exemplary and efficient pastors in the state. He served the churches of Richmond and Carrollton many years. His influence was always good and when he passed to his reward was greatly lamented.

Lorenzo D. Cook was a preacher of much power and influence. For half a century he labored earnestly in the counties of Holt, Andrew, Nodaway and Atchison. He died, as he had lived, a Christian.

Oliver C. Steele, John Calerman, Hiram Warriner, of Gentry County,



George Flint, of Daviess County, and others were men of power for good in their day and fields of labor.

#### PROMINENT PREACHERS OF TODAY

The Rev. M. M. Goode was born and reared on a farm in Macoupin County, Illinois; baptized by Meredith Yowel, October 27, 1861, and the same year began to preach. He preached in Illinois twenty years. He became pastor of the First Christian Church in St. Joseph in 1881 and continued as pastor seventeen years, during which time 100 persons were added to the church annually. For twelve years he preached for the Wyatt Park Church, St. Joseph, six churches in the city being organized during his labors in that city. He has baptized thousands of persons and performed hundreds of marriage ceremonies. At the twenty-fifth anniversary of his ministry in St. Joseph, he received letters from friends who were unable to attend on that memorable occasion. Among these letters was the following:

Washington, D. C.

DEAR BRO. GOODE:

It was forty-two years ago, when you were a young man and I a mere lad, you took the confession of my faith and baptized me into Christ. \* \* \* Time has wrought many changes, but it has only deepened the high esteem I held for you when a boy.

Z. T. SWEENEY,  
Ex-Consul, Constantinople.

The Rev. M. M. Goode is a man of splendid personality, eminent as an evangelist, as pastor without a peer in Northwest Missouri. He who labors in one city twenty-nine years must be a man of much ability, strict integrity and unfailing faith. He is still preaching with much success.

The Rev. A. B. Jones, son of Sandy E. and Sophia C. Jones, was born January 5, 1832, near the village of Middletown, Montgomery County, Missouri. He was educated in Franklin College, near Nashville, Tennessee. He graduated with the honors of his class in 1852. His first work as pastor was in Lexington, Kentucky. Afterward he became pastor of the church in Fulton, Missouri. While in Fulton he married Miss Sarah B. Stewart in 1857. In 1858 he became pastor of the church in Liberty, Missouri, serving there two years. Shortly after moving to Liberty his wife died. In 1860 he married Miss Catherine M. Gordon of Clay County. In 1860 he took charge of a women's seminary at Platte City and served there as pastor and teacher for four years. He then removed to Richmond, Kentucky, became president of a school for young women, and served as pastor and teacher there for three years. He returned to Liberty and resided four years. For five years he had charge of a seminary for young women in Liberty and served the church there six years as pastor. With help from others, he organized the Missouri Christian Missionary Society and wrote the constitution of that society. He was also one of the leaders in the organization of William Woods College in Fulton.

The Rev. Robert Graham Frank, son of the Rev. J. C. and Mrs. Sallie D. Frank, was born in Cynthiana, Kentucky, March 17, 1873. He was educated in the high schools of Flemingsburg and Lancaster, Kentucky, and was graduated in 1896 from Kentucky University. He afterward took post-graduate work in the University of Pennsylvania. He has held pastorates in Glasgow and in Nicholasville, Kentucky, in Ful-



ton, Missouri, and in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. For more than ten years he has been pastor of the church in Liberty, Missouri, where he now resides. He married Miss Emma Lucas, daughter of the Rev. C. S. Lucas. He is now president of the Missouri State Board of Missions, member of the National Council of the Brotherhood of Disciples of Christ, secretary of the General Convention of Churches of Christ. He stands in the foreground with the most efficient ministers in Missouri.

#### ORGANIZATION OF CHURCHES

The Christian Church at Liberty was organized in 1837 by the Rev. A. H. F. Payne. The first house of worship built is now standing at the southwest corner of Jewel and Mississippi streets. In 1851 another building was erected where the present church now stands. In 1881 it was remodeled under the pastorate of the Rev. A. B. Jones. Under the pastorate of the Rev. F. O. Fannon, an annex was added in 1899. Under the pastorate of the Rev. Graham Frank, the present large and commodious building was erected at a cost of \$31,000. Prominent among those who have labored for this church were: the Revs. J. W. Pettigrew, Moses E. Lard, George W. Longan, A. B. Jones, J. H. Hardin. The present pastor, the Rev. R. G. Frank, has served the church for more than ten years with eminent success and satisfaction. The membership, resident and non-resident, is 509. It is in full sympathy with all organized missionary work, and is harmonious, prosperous and hopeful.

In 1884 State Evangelist O. A. Carr held a successful meeting in King City and so aroused the scattered brethren that in 1885 the Rev. J. M. Dunning in the Methodist Episcopal Church organized the church with twenty-eight members. J. S. Howe and T. Ficklin were the first elders and J. W. Williams and J. F. Hudson, the first deacons. The charter members of the church now living and still members of the church are: Howe Hudson, May Hudson, Anna Agee, Jennie Wages. The Rev. W. C. Rogers assisted the Rev. J. H. Coffey, pastor of the church, in a protracted meeting which resulted in thirty additions. Then a church building was erected and dedicated in 1887. Since that time the church membership has grown to 300. In 1913, under the pastorate of the Rev. C. R. Baird, the present pastor, a large and commodious building was erected, costing \$17,000. It was dedicated June 15, 1913, by the Rev. L. Snively. The Christian Church in King City is one of the strongest and most prosperous churches in Northwest Missouri.

The churches at Chillicothe, Carrollton, Maryville and St. Joseph are large and prosperous. They are served by ministers of much ability. The Rev. C. M. Chilton, pastor of the First Christian Church of St. Joseph, is one of the leading ministers of the denomination in Northwest Missouri.

In 1886 the Rev. M. M. Goode of St. Joseph held a successful meeting in Easton and partially organized the church at that time. In 1887 the Rev. J. W. Perkins was pastor of the church and effected a permanent organization. He is the present pastor.

The Christian Church at Excelsior Springs was organized in 1844 by the Rev. A. B. Jones and in 1886 the present house of worship was erected, during the pastorate of the Rev. J. C. Howell. The Rev. John P. Jesse, who is the present pastor, has served the church two years, during which time the church membership has grown to 340. A new house of worship will soon be erected.

The church at Chillicothe was organized by the Rev. John S. Allen, Thompson and Flint in 1844.



The Rev. T. P. Haley planted the church in Trenton.

The Rev. A. H. F. Payne planted the churches at Liberty and at Gilead, in Clay County.

The Rev. T. N. Gains organized the church at Carrollton in 1845. He also organized the church at Richmond, in 1841.

The Rev. Duke Young organized the church in St. Joseph in 1850.

The Rev. Prince L. Hudgens organized the church in Savannah, Andrew County. He was a lawyer, as well as preacher, a man of fine personality and great eloquence.

#### MISSOURI CHRISTIAN COLLEGE

In 1848 a female academy was founded at Camden Point, Missouri, and H. B. Todd was chosen for the first president. In 1853 the building was burned, but was immediately rebuilt and Moses E. Lard was president for two years. Then the war came, with dark days for the school, but at the close of the war the school began for larger work. In the year 1869 the convention of the Christian Churches was held at Columbia and decided to found a female orphan school in the state. Thos. M. Allen, A. Procter, and A. B. Jones were chosen as a committee to locate the school and get the charter. The female academy at Camden Point was purchased and the school founded there. The school continued with great success until 1889, when it was burned again. A third building was erected and the school has done a great work since, sending forth to date 280 graduates. In 1904 the name of the school was changed to the Missouri Christian College. In 1911 and 1912 a beautiful, new \$10,000 addition was added to the old building. In 1913 the academic courses were fully accredited by the State University and the school is expecting soon to be accredited as a junior college. There are four special departments aside from the literary course—music, vocal and instrumental; art; expression; business. There are now thirteen teachers on the faculty. Francis J. Yokley, A. M., B. D., is president of the college. The school is out of debt and has the greatest prospect and outlook in its history.

#### SEVENTH DISTRICT OF MISSOURI

About the year 1900 the state board constituted the Seventh District of the twenty-three counties in Northwest Missouri north of the Missouri river. In 1906 the first convention was held at Camden Point. The next year the convention met at the same place. In 1908 the convention met at Cameron and steps were taken to provide for a superintendent of missions to look after the general interests of the churches. Early in 1909 the state and district boards employed the Rev. C. A. Lowe as superintendent of missions. Immediately the district board began the work of thoroughly organizing the counties and the district. Each county is organized and the county president is a member of the district board. The district holds an annual convention and elects officers. The Rev. C. M. Chilton of St. Joseph has been elected district president annually for seven consecutive years. The district organization has looked after the supply of pastors for the churches, the weak churches, the dead churches, the neglected fields and evangelistic work. The Revs. Granville Snell, J. A. McKenzie, and R. E. Snodgrass have served the board as district evangelists. The mission budget for all the churches of the district was advocated for the first time in 1909. Now nearly all of the churches approve the plan of raising a definite amount of mission money annually and distributing the same among all of the mission



and benevolent enterprises. When the district began aggressive work in 1909 it was the only district in the state so organized. The plans were so successful and the results so gratifying that the entire state, in time, adopted the Seventh District idea. The objective is the local church.

#### C. W. B. M.

Ten years ago Mrs. A. B. Jones, said, in a short historical sketch of the work of the Christian Women's Board of Missions in Missouri: "Our women are just beginning to realize the power for good that is within them and to awaken to the responsibility for individual effort." This realizing and awakening, due largely to the beautiful spirit of devotion of the early workers, has gone forward with ever-increasing rapidity until a comparison of the work in the district today with that of ten years ago is most gratifying. State development, perhaps, shows the most surprising gain. In numbers, in money, in vision and, best of all, in consecration, the work of the Christian Women's Board of Missions has increased mightily. Mrs. M. M. Goode has labored long and efficiently as president of this organization.

#### CHRISTIAN ENDEAVOR MOVEMENT

The Christian Endeavor movement in Northwest Missouri has been in organization almost as long as the movement is old. The movement has maintained a district union for many years and some counties in the district have maintained county unions. Andrew County, one of the smallest of the district, has a union which has been in existence for nearly twenty years and two county meetings have been held each year. The movement among the Disciples of Christ is especially strong and many of the churches have maintained their organization of the young people for twenty-five years or more. The endeavor movement has been a source of great help to the church and the young people have not only profited to their own account by working in the societies, but through them the church has a more efficient membership. Christian Endeavor has been aggressively taken up and the results have been very good. Those churches which have embraced and given to the movement a fostering care are among the strongest in the district.

#### DR. AND MRS. WILLIAM S. WOODS

Dr. and Mrs. William S. Woods, of Excelsior Springs, the generous benefactors of William Woods College, Fulton, Missouri, have during the past ten years made a contribution toward the maintenance of the college of \$150,000 and have contributed to the endowment fund, on their offer to duplicate dollar for dollar of all gifts made, the sum of \$45,700 to date. Their unselfishness is provoking widespread interest in the welfare of young women.

William Woods College is establishing itself on an accredited basis as a secondary school and as a junior college. Its name is becoming a household word among the Disciples of Christ and young women are turning their attention towards its splendid advantages when they consider education. Much credit is due Doctor and Mrs. Woods for their unselfish interest in young women.

#### REMINISCENCES

Moses E. Lard was holding a meeting in Savannah, Andrew County. The house was crowded. A young man walked heavily down the aisle,



on the uncarpeted floor, silk hat in hand, suddenly stopped, looking around for a seat. Mr. Lard, very much agitated, thus addressed him: "You are, sir, a good looking young man, hat the finest—a fly dare not attempt to light on it—and your clothes splendid—the tailor has done a good job. Turn around and show your hat and coat to the people just a few times and then take your seat or else leave the house in double quick time." Needless to say, the young man dashed out of the house and did not return during the meeting.

At this same meeting there occurred another very amusing incident. James Dawson was acting as usher. He stood high in church and community, was a fine usher, especially polite to ladies. Brother Lard was about to begin services when three or four young women entered the meeting house and were escorted forward near the pulpit. Several young men arose, giving their places to the women. Whereupon Brother Lard said, with emphasis, to Dawson: "I wish to God, Brother Dawson, the next time you take your seat, it were possible for you to sit down on a ball of wax a foot in diameter and when you got up you would bring wax and bench with you." There was no more ushering by Brother Dawson for a season.

The following incident is told in "The Dawn of the Reformation," by the late Rev. T. P. Haley:

"Mr. P., do you read Greek?" asked Brother Lard.

"I do."

"Is there, then," inquired Brother Lard, "any word in the Greek New Testament, which when applied to the dead means duration without end?"

"There is no such word."

"Then," said Brother Lard, "universalism is false, because it declares that the Bible teaches that all men shall have eternal life."

Mr. P. thought for a moment and then said: "There is a word meaning duration without end—it is *aionios*."

"Then," said Brother Lard, "the same word which is applied to the life of the righteous is applied to the punishment of the wicked—'These shall go away into *aionios* punishment, but the righteous into *aionios* life.' The punishment of the wicked is, therefore, to last just as long as the life of the righteous."

There was no further discussion of the subject.

The following incident is taken from "Recollections of Men of Faith," by Rev. W. C. Rogers.

At a state meeting composed of preachers, elders, and unofficial members of the churches of Christ in Missouri, it was announced that on the following day Duke Young would preach at 11 A. M. and T. N. Gains at night. It so happened that these two brethren lodged together over night. After retiring to rest they had much conversation before going to sleep. Brother Gains gave Brother Young the outline of a discourse he purposed delivering the evening of the next day. It was a fine one and Brother Young was delighted with it and thanked Brother Gains for laying it before him. The next morning when Brother Young began to read his text a peculiar smile lighted up his pleasant features. With as much gravity as possible he proceeded to deliver the veritable discourse of Brother Gains, saying to him and others that he was "on the ground" for the very purpose of learning as much as possible from all his dear brethren. Brother Gains was not only astonished, but dumbfounded. No harm resulted, as they had long been intimate friends. That night, however, Brother Gains was equal to the occasion.

The following touching and amusing incident is also related of Duke Young. On his way to a great meeting at Lexington, Missouri, he was



traveling on horseback and alone. The morning in autumn was clear and cool. He overtook a poor woman walking with two or three ragged little children. Entering into conversation with her, he soon learned that she was a widow starting on a day's journey with her little ones hungry and without a cent of money with which to buy bread. He immediately gave her all the money he had in his pocket, telling her at the same time to be of good cheer, the Lord would certainly provide for her and her children. Riding on, musing on the fortunes and misfortunes appertaining to this world, he soon arrived at the Missouri River. The ferryman being on the other side, he shouted aloud to him to come over, he desired to cross. Hitching his horse, he sat down at the root of a large tree and for the first time realized that he had not a cent of money with which to pay his way over the river. For some time he sat in deep thought, now and then unconsciously striking the end of his riding-whip in the sand and dust at his feet. Finally he struck and unearthed a half dollar in silver. He joyfully picked it up, remarking to himself that the Lord gave it to him just at the time he needed it most, and no mortal could ever have convinced him to the contrary.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

*By the Rev. Edward Henry Eckel, St. Joseph*

#### THE EARLY DAYS

The story of the Episcopal Church in Northwest Missouri is soon told—almost, in fact, as soon as begun. For it must be frankly acknowledged that the church is very weak and insecure in this section of our commonwealth. The reason is perhaps obvious when it is remembered that our attention is here focused upon a single corner of the state, whose counties constitute only one-sixth the entire number, and are almost entirely agricultural. With the exception of St. Joseph, Chillicothe, and Trenton, they are devoid of towns of more than five thousand population. While the Episcopal Church has been called "the church of the cities," it must not be supposed that it is willing to accept this limitation or to think of itself as not adapted or adaptable to the rural country. A large array of evidence corroborative of the latter view might easily be cited. Nevertheless the fact remains that the church has not as yet in Missouri, and particularly in this corner of the state, become so firmly established in the soil and the hearts of the people as in many other parts of the land. Broader and deeper causes of weakness here will be seen to lie in the early religious history of the state and in the prejudice and popular misconceptions of the Episcopal Church arising therefrom, which have been a detriment to progress. Let it be remembered how new and crude and bizarre for the most part the social, political, educational, moral and religious life of Missouri was throughout the nineteenth century prior to the Civil War and how uncongenial and reluctant a soil such conditions presented to the planting of a church so traditionally conservative, dignified, and educational as the Episcopal Church, and we have the chief data by which to trace the history of the church in this commonwealth and especially in the section immediately under review.

Summarized in a few sentences, the Roman Catholic Church and pioneer missionaries of Methodism were the earliest representatives of orthodox organized Christianity in the Territory of Missouri; in the absence of education and intelligence, fanaticism and superstition were rife among the early settlers and many absurd and grotesque types of religion flourished; sectarian animosities ran high in bitter feeling; and



the rude and unsettled life of the incoming population favored exploitation by political adventurers for their own selfish ends.

All historians of this part of the country in the first half of the nineteenth century agree in their accounts of its religious eccentricities. Thus, for example, in Kennedy's "Early Days of Mormonism," it is said that "the early years of the nineteenth century were filled with doctrinal jousts, in which denomination set itself against denomination, and creed made war upon creed. The religious crusades of new and aggressive churches were waged upon the older denominations with unusual fury, and with that relentless purpose that is possible only in ignorance well armed with zeal. There had been no period yet seen in America, and there has been none since, in which fanaticism and spiritual fervor took so close a hold upon the life and thought of the people." Clark's "History of Platte Presbytery, or Presbyterianism in Northwest Missouri," says: "All religious work in this territory was very unfavorably and seriously affected by the coming in of the Mormons after their expulsion from Jackson county in 1833, as they then scattered themselves over the easternmost counties—Carroll, Clay, Clinton, Daviess, Livingston, Ray, and Caldwell, especially the last named, in which nearly four out of the five thousand inhabitants were Mormons at the time of their final expulsion from the state in 1838-39, when they removed to Nauvoo, Illinois."

#### IN THE PLATTE PURCHASE

The Platte Purchase of 1836 brought into the state the counties of Platte, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, Nodaway and Atchison, which had previously been in the Indian Territory, of which Kansas and Nebraska formed a part. Of the original inhabitants of this newly acquired section, Rutt says in his history: "The Indians were particularly undesirable neighbors of the people of the old Missouri border; they were drunken, lazy, quarrelsome, and altogether unworthy to occupy so valuable and so beautiful a territory." Prof. Greenough White, in his biography of Jackson Kemper, the first western missionary bishop of the Episcopal Church ("An Apostle of the Western Church," 1900, a fascinating narrative of the religious biography and history of the Middle West) thus summarizes the conditions which confronted Bishop Kemper when he came out to this country: "Politically and religiously these states [Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, etc.,] were cradled in Jeffersonian democracy and Methodism—individualistic both. It has been remarked that the tendency of the frontier was ever away from the influence of Europe. Prejudice amounting to hatred—which would naturally be intense among the many Irish immigrants—was felt and expressed toward England, and was extended toward New England, partly because of its attitude in the War of 1812. The frontier has been termed a crucible in which the most diverse elements were fused into something new, composite, un-English—transmuted, shall we say, into the pure gold of Americanism. \* \* \* The intimate relations of prejudice and ignorance were copiously illustrated; prejudice against the old country, against old societies and their forms, contempt for the past, as of a bondage it was well to escape, excused ignorance—and that intensified prejudice. Education and true religion had a hard struggle to survive; 'schools and preachers,' said a governor of Illinois, 'could be dispensed with better than corn meal.' There was a prevalent prejudice against education on the supposition that it unfitted boys and girls for workers and housewives. Unlearned preachers were supposed, by those that were themselves illiterate, to be 'more



avored than man-made ones'—and people who thought thus were accordingly given over to the bedlam of the camp-meeting revivals, the one intense excitement of the day, culminating in the hideous, hysterical 'holy laugh,' and to the ministration of ranters like him who, mistaking the passage in the Apocalypse about 'a pair of balances,' read it 'a pair of *bellowses*,' with which, he explained, the wicked would be blown to destruction in a fiery furnace! Yet many of those circuit-riders were devoted men, who very early penetrated to the remotest settlements and were the one uplifting agency among them. They received no salary; most people thought that attendance upon their preaching was sufficient compensation—and we cannot blame them, judging from the above quoted discourse. They were freely entertained though wherever they went, and were not expected to pay at ferries and taverns.

"Spurious, factitious religious excitement had its inevitable consequence in infidelity even to the pitch of blasphemy. The more cultivated scepticism of Jeffersonian grain was amply defined by the politician before quoted: 'One Christian creed is as good as another. The creed of each must be right to himself when it is founded on the best lights in his power. It matters not what particular faith any Christian may possess; it is quite immaterial how he arrives at it, so that it is reached with honesty and sincerity.' The erection of these territories into states did not alter the above conditions, but gave them wider scope while introducing new factors. Everything henceforth was on a larger scale, even the epidemics of malarial fever, which recurred with desolating effect, appalling prospective immigrants and checking, each time, the inflow of population. One cannot make too emphatic that these states were cradled into being through utility; they were business ventures, and ran each other hard in the matter of advertising. The settlement of the west has been described as an industrial conquest. Freedom, religious or political, was not its motive; no one fled or had cause to flee from the east because of oppression. The impelling power was the desire to better one's condition; the highest, purest motive discernible was that on the part of parents to give their children a better start in life materially—for certainly none went west for the sake of higher education. Hence the utilitarianism, and that of materialistic cast, that was the presiding genius at the birth of state after state. And a people's origin is more than half of the whole. 'The intense mental activity and untiring energy of the people,' wrote an observer, 'in the pursuit of wealth, threaten serious results to their social and moral well-being.' And yet we must remember that thousands of years of civilization were at their back; the inheritance of ages ran in their blood; the great human needs were not obliterated from their souls, but stifled in them, and only waited an opportunity to reassert themselves."

Congressman W. P. Borland, in his eloquent eulogy of "Missouri the Mother of Empires" (May 22, 1911), in which he sketches her history with a masterly hand, complains that "most historians, for some reason or other, stop at the close of the Civil War," and adds: "I do not know why this should be unless that titanic struggle so stunned the muse of history that she is unable to resume the commonplace of peaceful progress." No doubt the State of Missouri has made amazing progress in the half-century since then and won for herself the greater victories of peace, including the gains which come from religion, education, art, and industry, but it is too early yet to have completely effaced the scars of her earlier economic and social conditions, and the paragraphs above quoted explain to us the fact that some survivals of her



ante-bellum days remain to blight her present. Time and the continuance of the mitigating influence of true enlightenment and sober religion will no doubt entirely obliterate these evils. The recollection of what we were and have gone through and achieved in so short a time not only serves to render us patient under present discouragements, but holds before us the hope and promise of greater and more rapid advances in the early future. Professor White's narrative traces out the social and economic development of Indiana and Illinois just prior to the advent of Bishop Kemper, and what he says of those states was no doubt equally true of Missouri: "Undoubtedly it [the infant Domestic Missionary Society of the Episcopal Church] should have sent a bishop instead of a priest as its first missionary to the west, but in 1823 such a step would have seemed utterly impracticable. No society can be imagined where Episcopal services were more needed than in Indiana and Illinois [and Missouri] at that time, and on the other hand there was none where they were less wanted. A bishop would have had terribly hard work and could have accomplished scarcely anything for ten years; still he should have been sent. Not until after 1832 was the soil prepared for the church's seed."

#### THE WORK OF BISHOP KEMPER

Bishop Kemper's first approach to St. Louis, which was in an open wagon wherein the trunks of himself and the Rev. Samuel Roosevelt Johnson, who accompanied him, served them for seats, was across the southern end of Illinois and through a swamp fitly called Purgatory, and they arrived in the middle of December, 1835. Of Missouri at this time we read: "Apart from the metropolis [St. Louis], there was hardly a town in Missouri worthy of the title, but only straggling villages and a scattered and ever moving population of frontiersmen, stock raisers and small farmers. Civilization here did not differ materially, save in the points of slavery and the frequency of duels, from that of the states immediately to the eastward. There was little capital or credit, and so, in the midst of undeveloped and almost inexhaustible wealth, the people were generally poor. The religious among them were possessed by bitter sectarian prejudices; Roman Catholics were numerous, and had had a resident bishop since 1826; irreligion was of mutinous and blasphemous rather than of intellectual, skeptical cast. Thomas Hart Benton, the representative statesman of the frontier, had the vote of the state in the hollow of his hand. Bishop Kemper met him, but they cannot have been congenial, for Benton, though brought up in the church, had connected himself with the Methodists, and the bishop's prejudice against Jefferson had descended to Andrew Jackson and men of his party."

In the late autumn of 1837 Kemper was "speeding across Missouri to Fort Leavenworth, the most important post on the frontier." He describes his journey with buoyant spirit, and says in the course of his narrative: "What a proof of the sluggishness of our movements [it is supposed he means the church by 'our'] is the fact that, so far as I can learn, I am the first clergyman of our church who has preached at Columbia, Boonville, Fayette, Richmond, Lexington, Independence, and Fort Leavenworth,—in a word, I have been the pioneer from St. Charles up the Missouri!" Kansas was then known as the "Indian Territory," and was afterwards renamed from the tribe of Kansas Indians. With the exception of the first and last named towns of his list, all the places he visited are now in the Diocese of West Missouri, and one of them, Richmond, in the section of the state covered by this history. Indeed,



when one reviews the state of society in Missouri between the time of the Louisiana Purchase and the Civil War and recalls the fact that no less than 487 battles were fought in this state during that sad and demoralizing period and that we were still but little removed from the unhappy condition of a "border state" for some years subsequent to the war, one cannot but rejoice over the rapid progress in the short period since then which has made Missouri the seventh state in the Union in the enjoyment of all the features of an advanced civilization.

When Laclede selected the site of St. Louis in 1765, he said: "I have found a situation where I intend to establish a settlement which may become hereafter one of the finest cities in America." How literally Laclede's purpose and prophecy have been realized, must be universally conceded. Originally a French settlement, St. Louis not unnaturally became a stronghold of the Roman Church, and in 1772 had a resident priest. The first foothold of the Episcopal Church in Missouri was secured when Christ Church, St. Louis, now the cathedral of the Diocese of Missouri (the eastern half of the state), was organized. The Louisiana Purchase was effected in 1804; eight years later the lower part of this region became the State of Louisiana and the upper part the Territory of Missouri; and eight years more passed by before Missouri was admitted to the Union as a state (1820). The first census of the state in 1821 gave the total population as 70,647, of whom 11,254 were slaves. In the sixteen years between 1804 and 1820, many immigrants came to this territory from Kentucky, who themselves or their forbears of a generation or two earlier had originally lived in Virginia, where the Episcopal Church was strong. It is therefore somewhat surprising that Missouri had almost attained statehood before the Episcopal Church was heard of within her borders. This is the more remarkable when it is remembered that the Episcopal Church is "the old church in a new land"—the daughter of the ancient church of the Anglo-Saxon race, the Church of England—and that this church was so strong in Virginia and Maryland in the pre-revolutionary days as to have been there legally established by a sort of union with the state, as in the old country, and to have left a trace of that status upon those states in the present day in parochial metes and bounds recognized in civil and legal matters. It might naturally be supposed that the early emigrants to Missouri from Virginia would have brought their churchmanship with them. One chief reason for the church's weakness and inactivity, however, is doubtless to be found in its incomplete equipment at this time for aggressive church extension. "When the American flag was run up the staff in St. Louis in 1804, this church had only six bishops in all the nation, and during the fifteen years following, never more than seven." This was evidently too meager a force of apostolic leaders to cope with the problems of a new and rough, but rapidly developing distant part of the land. Missionary organization, men, and means were alike wanting; and it was not until 1835 that the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the American Episcopal Church was organized on the basis that every baptized member of the church is *ipso facto* a member of this missionary society.

According to "The State of Missouri" (1904), "In 1831 efforts were made in the interior of the state, but as late as 1835 there was but one organized parish, one church building, and not a single clergyman in the entire state. In 1836, with the arrival of the Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, missionary bishop, a favorable change occurred. At the end of that year five clergymen were at work. The diocese [Missouri, covering the entire state] was organized in 1840. In 1889, the Diocese of West Missouri was set off."



It is not necessary to dwell longer upon this period, but it is important that its character should be clearly before us as constituting the background upon which has been wrought the promising picture which meets our eyes today when we contemplate the Episcopal Church in the State of Missouri as a whole.

Bishop Kemper's missionary jurisdiction was narrowed later to Indiana, and in 1854 he became the first bishop of the Diocese of Wisconsin. Meantime Missouri secured a bishop of her own in 1844 in the person of the Rt. Rev. Cicero Stephens Hawks, who at the time of his election to the episcopate was rector of Christ Church, St. Louis. "The administration of the first bishop of Missouri was uneventful, save in the rapid growth and development of the church throughout the state. The bishop was an eloquent preacher, a man of culture and refinement, and a wise, conservative and eloquent diocesan." (Bishop Perry's "The Episcopate in America.") He died in 1868, and was succeeded by the youthful Rt. Rev. Charles Franklin Robertson, who was but thirty-three years of age when he began what proved to be a laborious and conscientiously fulfilled administration of his difficult field. His successor was the present bishop of Missouri, the Rt. Rev. Daniel Sylvester Tuttle, D. D., LL. D., D. C. L., "whose praise is in all the churches." Bishop Tuttle was "translated" to Missouri from the missionary district of Montana, Idaho, and Utah in 1886. Three years later the Diocese of Missouri, coterminous with the state, was divided by a "north and south line," and the Diocese of West Missouri erected. Territorially, this diocese embraces 36,720 square miles (leaving 28,630 in the "old" diocese), and includes all the larger cities of the state except St. Louis. The first bishop of the new diocese was the Rt. Rev. Edward Robert Atwill, D. D., who upon his death in 1911, after a faithful ministry of twenty years under difficult and trying conditions, was succeeded by the present diocesan, the Rt. Rev. Sidney Catlin Partridge, D. D., translated from the missionary diocese of Kyoto, Japan.

"When the diocese [West Missouri] was organized in 1889-90, there had been a period of business prosperity and rapid growth of population. But almost immediately came a great depression, and the new enterprise was greatly hindered thereby." (Conrad's "Encyclopedia of the History of Missouri," 1901.)

In his address of 1900, the bishop, after noting the unexpected financial troubles which marked the day, said: "But our missionaries have never waited after the quarter's end for their stipends; diocesan salaries have always been promptly paid; and our view now extends over prosperous congregations in places not occupied ten years before, and over old congregations that have not been depleted by deaths or removals. Thirteen new churches have been completed, aggregating in value about \$125,000; many of the old churches have been repaired, and as we noted last year, many burdensome debts have been removed." Would that this record might have continued, and the whole of Northwest Missouri been embraced by this prosperity!

#### THE CONDITION TO-DAY

The first service of the Episcopal Church held in the western part of the state with the purpose of organizing a congregation seems to have been one at Independence by Bishop Kemper in 1844. A year later Bishop Hawks officiated at Weston, which at that time was an important town. It was not until 1857 that Kansas City had an Episcopal church. Meantime congregations were organized in other towns of Northwest Missouri, which in some cases have since disappeared.



Of the nineteen counties of Northwest Missouri under review, four or five have, so far as the present writer is aware, never been touched by the Episcopal Church. Several of the others have had one or two points where occasional services have been held, but which have since been discontinued. In none are there many congregations. The northern "deanery" of the diocese is its weakest part. The first services of the Episcopal Church in St. Joseph were held in 1851, out of which grew Christ Church the following year, and this has become one of the strongest parishes in this part of the country, having several hundred communicants, and making large contributions to diocesan and general missionary support. In the same city are Holy Trinity Church (1869), St. Matthias's for colored people (1885), and St. Luke's (1906).

The church is feeble in all the county seats and other rural communities of this region where it is represented. St. Oswald's, situated in the farmlands of Atchison County, about twelve miles from Mound City, is a notable exception. The progress of the Episcopal Church in this commonwealth has been slow at best, and apparently, as one perhaps not too friendly chronicler has remarked, "it has never been a favorite church with the masses." The population in many places has been very unstable and migratory, and many a feeble church enterprise begun with hope and good promise of success has been left stranded. The same discouragements, due to various economic causes, have attended other interests in our rural communities no less than the church; but must sooner or later be followed by a reaction in which no doubt the Episcopal Church will share. The advance of education, the growth of culture, the amelioration of sectarian animosities, and the kindlier reciprocal relations of Christian folk in all our communities, will certainly bring about in time a wider and more profound appreciation of the worship, order, doctrinal teaching, and historic position of the Episcopal Church among the religious forces in Missouri, and persuade thoughtful observers and open-minded inquirers that this church is indeed already in fair measure, and can and ought to be, with their good will, respect and cooperation, in fuller measure, a virile and vital factor in American and Missouri Christianity for the moralizing of society, the preaching of the gospel, the cultivation of the spiritual life, and the conversion and sanctification of "all sorts and conditions of men."

#### METHODISM AND METHODISTS

*By the Rev. Marcus L. Gray, Chillicothe*

#### FIRST WORD

Methodism came into Northwest Missouri from Virginia and Tennessee and Kentucky, and from Ohio and Illinois and Iowa. At an early date men learned that the land in Northwest Missouri was very fertile and that here was the foundation of an agricultural empire. The Methodists came into this region with others and it was not long until circuits were formed, preaching places established, and churches built. The pioneer family loved the church and took it into the new country. The brief record of Methodist history that is to follow will be traced in three directions: (1) The establishment of churches; (2) the founding of schools; (3) the use of Christian literature.

#### CHURCHES

Richmond, the leading town in Ray County, has long been Methodist headquarters. Richmond came into the Methodist world in 1832 and was



organized as Fishing River Circuit. Since that date the church has taken organic life at Hardin, Millville, Knoxville, Camden, Rayville, and Lawson. The church at Richmond has been served by many of the leading preachers of the Missouri Conference, some of whom have been the Revs. Daniel Penny, Joseph Devlin, W. E. Dockery, Chaney Grimes, and W. F. McMurry, D. D. The Woodson and Hughes families were well known in the Richmond Church.

In Liberty, the principal town of Clay County, Methodism has a peculiar honor. The church was organized there in 1843 and had for its first pastor, Enoch M. Marvin, who became the famous Bishop of Methodism. Among other pastors who have served Liberty Church have been: The Rev. C. I. Vandeventer, a tower of strength in his day; the Revs. W. T. Ellington, B. H. Spencer, W. A. Tarwater, J. A. Beagle, and Howard L. Davis. Hon. Martin E. Lawson, a lawyer of ability, has long been identified with this congregation.

In Weston, one of the important towns in Platte County, Methodism took root at an early date. The Burns family, one of its members famous in Congress, was early associated with the Methodist Church in Weston. Another famous Missouri Methodist preacher, the Rev. William C. Caples, was pastor of this church. Those were days that tried the souls of men and sometimes nearly starved their bodies. It was in this region that Caples, great soul that he was, became embarrassed in financial matters, and in order to square himself with the world, shouldered his ax, went into the timber, and cut cord wood to pay his debts. The Rev. Wesley G. Miller, D. D., a great preacher, was also at one time pastor of this church. A young girl whom Abraham Lincoln at one time expected to be his wife lived in this Weston country. This links the name of the Vineyard family and Weston to the fame of Abraham Lincoln.

In Plattsburg, the county seat town of an agricultural paradise, otherwise known as Clinton County, Methodism took its rise in 1838, and has had a long and useful record. The name of Thomas McMichael is forever associated with the good name of the Plattsburg Methodist Church. He was a layman of the first character and his memory abides. This church has always had good pastors. The Rev. William M. Rush, D. D., was a great administrator, a strong preacher, and prominent in the General Conference. The Rev. M. B. Chapman, D. D., was a fine pastor, a good presiding elder, a finished writer, and a cosmopolitan traveller. The Rev. Sam P. Jones, the famous Georgia evangelist, held one of his greatest meetings at Plattsburg.

The Methodist Church took organic form at Carrollton in 1841 and has borne good fruit all these years. This was the home of the Rev. R. A. Austin, a prominent presiding elder, and a leading preacher. The Rev. W. B. Wheeler, great in body and proportionate in mind, was pastor when the new Memorial Church was built in Carrollton. This church stands as one of the results of his labors. Captain Eads, J. N. Tuley, and S. W. Grace stood at the head of the building committee.

Methodism in Chillicothe is of the aggressive type. The year 1841 saw the beginning of the Methodist day in that town, and now there are two good congregations and two good church buildings. The Rev. E. K. Miller, D. D., was pastor at one time. Doctor Miller was a princely man, courteous, and the soul of honor. The Rev. Edgar C. McVoy, D. D., was pastor when the new Elm Street Church was built. Capt. W. H. Mansur, J. A. Grace, and L. A. Curran were members of the building committee. Bishop Eugene R. Hendrix preached the dedicatory sermon. The Rev. Frank J. Mapel is the present pastor.

Methodism and Gallatin, in Daviess County, have taken to one another



since 1841. The Yates and Brosius families and many others, are well known and honored in Gallatin. Former Gov. A. M. Dockery, now third assistant postmaster general, has long been identified with the Gallatin Methodist Church. The Rev. John A. Mumpower was at one time pastor. The Rev. Z. M. Williams, D. D., another pastor, was instrumental in founding the Y. M. C. A. in Gallatin. The Rev. Joseph N. Boyd succeeded in building the new church last year and it was dedicated by Dr. W. F. McMurry, church extension secretary.

Methodism entered Albany, in Gentry County, in 1858 and has continued in usefulness. The Peerys were among the pioneer settlers in that country and they, with many others, have stood by their church. The Rev. George M. Gibson was at one time pastor. The Rev. J. A. Wailes, a leading presiding elder, served this church as pastor for a few years. The Rev. J. H. Ledbetter, witty, keen of understanding, congenial, a prominent presiding elder, once ministered to this flock at Albany.

The record of the Methodist Church at Maryville, Nodaway County, does not go back further than 1845. The Rev. A. P. Parker, D. D., was the first missionary ever sent out by the Missouri Conference to China and in that great field he has labored all these years. The Rev. D. C. O'Howell was a presiding elder, a sound preacher, and a thoughtful pastor. He left his fortune for the benefit of the old preachers and their widows. The names of Mary Orear will not fade from the memorials of the Methodist Church at Maryville.

Methodist records date back to 1840 at Savannah. Some years ago it became necessary to have a new church building and the Rev. Howard L. Davis was chosen for the task. In one year's time the work was done and well done. The names of Wakefield, Wells, and many others are prominent in the life of the church at Savannah. Here a late pastor, the Rev. Willis Carlisle, a remarkably efficient presiding elder and former agent of Central College, closed the record of his life on earth.

There are two leading Methodist churches in St. Joseph, the Francis Street Church and the White Temple, both influential. As early as 1843 the Rev. Edwin Robinson organized a Methodist Church in St. Joseph. As residents of the city the Rev. George T. Hoagland and his son, Theodore B. Hoagland, had large influence in shaping the affairs of the Francis Street Church and the cause of Methodism in the city. The present Francis Street Church Building was erected a few years ago at a cost of \$85,000. The Rev. S. P. Cresap, D. D., was pastor when this new church was built and deserves great credit for the success achieved. S. S. Allen and others have long been true friends of the Francis Street Church. The Rev. C. I. Vandeventer was for years the patriarch of this church. He had served as pastor and presiding elder for so many years that he was known and highly esteemed by all. The Rev. R. H. Cooper was a resident of St. Joseph for a number of years and was a presiding elder of wide influence. One of the pastors of the Francis Street Church has been elevated to the episcopacy, the Rev. E. R. Hendrix, D. D. Other Methodist churches, Hundley, Olive Street, Centenary, Spruce Street, Gooding, and Hyde Park, are all doing good work for the Master.

#### METHODIST SCHOOLS

Northwest Missouri has witnessed the founding of a number of Methodist schools, with varying fortunes. It might be well to record in this connection that but one of these schools was intended to be a college, the school at Cameron. At an early day the Rev. William G. Caples enterprised an academy at Weston. He was a man of great ability and



collected as much as twelve thousand dollars, which was invested in grounds and buildings at Weston. The war scattered all these educational forces and after the Rev. W. H. Lewis, D. D., had bought the property, and conducted the academy for a few years, it failed. Many young men and women obtained their education at Weston and the school did much good in its day.

A conference high school was undertaken at Plattsburg, in Clinton County. The Rev. L. M. Lewis and the Rev. Jesse Bird wrought well for some years, but despite the beautiful site and the good building, nonsuccess was its fate. A whole generation of young people was educated under Christian auspices at this high school.

Some years ago the Methodists and citizens of Albany founded the Northwest Missouri College, with Prof. William H. Pritchett, A. M., president. The elevation was high and fine, the building was substantial and commanding, and the school did thorough work for several years. Many young men and women could say proudly that they were educated at Northwest Missouri College. The day came, however, when these educational doors were closed, not to open again.

Better fortune has attended the founding of Woodson Institute at Richmond. When the citizens of Richmond had made large subscriptions to start the institute, T. D. Woodson shouldered the large debt, and the school was named in his honor. His son, H. P. Woodson, has been the unfailing friend of Woodson Institute and President Emory is to this day doing good educational work in Richmond. Some of the finest young people of that region have been educated at Woodson Institute.

Wesleyan College, at Cameron, has good grounds and buildings and a good attendance of students. A large endowment has been raised and this promises now to be a real college with large future usefulness. Many young men are educated here for the ministry.

#### CHURCH PAPERS

One of the influential factors in the establishment of Methodist churches in Northwest Missouri has been the church paper. For more than fifty years the St. Louis Christian Advocate has gone weekly into all this upper country. At an early day the Rev. Dr. D. R. McAnally, as editor of the Advocate, had wide influence in all this region. Leading men believed in Dr. McAnally and quoted him extensively. He traveled extensively in this territory and dedicated many of the churches. Dr. W. B. Palmore, the present editor, keeps up the good work and his name stands high. The Central Methodist, formerly of St. Louis, but now of Kansas City, had likewise a great influence in defending the cause of Methodism.

#### PIONEER EXPERIENCES

The Rev. Joab Spencer is one of the veteran Methodist preachers of Missouri. Along in the '50s he served a charge in Atchison County. Here is his story of those days in his own words:

"In September, 1855, I was received on trial in the Missouri Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and appointed junior preacher on the Shellyville Circuit. The next year I was appointed to the Rock Port Circuit, which included Atchison County and one or two appointments in Iowa. I remained on this circuit for two years.

"The church had been occupying this field for four years, but up to the time I was appointed there, no church had been built and not even



a lot or other property had been secured. All the preaching was done in people's homes and school houses. I had nine or ten appointments, where I preached regularly and others where I preached occasionally. At Rock Port the Christian Church had a small frame church building which we occupied through their courtesy, but that was the only church edifice of any kind in the county. We found many intelligent people in our preaching rounds, and some in good condition in a financial way, but for most part primitive conditions prevailed. In many of the homes where I was entertained, family and guests occupied the same room, and that often only a log cabin. I often suffered from cold because the house was a poor one and the bedding scanty. I carried with me in bad weather, a heavy blanket which I wore over my other clothing to keep off the storm and shield me from the powerful winds that blew constantly. I made it a point to place this blanket with my other clothes on a chair near my bed when I retired, and then after the family had retired, to add it to the generally scanty supply on my bed. You can imagine my surprise and chagrin one time when on reaching out for this additional supply of warmth on one occasion to find that the good hostess had placed it on her own bed. She had probably robbed Peter to pay Paul, and then robbed Paul to pay Peter.

"It was not a very unusual thing on awaking of a morning to find bed, floor and covering covered with snow. Such a little thing, however, caused no comment or complaints and called for no apology on the part of anyone.

"On one occasion I had a different and I may say more disagreeable experience. At the request of a brother preacher who had been a member of the conference, but who had located a year before and settled on a claim and was living at the time in a small cabin, I went to his house. He was quite a sportsman and on account of a deep snow, which prevented the deer from leaving the timber, he had been able to kill a great number. In dressing them, he allowed much of offal to remain even in his front yard. Such carelessness was bad enough even in cold weather when everything was frozen hard, but it so happened that at the time of my visit, the weather had turned quite warm, and the melted snow, mud and animal refuse formed a mass, as revolting as one can imagine, and fully prepared me for the conditions to be met with inside. On entering, I saw frozen carcasses of venison piled on the floor between the two beds to the height of probably six feet. When bedtime came and I was about to retire, the good brother cautioned me not to pull any of the pile onto myself, a caution not wholly irrelevant.

"Of course, the cases here given were the extreme ones of my experience, the kind one remembers. Many of the people were newcomers and were of necessity compelled to suffer many inconveniences and undergo many hardships, such as are always incident to new settlements, but they were uniformly kind and hospitable, and always extended a most cordial reception to any caller at their humble homes, and the best they had in the larder was none too good for the humblest guest.

"The usual and almost universal bill of fare for 'company,' consisted of hot biscuit, coffee, and fried chicken in season, and bacon, as staples.

"At that time no fruit was to be had in the county. The reader will say that was pretty good 'eatin'' and it was, but to meet even this good fare three times a day for seven days in the week makes one tire of it. I often wished for the hogs-jawl greens, which I would have hailed with joy. But they gave us the best they had, forgetting probably that everyone else was treating us as kindly. I was grateful for this kind hospitality.

"I had three preaching places in the Missouri river bottom below



Sonora. At that time a pretty rough class occupied that part of the country. Very few of them ever attended religious services of any kind. On one of my visits to the bottom, I stopped at a house to get acquainted with its inmates. I found only the lady of the house and her little boy, probably eighteen months old, at home. The little fellow seemed to be in a bad humor for some cause and to make a friend of him, I offered him an apple, a rare thing at that time. He received it after some hesitation, but his sullen mood continued and when his mother asked him to thank the gentleman, he instead turned on her with vile oaths, such as those rarely heard on the street. I felt sorry for the poor and greatly embarrassed mother and cut my visit short.

"One of my preaching places in the bottom was at the home of a Mr. Roberts. On one occasion, I slept in a detached room occupied by a son and hired man. The next morning as we were getting ready for breakfast, the hired man set out a bottle of whiskey and a cup and very cautiously asked me to have a drink. He thought he had done the proper thing.

"Still further down I preached occasionally at the house of a settler. At my first appointment, which was at night, neither candle or lamp could be furnished, so a boy was detailed to keep a light going by supplying the fire with dry boards. His plan was to put one board into the fire and before it was consumed, put in another. For a time all went well, but while I was reading my hymn, he failed to make connection and the light failed, but I waited unperturbed till the board caught and then proceeded with the services as though nothing unusual had happened. One day when I reached the Roberts' settlement, I learned that an old lady in the neighborhood was very sick and not expected to live long and I proposed to visit her. On making my purpose known I was advised not to do so, my friends stating that the family belonged to a hard set and that the man would probably insult me and possibly do me bodily harm. But I made my visit. I reached the place just as the family was about to sit down to dinner. I inquired for the sick lady and was invited in, and to my surprise was invited to take dinner with them. This I refused as well as I could and I think no offense was taken. While the family was at dinner, I conversed with the lady and after a short prayer in which I tried to direct her to the all wise and all merciful Father, I retired glad that I had not heeded the advice of my friend adviser.

"In that same neighborhood I spent a night with a family by the name of Hale. Mr. Hale was not even a 'near Christian,' but Mrs. Hale was a member of our church. The next morning when breakfast was about ready, Mrs. Hale went out to where her husband was at work, near the house, and invited him to come, saying breakfast would soon be ready, and that the preacher wished to hold prayer. He replied rather gruffly that 'if the preacher wanted to pray, let him pray.' All this I overheard distinctly, and if the prayer service was a little short and if the preacher seemed a little embarrassed, if he decided not to spend another night with that family, the reader can understand why. That came the nearest to being rude treatment I have ever received in any family I visited as a pastor in all of my long ministry.

"We also had a preaching place at Long's school-house in the upper bottom near the Iowa line. This locality, too, had its share of rough characters. On one occasion at a night service, a man, a stranger to me, dressed in half tanned elk or buffalo skin, sprang from his seat just in front of me and gathered me in his arms. For a moment I was nonplussed, but soon got control of myself and proceeded with my discourse as best I could not knowing what he meant to do to me as I paid no heed



to him, he soon released me and took his seat. At the close of the sermon, I gave an invitation to any who might so wish, to unite with the church, and he was the first one to present himself. He told me afterward that it was his plan to frighten me and break up the meeting and on realizing his failure, decided to join the church, and he even wished a license to preach.

"We give these incidents that the reader may have an idea of those primitive times. Reared as I had been among similar surroundings, I hardly regarded my experiences out of the ordinary course of things. We have already stated that up to the time of my appointment to the circuit, no effort had been made to erect churches or even secure ground on which to build. I decided to change these conditions if possible. I had no trouble in securing a good lot in Rock Port. Then the Masons agreed to join us in the erection of a two-story brick edifice which would accommodate both the church and lodge. This plan was carried out as fast as our limited means would allow. I sold my fine riding horse and gave \$100 to the building fund. My second year closed before the building was completed and I had to leave for another field in 1860.

"When the war came, there was still a debt against the church and to pay this the house was sold and as I understand, the church received nothing. The building I learn was used for some time at least as a school-house.

"I also secured the building of a small frame church in the bottom, west of Linden and near Sonora. That was entirely paid for, and used for some time. I conducted one or two very interesting revival services in it, the only successful meeting during my two years pastorate. As I look over more than fifty years, many things are very clear in memory. I was young and with little experience and things were for me quite difficult at times. I suffered from exposure and my health I am sure, was permanently injured, but the people were kind, and this helped to keep me in good cheer and make me contented with the situation. How much good I accomplished if any I have no way of ascertaining, but I trust my labors were not wholly useless. My salary was \$150 a year and in this respect I was more fortunate than some of my fellow laborers."

#### PRESBYTERIANS AND PRESBYTERIANISM

*By the Rev. Dr. W. R. Dobyns, St. Joseph\**

The first organization of Presbyterianism in this region was in Clay County: "Among the early pioneers sent by the women of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Kentucky came the Rev. Robert D. Morrow, D. D., a man of power, filled with the Spirit. On June 3, 1826, he organized, at the home of the Rev. Henry Weeden, the Lebanon congregation of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, which came under the care of Barnett Presbytery. The original membership was twenty-seven. A log meeting house, nearly in the form of a Maltese cross, and afterwards

\* LIST OF AUTHORITIES.—Minutes of the General Assemblies, Presbyterian Churches, North and South; Minutes of the Synods of Missouri; Minutes of the Presbyteries of the Synod of Missouri; Gauss' History of Presbytery of Upper Missouri; Clark's History of Platte Presbytery; Hill's History of Kansas City Presbytery; Hay's "Presbyterians"; Breed's Presbyterians and the Revolution; American Church History, Vol. xi; Fisher's The Reformation; Wilson's Theology of Modern Literature; Froude's Studies on Great Subjects; Macaulay's England; Green's English People; Motley's Dutch Republic; Kuyper's Lectures on Calvinism; Smith's Creed of the Presbyterians; McFetridge's Calvinism in History; Grasty's Life of McPheeters; Alexander's "Digest"; T. C. Johnson's History of Southern Presbyterian Church; Bancroft's History of England.



used as Sugartree Grove Academy, was built on a part of the farm then known as 'Weeden's Campground.' It was located about two miles north and about three-fourths of a mile west of the north end of the present 'Milwaukee Railroad' Bridge, over the Missouri River. The membership being greatly depleted by deaths and removals, the organization was moved into Platte County, to Second Creek, about two miles southeast of Linkville, and the name changed accordingly. In connection with three other denominations they built a large, commodious brick church, forty by sixty feet, on a ten acre tract designed for camping and a cemetery.

"Camp meetings had been held annually from the first organization and were continued at the latter place for a number of years. At both camp grounds, members, filled with a holy evangelistic zeal, built log cabins into which they came with their families, remaining while the meeting lasted, and feeding and lodging the multitude. When one camp meeting was over the preachers would go to hold another at some point waiting for them. It should be remembered that camp meetings are a Presbyterian institution, originated, it is said, by the Rev. James McGready, in 1796, in Kentucky."

Perhaps it is impossible for us to appreciate at all, certainly in any adequate manner, the experiences of the men who, like Dr. Morrow, blazed the way for the church through a wilderness such as that which confronted the pioneer of Western Missouri. Sparse settlements, few houses, no roads, unbridged streams, undrained swamps, impenetrable forests, and a climate which, to say the least, was not salubrious—these the physical surroundings. No church buildings or organizations, no Sunday schools having hosts in training, families far scattered, no great mission treasury to be tapped at will—these the religious difficulties.\* Yet was the church planted and so well cultivated, as to soon throw its benign influence over all the scattered people and to develop in them and their children the worship and fellowship of Jesus Christ, their Lord. Mr. Morrow laid out his first circuit in 1819, extending from Cape Girardeau on the Mississippi, over a hundred miles south of St. Louis, to Westport Landing, now Kansas City, on the Missouri. This distance of more than three hundred miles he made on horseback, requiring about six months for the round trip. He preached in log cabins, in the humble homes of the pioneers, wherever he could gather together the members of one or more families. Frequently he would ride three days without seeing a human face, sleeping at night on the ground with his saddle for a pillow, and yet no word or murmur was ever known to escape his lips. His account of these experiences before the Synod of Kentucky, whose women were paying his salary of \$210 a year, were said to have been so thrilling that by the time he closed his speech the entire body were standing. In Callaway County, under the shadow of the present capital, he "preached to grown up men who had never before heard the gospel from a living minister." And thus the circuit rider of that day performed his arduous work. From day to day, ever in the saddle, in sunshine and storm he traveled; through forests and over prairies, he made his own road, receiving such hospitality as the backwoodsman's cabin could afford, and often making his bed upon his overcoat, with his patient horse as his only companion. And for what does the young preacher undergo all this labor and privation? He is young, strong, intelligent, and ambitious. Why does he not enter upon a pursuit that will bring more comfort and greater pecuniary reward? Why should he step out from the great throng of men who are pushing their way to worldly fortune and position and devote his life to self-sacrifice and unrewarded labor? It is a sublime spectacle to see a young man of promis-



ing talents, one capable of achieving distinction in secular pursuits, deliberately turn his back upon all that the world holds dear and devote himself to the welfare of his race. It is a sublime exhibition of moral courage and a splendid illustration of the power of religious principle. All honor to the faithful minister of the gospel!

The first Presbyterian Church in the Platte Purchase of which we have any definite record was called West Union and was organized June 11, 1841, by the Rev. E. A. Carson. It was disbanded April 6, 1850, and its records ordered transferred to the Weston Church. Its location, though not certain, was likely about ten miles northwest of Savannah and about three miles south of Fillmore. The earliest permanent organization was near Savannah, of whose session Elder Henry B. McDonald was long clerk. "A number of families, most of them from the state of Kentucky, had settled in the western part of the county where, with heroic spirit and surrounded with conditions peculiar to a new country, they were striving to support themselves and their families. This was not a difficult task so far as food and clothing were concerned; but they were not satisfied with these alone. The greater portion of them were interested in the intellectual and moral development of their children. A log schoolhouse had been erected on what is now known as the Andrew Barr farm, then owned by Robert Elliott. It was in this schoolhouse on a hot Sabbath afternoon, August 7, 1841, that a number of the people living in the settlement came together for a religious service. The Rev. Elijah A. Carson preached to them and at the close of the service proposed the organization of a Presbyterian church." The Rev. E. A. Carson became and continued pastor till the union of the two Savannah churches. For a time the church was called Pisgah, which was soon changed to Savannah, from the first the purpose of the founders being to remove the county seat when that should be located. Meetings were held regularly on "Hackberry Ridge" until in December, 1842, when the church began holding services in Savannah. In the meantime a Sabbath school, the first in Savannah, was organized, which became a valuable auxiliary to the church under the efficient management of Mr. Carson and his wife. Feeling the need of more room, the congregation purchased a lot on Third Street, and a neat brick structure was erected in 1848, which cost over three thousand one hundred dollars, nearly all of which sum was generously donated by Mr. Carson, who contributed besides a great deal of time and labor to the building. As in the last period, one man, Doctor Morrow, was most prominently connected with the opening work of establishing Presbyterianism in this section, so in this, one man, the Rev. Elijah A. Carson, became almost the center about which, for years, the struggling cause was growing. In the year 1840 he came into this territory. He was the man whose influence is perhaps more lasting than that of any other of that period. His influence extended not simply to the church and to those things most nearly related to it, but reached out and did much to mould the entire society of the communities in which he circulated. He was a man of classical education and of good theological training and eminently practical in both his views and his preaching thereof. He came from Tennessee and Virginia as a home missionary, and in that capacity entered this part of Missouri. He was a man of great vision and broad-minded and his enthusiasm was of such character as to pour his whole soul into whatever work he undertook. He taught the first school in Savannah and in the capacity of teacher was quite as honored and successful as in that of minister. He was circuit clerk of Andrew County for a number of successive terms. He was perhaps the first minister to settle in that part of the state called the "Platte Purchase." Immediately upon the



organization of the Town of Savannah, he moved into its bounds and remained there until his death, October 16, 1891. The work he did was of heroic, unselfish, and eminently powerful missionary character. For him no sacrifice was too great, if it advanced the kingdom of Jesus Christ. He died at the advanced age of eighty-one years, having been a home missionary in three states and having organized more churches within the territory of which this history treats than any other man of whose work there is a record.

#### ORGANIZATION OF CHURCHES

Following is the order of church organizations according to date, determined by the best available data:

Lebanon, Clay County, June 3, 1826, by the Rev. Robert D. Morrow, D. D.

Liberty, Clay County, August 29, 1829, the Rev. Hiram Chamberlain and N. B. Dodge.

West Union, June 11, 1848, the Rev. Elijah A. Carson.

Savannah (Pisgah), August 7, 1841, by the Rev. Elijah A. Carson.

Plum Grove, July 17, 1842, by the Rev. George M. Crawford.

Mount Zion, August 20, 1842, by the Rev. Elijah A. Carson.

Weston, August 28, 1842, by the Rev. Elijah A. Carson.

Bethel, September 24, 1842.

Cumberland Ridge, about 1843.

Platte City, April 27, 1843, by the Rev. John M. Fulton, M. D.

Clear Creek, August 12, 1843, by the Rev. Moses N. Henderson.

Stewartsville (Castle Creek), November 19, 1843, by the Rev. Lewis Thompson.

Richmond, first Saturday of February, 1843, by Dr. Jno. L. Yantis and Dr. Lewis W. Green.

Parkville, April 27, 1845, by the Rev. Edmund Wright.

Barnesville (Crooked River), June 14, 1847, by the Rev. Robert Scott.

Dawson (New Salem), June 18, 1849, by the Rev. R. H. Allen and Robert Scott.

Oregon, January 1, 1853, by the Rev. Wm. Hamilton and S. N. Irwin.

First, Saint Joseph, February 12, 1854, by the Rev. W. R. Fulton.

Fillmore, June 25, 1855, by the Rev. W. R. Fulton and Robert Scott.

New Providence, February 7, 1855, by the Rev. Jno. E. Nevins.

Rochester, December 16, 1855, by the Rev. Allen Guthrie.

Shady Grove (Fishing River), April, 1856 (near Excelsior Springs).

Walnut Grove (Providence), May 3, 1857, by the Rev. C. A. Wiley and Elder John Calhoun.

Albany, May 30, 1857, by the Rev. Ralph Harris.

English Grove, May 22, 1858, by the Rev. W. R. Fulton.

Chillicothe, November 27, 1858, by the Rev. Ralph Harris.

Graham, July 26, 1860, by Dr. J. G. Fackler.

Plattsburg, April 26, 1861, by the Rev. J. C. Barnes.

Mount Olive, April 28, 1861, by the Rev. Robert E. Speer.

Westminster, St. Joseph, November 9, 1863, by Dr. George J. King of Quincy, Ill. (The purpose of this organization is expressed on their records, "to furnish a church house for those who were loyal to the United States government during those dark days, and brave enough to let it be known amid the prevailing disloyalty.")

Bethany, September 10, 1865, by the Rev. Robert E. Speer.

Hamilton, August 18, 1867, by the Rev. J. P. Fox.



## PERIOD OF THE WAR

The Presbyterian Church, like other churches, suffered from the bad feelings and animosities engendered by the Civil war and the occurrences both preceding and succeeding it. This may prove a very good place and, a half century afterward, a very good time to record dispassionately the causes of such divisions. Those who, in the unthinking mind, have been dubbed the "seceders," or rebellious, may be now cleared of a long attached blame for what was then termed denominational schism. The Synod of Missouri remained in the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States of America (Northern), until the majority were driven out by an action of that Assembly which virtually branded all men who would not declare their allegiance to the Federal Government, as a condition of church membership, as "slanderrers, schismatics, and rebels against ecclesiastical authority." The General Assembly in Philadelphia in May, 1861, adopted and promulgated the malodorous Spring Resolutions, as follows:

Resolved, 1. That in view of the present agitated and unhappy condition of our country, the first day of July next be set apart as a day of prayer throughout our bounds; and that on this day ministers and people be called on humbly to confess and bewail our national sins; to offer our thanks to the Father of lights for his abundant and undeserved goodness toward us as a nation; to seek his guidance and blessing upon our rulers and their counsels, as well as on the Congress of the United States about to assemble; and to implore Him, in the name of Jesus Christ, the great High-Priest of the Christian profession, to turn away His anger from us, and speedily restore to us the blessings of an honorable peace.

Resolved, 2. That this General Assembly, in the spirit of Christian patriotism which the Scriptures enjoin, and which has always characterized this church, do hereby acknowledge and declare our obligation to promote and perpetuate, so far as in us lies, the integrity of these United States, and to strengthen, uphold, and encourage the Federal Government in the exercise of all its functions under our noble Constitution; and to this Constitution, in all its provisions, requirements, and principles, we profess our unabated loyalty. And to avoid all misconceptions, the Assembly declare that by the terms the "Federal Government," as here used, is not meant any particular administration, or the peculiar notions of any particular party, but that central administration which, being at any time appointed and inaugurated according to the forms prescribed in the Constitution of the United States, is the visible representative of our national existence.

This action of the Assembly was opposed and protested against by Dr. Charles Hodge, of Princeton, and fifty-seven other men of similar character. A couple of paragraphs of that great paper will serve to inform the reader of the spirit and point of the protest:

"We make this protest, not because we do not acknowledge loyalty to our country to be a moral and religious duty, according to the Word of God, which requires us to be subject to the powers that be, nor because we deny the right of the Assembly to enjoin that, and all other like duties, on the ministers and churches under its care, but because we deny the right of the General Assembly to decide the political question to what government the allegiance of Presbyterians as citizens is due, and its right to make that decision a condition of membership in our church.

\* \* \* Allegiance to the Federal Government is recognized or declared to be the duty of all churches and ministers represented in this body. In adopting this paper, therefore, the Assembly does decide the



great political question which agitates and divides the country. The question is, whether the allegiance of our citizens is primarily to the State or to the Union. However clear our own convictions of the correctness of this decision may be, or however deeply we may be impressed with its importance, yet it is not a question which this Assembly has a right to decide."

When we remember that Missouri was the storm center of the causes of the war, and the theater of its border bitterness and atrocities, it is well to record, in this permanent form, the actions and sufferings of men, who amidst the loss of homes and often of dear ones, were loyal to Jesus Christ, and ready to suffer all things for him and his cause. The foment and discord which characterized those days are well expressed by one who endured their torture "as seeing Him who is invisible;" "having been born of strife and reared on strife, located on the very border of alienation, it was not strange that Missouri's people should be more bitterly divided on the great issues of the war. \* \* \* As I walked over one of the bloody battlefields, caring for the wounded and dying, my companion in blue found his dead brother clothed in gray. On the same day a father in gray found his own son cold in death but clothed in blue. A mother often had sons in opposing armies, and a wife's husband and brother oft thirsted for each other's blood. O, the world will never know, history can never record a thousandth part of what that cruel war cost in sacrificed friendships and crucified loves along these ill-fated border lines." Christian men are but men after all, and the disruptions of families by civil strife was obliged to affect the churches, especially on the border. Believing the action of the General Assembly in the "Spring Resolutions" and subsequent actions similar to, and even worse, were unconstitutional and unkind, many men of the Synod of Missouri signed the "Declaration and Testimony," a paper than which scarcely a nobler one has been given to the world. They faced loss of place, and stood amid the desolations of their homes and hopes, but rang true and clear to the crown rights of the King of Kings.

The "Declaration and Testimony" was written by Dr. S. R. Wilson, pastor in Louisville, a man born in the North, and who had lived there until a few years before. He was never suspected of a leaning toward secession. His writing the paper in question was the result of a conference between himself, Dr. J. H. Brookes, of St. Louis, and Dr. J. H. Van Dyke, of New York, in the study of Doctor Van Dyke, in New York City. It came not from "hot-headed Southern prejudices," but from cool, intelligent northern principle! This paper was adopted by the Presbytery of Louisville in 1865 and was a testimony against the actions of the General Assembly cited above, and others taken between 1861 and 1865, when this paper was promulgated. Among these may be given one, adopted by the Assembly of 1862, in which it declared that public order had "been wickedly superseded by rebellion, anarchy, and violence, in this whole Southern portion of the Union;" that all this had "been brought to pass in a disloyal and traitorous attempt to overthrow the National Government by military force, and to divide the nation contrary to the wishes of the immense majority of the people of the nation, and without satisfactory evidence that the majority of the people in whom the local sovereignty resided, even in the States which revolted, ever authorized any such proceeding, or ever approved the fraud and violence by which this horrible treason" had "achieved whatever success it" had "had"; that "this whole treason, rebellion, anarchy, fraud, and violence" was "utterly contrary to the dictates of natural religion and morality, and plainly condemned by the revealed will of God." Besides this the General Assembly instructed its Board of Domestic



Missions to "appoint as missionaries none but those that gave satisfactory evidence of their loyalty to the National Government, and that they are in cordial sympathy with the General Assembly in its testimony on doctrine, loyalty, and freedom."

Further, the admission to church courts and churches was made conditional upon a "confession," not of Christ as a Saviour, but of certain opinions as to states rights, as a sin! "The order to all the lower church courts requiring the examination of all the ministers and church members coming from any of the Southern States, and making it a condition precedent to admission to the church courts and churches that they confess as sinful certain opinions before held touching 'States rights,' rebellion, slavery, not in harmony with previous political utterances of the Assembly."

It is surely not to be wondered at, that men should resent such wholesale and insane condemnation. The declaration and testimony was signed by many of the Synod of Missouri. This brought them, as well as the Kentucky brethren under the severe condemnation of the succeeding Assembly. The declaration and testimony was met by the Assembly of the next year, 1866, with a denunciation of the signers as "slanderers, schismatics, and rebels against ecclesiastical authority." Further, the Assembly adopted the "Gurley ipso facto" order, dissolving all presbyteries and synods which should allow a signer of the declaration and testimony to take a seat as a member. Even this unchristian act was met in the Synod of Missouri by a calm and reasonable Christian remonstrance, conveyed to the Assembly of 1867, in Albany, New York, by the Rev. James H. Brookes, D. D., and Elder David H. Bishop, of St. Louis. These men and their message were treated with contempt, their communication never being even read to the Assembly, and they obliged to return without the courtesy of a hearing. The lofty character of this document and the seriously faithful character of the men who adopted and bore it may be seen from the following extract: "We are content to bear for a time the harsh and unjust decision which declares us not to be a true and rightful court of Christ and calmly and hopefully await the time when, the madness of the hour having passed, our brethren will do us justice and repair their wrong, reinstating us in all the privileges that are now denied. \* \* \* In taking this stand we beg the co-operation of all who love the rights and liberties of Christ's Church, and especially of our brethren of the Synod of Kentucky, who have so nobly stood by us in this contest. We are well aware that misunderstanding, obloquy, and perhaps loss of goods, are involved in our position. But the truths for which we contend are worth suffering for, and we hope and pray that we may have grace given us from on high to see the right and pursue it at any cost. With the light we now have we can do no more than maintain our stand, appealing to the God of the Church for help."

A large majority of the Synod were favorable to the declaration and testimony, and the "secession," if any, was by those who claimed loyalty to the Federal Government, instead of remaining loyal to their brethren. The records of the Synod show that an attempt was made at the meeting in 1866 to strike from the roll all names of those who had signed the Declaration and Testimony, but was defeated by an overwhelming majority, and the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved, That the Synod, having no evidence that these brethren are not in good and regular standing in their respective Presbyteries and Sessions, cannot, without violating the Constitution of the Church, deny them their seats." After the adoption of this resolution, a small minority withdrew from the house, announcing their purpose to organize a new Synod. Thus, the



seceders were those who belonged to the Assembly party. The majority Synod then remained independent of any Assembly connection until 1874, when, believing the Presbyterian Church of the United States (Southern) to be of like mind on the great question of the relation of church and politics, admission to that body was sought and obtained, the historic Synod of Missouri being now that known as the "Southern." The Synod formed by the minority remained in connection with the Assembly known as the "Northern." In determining to enter the Southern Church, the Synod was doubtless largely influenced by the action of that Assembly expressed in an address sent out in 1861, the spirit and substance of which is found in the following paragraph:

"The provinces of church and state are perfectly distinct, and one has no right to usurp the jurisdiction of the other. The state is a natural institute, founded in the constitution of man, as moral and social, and designed to realize the ideal of justice. It is the society of rights. The church is a supernatural institute, founded in the facts of redemption, and is designed to realize the idea of grace. It is the society of the redeemed. The state aims at social order; the church at spiritual holiness. The state looks to the visible and outward; the church is concerned for the invisible and inward. The badge of the state's authority is the sword, by which it becomes a terror to evil doers, and a praise to them that do well; the badge of the church is the keys by which it opens and shuts the Kingdom of Heaven, according as men are believing or impenitent. The power of the church is exclusively spiritual; that of the state includes the exercise of force. The constitution of the church is a divine revelation; the constitution of the state must be determined by human reason and the course of providential events. The church has no right to construct or modify a government for a state, and the state has no right to frame a creed or polity for the church. They are as planets moving in different orbits and unless each is confined to its own track, the consequences may be as disastrous in the world as collisions of different spheres in the world of matter. It is true that there is a point at which their respective jurisdictions seem to meet, in the idea of duty. But even duty is viewed by each in very different lights. The church enjoins it as obedience to God, and the state enforces it as safeguard of order. But there can be no collision unless one or the other blunders as to things that are materially right. When the state makes wicked laws contradicting the eternal principles of rectitude, the church is at liberty to testify against them and humbly petition that they may be repealed. In like manner, if the church becomes seditious and a disturber of the peace the state has the right to abate the nuisance. In ordinary cases, however, there is not likely to be a collision."

In Northwest Missouri the conditions were about the same as in the state as a whole, only more complicated, and in some cases more bitter, because of its border character. The Presbytery of Upper Missouri is the historic presbytery retaining the records, and showing a continuous existence since organization in 1843, save for three years when it was merged with the Presbytery of LaFayette.

The Presbytery of Platte representing the Assembly party, was constituted July 21, 1870, there having been another of the same name before the disruption. This presbytery is now in connection with the Assembly of the Northern Presbyterian Church, the name having been recently changed to St. Joseph. It represents the combined presbyteries of Platte, of the Cumberland, and Northern churches.

By the union of the Northern and Cumberland Presbyterians in 1903, the Synod of Missouri (North) now embraces the churches of the former two synods of those bodies.



It is always gratifying to find even frail human nature at last willing to forgive and the last score of years has been marked by the most harmonious work of all who bear the name of Presbyterian in this region. All animosities, which were naturally incident to such bitter strife as obtained in the sixties, have passed and a good fellowship marks the families of this great force of the world's evangelization. Ministers and churches are so closely related that it would be difficult in most cases for a stranger to determine to which Assembly they belong, if, indeed, he would ever suspect that there was but one.

While feeling almost a reverence for the men who nobly fought the fight of principle and abating not at all their devotion to those great men who made Christ's kingdom paramount to all issues, the present generation fortunately harbors no ill will one toward another, but desires the speedy advent of the day when all those who bear the name of Presbyterian shall be marshalled under the one banner of unfading blue and which, despite all internal troubles of the hosts over which it has floated, has, in every struggle for man or truth, been seen "waving hard-by the Royal Standard."

#### CONDENSED ORDER OF EVENTS

The original Presbytery of Missouri was constituted at St. Louis on Thursday, December 18, 1817, and consisted of the Revs. Timothy Flint, John Matthews, Salmon Giddings, Thomas Donnell, and elders from the Concord, Bonhomme, St. Louis, and Buffalo churches.

The original Synod of Missouri was erected by the General Assembly of 1832 and held its first meeting in St. Louis, October 2, 1832. It contained eighteen ministers, twenty-five churches, and about a thousand communicants.

The division into Old and New School occurred in 1840, but the Synod of Missouri did not identify itself with either party. The civil courts, when the Synod finally divided, gave to the Old School Synod the records and succession.

The Presbytery of Upper Missouri was formed in 1843 and originally embraced the entire states of line between ranges 23 and 24, which was finally reduced to that part of the state lying west of this line and north of the Missouri River.

The Old School Synod of Upper Missouri was erected by the General Assembly of 1857, consisting of the presbyteries of Upper Missouri and Lafayette in the State of Missouri, and the presbyteries of Kansas and Highland in the State of Kansas. This Synod was dissolved in 1864.

The Old School Assembly of 1861 adopted the "Spring" resolutions, and in the fall of that year the Missouri Synod "unanimously declared that the Assembly of 1861 had in the notorious Spring resolutions taken an action that was unwise, unscriptural, and unjust, and of no binding force whatever on this Synod, nor upon the members of the Presbyterian Church within its bounds." It remained, however, in the Assembly.

The Declaration and Testimony were signed in the fall of 1865, the signers constituting a large majority of the Synod.

The General Assembly of 1866 passed the "Gurley ipso facto" order, declaring the dissolution of presbyteries and synods that should seat as a member thereof a signer of the Declaration and Testimony.

The Synod of Missouri at Boonville, October, 1866, replied to this action of the Assembly that they could not, "without violating the constitution of the church, deny them (signers) their seats." At this meeting a minority withdrew and organized the "Assembly" Synod.

The Majority Synod, having been excluded from the Assembly by the



action of that body, remained without Assembly connection until 1874, when it became connected with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (Southern).

The Presbytery of Platte (now St. Joseph), U. S. A., organized July 21, 1870.



## CHAPTER XIII

### ANDREW COUNTY

*By the Rev. A. W. McGlothlan, Savannah*

#### LOCATION AND TOPOGRAPHY

Andrew County lies in the northwestern part of the state, being separated from Kansas, on the southwest, by the Missouri River and from Iowa, on the north, by Nodaway County. Its superficial area is 4,423 square miles. The general surface is undulating with some abrupt hills and deep ravines along the water courses. Originally, the southern half of the county was covered with a heavy growth of timber, a fact which contributed to the early and rapid settlement of this section. Much of this timber has been cut off and the land devoted to farming purposes. The northern part of the county consists of a splendid upland with deep, almost inexhaustible soil, well adapted to the production of all kinds of cereals, fruits and vegetables that are grown in this latitude.

#### ORGANIZATION

Andrew is one of the six counties that were carved out of a section known as the "Platte Purchase," a territory secured from the Indians in 1836. One of the results of this purchase was the rapid immigration into this new section which the Indians had previously occupied and at the end of five years the population had grown to a point which seemed to warrant a county organization. The enabling act was passed by the State Legislature January 29, 1841, and the name, Andrew, given to the county in honor of Andrew Jackson Davis who was, for many years, a distinguished lawyer in St. Louis. The enabling act provided for a committee of three, "Elijah Armstrong of Daviess county, Elijah P. Howell of the county of Clinton, and Harlow Hingston of Buchanan county," to select a permanent seat of justice; also a provision that, "until the seat of justice is established, the circuit and county courts of said county shall be holden at the dwelling house of Gallant Rains." The committee visited the newly created county and, after considering several sites, made their report to the County Court, recommending, "the southeast quarter of section number nine, township number twenty-nine, range thirty," as the location of the new seat of justice. Subsequently and by order of the County Court, the town was laid off in blocks, streets, and alleys and the name, Savannah, was agreed upon.

#### PIONEERS

The people who settled in this part of the state prior to or shortly after the organization of the county were mostly from Kentucky, Tennessee, and the Carolinas, with a sprinkling of Germans. They sought the timbered lands along the water courses for the reason, perhaps, that they had been accustomed to living in timbered countries; also because



there was a general impression prevalent that the soil of the prairie region was non-productive, and for the added reason that they desired that protection from the severe winters which the woods afforded. They were, for the most part, poor in this world's goods, but rich in the possession of strong, healthy bodies, bright hopes, lofty ambitions, and unbounded faith in the country to which they had come. They came, usually, in canvas-covered wagons drawn by horses or oxen and with very few articles of furniture for the new home or implements for carrying on the work of the farm. Having decided on a location, the first duty that appealed to them was that of providing some kind of shelter for the family. This was often a temporary hut constructed of poles arranged in the form of a wigwam and covered with large pieces of bark from the trees or the canvas which had served as a covering to the wagon during the journey. Later on, the cabin was built of logs and "chinked" with mud. The roof was of clapboards, an open space in one end of the walls served as a window and a great stone fireplace adorned one end of the building. The earth, uncovered, save here and there a home-made rug made of braided rags, served as a floor. The



ANDREW COUNTY COURT HOUSE

furnishings of the home were neither elaborate nor costly. The dining table was often a slab split from a large tree and supported by four strong pegs which did duty as legs. Three-legged stools answered for chairs; heavy pegs in the walls were used on which to hang the articles of clothing and a pair of buck horns over the fireplace, often afforded a resting place for the trusty rifle when not in use. The bed was a home-made affair in one corner of the room. Forest leaves or prairie hay were used in lieu of feathers. There was an abundance of fuel and good water. Game of all kinds was plentiful. Great droves of deer roamed the prairies while wild turkey, grouse, geese, and ducks were found everywhere and the early settler, who almost invariably carried his rifle with him, experienced no difficulty in providing his family with the choicest meats. Some of the other necessary foods were, however, not so easily procured. Flour, in the very early day, and even the ordinary corn-meal were unavailable at any price. This fact necessitated the use of the grater and the "hominy block" in every household. The first was used for making a kind of meal from the soft corn in the fall of the year; the latter was a kind of wooden mortar in which the hard corn was placed and there pounded into a coarse meal, an iron wedge usually serving as a pestle. The wedge was often fastened by a rope to a spring pole to render the operation easier. Wild blackberries, dewberries, strawberries, and grapes were to be had in their season for the



gathering. Various kinds of nuts and wild honey were also abundant. Nearly every family had its little herd of milch cows and these provided plenty of rich cream, milk, and butter. Thus the pioneer lived a simple, peaceful, and happy life, free from many of the brain-racking, nerve-destroying experiences which go with the more modern methods of living. The women in those early days had few expediences for lightening the burdens of the household and, in addition to the usual work of keeping the house in order and preparing the meals, did the weekly washing and often carded and spun the sheep's wool, knit it into hosiery or wove and manufactured it into clothing for the entire family. And, as if this were not enough, she also attended to the dairy, milking the cows in all kinds of weather, caring for the milk and making the butter and cheese.

The limitations of this sketch will not permit even mention of the names of all these pioneers of Andrew County. A few of the earliest and best known can be singled out of the larger number who, by their heroic, self-sacrificing lives, are worthy of special mention.

Joseph Walker, a Kentuckian, came, with his family, in the spring of 1836 and was so far as known, the first white settler in this section. He settled in the southwestern part of the county, only a few miles from the site of the present village of Amazonia, erected a small cabin of round poles and began clearing the land for cultivation. His nearest white neighbor was more than twenty miles away and, naturally, his cabin became a popular lodging place for travelers and home-seekers. A few years later, Mr. Walker erected a gristmill which proved a great blessing to other settlers in this region.

In 1837 Samuel Crowley, a native of Georgia, settled in the southern part of the county and cleared a splendid farm there. He reared a family of five boys, some of whom, with their descendants, are still citizens of Andrew County. Mr. Crowley was a member of the first County Court and otherwise identified with the county's history.

Jeremiah Clark, a man of fine intellectual attainments, a graduate of one of the eastern colleges and a civil engineer by profession, whom President Jackson had appointed surveyor of government lands in Illinois, came to Missouri in 1837 and selected a home on Lincoln Creek where he subsequently cleared a farm and erected a mill. He was a man of sturdy character, highly respected and lived a long and useful life. He is remembered by many of the present citizens of the county.

The Todd family is one of the most highly honored and distinguished in this section of the state. Two brothers bearing this name came from Clay County in 1837 and settled in the extreme southwestern part of the county, near the Missouri River. Their industry and frugality were rewarded and they, with their numerous descendants, have been closely identified with the growth and development of the county. Other families that came to this county in the late '30s and early '40s whose names and deeds are worthy of mention are the Stantons, Elliotts, Duffs, Riggins, Coffmans, Hursts, Davidsons, Baums, Goodloes, Roberts, Wyatts and Rains.

The pioneer preacher of this section was the Rev. Elijah A. Carson, a Presbyterian minister who came, with his father-in-law, Joshua Ewing, from Virginia in 1840. He organized the first religious body in the county, a new school Presbyterian Church, a few miles west of where Savannah is now situated. This was in 1841 and the organization afterward moved to Savannah where it still exists. A marble tablet on which is inscribed the date of his birth and death with some of his deeds was placed on the walls of the Savannah church by the Presbytery of St. Joseph in 1906.



## THE COURTS

The early meetings of the County Court were held at the residence of Gallant Rains, a short distance northwest of the then prospective City of Savannah. During the summer and fall, when the weather would permit, the court met beneath the heavy foliage of a large elm tree near the residence. At the July term of 1841, however, the court issued an order for the erection of a courthouse in Savannah and appropriated \$600 to pay for the same. The building was to be frame, 20 by 26 feet in size and 1½ stories high; weatherboarded with walnut plank, four twelve-light windows in the lower story and a similar window in each of the gables. The building was to be lathed and plastered with good coats and to rest on a good foundation. It was erected in accordance with these plans at the northeast corner of Sixth and Market streets, but soon proved inadequate to the needs of the rapidly growing county and, in December, 1845, was abandoned for the more commodious and pretentious brick structure which had been erected in the center of the public square. This building, one of the finest in this section of the state at the time, was two full stories in height, quite spacious, and was surmounted at one end by a very tall cupola. It cost the county \$6,280. It did service for more than half a century but, proving insufficient at last, was replaced, in 1898, by the present splendid structure at a cost of \$80,000.

Andrew County formed a part of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit and the Hon. David B. Atchison, of Clinton County, was the first circuit judge. Other officers were, Peter H. Burnett, circuit attorney; Andrew S. Hughes, circuit clerk, and Ezekiel Smith, sheriff. On the second day of the first session, Mr. Hughes tendered his resignation as clerk and Edwin Toole was appointed to the office. The first case that came before the court for trial was that of the State of Missouri vs. Alexander Wood for betting. Mr. Wood plead guilty and was fined \$1.00 and costs. One year later, there was a case against Abraham Dillon for laboring on Sunday. It was a jury case and, after mature deliberation, the sinful Abraham was adjudged guilty and fined \$1.75 and costs. Doubtless this served as a solemn warning to other would-be violators of the laws of God and man. In those pioneer days, as in later times, there were, now and then, cases of domestic infelicity which called for judicial procedure. One of the earliest cases of this kind, brought before the Circuit Court of Andrew County, was a divorce suit brought by John Tinkle against his wife, Frony Tinkle. The ground upon which John sought and ultimately obtained his freedom was the vicious and troublesome habit which Frony had developed of "repeatedly assaulting, beating, wounding and cruelly abusing" the said John to such an extent that life, with her, had become "intolerable and dangerous."

Regarding the meetings of the court in these early days, Col. N. B. Giddings, in a sketch of Andrew County, published several years ago, says: "When the weather would permit, the courts were held out of doors under a large elm tree which stood about where now stands Mr. Sutton's fine brick dwelling house. The Hon. 'Dave,' as he was familiarly called, seated in his chair, elevated on a huge pine box, presided with the dignity of a Jay, a Livingstone or a Marshall, the attorneys and jurors occupying humbler positions. The attorneys, when engaged in the trial of a cause, used the crowns of their hats as substitutes for tables. The places for the deliberations of the grand and petit jurors were spaces cut out of a hazel patch sufficiently capacious to comfortably hold the occupants. Each of these jury spaces was entered by a narrow



path, at the entrance to which were placed sentinels to protect, unmolested the deliberations of these honorable bodies."

The first term of County Court in Andrew County was held at the residence of Gallant Rains, March 9, 1841. Upton Rohrer, Samuel Crowley and William Deakin were the members of this honorable body and Ezekiel W. Smith was the sheriff. Edwin Toole was appointed clerk pro tem. The first business of the court after its organization was the reception and adoption of the report of the commissioners appointed by the Legislature to select a site for the county seat. There was some opposition to the site agreed upon by the commission and a formal motion to change the report was filed with the court. It was signed by a number of citizens but promptly overruled by the court and so the location of the county seat was forever settled. At this term of court the



FIRST STORE BUILDING IN SAVANNAH

county was divided into four municipal townships, Jefferson, Nodaway, Jasper, and Jackson; public highways were established and road overseers were appointed. At a subsequent meeting, held a few months later, the court issued an order which modern prohibitionists would probably look upon as opposed to a high standard of morality and wise economics. The order was as follows: "Whereas, it is represented, and the court here being duly satisfied that Peter Kemper is likely to become a county charge, on the application of Samuel R. Campbell it is ordered that a license be granted him to keep a dram shop for six months by paying the state tax of \$15 thereon, free of county tax." The judges of this court were all men of sterling integrity, highly honorable and well qualified for the position they occupied. Some of their acts would indicate, however, that they were rigid economists when it came to handling the people's money, as witness the following incident: "Two highly respected physicians came before the honorable court with medical accounts for allowance,—Drs. William Burnett and William Wood. Dr. Burnett presented his account for \$30 for services in attending Bob Harris in his last sickness and proved the same by Dr. Wood.



Judge Crowley asked the doctor if the patient recovered or died. 'Died,' was the reply. 'And, by the good Lord, sir, do you charge \$30 for killing a man?' 'Judge Deakin we will allow him half the amount.' 'Agreed,' responded Deakin. Next came Dr. Wood with an account for \$30 for similar services, which he proved by Dr. Burnett. Judge Crowley again remarked, 'Lord Heavens! man, how many of you were concerned in killing this man Harris? We will cut you down half too. What do you say Judge Deakin?' 'Agreed,' responded the judge. The doctors retired exercising their risible faculties at the plain, blunt and positive manners of the court. These judges received, for their services, two dollars per day."

#### THE COUNTY SEAT

The location of Savannah, in the geographical center of the county, on a high elevation and surrounded by as fine a farming and fruit growing region as can be found in the state, is almost ideal. The site, which had been selected by a commission of the Legislature, consisted of 160 acres, most of which was covered by a thick forest. The survey was made, the town was laid off into blocks, lots, streets and alleys and the lots were advertised for sale in two newspapers, the *Western Star*, published in Clay County, and the *Far West*, a periodical of Platte County. The original plat shows 197 lots and, in the center, a public square to be used for county purposes. A public sale of lots was held in August, 1841. The number of lots sold on this date is not known but the proceeds of the sale amounted to \$757.49. Mr. James Wood at this sale purchased lot number 8 in block 49; also lot number 4 in block 32 and, erecting a building soon afterward, became the first settler in Savannah. Following this sale of lots, the forest began to resound with the woodman's ax. Lots were cleared and houses began to appear. The splendid location, together with the fact that it was to be the seat of justice for the county, attracted a number of residents and speculators in real estate who became prominent factors in the early history of the town and county. The first mechanic to locate in the town was Andrew J. Moodi, a blacksmith who, in 1841, erected a little log shop on Market Street adjoining the lot on which is now located the county jail. Paul Manritzus, a carpenter and cabinet maker, came a little later in the same year and built his shop on the northeast corner of the public square where the Methodist Church South now stands. Warner Terrill was the first tailor and the Nelson brothers, Samuel, James and John T., were the first contractors and builders. They planned and erected numerous residences and business houses and in 1841 built the courthouse which did duty for more than fifty years. In 1842, Isadore Barada erected and opened the first hotel at the southwest corner of the square where afterward stood the more pretentious building known as the St. Charles Hotel. Abram Nave, who afterward became a wealthy wholesale merchant of St. Joseph and Kansas City, was probably Savannah's pioneer merchant. In 1841 he came from Saline County, Missouri, with a single wagon load of miscellaneous merchandise which he offered for sale in a small building on the west side of the square. Within a few years, his business had grown to such an extent that another and larger building became necessary. This was erected on the south side of the square and occupied for a few years when it, too, became insufficient for the growing business and a still larger building was erected on the east side. Still the business increased by leaps and bounds and, a few years later, having laid the foundations of a fortune, Mr. Nave sought a larger field in the new and promising City of St. Joseph. Samuels and Elliott had



begun business together in a little country store six miles west of Savannah on the farm of Elijah Martin. This was in 1839. Later it was seen that Savannah was to become the principal business center in this section of the state and in 1841 they moved their stock of goods into the new town where their business was increased and these pioneer merchants became identified with the interests of the growing population. About the year 1840, a little group of houses stood a mile and half to the northwest of Savannah constituting the Village of White Hall. The laying out of Savannah tolled the funeral service of White Hall. Its few places of business were closed and the stocks of goods were moved to Savannah. Among these merchants of White Hall was William Price, whose son, Ed V. Price, now a wealthy merchant of Chicago, by the endowment of a splendid public library and in many other ways, has shown his generosity to the town of his birth. In the year 1853, by legislative enactment, Savannah was incorporated as a city of the third class. One item in the act of incorporation may be of interest. It is as follows: "To prevent and restrain the meeting of slaves and, by ordinance, to impose fines and penalties and forfeitures of the owners and masters of slaves suffered to go at large upon hiring their own time, or to act and deal as free persons, and, further, to tax, restrain, regulate and prescribe the terms upon which free negroes and mulattoes shall be permitted to reside in the city." As a result of the first election held under the new charter O. H. P. Craig was elected mayor, E. W. Myers, marshal, and Henry Gore assessor. George W. Samuels, John Terrell, Joseph M. Holt, Samuel F. Garrett and Henry Patterson constituted the first aldermanic body. During the years which followed great improvements were made along many lines. In this brief sketch, it is impossible to mention more than a very few of the most important of these. The old log and frame business houses around the square were gradually replaced by substantial brick buildings, the old "cow sheds" in front of the stores were torn away and the streets graded. In the year 1898 the old courthouse, which had done faithful service for more than half a century, was razed and on its site a splendid new structure, costing \$80,000, was erected. Five years later the old jail was torn down and a splendid modern building erected on the corner of Fourth and Market streets. An era of improvement in streets and sidewalks was inaugurated about 1901 which resulted, in a few years, in the complete elimination of the old board walks and the substitution of granitoid walks. The streets around the public square and for a block therefrom in each direction were paved with brick. Within five years prior to 1903 four splendid church edifices were erected. These were in order, the M. E. South, the M. E., the Baptist and the Presbyterian. In 1903 the Savannah school district erected a fine new public school building at a cost of \$30,000. The board of education, about the same time, secured the services of Prof. George F. Nardin as superintendent, under whose wise administration the school soon took high rank and became one of the accredited high schools of the state. In 1912 the school district, stimulated by an endowment gift of \$20,000 by Ed V. Price of Chicago, voted bonds and erected, at a cost of \$15,000, a splendid library building with a fine auditorium on the spacious school grounds. The library was opened to the public February 10, 1913, with 3,000 choice volumes and the number is being rapidly increased by monthly purchases of new books. Miss Jane Frodsham is the efficient librarian.

A system of water works was installed in 1908 at a cost of \$35,000 and during the summer, fall and winter of 1910 the St. Joseph-Savannah Interurban Company constructed an electric railway, nine miles in



length, connecting the two cities. On April 1, 1911, the company began operating the road with hourly service each way from 6 A. M. to midnight. This new enterprise became an important factor in determining the character of Savannah as an attractive residence suburb of the larger wholesale and manufacturing City of St. Joseph.

In 1912 Dr. Perry Nickols purchased thirty acres of ground on the Interurban road, adjoining the city limits on the southeast, and erected a four story, sixty-room sanatorium at a cost of \$25,000. It was opened to receive patients in January, 1913, since which time it has been taxed to its capacity. A new and larger building is being planned to accommodate the increasing number of patients who come from all parts of the United States and Canada.

#### CHURCHES

The oldest religious organization in Andrew County was a New School Presbyterian Church, which dates its origin to August 7, 1841. This organization was effected on the farm of Robert Elliott, about three miles west of Savannah, in a schoolhouse. On the afternoon of the above date the Rev. Elijah A. Carson preached in the schoolhouse and after the sermon presented to the congregation a plan for organization, which was adopted and subscribed to by twenty-four persons. After Savannah had been chosen as the county seat, the organization was moved to that place in 1842 and a building erected. The organization has remained intact to the present time and four different houses of worship have been erected, the present building, costing \$10,000 having been erected in 1904. Other Presbyterian churches in the county are, Cumberland Ridge, which was organized on the old camp meeting ground, three miles southeast of Savannah, in 1844; Rosendale, which was organized in 1869; Empire Prairie, organized in 1861, and Green Valley, organized in 1889.

The Methodist people were pioneers in Andrew County; but unfortunately the records of their early work have been destroyed and accurate data cannot be secured. It is known, however, that in the early '40s, there was a small class in Savannah which, in 1845, was visited by the Rev. Benjamin Baxter, who held religious services in the courthouse. In 1855 a lot was purchased and a brick building erected on the corner of First and Main streets which served the congregation until 1890, when the present splendid edifice was erected at the northeast corner of the square. The original building was the only Methodist house of worship in the county up to 1861, the two branches of the churches using it jointly. The Civil war occasioned a division and led to the organization of the M. E. Church, known sometimes as the North Methodist Church. For a time, this congregation worshipped in the courthouse and Christian Church; but in 1865 steps were taken looking to the erection of a house of worship. The work was begun but proceeded slowly and was not completed until 1870. It was a large frame structure and served the congregation until 1903, when it was torn down and replaced by a commodious brick building which is still in use. The original congregation worshipping in the old building at Main and First streets was reorganized after the war and immediately took on new life. A new building was erected in 1900 and, under the leadership of wise pastors and officers, the congregation has made splendid growth. Other organizations of the M. E. Church South in the county are Crown Hill, Bedford Chapel, Jimtown, Hackberry, and Platte Chapel. The northern branch of the church has flourishing organizations at Fillmore, Bolckow, Amazonia, Helena, Star Chapel, and Wesley Chapel.



The Church of the Disciples, as an organization in Andrew County, dates back to about 1847 when Elder Duke Young visited Savannah and for sometime labored among the people. He succeeded in organizing a little company of them into a church and in 1851 a brick building was erected on the corner of Fifth and Market streets, in which enterprise Elder Prince L. Hudgens was the leading spirit. He became pastor in 1852 and continued in this office until the breaking out of the Civil war, when the church was rent asunder by internal dissension and for sometime no religious services were held. For a part of this time the church building was occupied by a detachment of United States troops stationed at Savannah. A reorganization of the church was effected in 1866, since which time the congregation has grown greatly and a new and better church edifice has been erected. This denomination now has flourishing organizations at Rosendale, Bolckow, Bethel, Fairview, Antioch, Fillmore, Amazonia, Long Branch, Rea, and Whitesville.

In 1847 about twenty people in and around Savannah organized themselves into a Baptist Church and for several years worshipped in



NORTH SIDE OF SQUARE, SAVANNAH, IN 1868

the courthouse and in the Presbyterian Church. In 1858 this organization was disbanded, the people transferring their membership to the Mount Vernon church, an organization which had grown up in the country three miles north of the county seat. Here they erected a commodious building and grew in numbers until 1902, when that portion of the congregation living in Savannah withdrew and organized themselves into the Savannah Baptist Church. In the following year a splendid building was erected and, under the leadership of consecrated and efficient pastors, the congregation has grown rapidly. The Baptists have strong congregations at Bolckow and several other points in the county.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS

From the dates of the earliest settlements efforts were made for the education of the children. The problem was a difficult one in many ways. The communities were sparsely settled and families lived far apart. There were no school buildings and no public school fund out of which to pay teachers. Also, there were very few teachers who were really qualified for the work. For many years the only schools in the



county were subscription schools, presided over by teachers whose salaries were paid in corn, pork, potatoes and the skins of wild animals. The teacher invariably "boarded around" among the patrons of the school and was under the necessity of doing his work in some miserable log cabin which was absolutely devoid of equipment. From this small beginning, the public school system of the county has grown through the years to its present state of efficiency. It is impossible to state just which was the very first school to open its doors to the children of the county; but certainly one of the very first was that which was taught by a Mr. Wilson in a little log cabin which stood on the farm of John Cox, a short distance north of Savannah. This was in 1839 or 1840. The Rev. Elijah A. Carson opened a school in Savannah in 1841. Other pioneer teachers were J. M. Ewing, A. R. Baldwin, Zechariah Moreland, William Hudson, Ray Taylor, and David Tate. Since the early days Andrew county has shared with the other counties of the state in the great changes that have been wrought in our educational system. There are now eighty-five school districts in the county, nearly all of which are supplied with buildings well arranged and equipped for doing effective work. A number of them have modern heating systems, drinking fountains and other up-to-date equipment. They are in charge of a fine body of teachers and the whole is under the supervision of an efficient, wide-awake superintendent, Prof. Lesley M. Dobbs. The work is carefully graded throughout the county and every year "Rally Day" exercises are held at the county seat, where diplomas are granted pupils who have successfully finished the eighth grade work. Oratorical, spelling and athletic contests are held also and a great and growing interest is being shown in these exercises by both the pupils and patrons of the schools. The character of the work done is being improved and every year witnesses an advance in the educational standard of the teachers. Six of these schools, Savannah, Rosendale, Fillmore, Bolckow, Amazonia, and Helena, are doing high school work. The Savannah school is providing the entire high school course of four years and, with an enrollment of 175 pupils in this department, under a corps of six able instructors, is one of the accredited high schools of the state. A number of the country and village districts are already taking steps looking toward district consolidation and the establishment of several additional high schools in the county.

An interesting item in connection with the schools of the county is found in the fact that in an early day a young man by the name of Baldwin established in Savannah a private normal training school for the benefit of those expecting to teach. It was operated with varying success for several years; but not meeting with the encouragement which the enterprise merited, in 1867, Mr. Baldwin moved the institution to Kirksville where for three years it was run as a private normal school and in March, 1870, by an act of the Legislature, began its career as the First District Normal School of the state. The young man who started the school was the same Joseph Baldwin who, later, became president of the Kirksville Normal School and one of the leading educators of the West.

#### THE PRESS

In the fall of 1845, while Savannah was in her swaddling clothes, Lorenzo D. Nash and Charles F. Holly, two of her enterprising citizens, began the publication of *The Western Empire*, the first newspaper published in Andrew County. It lived for about one year, then died for lack of financial support. Mr. Holly and L. D. Carter made a sec-



ond venture into the newspaper business in 1851 by the publication of the Savannah Sentinel. Several copies still in existence show that it was a good newspaper and deserved the support of the people of the county which, however, it failed to secure and, as a result, perished after a brief life of thirteen months. In 1856, these two enterprising men associated with themselves one, Daniel VanBuskirk, organizing a joint stock company for the purpose of publishing a newspaper. The new venture was called the Northwest Democrat. It became the organ of the democratic party of the county and continued its weekly visits until the opening of the Civil war when, in 1861, it was seized by a detachment of federal troops and its publication discontinued.

The American Eagle, which announced itself as an "Anti-Benton" paper, issued its first number in 1857. For awhile it soared high and screamed loud but the experience of other newspaper effort was repeated and at the end of a few brief months the Eagle ceased to soar.

Then came the Plain Dealer in 1859, a strong anti-slavery sheet.



NORTH SIDE OF SQUARE, SAVANNAH, IN 1914

Shortly after the beginning of the war, however, it was seized by Confederate troops and its type converted into bullets. New type was secured and for a few months the publication was continued, but the opposition was too strong and it was finally suspended.

The Andrew County Union began in 1868, with John Patterson as editor, who was soon succeeded by Joseph Rea. The paper continued through the presidential campaign of that year after which it was discontinued. Then came the New Era in 1870, with J. E. Huston as editor and proprietor. Mr. Huston was a strong editorial writer and for a time the paper became quite popular. After a few months, however, the patronage and equipment of the paper was sold to the Andrew County Republican, a new enterprize which began its career in October, 1871. W. W. Caldwell, W. S. Greenlee, and Samuel Frodsham were the directors and John Sherman was editor and business manager of the new periodical. Mr. Sherman was succeeded, after six months, by O. E. Paul, a newspaper man of some experience from Cincinnati, Ohio. The paper soon became one of the best in Northwest Missouri and the local organ of the Republican party. Mr. Paul continued his relation to the paper for five years and was succeeded by



George E. King, who changed the name to the Andrew County Republican. The paper was enlarged and the circulation increased. In 1878, however, the business was moved to Seneca, Kansas. After the sale of the Republican to Mr. King, O. E. Paul began the publication of the Savannah Reporter, the first number making its appearance April 28, 1876. It was strongly republican in politics and, under Mr. Paul's able management, grew in popularity from year to year until it became recognized as one of the leading newspapers of Northwest Missouri. In 1911 the management and ownership of the Reporter passed into the hands of Mr. and Mrs. S. E. Lee, the present owners. Under this new management, the paper has been greatly improved and its circulation widely extended. A splendid linotype, folder, and other up-to-date machinery help to make up one of the best equipped printing establishments in the state outside the large cities.

During the same year in which the Reporter published its initial number (1876) O. J. Hurley began the publication of the Democrat. It became at once the party organ and took rank with the best newspapers of this part of the state. In the fall of 1895 Mr. Hurley sold out to King DeBord, who edited the paper for about two years, when Booher and Williams became the owners and W. S. Draw, editor and office manager. In February, 1910, Mr. Dray, who had been connected with the paper since 1890, became sole proprietor. Under his able management many improvements have been made and the circulation extended until the Democrat has become a very important factor in the political, social and religious development of Northwest Missouri. Other ably edited and influential papers in the county are the Bolckow Herald, edited by J. I. Bennett, the Whitesville Banner, by D. I. Whitehurst, and the Rosendale Signal, by Enoch Gray.

#### THE MEXICAN AND CIVIL WARS

Andrew County's relation to the military affairs of the country are worthy of, at least, a brief mention. When war was declared with Mexico in 1846, this portion of the state was very sparsely settled and there were few able bodied men to enlist. However, immediately upon receipt of news concerning the President's call for volunteers, steps were taken to organize a company. Within a few months the quota was full and the men were mustered into service, with W. H. Rogers as captain and Frank Impey as first lieutenant. The company reported at Fort Leavenworth in the summer of 1847, but the war being practically over by that time, they were ordered into camp at Fort Kearney, Nebraska, and in the fall of 1848 were mustered out of service.

The Civil war was far more serious in its effects upon the citizens of Andrew County. The people were divided in their views of slavery and, during the long discussions of this subject prior to the breaking out of the war, many bitter enmities were generated and friendships of long standing were rent asunder. Neighbors who had lived in peace and harmony for years became bitter enemies. Life and property became insecure and sectionalism ran rampant. The Reverend Sellers, a Methodist minister of Rochester, was accused of stirring up sectional hatred and warned to vacate his pulpit which he refused to do. In a general melee which followed one of his services in the Rochester Church, an old gentleman by the name of Holland was killed, the Reverend Sellers was tarred and feathered, otherwise abused and compelled to leave the country. This was in 1856. In the same year and at the same place, Samuel Simmons and William Hardesty engaged in a political quarrel which ended in the killing of the former by the latter, who in



turn had to be guarded for several days to save him from an infuriated mob. These incidents serve to show to what heights the feeling of sectionalism had risen. The election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency intensified this feeling for all felt that war was then imminent. Public meetings were held by both parties and enthusiasm ran high. Among the first of these meetings and one long to be remembered was held in Savannah by the Unionists in the spring of 1861. The principal speakers at this meeting were R. M. Stewart and Willard P. Hall of St. Joseph. A large pole was raised on the north side of the square from which the stars and stripes were unfurled, its presence creating great enthusiasm. In the meantime, the southern faction gathered in large numbers and were addressed by Prince L. Hudgens and others in the Christian Church, their ringing speeches being distinctly heard by those listening to the remarks of Hall and Stewart. A day or two previous, a palmetto flag had been unfurled from the courthouse cupola and on the day of the meeting, another Southern flag was hoisted beside



PUBLIC LIBRARY, SAVANNAH

the first one, both of which were guarded by well known Southern men who made many sneering remarks about the Yankee flag and insulted those who had raised the pole. Excitement rose to a fever heat and at one time the Southern men made a break for the Union flag which was guarded by a crowd of well armed and determined men, who repulsed the attack and kept the colors flying. It is related that during the excitement, an old union man, stung to madness almost by the presence of the rebel flag on the top of the courthouse, made a large paper kite painted with the stars and stripes, which he sailed aloft until it came several feet above the obnoxious streamer on the cupola. He then held it stationary to the great indignation of the Southern men, several of whom threatened to cut the string, but were prevented from doing so by the Union men who threatened to shoot the first one who should make the attempt. In the evening, when Messrs. Hall and Stewart, the Union speakers, started to leave the city, they were followed by a crowd of armed men who determined to take their lives. They escaped, however, reaching the train just in time to save their lives.

When actual hostilities began between the North and the South, the two parties in Andrew County vied with each other in enlisting men



and organizing companies for the conflict. The Southern sympathizers established Camp Highley in the eastern part of the county where, during the summer of 1861, about fifteen hundred men were organized as State Guards. They were joined by other men from the adjoining counties and the whole number was under the command of Colonel Patton. In the meantime, a Union camp had been established in Gentry County and a large number of Union men from Andrew County joined them. While this was going on, many acts of violence were being committed. A company of Federal troops from St. Joseph under Colonel Peabody, seized the Northwest Democrat, a Savannah newspaper, and carried away the type and presses. The editor escaped. Quickly following this, a number of Confederate troops from Camp Highley retaliated by capturing the Plain Dealer, a Union paper, and transforming its type into bullets. On learning of the approach of Union troops from Iowa, Camp Highley was broken up and the troops, under Colonel Patton, started to join the Confederate forces at Lexington. They were overtaken at a point near Liberty in Clay County and an engagement followed in which the Union forces lost sixty killed and the Confederates, three. The Confederates joined the army of General Price at Lexington and most of them served throughout the war, suffering many hardships and privations. The breaking up of Camp Highley ended the work of publicly recruiting soldiers for the Confederacy in Andrew County. In 1861, a cavalry regiment of 800 men, known as the Forty-first Missouri Militia, was organized for home protection. It was commanded by William Herron. This company did effective service in preventing further recruiting for the Southern army and preserving the peace of the county. Kimball's regiment was recruited in Savannah in the summer of 1861, a part of whom were from Nodaway and Holt counties. They entered into the United States service in September, 1861, under the command of Major Sturgis and later were attached to the brigade of General Prentiss and did valiant service in various parts of the state. Andrew County furnished one complete company, G, of the Fifth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, which was recruited at St. Joseph in the early part of 1862. Most of these remained in service until the close of the war. Company G of the Twelfth Missouri Cavalry, Company M of the Ninth Missouri Militia, Companies B and D of the Forty-third Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and two companies of the Fifty-first regiment, Missouri Volunteer Infantry, were raised, some in part and others fully in Andrew County. The exact number of men furnished by Andrew County under the several calls for Union troops is not known, but it was large. In addition to these, more than one thousand men of this county cast their lots with the Confederacy and did brave service in defense of the Southern cause. There was a period during 1862 and 1863 known as the reign of terror in this section of the state during which many acts of violence were committed. Houses and barns were burned, a number of men were murdered in cold blood and many others were compelled to leave their property and flee to other parts to save their lives and the lives of their families. With the proclamation of peace, these awful conditions ceased, prosperity returned, old friendships were renewed, old enmities were forgiven and in time the people once more became happy and prosperous.

#### GRASSHOPPER PLAGUE

The year 1875 will ever remain memorable in the history of Andrew County on account of the grasshopper plague of that year. For several days during the preceding August great numbers of these insects ap-



peared in the air, flying eastward and occasioned considerable alarm among farmers and gardeners. Very little damage was done to vegetation at this time, however, but millions of eggs were deposited and about April 20 following, the infant grasshoppers began to appear in such incredible numbers as to cause genuine alarm throughout the county. And with good reason, for they seemed to be ravenously hungry and vegetation of all kinds disappeared with almost incredible dispatch in the line of their march. Garden and fields, green with vegetables, wheat, oats, grass and corn became, within a few hours, as bare as the public road. In crossing the railroad tracks they were so numerous that their crushed bodies rendered the tracks slippery and so interfered with the operation of the trains. Some efforts were made by the farmers to destroy them but the numbers were so great that the task was soon given up as hopeless. They continued their depredations until June 20, when, having developed wings, they arose simultaneously and took their flight to the East and North. Never, perhaps, did the departure of visitors occa-



HIGH SCHOOL, SAVANNAH

sion more real rejoicing. Not a green sprig of any kind had been left behind them and many of the farmers felt that the season was so far advanced that the crops for that year must prove a complete failure. However, all went to work vigorously planting their crops again, some not being able to finish the corn planting before July 1. The remainder of the season was very favorable and was followed by a late fall with the result that an unusually large crop was harvested that year, much more than was needed for home consumption. While the country was in no way injured by these little pests, the alarm was so great that for several years much fear was entertained lest they should return.

#### REMINISCENCES

In the year 1841 Mr. John Baum, then a young man, emigrated from Germany to the United States, finally settling in Andrew County. On this journey, which in that day was both long and perilous, he was accompanied by a man friend about his own age. They came first to New York, then by sailing vessel around Florida Keys through the Gulf of Mexico to New Orleans and from thence by steamboat up the Mis-



Mississippi and Missouri rivers to Weston which was at that time the head of navigation. It was a journey so full of peril to the young men that it could never be forgotten. On the old river steamboat from New Orleans, especially, the experiences of the two travelers were memorable. Thieves which infested the boat stole their baggage and finally, when near the end of the wearisome trip, the vessel sprung a leak and went to the bottom of the river. Fortunately no lives were lost but all had a narrow escape. The two young men finished the journey to Andrew County as best they could and found here a home. A number of their descendants still live in this section of the state. Here is an interesting sequel to the story of their experiences: Years after that thrilling experience of John Baum on that old river steamboat, he was in Savannah one day where, in the meantime, the Presbyterians had erected a church. The ringing of the church bell attracted his attention. The tones seemed familiar and brought vividly to his mind the experiences of the river journey and he declared his conviction that the bell on the church was none other than the one used on the old river steamer that had sunk years before. The idea was ridiculed; but a later examination of the bell disclosed on its surface, the name of the boat on which it had done service in years gone by. After the sinking of the boat, the bell, with other salvage had come into possession of a second-hand dealer in St. Louis. When the Presbyterians of Savannah needed a bell for their new church, they commissioned a traveling man of St. Louis to make the purchase which he did with the above result.

#### BIOGRAPHIES

In this brief sketch it is possible to mention but a very few of those citizens whose names should grace the history of Andrew County, men and women who have labored and sacrificed to build a broader, better and more prosperous community. Many of these lived quiet, unostentatious lives and their very names have passed from the memory of those who have come after them. Others whose deeds were more public are remembered; but all have had their part in helping to give character to the community and the recording angel has doubtless registered their good words and deeds above.

Perhaps no man played a more active part in the development of the county than did Prince L. Hudgins, who came here from Kentucky in 1841. He was teacher, preacher and lawyer and excelled in all three of these lines of work. He commanded great respect as a leader, was identified with every enterprise which affected the welfare of the community for years. His memory is held sacred by many who knew him.

Hon. David Rea, when a boy of eleven years, came with his parents from Indiana to Andrew County in 1842. He grew up on a farm, attended the country schools and, after teaching for awhile and studying law, was in 1863 admitted to the bar. He soon took high rank as a lawyer. In 1874 he was elected to Congress to represent the fourth district and served two terms. Politically he was a democrat, was unostentatious in his manner, charitable and highly respected as one of the leading citizens of the county.

Hon. John P. Altgeld, a politician of national reputation and one of the distinguished governors of Illinois, was for several years a citizen of Andrew County, to which place he came as a poor young man broken in health and fortune but rich in energy and ambition. He worked as a farm laborer, taught school for a few terms and in the meantime studied law with great vigor under the direction of Judge Rea of Savannah. He was admitted to the bar in 1869 and in 1874 was elected prosecuting



attorney of Andrew County, which office he later resigned and removed to Chicago. His subsequent career, as judge of the Superior Court in Chicago and as Governor of Illinois, is well known.

Hon. Charles F. Booher, the present United States congressman from the fourth Missouri district, has been for many years a resident of Andrew County, having come to Savannah from East Groveland, New York, in 1870. The following year he was admitted to the bar. He served six years as prosecuting attorney and the same length of time as mayor of Savannah. He was presidential elector on the democratic ticket in 1880. He was elected to the sixtieth Congress and has served continuously since that time.



## CHAPTER XIV

### ATCHISON COUNTY

*By H. F. Stapel, Rock Port*

#### EXTREME NORTHWESTERN COUNTY

Atchison is the extreme northwestern county of Missouri. The county area is 560 square miles or 358,400 acres, of which practically all is in improved farms. There are about twelve hundred farms of an estimated actual value of \$31,389,350.

#### ORGANIZATION

The act of organizing the County of Atchison was passed during the winter of 1844. The names of the county commissioners, as given by that act, were Alexander McElroy, David Hunsacker and Elijah Needles. They were authorized to meet on April 14, 1845, for the purpose of organizing the county, at the house of Conrad Cloepfil. The county was named in honor of General David R. Atchison and was bounded as follows: "Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, at a point where a line running through the center of township sixty-three extended, would intersect the same; thence east with said township to the line of Nodaway county; thence north with said line to the northern boundary of the state; thence with the same (west) to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence down said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning."

#### DAVID R. ATCHISON

Whether or not the policy of naming counties in honor of illustrious statesmen and famous generals be a good one, it has nevertheless been followed, to a greater or less extent, in the various states of the Union, and in none more than in Missouri and among the counties in Missouri thus named is Atchison County. A brief sketch of the man whose name the county bears will be in place here:

Ex-Senator David R. Atchison of Missouri was born in Frogtown, in Fayette County, Kentucky, August 11, 1807. Being the son of a wealthy farmer of that county, he received all the advantages of a liberal education, which developed those powerful intellectual faculties that rendered his name, in after life, conspicuous in the history of his country. His father was William Atchison, the son of a farmer of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, who moved with his parents, when six years of age, to that garden spot of the West which now constitutes the rich and magnificently improved County of Fayette, in the State of Kentucky. His mother's maiden name was Catherine Allen. She was a native of the State of Georgia, and a woman of rare natural and acquired endowments. General Atchison was the eldest of six children, four sons and two daughters.



Largely blessed with the gifts of fortune, intellectual worth seems to have been no less the heritage of this distinguished family. In 1825 General Atchison was graduated, with high honor, from the Transylvania University, then the leading institution of learning in the state and since incorporated in the new University of Kentucky. Upon receiving his degree in the arts, with characteristic energy, he immediately applied himself to the study of law. Among his preceptors in the faculty were the eminent Judge Bledsoe, Charles Humphrey and William T. Barry, afterwards postmaster-general of the United States, during the administration of Martin Van Buren. In 1829 he was admitted to the practice of law in his native state. Notwithstanding the most flattering encouragement and persuasion to remain, from those who knew and appreciated his talents, he determined to try his fortunes in the West and in 1830 moved to the comparatively wild district of Clay County, Missouri, and settled in the Town of Liberty. About this period General Atchison was appointed major general of the northern division of Missouri State Militia. He soon commanded a lucrative practice and continued to reside in Liberty until February, 1841, when he received the appointment, by Governor Reynolds, of judge of the Circuit Court of Platte County and removed to Platte City during that year. In August, 1834, as again in 1838, he was elected to the State Legislature from Clay County. Upon the death of Doctor Linn, United States senator, in the autumn of that year, he was appointed by the governor to the vacancy thus occasioned in the Senate. He was elected and re-elected for two full terms in succession, the last of which expired March 4, 1855. In 1857 he moved to Clinton County, Missouri. He was elected president of the Senate, to succeed Judge Mangum from North Carolina, which position he filled some years. March 4, 1849, occurring on Sunday, General Zachary Taylor was not inaugurated until the following morning. General Atchison, as presiding officer of the Senate, became virtually President of the United States during the period of twenty-four hours. On his retirement from the Senate he continued to take a lively interest in the politics of the country and was regarded as a leader and chief adviser of the pro-slavery party in Kansas during the troubles which preceded that state's admission into the Union.

In 1856 he had command of 1,150 men at a point called Santa Fe. On August 29th, the same year, a detachment from his army attacked Osawatomie, Kansas, and succeeded in killing five men and capturing seven. At the breaking out of the Civil war Governor Jackson of Missouri sent him a commission as brigadier-general, which he declined. He, however, joined the Southern army temporarily and continued with it until after the Battle of Elkhorn and after the close of the war returned to his home, where he continued to reside in unbroken retirement.

#### LOCATION AND TOPOGRAPHY

Atchison County is located in the extreme northwestern corner of the state, bordering upon the Iowa line, which bounds it on the north. It is bounded on the east by Nodaway County, on the south by Holt County, and on the west by Nebraska, from which it is separated by the Missouri River. It is about the same parallel as Philadelphia, Columbus, Indianapolis, and San Francisco, and about the same meridian as Lake Itasca and Galveston. The county contains 334,000 acres or about 521 $\frac{7}{8}$  square miles. The land in the county, away from the streams, is undulating prairie and presents altogether a diversity of country seldom found in so small an area. Rising to the higher points of ground, the eye commands views of exquisite loveliness, embracing the silvery course of the



stream, the waving foliage of trees, and the changing outlines of gentle elevations. The bottoms of the Missouri River, extending eastward across the Nishnabotona River to the bluffs beyond, range from four to eight miles in width and include an area of about one hundred square miles. The hills east, for one or two miles, include a tract of country consisting of a number of groups of rounded hills, presenting a commanding front and rising from 150 to 250 feet above the bottom land. Eastward and extending to the east line of the county the country slopes gently to the streams, the bottoms are tolerably wide and the uplands hilly and rolling. The Missouri bluffs are often very steep, frequently sloping at an angle of sixty degrees, often in every direction; they seem like miniature mountain peaks and present a very picturesque appearance. The views from their summits are very extensive and beautiful. Ascending them two miles west of Rock Port, we see to the northward the wide Missouri bottoms. The prairies beyond stretch out beautifully, dotted with farms and fine fields of corn.

There is not a section of country of equal extent in the state that possesses a better distributed drainage system than Atchison County. There is proportionately such a small area of waste and swamp lands and the facilities for drainage are so admirable that waste lands arising from this cause are too insignificant to be worthy of mentioning. The county presented to the first settler an easy task in subduing the wild land. Its natural prairies were fields almost ready for the planting of the crop and its rich, black soil seemed to be waiting the opportunity of paying rewards as tribute to the labor of the husbandman. The farms of Atchison County are generally large, level or undulating, unbroken by impassable sloughs, without stumps or other obstructions, and furnish the best of conditions favorable to the use of reaping machines, mowers, corn-planters and other kinds of labor-saving machinery.

Atchison County is so well supplied with living streams of water and they are so well distributed that the people of the county could not possibly make an improvement upon the arrangement, if they were allowed the privilege and endowed with the power to make a readjustment of the system of streams and water courses. The principal water courses of the county are the Nishnabotona River, the Big and the Little Tarkio rivers and Rock Creek. Besides there, there are a number of smaller streams, which flow through the county in different directions.

#### ABUNDANCE OF TIMBER

The circumstances which, more than any other, favored the early and rapid settlement of Atchison County were the abundance of timber. The presence of timber aided materially in an early settlement and it aided in two ways: First, the county had to depend on immigration from the older states of the Union for its population—Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, Virginia and Tennessee. These states were originally almost entirely covered with dense forests, and farms were made by clearing off certain portions of the timber. Almost every farm there, after it became thoroughly improved, still retained a certain tract of timber, commonly known as "the woods," generally regarded as the most important part of the farm and the average farmer regarded it as indispensable when he emigrated West. The great objection to the country was the scarcity of timber, as compared to the eastern states, and he did not suppose that it would be possible to open up a farm on the bleak prairie. To live in a region devoid of the familiar sight of timber seemed unendurable, and the average immigrant from Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky could not endure the idea of founding a home far away from the familiar sight



of forest trees. Then again, the idea entertained by the early immigrants, that timber was a necessity, was not simply theoretical and ethical. The early settler had to have a house to live in, fuel for cooking and heating purposes, and fences to inclose his claim. At that time there were no railroads whereby lumber could be transported from the prairies; no coal mines had yet been opened or discovered. Timber was an absolute necessity, without which personal existence as well as material improvement was an impossibility.

There are two reasons why the first settlers refused to locate at a distance from the timber and why the timbered regions bordering upon the rivers became densely populated, while the more fertile and more easily cultivated prairies remained for many years unclaimed. The pioneers were, in the main, the descendants of those hardy backwoodsmen who conquered the dense forests of the South and East. When farms were opened up in those countries a large belt of timber was invariably reserved from which the farmer could draw his supply of logs for lumber, for fence rails, and fuel for heating and cooking purposes. Even at the present day the farm without its patch of timber is exceedingly rare in those countries. Having, from their youth up, been accustomed to timber, the emigrants from these timbered regions of the East would have felt lonesome and solitary deprived of the familiar sight of the tall forest trees and shut off from the familiar sound of the wind passing through the branches of the venerable oaks. Then, again, timber was an actual necessity to the early settler. In this day of railroads, herd laws, cheap lumber and cheap fuel, it is easy enough to open a farm and build up a comfortable home away out on the prairie, far from the sight of timber. But not so under the circumstances surrounding the first settlers. There was no way of shipping lumber from the markets of the East, coal mines were unknown, and before a parcel of land could be cultivated it was necessary to fence it. In order to settle the prairie countries it was necessary to have railroads, and in order to have railroads, it was necessary that at least a portion of the country should be settled. Hence the most important resource in the development of this Western country was the belt of timber which skirted the streams; and the settlers who first hewed out homes in the timber, while at present not the most enterprising and progressive, were nevertheless an essential factor in the solution of the problem.

Much of this primeval forest has been removed; part of it was economically manufactured into lumber, which entered into the construction of the early dwelling houses; much of it was ruthlessly and recklessly destroyed. From the fact that attention was early given to the cultivation of artificial groves, Atchison County now has probably about as much timber as formerly, and the state much more. Among the most abundant of all trees originally found was the black walnut, so highly prized in all countries for manufacturing purposes. Timber of this kind was very plentiful and of good quality originally, but the high prices paid for this kind of timber presented itself as a temptation to destroy it, which the people, frequently in straitened circumstances, could not resist. Red, white and black oak are still plentiful, although they have for many years been extensively used for fuel. Crabapple, elm, walnut, hickory, maple, hackberry, ash, cottonwood and wild cherry are also found. A line of timber follows the course of all streams. Detached groves, both natural and artificial, are found in many places throughout the county, which are not only ornamental, in that they vary the monotony of the prairie, but are likewise very useful in that they have a very important bearing on the climate. It is a fact duly demonstrated by the best authority that climate varies with the surface of the country.



## A HEALTHFUL COUNTY

The question is frequently asked: "How does Atchison County compare with other sections of the country in regard to health?" To answer, "Very favorably indeed," would be strictly true; for there are no epidemics peculiar to this section and epidemics are no more frequent and no more severe than in any other sections of country of like extent; and, indeed, it can be said that they are much less frequent and much less severe than in many other localities.

## CLIMATE AND SOIL

The climate is somewhat changeable, though it compares favorably with that of Southern Pennsylvania, Central Ohio, Central Indiana, and Central Illinois. Very severe droughts are not common nor are very severe winters usual. The spring season will compare very favorably with that of other localities of the same latitude and the autumns are generally charming. The average yearly rainfall and melted snow, for twenty-five years, has been about 42.62 inches. The average rainfall and melted snow, for each month, respectively, for this period, has been as follows: January, 1.68 inches; February, 1.67 inches; March, 2.10 inches; April, 3.49; May, 4.39; June, 4.75; July, 4.69; August, 4.66; September, 3.30; October, 2.33; November, 1.69; December, 1.89. The rain and melted snow for winter, 5.25 inches; spring, 9.25; summer, 14.10; autumn, 7.32.

The land, except the valleys along the large streams, is rolling, almost hilly, and this circumstance renders drainage almost perfect, and, with a little effort on the part of the citizens, could be made entirely perfect. There are no extensive bogs or marshes and those of limited extent are, for the most part, drained. Water for house use is easily obtained from natural springs and from wells, which are usually from twenty to thirty feet in depth, and the water, for the most part, is of excellent quality. The soil is a deep, rich, black loam, with here and there spots more or less sandy or gravelly.

A little more than one-fifth of the county is prairie. There is no better soil found in the state than that found in the prairies of Atchison County. On nearly all the divides between the running streams are found large tracts of beautiful, rolling prairie lands, well drained, easily cultivated, highly productive, and conveniently located to water, timber, mills and markets. The character of the soil in these prairies is such that good crops are raised even during the very wet and very dry seasons. The soil is light and porous, so that ten hours of bright sunshine will dry the roads after a heavy rain and fit the plowed fields to be cultivated. The same peculiarity of soil which enables crops to withstand moisture during a very wet season also enables them to endure prolonged drouths—the soil, being very porous, is capable of absorbing a large amount of water during the rainy season, and when the drouth sets in the forces of nature bring back to the surface moisture from the subterraneous storehouses with as much ease as the water, in the first place, was absorbed.

The alluvium includes the soil and river deposits; it appears to be composed of alternations of clay, sand, marly clay beds and vegetable mould. This formation is found on all hills, is developed on the Missouri bluffs, where it forms curiously rounded knobs. The bluffs are probably from 200 to 250 feet in depth and consist mostly of finely comminuted, somewhat sandy and marly ash-brown clays; when worn away or dug into, it is generally jointed in a vertical direction; nodular, round,



calcareous concretions are often found. The fossils found were helix, helicite, occulta, and succinea. Beneath the bluffs at Rock Port there are a few feet of sand, with boulders of quartzite. The drift does not seem to be well marked in the county. Boulders of quartzite, greenstone, etc., are occasionally found. The rocks of the county belong to the upper part of the upper coal series and include limestones, sandstones and shales, amounting to about twenty feet of limestone, the balance sandy and clay shales. They have a dip north and west amounting to about one hundred and seventy feet, from the south to the north line of the county, from east to west.

#### AGRICULTURE

The great industry of the county and its principal source of wealth is agriculture. No wild lands remain, all being employed for cultivation and pasturage. Corn is the great staple, but small grains and potatoes



FARM SCENE, ATCHISON COUNTY

are extensively produced. In live stock, cattle, horses, swine, mules, and sheep rank in the order given, as shown by the census. Atchison County farmers are, as a rule, as well-to-do as those of any other section of the country. One of the greatest industries of the county is the growing of different varieties of fruit. Northwest Missouri has become famous in this regard, and it would appear that Atchison is the equal of any other county of the section. Apples and cherries are raised in profusion. Small fruits, such as blackberries, strawberries, raspberries, are raised in large quantities and, as a rule, prove extremely profitable. There are good markets for these, and the raising of such fruits is a most profitable adjunct to ordinary farming. In fact, the fruit industry is regarded as one of the most important resources of the county.

#### LAND PRICES AND CULTIVATED ACREAGE

Land is cheap in Atchison County, if the quality be considered. Prices will range from \$60 to \$200 an acre, according to improvements and location. Eighty to one hundred and twenty-five dollars an acre may be said to be the average price for which good farming lands,



accessible to markets, may be purchased today. That the farming land of Atchison County is a good investment for capital can hardly be doubted. It rents at about five to eight cents an acre, which is a fair interest on money invested. Atchison County has the greatest cultivated area of any county in the State of Missouri—416 acres per square mile, while the three southeastern counties, Carter, Reynolds, and Shannon have the lowest—only thirty-four acres per square mile. Only twenty-one of the 114 counties in the state have half or more of their surface now in cultivated crops. In the order of their cultivated acreage per square mile they are as follows: Atchison, 416; Nodaway, 400; Lafayette, 374; Saline, 362; Gentry, 358; Cass, 323; DeKalb, 350; Platte, 348; Clinton, 347; Andrews, 343; Caldwell, 342; Carroll, 339; Jackson, 337; Holt, 330; Bates, Buchanan and Johnson, each 329; Audrain, Cooper and Daviess, each 324; Ray, 322. Great is Missouri—and Atchison County.

#### ROCK PORT

Nathan Meek laid out the Town of Rock Port on April 8, 1851. It is located in Clay Township on Section 27, Township 65, Range 41. It is the county seat; has a population of about twelve hundred; owns the electric light and water plants which furnish the town with light and water; the citizens of the town own and operate the Rock Port, Langdon & Northern Railway, which connects with the Burlington Railroad at Langdon. The town has three banks, three blacksmith shops, three wagon shops, one creamery, one canning factory, three hardware stores, three general stores, four grocery stores, two clothing stores, one racket store, two meat markets, one shoe store, two millinery stores, two livery barns, one race course, training stables, two tin shops, two confectioneries and restaurants, three hotels, two lumber yards, two brick yards, one public school building, a county fair association, lecture congress and chautauqua, one flouring mill, five insurance companies, courthouse, jail, opera house, six churches, two newspapers, six physicians, two veterinaries, seven carpenters, two shoemakers. The town is surrounded by fine farms, and, supplying the thrifty farmers with the necessities of life, it will be understood that it is quite a business center. In fact, we doubt if as many goods are sold in any town in the state of the same size. Visitors to the town declare that Rock Port has the most hospitable people on earth. Taking into consideration the features mentioned, together with the fact that here are among the best public schools to be found anywhere, makes the town a desirable location for farmers and others who would retire or for those who desire to educate their children. It is no "boom town," but grows steadily and those owning property here realize that they could not have invested their money to better advantage.

#### TARKIO

In August, 1880, the Town of Tarkio was laid out on the west half of the southwest quarter and the southeast quarter of Section 14, Township 65, Range 40. The population of the town has increased so rapidly and houses have sprung up so numerously that large additions have been laid out from time to time. The population of the town is now about two thousand. The Tarkio Valley Railroad, a branch of the Burlington System, runs through the town, and Tarkio is considered one of the best shipping points in Northwest Missouri. There are also good prospects of another road being built through the town, connecting Kansas City and Omaha, Nebraska. Tarkio has one foundry, two confectioneries,



two restaurants, one shoe store, two hotels, two newspapers, three grocery stores, one bakery, three lumber yards, three hardware stores, two meat markets, two telephone companies, three general stores, two banks, one cigar store, two millinery stores, one planing mill, one plow factory, one tailor shop, two jewelry stores, four drug stores, one paint and wall-paper store, an electric light and water plant, one college, one public school building, one elevator, one flouring mill, two clothing stores, two furniture stores, seven churches, one book and notion store, one brick and tile factory, two livery barns, one horse and mule barn, one auditorium, three barber shops, three dentists, one tinner, five physicians, two attorneys, two wagon-makers, one shoemaker. The Tarkio College and the splendid public schools of the town give the place a wide reputation as an educational center. In fact, Tarkio is regarded as the modern Athens of this section of country. From a moral standpoint it is a desirable residence location, and many well-to-do people have bought residence property there because of the moral surroundings and educational advantages, regarding it just the place in which to raise and educate their children properly. There are seven churches in Tarkio, all well supported. The town is beautifully located and is surrounded by a magnificent country.

#### TARKIO COLLEGE

The preliminary organization of "The Tarkio Valley College and Normal Institute" was completed June 4, 1883. Rev. Robert H. Barnes and others were the prime movers in the work of organization. The president of Smith College, Rev. S. C. Marshall, D.D., was secured to head the school. Messrs. David Rankin, W. A. Rankin, Ed F. Rankin, W. F. Rankin, John A. Rankin, W. O. Miller, R. M. Stevenson, John P. Stevenson, S. H. Prather and J. F. Hanna also signed the original instrument of organization. The college was opened August 13, 1883. The first year's enrollment was sixty-four. Private management of the college continued only one year. Then the United Presbyterian Church became foster-father of the school. At various times the Presbytery of College Springs and the respective synods of Kansas, Iowa, and Nebraska have been interested parties in the college control. While denominational, the college has never been sectarian. Three local trustees are elected by the board of directors, irrespective of church affiliations. With growth the long name given the school became simply Tarkio College. In June, 1887, President Marshall resigned on account of ill health. He died at his home in Tarkio, August 31, 1888. His was the founder's work and he laid wisely and well. In 1887, Rev. J. A. Thompson of Chetopa, Kansas, became president. He continues the present incumbent. Phenomenal advance, despite difficulties, has been the record of his nineteen years. Two dormitories, with their home possibilities and economical advantages, have been built. Between 1887 and 1892 four of a permanent faculty were secured and yet remain.

January 17, 1892, is a memorable day in the history of Tarkio College. It was the coldest morning in a decade and the main building of the college burned. Before the flames died on the Sabbath's calm, however, the executive committee met and determined to complete the collegiate year and to erect anew. It was a hard half-year that followed. The loyalty of students and citizens proved true. The old United Presbyterian, the Methodist and the Presbyterian churches and the Auditorium became recitation rooms and chapel. This board partition, muffled with building paper, divided the first named building into five compartments, and strong imaginations and wills furnished the necessary quiet and opportunity for study and recitation.



From ashes into new youth and strength and promise was the sequel. Three better buildings now crown a fairer site. The college hill contains in brick and stone and mother earth some ninety thousand dollars, chiefly contributed within six months after the fire. More than a third of this amount was the gift of a single donor.

The chief historical facts of subsequent years are a gradually growing endowment, an enlarged and more permanent faculty of experienced college and university specialists, widened and improved courses of study, an added and considerable amount of valuable apparatus, a steady increase in number of students and an honorable prestige with educational authorities. This institution is one of ten in the Missouri College Union. One requisite of admission to the college union is an endowment of at least one hundred thousand dollars. Other qualifications have to do with equipment, teachers and the kind and amount of work exacted. A Tarkio College diploma admits to senior or graduate standing at Yale and Princeton and at both universities the school has had honor representatives.

Hon. David Rankin has given Tarkio College \$150,000. To him, to the community, to the church—under God—the school looks for her future.

#### FAIRFAX

The Town of Fairfax was laid out in April, 1881, on a part of the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 22, Township 64, Range 40. It has a population of about seven hundred; is on the Tarkio Valley Railroad; has two banks, six general stores, one furniture store, one newspaper, one elevator, two hardware stores, one harness shop, two drug stores, one woodwork shop, two blacksmith shops, two meat markets, two confectioneries, one millinery store, two lumber yards, one livery barn, city hall, one brick yard, one public school building, four churches, two barber shops, three physicians, two dentists, and more fine residences than are usually seen in towns of the same size. The town is surrounded by the best farming country and most prosperous farmers in the county or in any other county. A stranger entering the town for the first time would judge from the grain-wagons, hog-wagons and other vehicles he might meet, that he was approaching a town three times the size of Fairfax. It is claimed that as many goods are sold there as in any town in the county.

#### WESTBORO

Located in the northeast quarter of Section 10, Township 66, Range 38, is the Town of Westboro. It has a population of about three hundred. It is on the Tarkio Valley Railroad and is quite a shipping point, being in the midst of a great agricultural region. The town has two banks, one elevator, two general stores, two restaurants, two stores dealing in agricultural implements, two hardware stores, one lumber yard, two drug stores, one blacksmith shop, one livery barn, one meat market, two barber shops, one newspaper, city hall, four physicians. There are also two churches and a good public school.

#### MILTON

Before the advent of the Tarkio Valley Railroad Milton was the most important trading point in South Atchison County. The town is located about one-fourth of a mile from a switch on the Tarkio Valley Railroad. The population is about fifty. There is a blacksmith shop, two churches and a schoolhouse.



## NISHNABOTNA

Nishnabotna is a town of about thirty inhabitants on the Burlington Railroad. There is a postoffice, two stores, blacksmith shop and a school-house. Live stock and grain is shipped from that station, as it is in the midst of a prosperous farming community.

## LINDEN

The Town of Phelps City was laid out in August, 1868, on Sections seat of Atchison County. It is located five miles north of Rock Port, in Polk Township. It has about thirty inhabitants, one church, one general store and a blacksmith shop.

## WATSON

As a shipping point Watson is perhaps the equal of any town in the county—situated on the main line of the Burlington Railroad and in the midst of one of the richest farming communities in the world—farms on the choicest of Missouri Valley soil. The town has a population of about four hundred; two elevators, one bank, one furniture store, three general stores, one mill, one hardware store, one blacksmith shop, two livery barns, two hotels, one lumber yard, one grocery store, one drug store, one confectionery, one harness shop, one restaurant, two barber shops, one meat market, four churches, one public school building, three physicians.

## PHELPS CITY

The Town of Phelps City was laid out in August, 1868, on Sections 35 and 36, Township 65, Range 42. It is located on a main line of the Burlington Railroad. The town has a population of 167. There are two general stores, two churches, one public school building, one hotel, one drug store, one opera-house, one blacksmith shop, one physician. The town is in the midst of a splendid farming region and is a good shipping and trading point.

## LANGDON

Langdon was established in 1880, on the farm of Col. P. A. Thompson, three miles south of Phelps City. It has about thirty inhabitants, one store, one hotel, one church, one lumber yard, one blacksmith shop, and is a great fishing resort. It is on the main line of the Burlington Railroad and in the fishing season quite a large number of people are generally there from abroad.



## CHAPTER XV

### BUCHANAN COUNTY

*By Chris. L. Rutt, St. Joseph*

#### AT THE BEGINNING

When in the summer of 1826 Joseph Robidoux pushed the nose of his keel boat into the mouth of the creek now called Roy's Branch, he began the history of Buchanan County, so far as concerns the white man, at least. The red man had made history, too, in his own way, among the Blacksnake hills and valleys, but he took it with him when he crossed the river and it is buried with him forever, as are his weapons and his wampum. Robidoux remained undisturbed while the soldiers from Fort Leavenworth were raiding this section for squatters, prior to the Platte Purchase. As soon as the treaty was made and even before the Indians had taken up their march to other hunting grounds, the tide of immigration to Buchanan County set in.

#### FIRST SETTLERS

History mentions only a few settlers who escaped the vigilance of the soldiers. Robidoux and his men were here by permission of the Government. One of the trespassers was John Elliott, who came from Kentucky in 1833 and located in what is now Platte Township, Buchanan County. When driven off, he moved over the former state line, but continued to cultivate land on this side. Another was Hiram Roberts, who located in the vicinity of what is now DeKalb, in 1836, and who was overlooked by the soldiers. He remained in undisturbed possession until the annexation and resided in the neighborhood until his death, in 1881. Absalom Enyard of Clay County located in what is now the center of Platte Township in 1836 and built a small cabin, but was soon ejected. He had been visited by Judge Weston J. Everett of Clay County, who was seeking a location, and who was so favorably impressed that when the Platte Purchase was completed he bought Enyard's cabin and in February of 1837 took possession under the homestead law. Judge Everett was followed in a few weeks by Absalom Munkers.

From 1837 to 1840 there was a steady influx of settlers and the development of the country progressed rapidly. Immigration came from the neighboring counties and from Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Tennessee, North Carolina and Virginia. Because of their early environments most of these took naturally to the timbered districts that skirt the streams. This was practical, too, for the early settler required wood for his houses, his fences and his fuel. Transportation was an item of great moment, for there were no railroads and few steamboats in those days. Among the most abundant trees of all originally found was the black walnut. However, the later demand for this wood in the manufacture of furniture was so great that the forests fell before the axe



and now there is but little left. The early settlers found, besides timber and water, an easy and productive soil. To these advantages the sturdy pioneer had but to apply his energies and the reward was certain.

#### PIONEER LIFE

Pioneer life in Buchanan County was no different from pioneer life elsewhere in the West. The first settlers were plain, hospitable, brave, generous people. They were good neighbors, bound together with a strong bond of sympathy, which made one man's interest every other man's interest also, and every man's protection lay in the good will and friendship of those about him. The first dwelling of the white man in this country was a cross between Indian bark and a "hoop cabin," for it took a number of men to build a log house. The settlers generally located in bunches for mutual protection, and when three or four families had formed a community, they began the building of log houses, each assisting the other. The logs were round, notched together at the corners. The cabins were ribbed with poles and covered with split boards. A puncheon floor was then laid, a hole cut in the end and a chimney made of sticks and mud. The door was of clapboard and a window was provided by cutting out a log in the side and inserting glass or covering it with greased paper. The house was then chinked and daubed with mud and was ready for the occupant.

The furniture consisted generally of the one-legged bedstead, a rude table, a few plain chairs and an assortment of pots and pans for cooking the food at the fireplace, there being no stoves. The one-legged bedstead was made by cutting a stick the proper length and boring holes in the edge to correspond with holes in a log of the cabin. Rounds of wood were inserted into the corresponding holes and what resembled a ladder in a horizontal position was supported on one corner by a leg, the other end and one side being fastened to the walls. Bark was woven into the rounds and upon this primitive structure the bed was laid.

The manner of living was extremely simple. For some years the only mills were propelled by horse-power, each customer furnishing his own power. There were no roads and the grain was carried in sacks, horseback. In the first years very little wheat was grown, corn being the only grain. The hominy block, an improvised mortar, made by cutting a hole in the stump of a large tree and using a heavy timber as a pestle, was one way of producing meal for bread. Another instrument was the "gritter," made by punching holes into a piece of tin, which was then nailed to a board, rough side out, and upon which green or previously softened corn was rubbed into a pulp and then baked into bread or ash cakes. Rye and corn-meal parched were often a substitute for coffee. Sassafras root produced a palatable substitute for "store tea." Game was plenty, especially deer, elk, wild turkeys, prairie chickens, and even bear, so there was no scarcity of meat until the hog could be turned into pork.

The clothing was homespun, made by the women of the household—"jeans" for the men and "linsey-woolsey" for the maids and matrons. Hunting shirts and pantaloons of dressed buckskin were also worn by men. The linsey and jeans for everyday use were colored with hickory or walnut bark and those for Sunday wear were dyed in indigo. A fall suit of blue jeans was considered a fine dress.

It required great industry and rigid economy to make a plain living in those times. Iron and salt, two very necessary articles, were high and difficult to obtain. The pioneers had no money, as a rule, and for the first few years had nothing to sell except skins, wild honey and beeswax.



Along the streams there were many hollow trees in which wild bees had deposited their honey, and these were eagerly sought.

There were amusements, too. Log-rolling was a laborious sport. Rail-splitting was another. The women had quilting parties, while the men enjoyed themselves with the logs and rails, and in the evening there was generally a dance, if a fiddler could be had, or games of various kinds, as in all primitive communities. In fact, the history of the early settlers of Kentucky, Tennessee and Indiana was repeated in Missouri.

In a few years the settlers of Buchanan County had made great progress and in five years after the country was opened for settlement, there were several saw and flouring mills, roads and other improvements.

#### LOCATION AND TOPOGRAPHY

Buchanan County is situated in latitude  $39^{\circ} 47'$  north and longitude  $94^{\circ} 55'$  west. Its altitude is about one thousand feet above the sea level and it is about four hundred feet above Chicago and six hundred feet above St. Louis. The highest point in the county is the hill upon which are located the reservoirs of the St. Joseph Water Company. It is 320 feet above low water mark in the Missouri River and is situated two and one-half miles north of St. Joseph. The surface away from the stream is gently undulating prairie and there is a wonderful diversity of country for so small an area. Few, if any, counties in the state possess better natural drainage and there is consequently but little waste land. Nor could any improvement be made over nature in the distribution of the water courses. Platte River is a fine stream, as is also the One-Hundred-and Two River. The name of this stream is somewhat a puzzle. One authority asserts that it is 102 miles in length. Another authority claims that it was so named because when the river was first seen by the surveyors who were locating a military road, the distance from Fort Leavenworth was 102 miles, and they named it so, as is the custom—the name of Ten-mile Creek, Forty-mile Creek, being similar instances. Bee Creek, Castile, Malden, Sugar and Contrary creeks and their various forks and feeders are all valuable and never-failing streams.

Besides these, there are numerous lakes, bordering the Missouri River. Contrary, the most extensive and beautiful of these, is located about three miles southwest of St. Joseph. It receives its name from Contrary Creek, which empties into it, Contrary Creek being so called because it flows north, contrary to the course of the Missouri River. Sugar Lake, in Rush Township, is partly in Buchanan and partly in Platte County. It is a picturesque sheet of water. Then there are Singleton, Horseshoe, Muskrat, and Mud lakes. Contrary and Sugar lakes are fruitful ice fields, the meat-packing concerns of Kansas City and St. Joseph drawing their supplies largely from them.

#### CLIMATE

That the climate is healthful is best known to those who dwell here. In fact, almost the whole of Platte Purchase is singularly free from consumption, asthma, bronchitis and the diseases most dreaded in the Eastern states. The air is dry and pure and the malarial fevers so common to Western and Southern states are confined to the river bottoms and are comparatively mild.

#### ORGANIZATION

In December, 1838, the general assembly of Missouri passed an act providing for the organization of Platte and Buchanan counties. James



Buchanan, afterwards President of the United States, at that time represented the United States at the Court of St. Petersburg. He was a popular idol and this county was named in his honor.

#### THE COUNTY COURT

The creative act authorized the governor to appoint three judges of the county court and a sheriff, to serve until the general election in 1840. The act provided for a commission to locate a permanent seat of government, naming Peter B. Fulkerson and Armstrong McClintock of Clinton and Leonard Brassfield of Clay County commissioners. It provided also that until this commission had acted the seat of government should be at the house of Richard Hill. The regular terms of the County Court were fixed for the first Mondays in February, May, August and November, but the court was permitted to hold special sessions. Governor Lilburn W. Boggs appointed Samuel Johnson, William Harrington and William Curl as the first judges of the Buchanan County Court and Samuel Gilmore as the first sheriff. This court met at the house of Richard Gilmore, near the site of old Sparta, on the first Monday in April, 1839, and organized by electing Samuel Johnson as presiding judge and



#### STATE HOSPITAL AT ST. JOSEPH FOR THE INSANE

appointing William Fowler, clerk. The first business of the court was the subdivision of the county into municipal townships. This was no small task and underwent remodeling several times before it was found satisfactory. Platte, Tremont, Marion, Lewis, Noble, Jefferson, Nodaway, Atchison, Bloomington, Washington, Crawford, Wayne and Center are mentioned in the early records. However, the court at its first session ordered an election of two justices of the peace and one constable for each township and specifically mentions the following: Platte, Tremont, Marion, Bloomington, Crawford, Noble, Lewis, Nodaway and Jefferson. In 1842 we find ten townships: Bloomington, Crawford, Platte, Tremont, Marion, Jackson, Washington, Rush, Wayne and Center. As the population increased it became necessary from time to time to change the boundaries, until the present subdivision into twelve townships was reached. We have now Washington, Marion, Lake, Wayne, Center, Agency, Tremont, Rush, Bloomington, Crawford, Jackson and Platte. The County Court met alternately at the houses of Richard Hill and Joseph Robidoux.

Matthew M. Hughes, who had been appointed by Governor Boggs to survey Buchanan County made his report to the County Court on January 8, 1840. "I commenced on the northwest corner of Platte County," he says, "in the center of the main channel of the Missouri River, and ran up the same, with its various meanders, forty-two miles and fifty-two chains, which constitutes the western boundary of your county; thence I ran a due east course, marking each fore and aft trees with a blaze and two chops, and trees on each side in the way pointing to the line, of fourteen miles and twenty-seven chains to a stake in the old state line, or the line of Clinton County, which constitutes your northern boundary;



then south twenty miles and fifty-two chains along said line to the northeast corner of Platte County, which constitutes your eastern boundary; thence west along the line of Platte County twenty-seven miles and forty-seven chains, which constitutes your southern boundary, containing 400 square miles." For all of this work the court paid Mr. Hughes \$94.

During 1874-78 the County Court consisted of five members, but from 1878 to the present time it has consisted of only three judges.

#### CIRCUIT COURT

Buchanan County was made part of the twelfth senatorial district, part of the first judicial district and part of the twelfth judicial circuit, and the regular terms of the Circuit Court were fixed for the second Mondays of April, August and December. It became the distinguished duty of Austin A. King, of Ray County, the judge of the fifth judicial district, to hold the first session of the Circuit Court. On February 16, 1839, Judge King commissioned Edwin Toole of Blacksnake Hills as clerk of the Circuit Court, to hold said office until his successor should be elected at the general election in 1840. On July 15, 1839, Judge King opened court at the house of Joseph Robidoux at Blacksnake Hills, through the proclamation of Samuel Gilmore, "high sheriff in and for said county." Both civil and criminal cases were considered at this term, the first case docketed being Andrew S. Hughes vs. Ishmael Davis, a petition in debt. This case was dismissed at the plaintiff's cost. There was also an assault and battery case, and the grand jury returned indictments against twenty-three pioneers who had whiled away monotony and money in the national game of poker. Several merchants were indicted for doing business without license. Little was accomplished, however, at the first term of court, most of the cases being continued to the November term, when the gamesters were fined \$5 each. Two applications for citizenship were made during the first session of the court. Gottfried Rentel, a native of Poland, and Rudolph Mill of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, renounced allegiance to their respective princes and potentates and declared intention to support the constitution of the United States.

During the November term much business was disposed of. Among other things, one William Williams was indicted by the grand jury for rape. He was remanded to the sheriff of Clay County for keeping, there being no jail in Buchanan County as yet, and, at the March term, 1840, was found guilty and sentenced to the penitentiary for five years. He was the first criminal taken to that institution from Buchanan County.

The first three terms of court were held at Robidoux's house and the July and November terms of 1840 were held at the house of Richard Hill, near Sparta. During the session of 1840-41 the Legislature erected the twelfth judicial circuit, composed of the Platte Purchase and Clinton County. Governor Reynolds appointed David R. Atchison, of Platte County, as judge of the circuit, and Peter H. Burnett, also of Platte County, as circuit attorney. On March 31, 1841, Judge Atchison convened his court at the house of Richard Hill and the next term, in July, was held in the log courthouse at Sparta, which had just been completed.

The twelfth judicial circuit diminished in size as the territory became populated. During the war the circuit was composed of the Platte Purchase only. From 1872 to 1880 the circuit was composed of Buchanan and DeKalb counties. In 1885 it was deemed necessary to establish a criminal branch of the Circuit Court and the Legislature of that year provided for this. The Legislature of 1889 passed a bill establishing two civil branches of the Buchanan County Circuit Court.



The Criminal Court was established in 1895. Governor Crittenden appointed Silas Woodson to the place. Succeeding judges were Romulus E. Culver, Benjamin J. Casteel and Thomas F. Ryan, the present incumbent.

The judges of the two branches of the Circuit Court are listed as follows: Joseph D. Grubb, Oliver M. Spencer, Archelaus M. Woodson, Henry M. Ramey, Thomas H. Parrish, Charles F. Strop, Wm. K. James, Chester H. Mosman, Wm. K. Amick, Wm. D. Rusk, L. J. Eastin, Charles H. Mayer, Wm. H. Haynes.

#### THE COUNTY SEAT

The act of the General Assembly providing for the organization of Platte and Buchanan counties, also provided for a commission to locate a permanent seat of government, naming Peter B. Fulkerson and Armstrong McClintock, of Clinton, and Leonard Brassfield, of Clay County, as commissioners. It also provided that until this commission had acted, the seat of government should be at the house of Richard Hill. The commissioners did not act until May 26, 1840. On that day they met the County Court at Hill's house and, after going carefully over the ground, selected for the seat of justice the southeast quarter of Section 21, Township 56, Range 35. This land is now owned and cultivated by William McCauley. Anticipating the decision of the commissioners, a small settlement had been made. The commissioners named the new county seat Benton, in honor of Senator Thomas H. Benton, but this did not meet with popular approval, and at the August term the County Court changed the name to Sparta.

While Sparta was near the center of the county, the principal trading point was at Blacksnake Hills. A petition, signed by 956 (being three-fifths) of the taxable citizens, asking for the removal of the county seat, was presented to the County Court at the February term, 1843, and the court appointed Winslow Turner, James Hull and James Kuykendall to select a site. They reported July 4, 1843, stating that they had selected the southwest quarter of Section 8, Township 57, Range 35, "the same being on the Missouri River at the Blacksnake Hills." This quarter section had been pre-empted by Joseph Robidoux, and he lost no time in platting the Town of St. Joseph after this report. At the election that followed a majority voted for the removal of the county seat to the Blacksnake Hills, but the measure failed because the claim of the county to the quarter section chosen was not sustained by the Circuit Court. Robidoux had a prior right. In the fall of 1844 a majority of all the voters in the county petitioned the Legislature, and an act was passed in March, 1845, under which succeeding elections were held for the removal of the county seat. The commissioners provided by the Legislature met in St. Joseph, May 24, 1845. Joseph Robidoux, who objected to giving his entire townsite to the county, was inclined to be liberal, however, and donated all of block 48, the site of the present courthouse. This was accepted by the commissioners. The Legislature had also provided for the reimbursement of the holders of lots in Sparta. To assist in doing this, Frederick W. Smith donated one block of ground in St. Joseph and Elias F. Wells donated two lots, John Patee donated three acres of land and Samuel C. Hall, twenty acres. To further aid this movement the citizens of St. Joseph subscribed about one thousand dollars in money. The lands donated were sold for \$1,370.50. They are today among the best property in St. Joseph and are easily worth \$300,000. The amount thus secured covered the liability to the Spartans by a narrow margin, for of the \$2,370.50, it required \$2,185. On December



24, 1845, an election was held to ratify the action of the commissioners. St. Joseph received 1,037 votes and Sparta 541. The County Court held that this vote did not decide the question in favor of St. Joseph, contending that a majority of all free white male inhabitants taxable, over the age of twenty-one years, was required, and holding that there was no such majority for St. Joseph. The court at once ordered another election for February 28, 1846. The Spartans had been inspired with new hope and worked vigorously to defeat the aspirations of St. Joseph. There were speeches, the press was brought into active use and people made a personal matter of the contest. Fortune favored St. Joseph this time with 1,164 votes, against 455 for Sparta. The county seat was at once removed to St. Joseph. The lot owners in Sparta, having been reimbursed, moved off and the land reverted to the legal holder.

#### COUNTY COURTHOUSE

The first courthouse, at Sparta, was built of logs. It is yet in existence, being used as a granary upon the McCauley Farm, which embraces the site of Sparta. In January, 1841, the County Court ordered that a building be erected on lot 1, block 1, in the Town of Sparta. This was a log house containing two rooms—one 18x20, the other 16x18. The contract was let to Guilford Moultray and the building was finished by the following July. This house served more than one purpose, for, aside from being the "palace of justice," it was also the academy of learning, the temple of worship, the forum of the people, and the opera house. It was lighted by day through two twelve-light windows in each room below, while the second floor, a half-story, was lighted by a six-light window in each gable. When it became necessary to use the building by night as for worship or entertainment, tallow candles were used.

On November 9, 1842, the County Court appropriated the sum of \$6,000 to erect such a courthouse and jail, to be built at Sparta, as the necessities of the community demanded. But Sparta never saw this pretentious structure. When the new courthouse was provided for the question of moving the county seat to Blacksnake Hills took formidable shape, and as a result of the agitation Sparta lost and the \$6,000 was invested in St. Joseph. The block occupied by the present courthouse was the original site. It was a high hill that had been donated by Robidoux, and its apex was fully fifty feet above the present grade of Jule Street. A brick house, of which Louis S. Stigers and N. J. Taylor were the architects and builders, was erected on this hill, fronting south. It was a two-story building, the dimensions being 50x74 feet, including a portico. In 1871 this structure was condemned as unsafe, after twenty-five years of service, and, in October of that year, it was vacated. The county offices were for a time located in the parsonage of what had been the first Catholic Church in the city, on the east side of Fifth Street, between Felix and Francis streets. In the summer of 1873 the Circuit Court circuit clerk's and sheriff's offices were moved to Brady's Hall, on Felix Street, near Fourth Street.

The next courthouse, of which the present one forms a part, was begun in 1873. Its architect was P. F. Meagher and its builder was John De Clue. The cost was \$173,000. The cornerstone was laid August 25, 1873, the Masonic rite being performed by Capt. Joseph S. Browne, acting grand master of the state. It was a momentous event, and the people entered into the spirit thereof with pride and enthusiasm; and they well might, for they were laying the cornerstone of the grandest county building in the West at that time. The plan, so far as



external appearances go, is preserved in the present courthouse. It has a frontage of 235 feet on Jule Street, with a depth of 205 feet. It is of brick, with cut stone foundation and trimmings. The building was completed in August, 1876, though some of the county offices occupied rooms as they were finished, as early as January of that year.

On the morning of March 28, 1885, this stately building was severely damaged by fire and much valuable public property was destroyed. The origin of the conflagration is enshrouded in mystery. The building was heated by stoves at that time and it is a generally accepted theory that from some neglect or accident the fire was transferred from either a stove or an ash receptacle to the floor. The fire progressed so rapidly that before the fire apparatus arrived the dome had collapsed and crashed into the burning mass. The only thing left for the fire department to do was to save the main walls, and this was accomplished by hard and heroic work. Aside from the county offices, the building was occupied for various other purposes. A number of lawyers had offices in the building. The county lost nearly all the property that was not in



FIRST COURT HOUSE IN BUCHANAN COUNTY

vaults. The recorder's office, which is a vault in itself, was unharmed, and the records of the county clerk, circuit clerk, Probate Court and collector, which were in the vaults, were left intact. Twenty-eight prisoners were incarcerated in the county jail, and they were escorted without delay by the sheriff and a posse of citizens to the city hall, where they were guarded until the following day, when they were returned to their old quarters, the jail not having been damaged. There was an insurance of \$95,500 on the courthouse. Quarters for the county officers were provided at once. After considerable delay, an agreement was reached with the insurance adjusters, whereby the companies restored the structure. R. K. Allen was awarded the contract, and Bernard Patton was employed by the County Court to superintend the work. The end of the year 1885 saw the courthouse restored and better equipped, so far as heat, lighting and other conveniences.

#### COUNTY JAIL

The first jail was at Sparta and was built of logs. It was a small affair and stood in the public square. The structure survived the town but was afterwards destroyed by fire. It was used as a holdover. Prisoners of importance were taken to Liberty jail pending trial. When the first courthouse was built in St. Joseph, a brick jail and residence for the jailer was also constructed. This did service until the night of



January 21, 1850, when it was destroyed by fire. Another jail was built in 1859. The present jail was built in 1909 upon the site of the old building.

#### COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

The Buchanan County Court of Common Pleas was created in 1853, to relieve the circuit judge, whose territory was too large and who did not often reside in the county. The Court of Common Pleas had concurrent jurisdiction with the Circuit Court, except as to criminal cases. The court opened for its first term on Monday, September 12, 1853, with William C. Toole as judge. In 1873 the court was abolished by the Legislature and the pending litigation was transferred to the Circuit Court.

#### THE SUPREME COURT

Under the provisions of the Drake constitution a law was passed making the Supreme Court a migratory tribunal. The state was divided into districts, and St. Joseph was the seat of justice for Northwest Missouri. From 1866 to 1876 two sessions of the Supreme Court were held in St. Joseph each year. Litt R. Lancaster was clerk of the St. Joseph sessions.

#### THE PROBATE COURT

Prior to 1851 the County Court was also the Probate Court. The first regular probate judge was Joseph J. Wyatt, who served from 1851 to 1859. Henry S. Tutt succeeded him and served until 1865. For the next ten years the County Court was again the Probate Court. In 1875, the Probate Court having been restored, the judgeship was held by Henry S. Tutt, who served until 1890, when he was succeeded by John M. Stewart, who held the office four years. From 1894 James P. Thomas was probate judge until the time of his death in 1904. His unexpired term was filled by Sterling P. Reynolds, who was succeeded by John F. Imel, the present incumbent first elected in 1907.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS

Prior to 1872 the public prosecutor was called circuit attorney and was elected by the votes of the judicial circuit. When the Twelfth Circuit was created by the Legislature, in 1841, Governor Reynolds appointed Peter H. Burnett, of Platte County as circuit attorney. Other persons who later held the office were: Willard P. Hall, Sr., James Craig, Joseph P. Grubb, Thomas Thoroughman and Isaac C. Parker, of Buchanan County; J. M. Jones, of Andrew County; James N. Burnes, of Platte; and B. K. Davis, of Nodaway County. Peter H. Burnett was afterwards governor of California; Willard P. Hall was governor of Missouri; Isaac C. Parker, James Craig, and James N. Burnes went to Congress. Judge Parker ended his days as United States judge at Fort Smith, Arkansas.

In 1872 S. Alexander Young was elected the first prosecuting attorney of Buchanan County. Since that time the office has been held by James P. Thomas, Henry M. Ramey, Willard P. Hall, Jr., Oliver M. Spencer, Thomas F. Ryan, Jonathan M. Bassett, James W. Boyd, Benjamin J. Woodson, William E. Sherwood, Lawrence A. Vories, Romulus E. Culver, Albert B. Duncan, William B. Norris, James W. Mytton, Lewis Gabbert, John D. McNeely, Charles F. Keller, and Correy C. Ferrell.

When Governor Boggs appointed the first judges of the Buchanan County Court he also appointed a sheriff, Samuel M. Gilmore, who held the office until 1843. Other sheriffs of the county have been: George W.



Taylor, William B. Reynolds, Leander T. Ellis, Joseph B. Smith, Solomon N. Sheridan, James A. Matney, Michael D. Morgan, Samuel Ensworth, Enos Craig, Ransom Ridge, Irvin Fish, Dr. R. P. Richardson, Elijah Gates, James L. Spencer, Robert H. Thomas, John H. Carey, Joseph Andriano, Eugene H. Spratt, Charles W. Carson, James Hull, James M. Sampson, Otto Theisen, Charles H. Jones.

William Fowler was appointed county clerk at the first meeting of the Buchanan County Court, in April, 1839, and served under this appointment until the election in 1840, when he was elected, and thereafter was reelected repeatedly until 1852, when he was succeeded by Milton H. Wash. Later county clerks have been: Isaac Van Riley, Willis M. Sherwood, John B. Harder, John T. Ransom, Edward Van Riley, Philip Rogers, T. Ed. Campbell, Waller Young, Robert Nash, Sterling P. Smith, Joseph Hunt.

The sheriff was ex-officio county collector and tax gatherer until 1864. Thomas Harbine was the first county collector. The office has since been filled by the following named persons: John Pinger, Robert F. Maxwell, Talbott Fairleigh, Thomas J. Burgess, Milton M. Claggett, Randolph T. Davis, Tandy H. Trice, James Hull, George H. Hall, Jr., Edward J. Breen, Eugene H. Spratt, Benjamin L. Helsley, William B. Daugherty, Richard D. Fulks.

The circuit clerk was recorder of deeds until 1865. The first recorder was George A. Percy. He has been succeeded in this office by Thomas Kelly, Michael Crawford, James Millan, Thomas N. Finch, Joel Gates, Joseph N. Karnes, John J. Downey.

The assessors of Buchanan County have been as follows: W. W. Reynolds, Hiram Roberts, Zachariah Garten, Matthew C. Ferrell, Leander T. Ellis, H. M. Beauchamp, Henry Smith, Hiram Roberts, James A. Matney, William Fitton, John B. Harder, J. A. Matthews, Joseph Mathers, Cyrus J. Missemer, John S. Tutt, George Garrett, John P. Boyle, John C. Landis, Harry D. Bassett, William H. Croy, James Croy, George Akers.

The following have filled the office of county treasurer: James A. Anthony, John Curd, George Lyon, Gustavus H. Koch, John Williams, James Hull, John T. Ransom, James Hull, T. Ed. Campbell, Joseph Andriano, John B. Corbett, Harry Cox, Ishmael Davis, George Allison, Henry Frans.

Simeon Kemper was the first county surveyor. He and Elijah McCrary held the office until 1857, when M. Jeff Thompson was elected. He has been followed in the office by W. B. Johnson, S. P. Hyde, Lemuel Peters, Theodore Steinacker, Harry Fardwell, W. B. Hazen, L. M. Stallard, Ray Cargill.

Officers of Buchanan County receive the following salaries: Prosecuting attorney, \$5,000; sheriff, \$5,000; recorder of deeds, \$4,000; assessor, \$3,500; collector, \$5,000; auditor, \$2,400; treasurer, \$2,500; county clerk, \$3,500; circuit clerk, \$4,000; circuit judge (two), \$4,500; judge Criminal Court, \$4,500; surveyor, \$2,000; coroner, \$2,000; public administrator (fee office).

#### UNITED STATES REPRESENTATIVES

Until 1845 congressmen from Missouri were elected at large. When the state was divided into districts, the first man to be elected from the district, then the Fourth Congressional District was Willard P. Hall, democrat, of St. Joseph, who served two years. In the thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth congresses (1857-61) the Fourth District was represented by Gen. James Craig, democrat, of St. Joseph. Gen. Ben F.



Loan, of St. Joseph, republican, represented the district in the thirty-eighth, thirty-ninth and fortieth congresses (1863-69). In the meanwhile the state had been redistricted, and St. Joseph was in the Seventh Congressional District. Judge Isaac C. Parker, republican, of St. Joseph, represented the district in the forty-second and forty-third congresses (1871-75). During the last term of Congressman Parker the state was again redistricted, and Buchanan County fell into the Ninth Congressional District. In 1881 the state was again redistricted, and the entire Platte Purchase—Platte, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, Nodaway, and Atchison counties—formed into the Fourth Congressional District. In 1896 Charles F. Cochran, democrat of St. Joseph, was elected congressman from the district, and served until 1907, when he was succeeded by Charles F. Booher, of Savannah, present incumbent.

#### STATE SENATORS

The act authorizing the creation of Buchanan County attached it to the Twelfth State Senatorial District, which was represented at that time by Cornelius Gillman and James T. V. Thompson. Subsequently Buchanan County was a part of the Tenth District, which, in 1842, was represented by Cornelius Gillam and, in 1844, by Jesse B. Thompson. In 1846 it was part of the Seventh District, and was represented by Robert M. Stewart, who served until 1858 and was succeeded by John Scott. Buchanan County was then in the Twelfth District. Senator Scott was succeeded in 1862 by Col. John Severance, who, in 1864, was succeeded by J. N. Young. Col. Thomas Harbine succeeded Senator Young, the county having meanwhile become part of the Second District. In 1871 Daniel Ransom was elected senator and served one term, being succeeded by Waller Young, who also served one term. Ahira Manring of DeKalb County succeeded Senator Young and served two terms. In 1882 Randolph T. Davis was elected, and resigned, his unexpired term being filled by Waller Young, who was succeeded in 1886 by Michael G. Moran. In 1890 Charles F. Cochran was elected and served four years, being succeeded by Arthur W. Brewster. During Senator Cochran's term the state was redistricted, and Buchanan County now constitutes the Twelfth District alone. The senatorial term is four years. The state senators from the district since have been: William B. Haynes, Lawrence A. Vories, Charles H. Mayer, and Thomas Lysaght.

#### STATE REPRESENTATIVES

The first man to represent Buchanan County in the House of Representatives was Jesse B. Thompson, who served from 1840 to 1844. The second was Richard Roberts, 1844-46. Then came James B. Gardenhire, who served two years, and was followed by John Bretz, who served until 1850. Buchanan County was then entitled to two representatives, and Henry S. Tutt and Sinclair K. Miller were elected. In 1852 A. J. Vaughan and E. F. Dixon were the representatives; in 1854, Wellington A. Cunningham and W. J. Everett; in 1856, John Bretz and Alexander Davis; in 1858, and the special session of 1859, Cornelius Day and Alexander Davis; in 1860, J. C. Roberts and J. H. Ashbaugh; in 1862, J. L. Bittinger and Robert Brierly; in 1864, Robert Brierly and Joseph Thompson. Three years elapsed between the twenty-third and twenty-fourth general assemblies, and when the latter met in 1867, Buchanan County was represented by Charles B. Wilkinson and Washington Bennett. In the session of 1871 the representatives were J. L. Bittinger and William Randall; in 1873 and 1875, J. L. Bittinger and W. S. Wells, of



Rushville. For the twenty-ninth general assembly, which met in 1877, Buchanan County elected three representatives, W. S. Wells, George W. Sutherland and Dr. E. A. Donelan; in 1879, Thomas Crowther, John T. Riley and John Saunders; in 1881, Dr. E. A. Donelan, John T. Riley and Benjamin J. Woodson; in 1883, Alex. D. Vories, Michael G. Moran and A. A. Whittington; in 1885, William H. Haynes, Doctor Donelan and William S. Wells; in 1887, William Haynes, Doctor Donelan and G. W. Johnson; in 1889, Waller Young, Abraham Davis and B. F. Stuart; in 1891, Abraham Davis, Doctor Donelan and B. F. Stuart; in 1893, Abraham Davis, Granville G. Adkins and B. F. Stuart; in 1895, John L. Bittinger, James Moran and Oliver P. Smith; in 1897, John L. Bittinger, Joseph A. Piner and James P. Shewmaker; in 1899, W. K. Amick, Joseph A. Piner, James P. Shewmaker; in 1901, R. M. Abercrombie, Albert B. Duncan, W. S. Connor; in 1903 (four representatives), Charles S. Shepherd, John G. Parkinson, Albert B. Duncan, and W. S. Connor; in 1905, Joseph Abus, John L. Bittinger, W. S. Connor, Charles H. Watts; in 1907, E. L. Hart, V. G. Crandell, W. S. Connor, William H. Sherman; in 1909, E. L. Hart, V. G. Crandell, Harry C. Yates, William H. Sherman; in 1911, W. S. Willard, John E. Webster, Harry C. Yates, George T. Claiborne; in 1913, Philip McCollum, E. N. Peterson, Jacob L. Bretz, George T. Claiborne.

#### GOVERNORS

There have been three governors of Missouri from Buchanan County. In 1857, when Governor Polk resigned, Robert M. Stewart, democrat, of Buchanan County, was elected. Upon the death of Governor Gamble, January 31, 1864, Gen. Willard P. Hall was made governor, which office he filled until the inauguration of Governor Fletcher, January 2, 1865. In 1872 Silas Woodson was nominated by the democrats for governor and defeated John B. Henderson, the republican candidate. At the expiration of his term Mr. Woodson resumed the practice of law in St. Louis.

#### TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS

As the population of the county increased it became necessary from time to time to change the boundaries of the townships, until the present subdivision into twelve townships was reached. They are Agency, Bloomington, Center, Crawford, Jackson, Lake, Marion, Platte, Rush, Tremont, Washington, Wayne.

Agency Township is bounded by Washington, Center, Jackson and Tremont townships, being divided from the last named township by the Platte River. The first settlers came to this township in 1837. In the early days there was a road from Clay County to the Blacksnake Hills, which crossed the Platte River where the Town of Agency now is. The agency of the Sac and Fox Indians was located on the west side of the river, about where the town now stands, and the point became known as Agency Ford. In 1839 Robert Gilmore established a ferry there, which continued until the county built a wagon bridge, in 1868. The Town of Agency was platted in 1865, by William B. Smith, and the building of the railroad from St. Joseph to Lexington, now part of the Santa Fe system, gave an impetus to business. Agency is now incorporated and has a population of about four hundred.

Among the first settlers in what is now Bloomington Township was Hiram Roberts, who came in 1836, and who escaped the military raiders. Bloomington is the second township of the southern tier west of the



river. DeKalb, the postoffice, trading point and voting precinct, is a prosperous town, located on the Atchison branch of the Rock Island Railroad, and well equipped with schools and churches. The town was platted by James G. Finch in 1839, and is the oldest in the county, Sparta not having been platted until 1840 and St. Joseph not until 1843. Finch had an idea that the county seat would be located at DeKalb, so laid off the town around a contemplated courthouse square. When Sparta was chosen as the county seat, Finch left in disgust. The quarter section containing the town site was afterward entered by Oliver Norman, who deeded to each settler the lot he occupied. The town is incorporated and has a population of about four hundred.

Center Township was at one time the most promising township in the county, for within its confines were located the first seat of justice and courthouse. The first settlers came in 1837. Center Township is bounded by Wayne, Washington, Agency and Crawford townships. The voting precinct and postoffice, called Adams, is about eight miles southeast of St. Joseph. Sparta, the first county seat, exists on the map only, the ground now being part of the McCauley Farm. Sparta had a brief existence of six years. It was platted in 1840. There was the log courthouse, a tavern, kept by Robert Duncan, several general stores, a saloon, and wagon and blacksmith shops. During the struggle between Sparta and St. Joseph over the county seat, a newspaper called *The Rooster*, was published in Sparta. When the county seat was moved to St. Joseph, Sparta faded out of existence. Bee Creek is a point about nine miles southeast of St. Joseph, where the Santa Fe and Chicago Great Western railroads join. Willow Creek is a station on the Chicago Great Western Railroad, about twelve miles from St. Joseph.

The earliest settlers came in 1837 to Crawford Township, the second of the southern tier west of Platte River. There are three voting precincts in the township, Halleck, Wallace and Faucett, each of which has a postoffice. Halleck, which is also called "Old Taos," was originally known as Fancher's Crossroads. In 1848 a saloon was there, in which was sold whisky of so villainous a character that those who returned from the Mexican war compared it to Taos whisky, which was considered the worst in New Mexico, so when a drunken soldier galloped through the village, yelling "Hurrah for Old Taos!" the name was fixed. The place was afterward called Birming, but during the Civil war was rechristened in honor of General Halleck. It has a population of about two hundred. Wallace, on the Atchison branch of the Rock Island Railroad, is the most important business point in Crawford Township. It was platted in 1872, and has a population of about three hundred. Faucett was platted when the Chicago Great Western Railroad extended its line, in 1890, from St. Joseph to Kansas City, and named in honor of Robert Faucett, the miller. There is a population of about two hundred.

Jackson is the first township of the southern tier, west of Platte. The first settlers came to the township in 1837. Arnoldsville was at one time a trading point and postoffice. Eli Arnold built a mill there in 1847. Now the people of Jackson Township go to Platte River. Matney's mill and store are on the Jackson Township side of the bridge.

Lake Township is the smallest in the county. The earliest settlers were from Bartholomew County, Indiana, who came to Missouri in 1841. The voting precinct of the township is at Wilson's schoolhouse and the postoffice at Hall's, in Wayne Township. The population of Lake Township is about three hundred.

Marion Township forms the northeast portion of the county. Calvin James, of barbecue fame, was one of the first settlers of the township, locating near the present Town of Easton, in 1837. There are two voting



precincts in the township, Easton and San Antonio. Easton, which is one of the three incorporated towns of the county, is located about twelve miles from St. Joseph, on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. The town was platted in 1854 by E. Don McCrary, who owned 400 acres of land and who had for some time operated a general store. The present population is about four hundred. San Antonio is an old trading point near the central part of the township and at one time was a postoffice. New Hurlingen is the trading point of a thriving German community, in the northeast part of the township. There is a general store, postoffice and Catholic church. Platte River bridge and Stockbridge are points on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, the latter being a postoffice. Clair is at the Platte River crossing of the St. Joseph and Des Moines Railroad.

The first settlers in Buchanan County came by wagon from Clay County, and Platte Township, which forms the southeast corner of



THE OLDEST HOUSE IN ST. JOSEPH

Buchanan County, was the scene of the earliest struggles of the pioneers, though the other southern townships were populated so near the same time that there is little difference as to age. However, the Enyards, Everetts and Munkers were among the first who came to the new county, and they settled in Platte Township. The first church in the township was built by Judge Nelson Witt. It was of logs and octagonal in shape, with a considerable seating capacity. It was called the Witt meeting house and was used by the Calvinistic Baptists. The voting precinct of the township is at Burnett schoolhouse and the postoffice is at Platte River.

Rush Township is the extreme southwestern township in the county, and its western boundary is the Missouri River. The first settlers in the township were William Allison, John Allison and James Canter, who came in 1837. There are two postoffices and voting precincts in the township, Rushville and Winthrop. Rushville was platted in 1847 by Perman Hudson and James Leachman upon a quarter section that had been entered in 1839 by John Flannery. Five railroads pass through



the town, Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, Hannibal & St. Joseph, Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs, and Missouri Pacific. There is a population of about five hundred and the town is incorporated. Winthrop was once a prosperous place, but the ravages of the river and the departure of industries which once flourished have reduced it to a comparatively insignificant point. The quarter section upon which Winthrop is located was entered by George Million in 1839. Million operated a ferry across the river to the point where Atchison is now located. The town was named in honor of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts colony. At one time two extensive pork packing plants were operated at Winthrop. The larger plant, built by Fowler Brothers, in 1879, at a cost of \$150,000, after having been operated for about a year, was moved to Kansas City. The packing house of Smith, Farlow & Co. was built in 1880, at a cost of \$60,000. It was operated for about four years by the builders and at different times subsequently by other parties. The plant is idle now. There were stock yards, freight depots, lumber yards, saloons and numerous business houses in those days and there was quite a speculation in Winthrop town lots in 1879 and 1880. Prior to the construction of the Atchison bridge, which was opened in September of 1874, there was a steam ferry, the *Ida*, owned by Doctor Challiss, of Atchison, and also a railroad transport boat, the *Wm. M. Osborn*. In 1884 the northern part of Winthrop went into the river, and the ravages of the flood were so great as to necessitate the abandonment of a railroad station between Winthrop and Rushville, called "Paw-Paw." The postoffice is now called East Atchison.

One of the first settlers of Tremont Township was Ishmael Davis, who located, in the spring of 1837, at the edge of Rock House Prairie. His son, R. T. Davis, is said to have been the first white child born in Buchanan County. The Rock House Prairie, in the southern part of the township, was so named from the following circumstances: While the Indians still occupied the county, the route traveled between Clay County and the Indian Agency, near Agency Ford, after crossing the Platte River, led over the prairie. On a rocky point of ground, near the residence of Ransom Ridge, the Indians had erected a huge pile of stones, shaped as much as possible in the form of a house. This was known as the Rock House. It stood directly on the road traveled from Agency Ford to Liberty, Clay County, and attracted the attention of every white man who traversed that region and because of this fact, at an early date, the prairie came to be called Rock House Prairie. Tremont is the extreme eastern of the center tier of townships. There are two voting precincts, Garretsburg and Frazer—both of which have postoffices. Garretsburg is on a wagon road from St. Joseph. Frazer is a station on the Lexington branch of the Santa Fe railroad.

Some of the early farms in Washington Township now form a part of the City of St. Joseph. There are three postoffices in the township besides St. Joseph. They are Vories (South Park), St. George, and Saxton. When the stock yards were opened the St. George town property was placed upon the market. The town is not incorporated and the peace there is preserved by deputy constables and sheriffs. Saxton is located six miles east of St. Joseph on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. It was named in honor of Albe M. Saxton, who donated the ground for a railroad station. A depot, general store, postoffice, church and school are the equipments.

Peter Price was among the first settlers coming to Wayne Township, in 1837, and Isaac Lower of Tennessee came at the same time. There are three voting precincts in the township, Hall's, Lake Station, and Yeak-



ley's schoolhouse. Hall's, the principal trading point in the township, is about midway between St. Joseph and Atchison. There are two railroad depots. The place was formerly called Eveline. The population is about one hundred. Kenmoor is a small point on the Rock Island Railroad, two miles northeast of Hall's. There is a depot at the place. Lake Station, about four miles south of St. Joseph, was formerly a flourishing trading point.

#### ST. JOSEPH IN EARLY DAYS

The French were the earliest and most successful Indian traders. They settled Canada and the northwestern part of the United States and also the country about the mouth of the Mississippi River. Pierre Laclède Liguist, who is better known in history simply as Pierre Laclède, held by charter from the French government, the exclusive right to trade with the Indians in all the country as far north as St. Peters' River. In 1764 he established a colony, out of which grew the present City of St. Louis. In 1808 the Chouteaus of St. Louis and others organized the Missouri Fur Company. In 1813 the Missouri Company was merged into the American Fur Company and the Chouteaus became connected with the latter. A vigorous effort was at once made by this company to drive out the independent traders and Francis Chouteau was sent forth to establish a chain of posts. Among the first posts thus established by Chouteau was one on the Kaw River, about twenty miles from its mouth, and known as the "Four Houses;" also one at the "Bluffs," the present site of Council Bluffs.

Joseph Robidoux, of French parentage, born at St. Louis, was a rival trader at the "Bluffs," but in 1822 sold out to the company and agreed to remain away for three years. At the end of that period he announced his intention of again going into business at the old stand, but the fur company proposed to establish him at the mouth of what is now called Roy's Branch, just above the "Blacksnake Hills," upon a salary of \$1,800 a year, provided he would not interfere with the trade at the "Bluffs." This proposition he accepted, and, with a stock of goods, he landed his keel boats at the mouth of the branch in the fall of 1826. Robidoux soon recognized the superiority of the location at the mouth of Blacksnake Creek, and, in the following spring, moved to that point where he continued to work for the fur company until 1830, when he became sole proprietor of the trading post which formed the nucleus of the present City of St. Joseph.

For many years the solitary log house of Joseph Robidoux was the only evidence of civilized man within a radius of fifty miles. Robidoux's first house stood near the mouth of Blacksnake Creek. His second and more pretentious one occupied the spot where the Occidental Hotel now stands, at the northeast corner of Main and Jules streets. It faced the south and was one and one-half stories high, contained nine rooms, six on the first floor and three on the second, and a covered porch extended along the entire front. Besides, there was a shed on the north side, divided into three rooms, in one of which Robidoux slept. The entire structure was of logs, chinked with mud, and was substantially and correctly built, insuring comfort in all seasons and being sufficiently formidable to withstand an attack of hostile Indians, should an attack be made.

Robidoux, however, was a man of peace, and, so far as known, never had difficulties with the red men. He had in his employ about twenty Frenchmen, who made regular trips with mules to the Grand River country and across the Missouri River into what is now Kansas and



Southern Nebraska, taking with them beads, mirrors, brilliant cloth and other flummery dear to the heart of the savage, and bringing home peltries and buffalo hides. These were stored and packed, and were shipped to St. Louis in keel boats before the days of the steamboat.

In time travelers came and saw the beauties of the section and, as the tidings went abroad, others came to see and locate. In 1834 several families from Franklin County, consisting of Henry Sollars, Elisha Gladden, Mrs. Jane Purket and others, settled near the post.

For the convenience of those in his employ and the Indians, Robidoux operated a small ferry, consisting of a flat boat. The landing was about where Francis Street originally struck the river. There were few, if any, additions to the population of the "Blacksnake Hills," as Robidoux's post was called, until the completion of the Platte Purchase in 1837. When the country was opened for settlement there was a rush of immigration and the trading post was naturally the objective point. Robidoux secured two quarter sections, embracing what is now designated on the map as Original Town and the various Robidoux additions. Rival trading posts sprang up all over the new country between 1837 and 1840. However, Blacksnake Hills continued to prosper and the population steadily increased.

In the fall of 1839 Robidoux agreed to sell the site of Blacksnake Hills to Warren Samuel and two other parties from Independence, Missouri, for \$1,600 in silver. They went home and returned in due time with the money and also with a plat of the future town. They were Robidoux's guests. During the evening a dispute arose over a trivial matter which caused Robidoux to decline further negotiations. He had doubtless regretted his part of the bargain and gladly availed himself of this opportunity to cancel the deal at the critical time. However, he gave or leased ground in small parcels to all who desired to locate and there developed quite a settlement. Robidoux engaged in general merchandise, and built a flouring mill at the mouth of Blacksnake Creek. Dr. Daniel Keedy, who was the first physician, built a sawmill south of the settlement. In June, 1840, a postoffice was established there and Blacksnake Hills, with Jules C. Robidoux, son of Joseph, as postmaster.

Among those who came prior to 1840 were Frederick W. Smith, a surveyor, whose name is prominently identified with the subsequent history of the city; Dr. Daniel Keedy, Joseph Gladden, Polly Derhard, Samuel Hull, John Freeman, John Patchen, James B. O'Toole, William C. Toole, Edwin Toole, and others. Josiah Peattie kept a tavern, where the gospel was preached by the Rev. T. S. Reeves. Louis Picard is mentioned as the first carpenter, William Langston as the first plasterer, two brothers named Belcher as the first brick makers, and Jacob Mitchell as the first blacksmith, although Robidoux had a blacksmith regularly employed many years previous to that time.

Though the population was small, Blacksnake Hill was the best trading point in that region, and farmers came long distances to the mills and stores. Sparta was the county seat, but the people were never attracted there. When the County Court appropriated \$6,000 for the second courthouse, in November, 1842, the people of the hills at once began to agitate the county seat question, urging that it be moved to that place. Robidoux was alive to the importance of this matter and began preparations to form a town. The population was about two hundred at that time and the business was along the river bank, near the mouth of Blacksnake Creek. The larger portion of the proposed town site was then used as a hemp field. As soon as the crop was harvested, Robidoux had surveys and plats made by two rival surveyors, Frederick W. Smith and Simeon Kemper. Smith named his plat St. Joseph and Kemper



named his Robidoux. Smith's plat was selected, taken to St. Louis and recorded on July 26, 1843. The history of St. Joseph therefore really begins with July 26, 1843.

The town as then platted included all of the territory between Robidoux Street on the north, Messanie on the south, Sixth Street on the east, and the river on the west—fifty-two whole and twelve fractional blocks, the dimensions of each whole block being 240 by 300 feet, bisected by a twelve-foot alley. Robidoux named the streets running back from the river: Water, Levee, First (Main), Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth. Those running at right angles he named for members of his family, beginning with Robidoux, then Faraon, Jules, Francis, Felix, Edmond, Charles, Sylvania, Angelique, and Messanie.

The town lots were immediately put upon the market, though Robidoux's title was not perfected until 1847. At that time the land market was located at Plattsburg. The first conveyance of lots was made on July 25, 1843, the day before the plat was recorded, and was a deed of trust to secure to the Chouteaus the payment of a loan of \$6,372.57, with interest at the rate of 10 per cent per annum. The education of Mrs. Robidoux seems to have been neglected, for the deed of trust was signed:

JH. Robidoux. (Seal.)

her

Angelique (X) Robidoux. (Seal.)

mark.

As sales were made, the money received was applied to the payment of the Chouteau mortgage.

The population now increased rapidly, and at the end of the year 1843 there were 500 people there, as compared with 200 the June previous. In the fall there occurred a public sale of lots, which had been extensively advertised and had attracted a large number of men from the surrounding country. The property was put up at auction. One hundred and fifty lots were sold and more would have been purchased, but Robidoux wisely closed the sale. The corner lots brought \$150 and inside lots \$100 each at this sale. It was not until 1845, however, that the Town of St. Joseph had a municipal government.

Joseph Robidoux had a monopoly on the trade until 1843, then Charles and Elias Perry leased from him the small log house which stood on the west side of Blacksnake, and opened a stock of general merchandise. In the fall of that year they built a two-story brick house on Main Street, where the Sommer-Richardson cracker factory now stands. The Perry brothers became prominent factors in the early commerce of this point. In 1845 the first three-story building, the Edgar House, was erected at the corner of Main and Francis streets. It is still in a good state of preservation. Jonathan Copeland built the first warehouse, near the river bank, between Jule and Water streets. Steamboats, other than those owned and run by the American Fur Company, generally passed about twice a month. The staple product in those days was hemp, and much of it was shipped to St. Louis.

How the foundations of some fortunes were laid in the early days may be seen from three transactions. In 1844 John Corby purchased a tract of land, now known as Corby's Grove, consisting of eighty acres, for the sum of \$200. In the same year Albe M. Sexton purchased a section of land one and one-half miles east of the Patee House, for 1¼ cents an acre. John Patee purchased the tract, 320 acres, which became Patee's addition, for \$3,200.

It is interesting to note the prices for necessities that prevailed in those primitive days, when everything not produced at home was shipped



from St. Louis by boat. Coffee was 9 cents a pound; flour, \$4.50 a barrel; corn meal, 50 cents a bushel; glass, 8x10, the common size of window panes in those days, \$3.75 a box; gunpowder, \$6.50 to \$7.50 a keg; molasses, 40 cents a gallon; bacon and hams, 7 cents a pound; lard, 6 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents a pound; butter, 7 to 8 cents a pound; cheese, 6 to 12 cents a pound; eggs, 6 cents a dozen; salt, \$2.25 a sack; whisky, 23 to 25 cents a gallon; Louisiana sugar, 7 to 8 cents a pound; leaf tobacco, \$1.75 a hundred pounds; manufactured tobacco, 10 to 16 cents a pound; tea, 60 cents to \$1 a pound.

Amusements in those days were "home made." The St. Joseph Thespian Society, composed of local amateurs, presented theatricals and there were occasional lectures and magic lantern shows. However, in May, 1846, the circus of Hawes & Mabie visited the village and was well patronized. St. Joseph to this day is partial to the circus.

Quite a number of Mormons had located in St. Joseph and vicinity in 1845, and that their presence was not desirable is evident from a notice, signed by Samuel C. Hall, which was served upon them and in which they are advised to "seek some other home, as there is considerable excitement existing against them."

During that year the county seat question was uppermost. After several elections, the last of which was held on February 28, 1846, St. Joseph finally triumphed, and the future of the city was assured. In December, 1846, a census of St. Joseph was taken, which showed a population of 936. Of these 142 were males under ten years of age, 81 males between ten and twenty-one years, 257 males over twenty-one, 124 females under ten years, 85 females between ten and twenty-one years, 175 females over twenty years, 27 male slaves, 43 female slaves, and two free negroes.

The years 1847, 1848 and 1849 saw many hopes fulfilled, and it is recorded that from March to September, 1849, 143 buildings were erected. Among them was the first brewery, built by Joseph Keuchle.

#### THE OVERLAND PERIOD

St. Joseph was now on the eve of the next important period in its history. Early in the spring of 1849 began the rush to California. As a starting point St. Joseph offered advantages which no other place possessed. There was at that time a population of 1,900 and there were nineteen well-equipped stores in operation. In addition there were two flouring mills, two steam sawmills, nine blacksmith shops, four wagon shops, two tanners, two extensive saddle and harness manufactories, and two ferries. On May 7, 1849, the St. Joseph Mining Company, the first regularly organized company of men, left for California. From April 1 to June 15, 1849, 1,508 wagons crossed on the ferries from St. Joseph. At Duncan's ferry, four miles below St. Joseph, 685 wagons crossed. At other ferries as far north as Council Bluffs 2,000 crossed, and 10,000 crossed at Independence. It is estimated that 27,000 men and 38,000 mules and oxen left these points during that time. In 1850 the overland emigration exceeded one hundred thousand, and it is estimated that more than one-half the emigrants left from St. Joseph.

By 1851 the California fever had considerably abated. The number of emigrants leaving St. Joseph in 1851 and 1852 was comparatively small. However, St. Joseph sent out large ventures. Among those interested were James McCord, Richard E. Turner and Dudley M. Steele, all of whom figured prominently in the later commercial history of St. Joseph. Many cattle were driven from Missouri and sold for beef in the mining camps at San Francisco. Many wagon trains were loaded at



St. Joseph with provisions and wares of various kinds and taken to Salt Lake and other western points. The freighting business soon grew to immense proportions, St. Joseph being the supply depot for the outlying civilization. From this grew the wholesale business of St. Joseph, which is today among the greatest in the West. The necessities of the case brought forth the overland stage. The first contract to transfer the mails to Salt Lake from the Missouri River was let to Samuel Woodson, of Independence, in 1850. The intervening country was a wilderness more than a thousand miles in breadth, occupied by Indians and buffalo, and it required a high quality of nerve to invest money in such an undertaking. The next contract was let to John M. Hockaday, who ran stages out of St. Joseph, striking the government road at Kennekuk, Kansas, near the site of Horton. He sold out to Russell, Majors & Waddell. The "Pony Express" was inaugurated and operated by this firm.

In the fall of 1854, United States Senator W. M. Gwin of California,



VIEW OF ST. JOSEPH IN 1850

made the trip from San Francisco east enroute to Washington, D. C., on horseback, by the way of Salt Lake and South Pass, then known as the Central Route. For a part of the way he had for company B. F. Ficklin, general superintendent of the freighting firm of Russell, Majors and Waddell. Out of this traveling companionship grew the pony express. Mr. Ficklin's enthusiasm for closer communication with the East was contagious and Senator Gwin became an untiring advocate of an express service via this route and on the lines suggested by Mr. Ficklin. While at this time there were three transcontinental mail routes to California the great bulk of the mail was sent by way of Panama on a twenty-two day schedule from New York to San Francisco; the Butterfield route carried some through mail, while the Central and Chorpenning lines carried only local mail. Called to Washington in connection with their government contracts, Mr. Russell, head of the firm of Russell, Majors and Waddell, met Senator Gwin and was approached by him on the subject of increased mail facilities via the Central route. Mr. Russell hurriedly returned West and laid the project before his partners. They could



not see even expenses in the undertaking and consequently objected to it. But Mr. Russell still insisted that the project would eventually lead up to a paying proposition and, further, said he was committed to Senator Gwin and his friends. This settled the matter and the firm proceeded to organize the Central Overland California and Pike's Peak express company, obtaining a charter under the state laws of Kansas. The stage line from Atchison to Salt Lake City was turned over to the new company, who purchased Chorpenning's mail contract and stage outfit, then operating a monthly line between Salt Lake City and Sacramento, and the franchise and equipment of the Leavenworth and Pike's Peak express, organized in 1859, operating a daily stage line between Leavenworth and Denver. The company had an established route with the necessary stations between St. Joseph and Salt Lake City; Chorpenning's line west of Salt Lake City had few or no stations; these had to be built and some changes made in the route. So well did those in charge understand their business that only sixty days were required to make all necessary arrangements for the start. April 3, 1860, was the date agreed upon and on that day the first pony express left St. Joseph and San Francisco. The start from St. Joseph was made at 5.30 P. M. From San Francisco the start was made at the same hour, a steamer being used to Sacramento, where the pony service really began. From there the rider left at 12, midnight. The distance between St. Joseph and Sacramento was covered in 232 hours. Riders out of St. Joseph went as far as Seneca, making the sixty miles in eight hours. There were four stations between St. Joseph and Seneca. The riders out of St. Joseph received \$400 a year and maintenance. They were John Fryn, John Burnett, Jack Keetly, Charles Cliff, and Gus Cliff, all young men selected for their nerve, light weight and general fitness. All rode armed. At first a Spencer rifle was carried strapped across the back, in addition to a pair of army revolvers in their holsters. The rifle, however, was found useless and was abandoned. The equipment of the horses was a light riding saddle and bridle, with the saddle-bags or "mochila," of heavy leather, with holes cut in them so they would fit over the horn and tree of the saddle. The mochilas had four pockets, called "cantinas," one in each corner; in these the mail was placed. Three of these pockets were locked and opened enroute at military posts and at Salt Lake City and under no circumstances at any other place. The fourth was for way-stations, for which station-keeper had a key, and also contained a way-bill or time-card, on which a record of arrival and departure was kept. The same mochila was transferred from pony to pony and from rider to rider until it was carried from one terminus to the other. The letters, before being placed in the pockets, were wrapped in oiled silk to preserve them from moisture. The maximum weight of any one mail was twenty pounds; but this was rarely reached. The charges were originally \$5 for each letter of one-half ounce or less; but afterward this was reduced to \$2.50 for each letter not exceeding one-half ounce, this being in addition to the regular United States postage. Specially made light-weight paper was generally used to reduce the expense. Special editions of the Eastern newspapers were printed on tissue paper to enable them to reach subscribers on the Pacific Coast. This, however, was more as an advertisement, there being little demand for them at their necessarily large price.

At first, stations averaged twenty-five miles apart and each rider covered three stations, seventy-five miles, daily. Later stations were established at intermediate points, reducing the distance between them, in some cases, to ten miles. This change was made in the interest of quicker



time, it having been demonstrated that horses could not be kept at the top of their speed for so great a distance as twenty-five miles. At the stations relays of horses were kept and the station-keeper's duties included having a pony ready bridled and saddled half an hour before the express was due. Two minutes was the maximum time allowed at stations, whether it was to change riders or horses. As a rule, the riders would do seventy-five miles over their route westbound one day, returning over the same distance with the first east bound express. The great feat of the pony express service was the delivery of President Lincoln's inaugural address in 1861. In order to establish a record, as well as for an advertisement, the company determined to break all previous records and to this end horses were led out from the stations so as to reduce the distance each would have to run and get the highest possible speed out of every animal. Each horse averaged only ten miles and that at its very best speed. Every precaution was taken to prevent delay and the result stands without a parallel in history; seven days and seventeen hours—185 hours—for 1,950 miles, an average of 10.7 miles an hour. From St. Joseph to Denver, 665 miles were made in two days and twenty-one hours, the last ten miles being accomplished in thirty-one minutes.

After running for seventeen months, the pony express closed in 1861, a telegraph line having been completed from Omaha to Sacramento. At the time of its death the express was owned by Ben Holladay, who had acquired the stage line of Russell, Majors and Waddell, and was operating out of St. Joseph. The freighting business and stage lines continued until driven out by the railroads.

#### FROM 1861 TO THE PRESENT TIME

The impetus given St. Joseph by the overland emigration and freighting caused the town to make rapid strides up to 1861, at which time a population of 11,000 was claimed and many substantial public improvements were shown. The streets were paved with macadam, bridges had been built across the different creeks that coursed through the city and considerable grading had been done in the hills. Besides being a supply point for overland freighters, St. Joseph was a hemp and grain market of prominence, and pork packing had become an important industry. When the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad came, business which had heretofore closely hugged the river and market square, began to look to the southeast. John Patee was one of the foremost citizens of the place. He donated a strip of forty acres of land for terminal and depot purposes. In the firm belief that the future St. Joseph would build up around the railroad terminals and with the assurance that the depot would be located at Penn Street, Mr. Patee built a magnificent hotel, costing \$180,000, then the second largest hostelry in the United States. However, he was disappointed, for the depot was located at Eighth and Olive streets. "Pateetown," as that section of the city was nicknamed, grew rapidly after the completion of the railroad in 1859. But the people up town were not idle either, for prosperity was ruling there too. St. Joseph had progressive men at the head of affairs in those days. The people responded to every call, both from their private resources and with the public funds, and bonds were voted with a recklessness that is astonishing in these conservative days. Any project that knocked for admittance was welcomed heartily and led at once to the open purse. Some of this liberality is still being atoned for by the innocent tax-payers.

From 1861 to 1865—the rebellion period—St. Joseph, like all other



cities and the country in general, went backwards. Business was paralyzed, labor was unemployed and all conditions were disturbed.

After the war St. Joseph made marvelous progress. During the first two years 3,000 buildings were erected. The era of prosperity continued until the panic of 1873. During that period the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railroad was extended north, the St. Joseph and St. Louis (now Santa Fe) road was built from Richmond, the St. Joseph and Denver City (Grand Island) was extended west, and the St. Joseph and Topeka was built from Wathena to Doniphan. The first street car line was also built in 1866, from Mitchell Avenue and Eleventh Street to the Pacific Hotel, Third and Francis streets.

Recovering from the stagnation caused by the panic of 1873 and the grasshopper years, St. Joseph began a steady march of progress, which has continued up to the present time. However, notwithstanding the fact that business the country over was paralyzed by the panic of 1873, there are monuments to activity in building in St. Joseph during the period of depression. The Missouri River bridge was completed in May, 1873. The courthouse, city hall, Tootle's opera house and the Asylum No. 2 were built in 1873-74. In 1874 the first telephones were put in. In 1876 the Union street railway was built to New Ulm Park, from Market Square, and in 1878 the narrow gauge street cars were put upon Frederick Avenue. In 1877-78 the St. Joseph & Des Moines narrow gauge road was built. In 1878 the board of trade was organized. At the close of the decade various companies were packing pork on a large scale and at the Union stock yards there was a market in lively competition with Kansas City. In 1880 the Missouri Pacific began to run trains into St. Joseph and the next four years marked a period of steady progress. In 1880 splendid buildings were erected on the sites of buildings which had been destroyed by fire. During the '80s the Tootle Building at the northwest corner of Fifth and Edmond streets, the Union depot and other buildings were erected. The Chamber of Commerce, the Saxton Building at Fourth and Francis streets, the Tootle Building at Sixth and Francis streets, and the general offices of the Burlington Railroad were built in 1883-4. Real estate values were remarkably low in St. Joseph until 1880. A wave of speculation swept over the country about that time and, though St. Joseph did not escape the craze, she suffered less than her neighbors from the reaction. On the contrary, the city was, generally speaking, benefited. From lethargy there sprang energy, progressiveness and confidence. Values went up, outside capital was attracted, and to the conservatives there was unfolded a future of which there had been many early prophecies. The first five months of 1886 saw real estate speculation at its height. Addition upon addition was platted and people scrambled to obtain lots at first sale—to "get in on the ground floor," as the saying was. From 1885 to 1893 was the most momentous period in the city's history. A bureau of statistics and information did much during 1888-90 to attract the attention of Eastern capital and the board of trade was then, as now, a prominent factor for the commercial advancement of the city. The foundation of the present pretentious live stock market and meat packing industry was laid in 1887 and during the following five years three packing plants were established. The financial depression of 1893 checked the progress of St. Joseph somewhat and but little of magnitude was done until 1897, when a fresh impetus was given the city by the revival on a gigantic scale of the meat-packing industry. The stock yards passed into the control of Swift & Company of Chicago and three of the largest packing plants in the world—one by Swift & Company, one by Nelson Morris & Company, and the other known as the Hammor plant—are now in operation. The stock yards



were completed and modernized and a live stock exchange of splendid proportions was constructed. St. Joseph is now one of the most famous live stock markets and most prominent meat packing points in the country.

As monuments to the progressive spirit that has been upon St. Joseph during the last decade, there are the Auditorium, the Robidoux Hotel, the Corby-Forsee Building, the St. Francis Hotel, the new Y. M. C. A. Building, the Y. W. C. A. Building, four new Catholic Churches, five new Protestant Churches, a new Synagogue, a government weather station, two interurban lines, three big modern freight depots, many miles of good streets, and innumerable new residences.

The new charter, adopted in 1909, has a number of features of the commission form, among them concentration of power and responsibility in the mayor and the initiative referendum and recall. An effort was made to recall Mayor Charles A. Pfeiffer in August, 1913, but failed at a special election held for that purpose.

#### PARKS

There are four public parks in the City of St. Joseph. All of these parks were donated. Smith Park was the gift of Frederick W. Smith; Patee Park, the gift of John Patee; Mitchell Park, the gift of A. M. Mitchell, and Washington Park, the gift of those who placed St. Joseph extension addition on the market. Krug Park, the largest and most beautiful, is beyond the city limits, though under the municipal jurisdiction. It contains ten acres and was the gift of Henry and William Krug, made in February, 1889. Smith, Patee and Mitchell Parks each occupy a block of ground. Washington Park is triangular and not quite as large as the others. A park and boulevard system, made possible under the new charter, is now being formed. Prospect Park, a tract of seventy acres in the northwest part of the city, was an ambitious project, but was nullified by the Supreme Court in April, 1914.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARIES

Prior to 1900 a number of enterprising ladies had an organization that conducted a public library in the second story of the Samuels Building, Sixth and Charles streets. In January, 1890, Edward S. Douglas suggested the idea of taking advantage of the state law which authorized cities to establish free public libraries by a vote of the people, and the suggestion met with hearty support. Purd B. Wright, who was then city clerk, united with Mr. Douglas in the movement, and these two pushed the scheme. When the question was submitted to the voters, such was the interest that had been aroused that it carried by a vote of more than six to one. Soon after organizing, Henry J. Carr of Grand Rapids, Michigan, was employed as librarian and remained with the library until July, 1891, when, upon his resignation, William H. Culver was appointed, continuing in charge until the following May, when he resigned. Miss L. C. Senter, who had been assistant librarian, assumed charge of the library and conducted it until July 1, when H. L. Elmendorf was appointed librarian. He remained with the library until October 1, 1896, when he resigned and was succeeded by Purd B. Wright, who served until 1910, when he took charge of the public library at Los Angeles. He was succeeded in St. Joseph by Charles E. Rush, the present librarian. Mr. Wright is now in charge of the public library at Kansas City, Missouri. During the



administration of W. H. Culver the library was removed from Sixth and Charles streets to Tenth and Sylvania streets. In 1902 the present building at Tenth and Felix streets was erected. There are two branch Carnegie libraries, one in South St. Joseph, in Carnegie Park, and one in the northwest part, in Washington Park.

#### TELEPHONE COMPANIES

Within a year after the first general public exhibition of the telephone at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, in 1876, this invention was practically applied in St. Joseph. John Kenmuir, a jeweler, first used the telephone in the city. His residence at 1211 Frederick Avenue was connected by telephone with his place of business at 509 Felix Street. In the same year a line was strung that connected the two fire department houses with the residence of the chief of the fire department. In February, 1878, another fire alarm line was built from the engine house to the International Hotel, at Eighth and Olive streets. The St. Joseph Telephone Company was formed in April, 1879. Work was begun soon thereafter and on August 12 of the same year an exchange with 150 subscribers was opened. At about the same time the Western Union Telegraph Company opened an exchange, with about the same number of subscribers. A lively fight ensued and rates ranged from nothing up to \$2 a month. This continued until 1879, when both companies were absorbed by the National Bell Telephone Company, under the name of St. Joseph Telephone Company. In 1882 the Missouri & Kansas Telephone Company purchased the system. The Citizens' Telephone Company was organized in 1893 and in 1894 an exchange was opened. The two companies were consolidated in 1913.

#### STREET RAILWAYS

The street railways of St. Joseph were among the first to be operated by electricity. The first street railway line in the city was built in 1866 and extended from Eleventh Street and Mitchell Avenue to Third and Felix streets. About the same time that the Sprague electric motor was being placed into practical operation at Richmond, Virginia, Adolph Steinacker was experimenting upon the Union street railway line in St. Joseph with the same machine. Electric cars were run between the power-house and Highland and St. Joseph avenues and New Ulm Park in the fall of 1887. The Union was the first electric line in the West.

There are now two interurban lines, the Savannah line, owned by the St. Joseph Street Railway, Electric Light and Power Company, and the Kansas City line, which uses the tracks of the St. Joseph Company in the city.

#### STATE INSANE ASYLUM No. 2

The most important public charity in Buchanan County is the State Insane Asylum No. 2, located a short distance beyond the eastern limits of St. Joseph. The Legislature, on March 19, 1872, appropriated \$200,000 for a "Northwestern or Southwestern Lunatic Asylum," at the same time providing for a board of commissioners to carry the act into effect. These commissioners were: William H. McHenry, St. Louis; Zach J. Mitchell, Lafayette County; Joseph K. Rickey, Callaway County; Louis Hax, St. Joseph, and William Gilmore, Springfield. On June 14th



of the same year the commissioners located the asylum in Buchanan County, purchasing 120 acres of land from H. R. W. Hartwig and O. M. Loomis for \$28,800. Thomas Walsh of St. Louis was appointed architect and N. H. Fitzgibbons of St. Louis was awarded the contract for building the asylum, at \$188,897. The building was of stock brick, trimmed with Milwaukee brick and cut stone. The asylum was opened about September 1, 1874, with sixty patients. This building was destroyed by fire January 25, 1879. The loss was total, there being no insurance, but there was no loss of life. Immediate steps were taken



JOSEPH ROBIDOUX, FOUNDER OF ST. JOSEPH

looking toward the rebuilding of the asylum. On May, 1879, the Legislature appropriated \$75,000 and the work of rebuilding began at once. April 1, 1880, the patients were removed to the new building. Since then many improvements have been made in the building. Dr. George C. Gatlett of St. Joseph was the first superintendent and held the position until his death, in May, 1886. Since that time the following have been superintendents: Charles R. Woodson, Dr. Fred Patterson, Dr. Wm. Kuhn, Dr. A. C. Pettijohn and Dr. George R. Thompson.

#### MEMORIAL HOME FOR AGED PEOPLE

The Ladies' Union Benevolent Association is a charitable organization that has accomplished much good since its organization in 1874 by the Protestant Evangelical churches of St. Joseph. In 1880 money was raised by private subscription to purchase property. In 1895 a



new building was erected to accommodate the homeless and distressed. The institution was for many years known as the Home for the Friendless, but October 1, 1895, it was converted into the Memorial Home for Aged People. The building is of brick, with all modern conveniences. The institution is supported largely by the Hoagland Endowment Fund created by George T. Hoagland in honor of his wife, and consisting of \$25,000. The remainder of the support is contributed by the public.

#### HOME FOR LITTLE WANDERERS

The Home for Little Wanderers, located at Twenty-eighth and Calhoun streets, in the extreme eastern portion of the city, is also controlled by the Ladies' Union Benevolent Association. The home was a gift to the association in 1892 from Charles W. Noyes, then a shoe dealer in St. Joseph. The institution is a tribute to the memory of his daughter, who died in early womanhood. The building is of brick, modern in every respect. The home is supported entirely from the income of the endowment by Mr. Noyes. Children of both sexes are cared for in the institution. Mr. Noyes, who died in 1912, provided a handsome fund for a new hospital.

#### STATE FISH HATCHERY

The State Fish Hatchery, south of St. Joseph, was established in June, 1880. The citizens of St. Joseph subscribed \$1,000, with which money ten acres of ground were purchased from Thomas A. Brown, the premises embracing what was called Brown's Spring, a famous watering point with the farmers. The property was deeded to the State of Missouri and the state fish commissioners caused the necessary buildings to be erected and a hatchery to be established, which is still in existence.

#### SCHOOLS

The first school of any kind in Buchanan County was a private institution kept by Francis Ferguson, in 1839, on the southwest corner of Section 16, in what is now Crawford Township, near Halleck. It was a log house with a puncheon floor. The courthouse at Sparta was also used for school purposes in 1841-44. Academies were established in the country, but were eventually supplanted by the district school.

There are now seventy-five school districts in Buchanan County outside of the district in which the City of St. Joseph is located.

Until the year 1860 no attempt at any system of public schools had been made in St. Joseph. "Occasionally," to quote Professor Neely, "a free school would be taught for a month or two or for a sufficient length of time to absorb what was not wasted or lost of the city's share of the public school fund." But there was no public school system and St. Joseph had merely the organization of a country school district. In 1860 a few enterprising citizens obtained from the Legislature a charter by which the St. Joseph Board of Public Schools was incorporated. Section 1 of the act provided that "all free white persons residing within the limits of School District No. 1, in Township No. 8, in Buchanan County, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name and style of 'the St. Joseph Board of Public Schools.'" The war



having changed the social condition of the negro, his education by the state was provided for in 1866 by striking out in the St. Joseph charter the words, "free white persons" and inserting the words, "resident taxpayers."

The schools were opened on April 23, 1860. There were then but three wards in the city. A small schoolhouse was provided for each ward. The three houses were built from the same plans, were of brick, 34x25 feet in dimension, two stories high, with two rooms, one on each floor. In the winter of 1861 it was found that there were in each of the ward schools a number of pupils who had mastered the branches prescribed and who were prepared to take up advanced studies. Prof. Edward B. Neely, who had been conducting a classical school in St. Joseph, was engaged to take charge of the proposed higher branch. On the first Monday in March, 1861, he opened a school which afterward developed into the St. Joseph High School. From 1861 to 1864 there were no public schools in the city. October 3, 1864, the schools were reopened. Mr. Neely was superintendent of schools until his death, in April, 1904, since which time J. A. Whiteford has filled the place.

Of the schools other than public which are still in existence, the Academy of the Sacred Heart is the oldest. In June, 1853, the school was established with an enrollment of about one hundred pupils. In 1856 the foundations of the present convent were laid and in the following year the academy was opened. The building has been enlarged and equipped until today it is one of the best owned by the Order of the Sacred Heart in the West.

The Christian Brothers College is another of the older institutions. In 1858 Father James Powers, a pioneer priest, erected a building and placed it in the hands of the Christian Brothers. The school was discontinued during the Civil war and the building was used as barracks. In 1867 the school was reopened and in 1868 the old building was made part of the present commodious modern structure.

At one time there were three medical colleges in St. Joseph. The St. Joseph Hospital Medical College was founded in 1876. The College of Physicians and Surgeons was founded in 1879. These two colleges were merged and the name was changed to Ensworth Hospital Medical College, in honor of Samuel Ensworth, who at his death left \$100,000 for this purpose. The Ensworth Building was erected in 1888. The hospital was later placed in charge of the Order of Deaconesses, under the auspices of the Fifth Street Methodist Church. The Northwestern Medical College was founded in 1881, but continued only for a short time.

#### CHURCHES

During the first ten years of the county's history but few churches were erected. Religious services were generally held in private houses until schoolhouses were built. The log courthouse at Sparta was also used for religious meetings. One of the first sermons preached in the county was by the late Bishop Marvin of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in a log structure called "Wood's Schoolhouse," located in what is now Agency Township. This was early in 1838. In the same year a wandering Jesuit priest visited the obscure and lone trading post at Blacksnake Hills. Here, in a rude log house of Joseph Robidoux, an altar was extemporized from a common table, and, in the presence of the wondering red man and the scarcely more cultivated pioneer, mass was celebrated. The Catholic Church in St. Joseph was organized in 1847, with Rev. Thomas Scanlan as the first permanent pastor.



There are now eight Catholic churches in St. Joseph. The Diocese of St. Joseph was erected in 1868, with Rt. Rev. John J. Hogan as bishop. In 1893 Bishop Maurice F. Burke succeeded Bishop Hogan.

Probably the first Protestant minister to preach the gospel in St. Joseph was Rev. T. S. Reeve, a New School Presbyterian. In the spring of 1844 he built the first church in St. Joseph. It was a log structure, 20x30 feet, and stood near the corner of Third and Francis streets. This log church was used by the Presbyterians until 1847, when a brick church was built at the corner of Fourth and Francis streets. In February, 1854, twenty-two people met and organized what they called the First Presbyterian Church. They were of the old school. The first minister was Rev. A. V. C. Schenck.

The first records that can be found bearing upon the Baptist Church in St. Joseph are dated September 28, 1844, and refer to "an arm of the Dillon Creek Baptist Church." The first Baptist Church in St. Joseph was organized in 1845.

The first permanent organization of the Methodist Church in St. Joseph was effected during the early part of the year 1844, with Rev. Edwin Robinson in charge.

The first Christian Church in St. Joseph was built in 1858.

The first missionary service of the Episcopal Church in the City of St. Joseph was held in 1851 and in the following year a parish was organized.

The German Evangelical Zion's Church was organized in 1865. May 12, 1867, the Congregational Church of St. Joseph came into existence.

In November, 1867, those who were inclined to the Unitarian belief held their first meeting.

In 1859 the Jewish congregation, Adath Joseph, erected the synagogue at Sixth and Jule streets, in St. Joseph. Now there is a modern synagogue at Seventeenth and Felix streets. Share Sholem is an orthodox congregation with a synagogue at Seventh and Patee streets.

The St. Joseph branch of the Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints was organized in 1870.

In 1892 Rev. H. S. Gekeler formed a congregation of the Reformed Church.

The First Church of Christ (Scientist) was formed in 1892.

The Salvation Army has maintained barracks in St. Joseph since the summer of 1885.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR

During the month of May, 1846, Governor Edwards called for volunteers to join the Army of the West in an expedition to Santa Fe under command of Gen. Stephen W. Kearney. General Kearney was the father of Charles W. Kearney, a resident of St. Joseph. A number went from St. Joseph, among them Willard P. Hall, who was then a candidate for Congress. Mr. Hall left a law practice and the campaign to take care of itself and joined the First Regiment of Missouri Cavalry as a private. This regiment assembled at Fort Leavenworth and elected as its colonel Alexander W. Doniphan, who had also enlisted as a private. The regiment remained with Colonel Kearney as far as Santa Fe. From that point its operations became known as "Doniphan's Expedition," an achievement that is famous in history. Willard Hall did not participate in the campaign beyond Santa Fe. In the spring of 1847 Governor Edwards called for a battalion of five companies for service on the Indian frontier and the routes to Santa Fe and Oregon, to protect



traders and emigrants. One company was formed at St. Joseph, with Robert M. Stewart as captain. After faithfully performing the mission upon which it was sent, the battalion returned home and the men were mustered out late in the fall of 1848.

#### CIVIL WAR

The Civil war period was in some respects the most momentous in the history of the community. Buchanan County was settled largely by people who had come from the Southern States, and the fact that more than two thousand slaves, valued at \$1,500,000, were owned in the county, will explain why there was a strong feeling against abolition. On February 18, 1861, an election was held to choose three delegates to the convention which was to decide the course of Missouri upon the question of secession or loyalty. Ex-Gov. Robert M. Stewart, Willard P. Hall and Robert W. Donnell were elected. The first two were Union men, while Donnell sympathized with the South. Capt. John C. Landis formed the only company that went to the South from St. Joseph. The others who fought on that side went singly or in small unorganized squads. It is estimated that between 1,600 and 2,000 men "went South" from Buchanan County during the war. There is no doubt about the valor and the heroism of these men, nor of the loyalty and patriotism of those who lived to see the nation reunited and prosperous.

St. Joseph was a prominent base of military operations during the Civil war and a number of regiments were organized there.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

In April of 1898 the Fourth Regiment of Missouri National Guards, with St. Joseph as headquarters and Joseph A. Corby as colonel, made ready for the war in Cuba. The regiment went into quarters at Camp Alger and later at Greenville, South Carolina, but was not called into active service.

#### THE DAYS OF THE STEAMBOAT

In early days a great fleet of steamboats "plowed the turbid currents" of the Missouri River, bringing settlers and supplies to this vast territory. During the '40s, '50s, and half of the '60s the river was dotted with many boats. Hemp, hemp rope, hides, tallow, furs, whisky and tobacco were the principal products shipped down the river. St. Joseph was the business center for the whole river district, and from there supplies were sent all over the Western mountains and plains. At times there would be as many as twenty steamboats at the wharves in one day. The city charged a wharfage of \$5 for each boat, and the wharfmaster was an important personage in the early city government. Many "mackinaw" boats would arrive about June of each year, loaded with furs, mostly belonging to Joseph Robidoux. The cargoes would be reshipped on steamboats if the terms were favorable, but if Robidoux thought the steamboat men were trying to "work" him, he would continue his trip to St. Louis with his "mackinaws." Frequently these boats would be lost in passage. The earliest boats, as the "oldest inhabitant" now remembers, were propelled by a single engine and were quite slow. Noise from the escape steam pipes could be heard a day before the craft came in sight. During the '50s there was much improvement in the boats plying on the river. Citizens of St. Joseph and



Buchanan County built and owned a number of the best boats. Notwithstanding the turbulent and treacherous character of the Missouri River, with its rapid current, its eddies, sand bars and snags, there have been comparatively few lives lost in its navigation. Sinking or burning boats could easily find a landing place for those on board to escape. Pilots and engineers in the early times were paid \$200 to \$350 a month. One season many boats came from the Ohio River to compete for the trade. In order to "head them off," the Missouri River men hired all the licensed pilots, paying them, for a time, \$1,000 a month, work or play. One pilot contracted for a mountain trip, which was made in very quick time and was very successful, and he was paid \$2,100.

When the railroads were built there was little business left for steamboats and they dropped out one by one, seeking other fields, until now they are a curiosity on the Missouri River.

#### RAILROADS

Agitation for railroad connection with Mississippi River points began in St. Joseph as early as 1846. One of the most ardent advocates of the then new mode of transportation was James Birch of Clinton County, who at that time was a candidate for Congress. His opponent, Willard P. Hall, did not favor railroads, and after he had left the campaign to enter Doniphan's regiment to fight Mexico, he issued a circular letter warning the people not to be tricked by such impracticable things as railroads. Judging from the enthusiasm he afterwards exhibited in the promotion and development of railroads, he atoned well for this error. As there was no railroad west of Ohio in those days, he may be easily pardoned. Another enthusiast was Robert M. Stewart, then a lawyer at St. Joseph, who was afterwards governor of Missouri. He went actively to work, organized meetings, talked railroad, interested the people, and as a member of the state senate, aided by James Craig and Judge Gardenhire, who represented Buchanan County in the House of Representatives, secured in February, 1847, the passage of an act to incorporate the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company. Among the incorporators were Joseph Robidoux, John Corby and Robert J. Boyd of St. Joseph. The capital stock was \$2,000,000.

A railroad convention was held at Chillicothe in June, 1847, at which resolutions were adopted, recommending the following as the best method to procure means for the construction of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad: "(1) To appoint a committee of three members to draft an address in the name of this convention, to the people of Western Missouri, setting forth the advantages to be derived from the contemplated railroad from St. Joseph to Hannibal; (2) to appoint a committee of three, whose duty it shall be to petition the Legislature of Missouri for such aid in the undertaking as can be afforded consistently with the rights of other sections of the state; (3) to appoint a committee of three to petition Congress for a donation of alternate sections of lands, within six miles on each side of said road, when located; (4) to appoint a committee whose duty it shall be to superintend the publication and distribution of the proceedings of the convention, and the address to the people of Northern Missouri."

There was considerable enthusiasm among the people as the result of this convention, but material aid came slowly. A few dollars were raised in St. Joseph for a preliminary survey and a surveying corps was organized, with Simeon Kemper and James O'Donoghue as engineers in charge. Six months after their departure from St. Joseph they



returned and reported having found a practicable route for a railroad. A meeting of the citizens was held at which the two heroic engineers made their report, and a banquet was spread in their honor. A subscription paper was circulated and enough money obtained to purchase each of the engineers a suit of clothes. This was all they received for their six months' work, except meager expenses and glory. The first survey was completed to Hannibal on Christmas Day, 1850, by Simeon Kemper and James O'Donoghue. Later on the final surveys were made under charge of M. F. Tiernan and M. Jeff Thompson. In 1852 the building of the road was assured. The state loaned its credit to aid the work in the sum of \$1,500,000 bonds to be issued and used, conditioned on proof that the sum of \$50,000 had been actually expended in construction. Again, in 1855, the company having exhausted all its resources, the state loaned an additional \$1,500,000, making in all the sum of \$3,000,000, which was liquidated, with interest, in about seventeen years after the completion of the road. The contract for building the road was let to John Duff & Co., August 10, 1852. Work was commenced first on the eastern end of the line and progressed slowly. In August, 1857, the steamboat Saranak brought an engine and cargo of rails to St. Joseph. Some grading was done, a track laid, and the engine hauled out on the bank, with all the people in town and vicinity as lookers-on. When the two ends of the line were a hundred miles apart stages were put on to carry passengers from one point to the other. February 14, 1859, the first through train arrived at St. Joseph from Hannibal. John Patee had donated a strip of ground containing forty acres for terminal facilities in St. Joseph. A depot was built at Eighth and Olive streets. In the summer of 1872 a branch line was built from St. Joseph to Atchison. The Hannibal & St. Joseph Road became part of the Burlington System in 1884.

The consolidation of several pioneer railroads is represented in the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs line. December 11, 1855, the Atchison & St. Joseph Railroad was incorporated. In March, 1859, the Weston & Atchison Railroad Company was incorporated. In July of that year, finding that their means would be inadequate to accomplish more than the work of grading the road, these companies made a contract with the Platte County road by which they transferred to that corporation the roadbed, franchises and right-of-way from St. Joseph to Weston. In January, 1860, the road was completed and in operation from St. Joseph to Atchison. In December of the same year the road was completed to Iatan and by April 4, 1861, trains were running through to Weston. In 1863 the name of the road was changed, "Platte Country" being substituted for "Platte County." In 1867 there was a reorganization under the name of the Missouri Valley Railroad Company. This road was later consolidated with the St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad and called the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs road. In 1884 the road became a part of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy System.

The St. Joseph & Grand Island Railroad is the successor of the Marysville or Palmetto & Roseport, the first railroad projected in Kansas, which was chartered February 17, 1857. In 1862 the name was changed to the St. Joseph & Denver City Railroad, and in 1866 it was consolidated with the Northern Kansas Railroad under the name of the St. Joseph & Denver City Railroad. The property was sold under foreclosure in 1875. Under the scheme of reorganization two companies were formed, the St. Joseph & Pacific and the Kansas & Nebraska Railroad companies. In 1877 these two companies were again consolidated under the title of the St. Joseph & Western Railroad Company. In 1880



the road came under the control of the Union Pacific Railroad Company and was operated by that company until January, 1884, when it began to be again operated independently. In June, 1885, the St. Joseph & Western road was sold under foreclosure. The St. Joseph & Marysville and the Grand Island & Marysville railroad companies were organized and consolidated into the St. Joseph & Grand Island Railroad. The property of the company includes the St. Joseph bridge and the entire line between St. Joseph and Grand Island, 252 miles.

In 1858 the St. Joseph & Topeka Railroad Company obtained a charter from the Kansas Legislature. The St. Joseph city directory of 1860 shows that Willard P. Hall was president. It was not until 1872, however, that anything materialized. In that year a line was built from Wathena to Doniphan. The road was leased to the Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Company and operated until 1876. The line was later acquired by the St. Joseph & Western Company.

The Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad enters St. Joseph from two directions, the southeast and the southwest. The branch from the southeast was begun in 1867 and completed in the winter of 1869-70. It was then called the St. Louis & St. Joseph Railway. Shortly after the completion of the road the company went into bankruptcy. The road was bought by the bondholders, who leased it to the North Missouri Railroad Company. Subsequently it was controlled by the Wabash Company. In 1886 it passed into the hands of the late Winslow Judson and others and was called the St. Joseph & St. Louis. In 1888 the road passed into the control of the Santa Fe System and was called the St. Joseph, St. Louis & Santa Fé. At about the same time the Santa Fé Company built a line from Atchison to St. Joseph, via Rushville. The St. Joseph Terminal Company was organized in 1889. The Santa Fé and Grand Island companies are jointly interested.

In 1872 a branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad was built from Edgerton Junction, in Platte County, through Crawford, Bloomington and Rush townships, Buchanan County, to Winthrop. In 1885 a branch line of the Rock Island was built from Altamont, Daviess County. Early in 1886 the Rock Island projected a line west of the Missouri River.

The St. Joseph & Des Moines Railroad Company was organized in St. Joseph in 1877. The road was completed by October, 1878, as a "narrow gauge." In 1880 the line was purchased by and became a branch of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy.

The first train of the Missouri Pacific reached St. Joseph on February 23, 1880, a right-of-way being leased over the Hannibal & St. Joseph tracks.

The Chicago Great Western Railroad was built to St. Joseph from Des Moines in 1889. It was then called the Chicago, St. Paul & Kansas City, and known as the "Diagonal" route. In 1890 the road was completed to Kansas City. Its name was changed to Chicago Great Western some years ago, and it is familiarly known now as the "Maple Leaf" route. The trains of this road have never entered the Union Depot. A passenger station was built at Third and Antoine streets.

In 1914 there are two interurban lines running out of St. Joseph, one to Savannah and the other to Kansas City.

#### THE TELEGRAPH

The first telegraph line built to St. Joseph was completed March 3, 1853. The first message received was the inaugural address of President



Franklin Pierce. There were two newspapers in St. Joseph at that time, the Gazette and the Adventurer, and the forces were combined in putting the message into type. The Stebbens Line, from St. Louis to St. Joseph, via Atchison, was built in 1860. In 1880 three telegraph companies had offices in St. Joseph—the Western Union, the American Union, and the Atlantic and Pacific. In 1884 there were three companies, the Union Pacific, the Mutual Union, and the Pacific Mutual. The Pacific Mutual line was absorbed by the Postal Telegraph & Cable Company. This and the Western Union are the only companies now having offices in St. Joseph.

#### BANKS

Armstrong Beattie was the first regular banker in St. Joseph. He began business in 1852 and continued until the time of his death, July 26, 1878.

The Farmers and Mechanics Savings Institution was chartered in 1853 and continued until 1865, when it was merged into the First National Bank of St. Joseph. In August, 1878, this bank was dissolved, in consequence of a robbery, and the Merchants Bank was organized.

A prominent bank before the Civil war—in 1858-60—was that of Lee & Chaffee. The firm was composed of A. L. Lee and Jerome B. Chaffee, who, after the war, located in other states.

John Colhoun & Co., bankers, commenced business in June, 1864. David Pinger was the other member of the firm. In 1871 the partnership expired and the business of the bank was transferred to a new institution, known as the Colhoun Bank.

The St. Joseph Savings Bank was organized in June, 1873, and continued until December 1, 1875, when it was consolidated with the Colhoun Bank, and the new institution was called the Colhoun Savings Bank. In May, 1878, this bank ceased to exist and its business was turned over to Schuster, Hax & Co., bankers. In 1889 the bank was reorganized as the Schuster-Hax National Bank.

The following banks are in St. Joseph in 1914: First National, Burnes National, German-American National, Tootle-Lemon National, Bank of Buchanan County, American Exchange, Bartlett Trust Company, Empire Trust Company, First Trust Company, Missouri Valley Trust Company, Stock Yards Bank, Park Bank, Farmers State, Farmers and Traders, Bank of North St. Joseph, Drovers and Merchants, Security Bank, and Postal Savings Bank. There are also banks in DeKalb and Agency.

#### NEWSPAPERS

The first newspaper, the Gazette, a weekly publication, was established in 1845, the first issue appearing on Friday, April 25. William Ridenbaugh was the proprietor and printer, and the name of Lawrence Archer, then a prominent attorney, is given as editor. It is said that the type and press were part of the equipment of the Mormon paper, published at Independence, which had been suppressed. In 1857 began the publication of the Daily Gazette, the first daily newspaper issued in the city. It continued until the breaking out of the Civil war. June 28, 1868, the Gazette again appeared, Colonel Cundiff, William Ridenbaugh and Peter Nugent being the publishers. In April, 1878, the Gazette-Chronicle appeared. September 29, 1879, the Chronicle was dropped from the name and the paper again appeared under its original and present title. The St. Joseph Herald, a daily republican paper, was started in 1862, by Wilkinson and McKibben. Later Wilkin-



son and Bittinger were the publishers. In August, 1900, the Gazette and Herald were consolidated, under the name of Gazette-Herald, and several months later was purchased by C. B. Edgar, who published the paper from the Daily News plant for eighteen months and sold it to Lewis Gaylord. Mr. Gaylord in turn sold it to a company headed by Charles D. Morris. The Gazette is now a republican paper.

The second newspaper started in St. Joseph was the Adventure, a whig sheet, which made its first appearance in 1848. In 1853 the name was changed to the Cycle and later changed again to the Journal. It suspended publication about 1862.

The first German newspaper in St. Joseph was the Volksblatt. It was started in 1856, and is the oldest continuous publication in the city.

Four different newspaper publications in St. Joseph have borne the name of the News. The first daily evening paper issued in the city was established by Asa K. Miller in 1862. It was called the News, and lived only about two months. In the summer of 1864 Jacob T. Child and Charles M. Thompson issued, from the Gazette press, a campaign paper called the Evening News. It was published in the interest of George B. McClellan and expired after the campaign. The Monday Morning News was started August 20, 1877, and the last issue appeared in June, 1878, when Colonel Wilkinson, its publisher, took editorial charge of the Gazette. A few months afterward the Monday Morning News resumed publication and was later changed to the Western News. May 3, 1879, the Daily Evening News was started in the office of the Western News. It was at first a small four-column sheet. The St. Joseph Press, which flourished for eleven months in 1902-03, was consolidated with the Daily News, under the name of News-Press. Charles M. Palmer is president, Louis T. Golding is publisher, and Chris. L. Rutt is managing editor. The unique and imposing News-Press Building, at Ninth and Edmond streets, was completed in February, 1913.

Of the weekly publications now in existence, the Catholic Tribune is the oldest. It was founded in April, 1879, at Kansas City. In October, 1880, it was moved to St. Joseph.

The Observer, a democratic weekly, was established by former Congressman C. F. Cochran shortly before his death, when it was acquired by Frank Freytag, the present owner.

Of the monthly publications, the St. Joseph Medical Herald, issued by Dr. Charles W. Fassett, is the oldest in the city, having been in existence for nearly thirty-six years.

The Western Fruit Grower was started in January, 1897, as a monthly publication devoted to horticulture.

Four newspapers are published in Buchanan County outside of the City of St. Joseph: The Stockyards Journal, the DeKalb Tribune, the Rushville News, and the Rushville Red Ranger.



## CHAPTER XVI

### CALDWELL COUNTY

*By W. H. Sheridan McGlumphy, Kingston.*

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS

It is hard to realize that little more than an ordinary life-time has elapsed since the Indian roamed at will along the valleys and over the prairies of Caldwell County, kindling his campfire and setting up his tepee on the banks of turbid Shoal, in pursuit of buffalo, deer, elk, and other game; that less than a hundred years have passed since civilized man first ventured within its confines to blaze the way for the on-coming tide of civilization; that only about eighty years ago the first settler built his rude log hut within a quarter of a mile from where Caldwell County's fine brick courthouse now stands; that the first town was established in 1833, the first postoffice in 1838, the first church built in 1854, the first schoolhouse in 1837, the first bridge in 1859, and the first courthouse in 1843.

That part of Northwest Missouri which afterward became Caldwell County was comprised of many fertile valleys and much fine prairie land, covered with tall and luxuriant prairie grass, wild and beautiful, as beautiful and full of promise as any land the sun ever shone on.

While trappers and hunters visited this section frequently before 1830, the country was not favorably known, and at this time, when dwellers in this part of the state lived as much off the spoils of the chase, furs obtained by trapping, and honey taken from bee trees, as from tilling the soil, there was too much prairie land to appeal very strongly to the sport-inclined pioneer. Nor did it appeal to those in search of a home for the same reason. The prairie sod was thick and compact and the plows then in use were shackly affairs, with wooden mold-boards and at the best with cast-iron points, which had little or no effect upon the virgin soil. The timber land was more promising for cultivation, perhaps, for the reason that the settlers who came mostly from the hemmed-in hills of the East were accustomed to farming small patches of ground, and this rich, mellow soil was more easily accessible and more easily tilled. Consequently, the first settlements were along the valleys, where small patches were cleared of brush and a crop of corn, and perhaps a little garden truck, could be planted with a hoe and tended in a primitive fashion.

As late as 1837, Alphonso Wetmore, in the "Gazetteer of Missouri," said that this section "has escaped the attention of land hunters by the unfavorable impression made on the travelers passing through the county by the river route. The best part of the county (then Ray), and a country equal to any part of the earth, lies back upon the high grounds. There is sufficient territory north of Ray, between the county proper and the state line, for two good counties. This territory is now attached to Ray for all civil and military purposes. The territory attached to



this county has too large a portion of prairie land for very dense settlements.”

In the light of present-day developments the latter statement shows the possibilities presented by the new country. At that time Ray County, embracing nearly half of that portion of Missouri lying north of the Missouri River, had a population of only a little more than six thousand inhabitants; Kansas City had not been founded, neither had St. Joseph; in fact, at that time the western boundary of the state north of the Missouri River was a line drawn due north of the mouth of the Kaw River. There were no towns of any consequence in this territory. At the present time Caldwell County, embracing perhaps one-twentieth of the same territory, has a population of at least ten thousand more. At that time there were no railroads west of the Mississippi. The Missouri River was the gateway to the West.

Up the Missouri, by small steamboats, came a flood of emigrants into this new and wonderful West, landing at various points; some pushing inland and settling along the smaller streams; some seeking adventure, and others intending to permanently locate in this land so full of promise.

At the time of the first settlements in Caldwell County, the timber lands were full of various kind of game. Bears, panthers and wolves were numerous. In Breckenridge Township is a small stream that yet bears the name of “Panther Creek,” from the fact that in that locality there were so many of these animals. Their piercing screams were often heard at night, and many an early settler had just cause for alarm in the visits of these night prowlers. Wolves infested the country. There were three varieties, the large black, the gray and the prairie wolf. The flocks and herds of the pioneers were in constant danger from forays of these snapping, snarling pests. Deer were also very plentiful, as were also wild turkeys, squirrels and grouse, and there were some beavers. Up to the year 1830 the prairies abounded with large droves of elk, and the hunters came up from the river settlements to chase them. Elk hunting was rare sport. A drove of elk was surrounded and forced into the timber and brush, where their long antlers became entangled with the brush so as to interfere with their flight and where men were lying in ambush, and there the animals became easy prey. As late as 1839 a large herd of elk was seen in Davis Township, but the larger game had left by this time, owing to the tide of emigration that began to come into the county.

The Government survey of the lower tier of townships in Caldwell County was made in 1818, and the remaining townships were surveyed in 1823.

The first entry of land was made by Jeremiah McDonald, April 11, 1832, being the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 34, Township 55, Range 29. Other entries followed rapidly, and within five years the greater part of the lands now embraced in this county were shown as entered on the plat book of original entries.

The first white settler, Jesse Mann, came to this county in the early spring of 1831. Mann settled just east of Kingston, about half a mile, and in this neighborhood within a few months John Raglan, Ben Lovell and Jesse M. Mann settled. Other emigrants followed in the next two or three years, but there were not more than one hundred in the county at the time it was first suggested to organize the county.

#### PIONEER LIFE

The life of the early settlers of Caldwell County was much the same as that generally experienced in the West. They dwelt in log cabins,



were plainly appareled and partook of humble fare, lived comfortably and doubtless enjoyed a freedom in manner of life that is not to be found in many localities of the present day. They dressed and lived according to their circumstances, and being for the most part in about the same condition, they mingled together as equals and were dependent upon each other for help in various undertakings. A new settler was warmly welcomed. When he had selected his claim, cut his house logs and hauled them to the place chosen for his future home, his neighbors for miles around would come to his assistance, and in a short time his cabin would be ready to be occupied. Then he would clear off a patch of land, make rails to fence it, plant a crop and become a part of the life of the community.

#### MORMON OCCUPATION

Two or three years previous to the organization of Caldwell County the sect known as the Mormons had been driven from Jackson County and had sought refuge in Clay and Ray counties. They numbered several thousand and the Mormon question was one that was engaging the minds of the foremost men of the state.



#### A FARM SCENE

Leaders of the Mormon Church, desiring to find some place where they would not be molested, finally determined to occupy the prairies in the hope that, as these lands were not thought to be valuable at that time, they would be permitted to dwell in peace. Certain men in authority considered this an easy and satisfactory solution of this grave problem, that a county should be organized especially for the Mormons, and that they be compelled to live within its bounds. This arrangement seemed to suit the Mormons. They were well pleased with the country, and it was tacitly agreed that they should have the exclusive right to occupy the new county, and that the few Gentiles would be induced to sell out and leave. The Mormons expressed a willingness to go into the new county to be so set apart for their use, or anywhere where they could live peaceably. Every Gentile that could be induced to sell was bought out and his place taken by a Mormon.

Prior to this time, in the fall of 1833, some of the Mormon fugitives from Jackson County settled near the mouth of Log Creek, two miles southeast of Kingston. They built a horse-mill, a blacksmith shop, and several cabins. The place took on the form of a little village, the first town in Caldwell County, and it was called Salem. It was never anything but a small hamlet and was a voting precinct in 1834, while this section was yet a part of Ray County, and there were twenty votes cast there at the fall election of 1834. At one time forty acres of land were



laid out in town lots, but as the Mormon exodus took place about that time, the village was abandoned, and there is nothing now to mark the place.

#### ORGANIZATION

Caldwell County was organized by act of the Legislature, approved December 29, 1836, and the county was named in honor of Capt. Matthew Caldwell, a soldier of considerable bravery, who came to Missouri from Kentucky with Daniel Boone and had been greatly admired by Hon. Alexander W. Doniphan, representative from Clay County, who introduced the bill for the organization of Caldwell and Daviess counties.

The act organizing Caldwell County named Joseph Baxter, of Clay County; Cornelius Gilliam, of Clinton County, and Wm. W. Mangee, of Ray County, as a commission to select and locate a permanent seat of justice in the newly organized county. This they did by locating the county seat at Far West, the new town which in the previous fall had been laid out by the Mormons as their headquarters in this new country.

#### FAR WEST

The history of the rise and fall of Far West rivals in interest that of any city ever established in the state or nation. Its rapid growth and flourishing prospects until it contained nearly three thousand inhabitants within four years, the outlook for a city of the plain that would doubtless have been the largest in this section of the country had fortune favored this sect here as it afterward did at Salt Lake City. The proposed Grand Temple, its admirable location, the wide avenues and the stirring scenes there enacted, then the dramatic climax in the expulsion of the sect from the state, the decay of the city until nothing now remains, reads like a romance of old. If Far West had continued to grow and flourish, as the first few years gave promise, and the Mormon city had remained unto this day, the history of the entire state would have been vastly different. Nothing remains today of the once thriving city except the large excavation for the Grand Temple and a few rocks scattered about the temple site. Pilgrims come from the ends of the earth every year to visit this historic place and chip a memento from the corner-stone that "fell from heaven." In the fall of 1913 Joseph Smith, the president of the Mormon Church at Salt Lake City, with friends, visited the site of old Far West, where he was born seventy-five years ago.

Far West was located by William W. Phelps and John Whitmer, two influential elders, who entered the land August 8, 1836, and laid out the town upon a large scale, being one mile square, with wide avenues and blocks regularly laid out, surrounding the temple square. Among the leading authorities of the Mormon faith who came to Far West about this time were W. W. Phelps, Bishop Edward Partridge, Sidney Rigdon, Philo Dibble, John Whitmer, Oliver Cowdery, and many others. They were soon followed by Joseph Smith, Hyrum Smith, Brigham Young, Lyman P. Wright, Parley P. Pratt, George W. Hinkle and others, including John D. Lee, who was later executed for the part he played in the famous Mountain Meadows Massacre.

The organization of Caldwell County upon the plan heretofore mentioned was a measure of great importance to the Mormons. A few Gentile settlers were bought out and nothing could have been more equitable than the manner in which the Mormons acquired the new territory. When the county seat was established at Far West an election was held,



in which all county officers were Mormons, and courts were held in the schoolhouse, which was among the first buildings erected in that city. Justices of the peace were appointed in the different townships, and all of the affairs of the county were absolutely in the hands of the Mormons. The militia of the county was organized and mustered into service, and a regiment, composed entirely of Mormons, formed under the laws of the state and under the leadership of Col. George W. Hinkle.

Settlements were made up and down Shoal Creek and thickly in the western part of the county, near Far West. Mills were built, the first being near where Kingston is now located, shops opened, stores established and the foundations of a thriving and successful community were laid by this frugal people. Emigrants came in great numbers from the East and the population soon reached 5,000 inhabitants. In 1836 the Mormons came into the county in great force, in obedience to what they considered divine authority, and it was during the summer of that year that the settlement of the county began in earnest. It was yet a part of Ray County, but they had been informed of the plans to make it a county especially for their occupancy. While being set apart especially for the purpose of furnishing a refuge for the saints, it was not forbidden to the Gentiles, but it was thought that few would care to remain. In return for this privilege the Mormons were not to settle in any other county, save by express consent and permission, previously had and obtained, of at least two-thirds of the non-Mormon residents of the township in the county wherein they desired to locate. It was over this latter provision that trouble later arose, because of the fact that the Mormons were said to have settled in adjoining counties without having gained the necessary permission. The Mormons disputed this imputation; but it was, nevertheless, the source of much trouble.

The headquarters of the Mormon Church being now located at the new City of Far West, it was the center of interest in everything pertaining to the growth and activity of this peculiar people, a sect which has had a marvelous growth and a tenacious hold upon the affairs of government wherever they were established; whose persecutions have only made them stronger, until their teaching and practice of polygamy has been a menace to the National Government.

#### THE PROPOSED TEMPLE

Far West was located in an ideal place for a city. The temple square was on a slightly raised elevation, overlooking as fine prairie as one could wish to see and from this point one had a view for many miles in almost every direction. A mile to the north the wooded Valley of Shoal Creek lay and to the south a few miles was to be found some timber land along Tub Creek, Log Creek, and further down was Crooked River. To the west one could see very far, literally far west; hence, perhaps, the name Far West.

The town was laid out in blocks 396 feet square and the streets were wide. The four principal avenues were 132 feet in width, while the others were 82½ feet. These diverged at right angles from the temple square in the center of the city.

Nearly all the houses in Far West and the surrounding country at this time were log cabins. As late as twenty years ago many of these houses were to be seen scattered along the small streams in Mirabile Township and elsewhere. A few frame buildings were built and two or three of these were afterwards moved to Kingston, the present county seat where one of them is yet standing at the northeast corner of the square. The schoolhouse in Far West was used as a church, town hall,



courthouse and for public gatherings. It first stood in the southwest part of town, but was moved nearer the center. In the summer of 1838 the town had grown until there were more than one hundred and fifty dwellings. There were four dry goods stores, three groceries, two hotels and a half-dozen blacksmith shops. A printing press and fixtures were brought to town and an effort made to resume the publication of the Morning and Evening Star, which had been the official paper of the Saints in Jackson County and had been destroyed, but the project failed.

The same year also saw the excavation for the Grand Temple, in the temple square. The excavation was about 120 feet by 80 feet in area, about 5 feet in depth, and was made in half a day. More than 500 men were employed, with only spades and mattocks and other small implements for digging, and the dirt was carried away by hand-barrows. The corner-stone was laid July 4, 1838, with imposing ceremonies and amid much rejoicing. The Saints looked forward to the time when they should complete a structure that would be the wonder of the West and a monument to their industry as well as a suitable place of worship. But this was not to be accomplished. Little else was ever done than dig the place for the foundation, lay the corner-stone and haul a few stones, which may yet be seen lying about the site. The Mormon war soon broke out, resulting in this people being driven from the state, and the flourishing City of Far West rapidly fell into decay.

When the Mormons left for Nauvoo, Illinois, in the winter of 1839, Far West was almost entirely abandoned, the houses torn down and hauled away by the new settlers who followed. The town continued to be the county seat, however, until 1843, when Kingston was laid out. At the present time the spot where Far West was located contains nothing to indicate that there was ever a town there, except the excavation for the temple, which may be seen at almost its original depth, with a large cottonwood tree growing near the center of it. The cemetery west of town gradually fell into disuse, and the place where sleep many of the loved ones of the inhabitants of this extinct city long since has been in cultivation and pasture. The eighty acres which contains the temple site was purchased by Joseph F. Smith, president of the Mormon Church at Salt Lake City, in 1909, from Jacob J. D. Whitmer, a descendant of John Whitmer, paying \$7,000 therefor, and the title is now in him. The house where his father lived in Far West was said to have been a one-and-a-half story log house with a large chimney and stood until in the '80s, when it was torn down.

Far West is buried in the past as effectually as if the earth had opened and engulfed the Mormon city. A few years ago a frame church was erected a little distance south of the temple site, and the local Saints have meetings there occasionally. The leaders have always claimed that the time would come when this county would again be occupied by the Mormons, and, in fact, quite a large sprinkling of people of that faith have been drifting into the county and settling. There is also a Latter Day Saint Church in Kingston, supported by quite a number of members.

But to go back to the beginning of the end of this little city of the plain, the story is one of hatred, prejudice, pillage, revenge and crime.

#### THE MORMON WAR

Whoever shall write the history of Mormonism in the future must needs deal to some extent with the trouble that arose in Caldwell County,



for this was the center of Mormon activity for a few eventful years. The hostility of the people of Jackson County, which resulted in the expulsion of the Mormons from that county, was well known to the settlers of the northern counties, and a widespread dislike existed in Caldwell and adjoining counties among the Gentiles, which was fanned into open hostilities at many times by certain lawless acts of both Mormons and Gentiles. While there were not more than twenty families of Gentiles in the county, they shared in the common sentiment of detestation towards the sect and condemned the arrangement which had permitted them to make their permanent homes in the county.

Many stories were told of the conduct of the Mormons during these times. Certain of their leaders declared that they were privileged to do just as they pleased with the live stock and other property of the Gentiles, whom they regarded as intruders and trespassers and whom they sought to dispossess at every opportunity, peaceably if possible, but forcibly if necessary. These stories were told and retold in greatly exaggerated form and a bitter feud arose between the factions. The Gentiles claimed that the Mormons had not abided by their agreement not to settle in other counties without the consent of the inhabitants; that their doctrine was obnoxious and their practices intolerable; that they were horse-thieves and were insolent and overbearing. While there were some rumors of the practice of polygamy at Far West, it was not publicly advocated by Brigham Young until about five years later at Nauvoo. The Mormons, on their part, claimed that the only cause for complaint against them was the fact that they had come into this new country and were opening up fine farms that were coveted by the Gentiles; that the charges of theft and robbery were without foundation; that the Gentiles themselves were thieves and robbers; that where the Mormons had taken any horses or cattle it was simply in way of reprisal until certain property belonging to them had been returned; that the Gentiles were brutal and insulting, and that if they were left to themselves there would be no trouble.

The first serious trouble happened at an election in Gallatin, Daviess County, in August, 1838, and this was followed by a raid on the Mormons at Millport. Then the inhabitants of the adjoining counties began to band together for the extermination of the Mormons. Armed bands roamed over the country, both Mormons and Gentiles, doing all the damage they could whenever opportunity offered. Houses were burned, barns and stacks of grain were set on fire and pillage and robbery were common occurrences.

John D. Lee, in his "Life and Confessions," says that Joseph Smith said that this was civil war and by the rules of war each party was justified in despoiling his enemy. "This opened the doors to the evil disposed, and men of former quiet became perfect demons in their efforts to spoil and waste away the enemy of the church." The same writer says: "Men stole simply for the love of stealing. Such inexcusable acts of lawlessness had the effect to arouse every Gentile in the three counties of Caldwell, Carroll and Daviess, as well as to bring swarms of armed Gentiles from other localities."

Lyman White, with 300 men, was called to defend Far West, and John D. Lee was in his command. The Battle of Crooked River was fought about this time, in which David Patton, known to the Mormons as "Captain Fear Not," one of the twelve apostles, was killed, but the Gentiles were put to flight. The Mormons took as prisoner a man by the name of Tarwater, whom they started to take back to town. On the



way Parley P. Pratt, another of the apostles, deliberately shot him as he walked in front of his captors. He was left for dead, but afterwards recovered and made his escape. This fight spread fear and consternation in the ranks of the Mormons, who firmly believed that no Saint could be killed by Gentile hands. Lee himself says: "I was thunderstruck to hear Joseph Smith, the apostle, say at the funeral of Captain Patton that Mormons fell by the missiles of death the same as other men."

The Mormons continued to prepare for war. The regiment of state militia in the county was taken charge of by Lyman Wright. A company of "Danites," or "Destroying Angels," was formed from the bravest and best men, who took an oath to support the heads of the church in all things unto death. They were organized for the purpose of burning and destroying property.

After the Crooked River fight and some similar difficulties in adjoining counties, Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs, who shared the general hatred and distrust of the Mormons, in response to a large petition, ordered that the Mormon regiment be disarmed. He also sent General Doniphan to Far West in command of 2,000 men, and he arrived there the latter part of October, 1838. General Doniphan had direct orders from Governor Boggs, and these orders stated that the Mormons "must all be driven from the state or exterminated." This army went into camp about a mile south of Far West and the city prepared for a siege.

John D. Lee, in his "Life and Confessions," heretofore referred to, says: "The Mormons fortified the town as well as they could and took special care to fortify and build shields and breastworks to prevent cavalry from charging into the town. The Gentile forces were camped on Log Creek, between the town and Haun's Mill. Out scouts and picket guards were driven in and forced to join the main ranks for safety. Each man had a large supply of bullets, with the patching sewed on the balls to facilitate loading of our guns, which were all muzzle loaders. The Mormon force was about 800 strong, poorly armed; some had single-barrel pistols and a few had home-made swords. Our men were confident that God was going to deliver the enemy into our hands and we had no fears. I never had a doubt of being able to defeat the Gentile army."

That evening the town heard of the Haun's Mill massacre.

#### HAUN'S MILL MASSACRE

Haun's Mill was built by Jacob Haun, who came from Green Bay, Wisconsin, in 1832. It was situated on the north bank of Shoal Creek, in Section 17, in what is now Fairview Township. There were at the time of the massacre, besides the mill, a blacksmith shop and perhaps half a dozen houses. About twenty families were living there, either in cabins or tents and wagons, some having recently come into the country. Having heard that the state had ordered them to be driven out, a company organized with about thirty men, under the leadership of David Evans, to defend the place. It is said that Jacob Haun went to Far West to consult the prophet Joseph Smith about the situation and he advised them to move into Far West for protection, and after Haun had left the prophet expressed the fear that they would all be killed if they did not do so.

At sunset on October 30, 1838, the Mormons at Haun's Mill were attacked, and, being taken by surprise, fled in confusion to the blacksmith



shop, some of them being shot down on the way as they ran. The survivors returned the fire, but their aim was wild and ineffective, while that of the militia was accurate and deadly. Seeing that they were greatly outnumbered, Captain Evans ordered every man to look out for himself, the door was thrown open, and those who were able left the shop to seek refuge in the timber. Many were shot as they ran and but few escaped. According to the church records at Salt Lake City, seventeen men were killed and twelve wounded. The next morning the bodies of those slain were thrown into a large unfinished well near the mill. The location of this well cannot now be determined, and there are few that can show the spot where the mill stood. The millstone several years ago was taken from the bed of the creek and placed in the city park at Breckenridge, where it is today, the only relic and a mute witness of one of the most momentous tragedies of Missouri.

So far as known there is but one survivor now living of the Haun's Mill massacre. William Clyde of Springville, Utah, then a boy of nine



COURT HOUSE, CALDWELL COUNTY

years, arrived at Haun's mill with his parents about two weeks before and saw the havoc made by the militia in the little settlement.

The news of the killing of their friends at Haun's Mill struck terror to the hearts of the inhabitants of Far West, and the leaders of the church began to see the true proportions of the storm that was rapidly advancing. General Lucas was given full command of the forces arrayed against Far West and he moved to Goose Creek, taking the old Richmond and Far West trail, which may yet be seen. General Doniphan had command of the forces on the right of the line and followed some fugitives to within 200 yards of the Mormon breastworks. Here he was met by the Mormon force and retired without making an attack, it being the intention to move against them in full force the following morning. The Mormon leaders, seeing the city surrounded and besieged on every hand by an army far outnumbering their own and remembering the fate of their friends at Haun's Mill, realized the futility of resistance. They could see nothing but utter rout and annihilation unless terms were quickly made with the enemy. The next morning Col. G. W. Hinkle, commanding the forces in the town, sent a message to General Lucas,



requesting an interview, and the two leaders met that afternoon on an eminence near Far West. Hinkle wanted to learn if some compromise could not be effected or some settlement made of the difficulties other than to resort to arms. General Lucas replied by reading Hinkle the instructions of Governor Boggs and gave him a copy of the same, which were as follows:

“First, that the Mormons give up Joseph Smith and the other leaders of the church to be tried and punished; second, that they make an appropriation of all the property of those who had taken up arms for the payment of their debts, and to make indemnity for the damages done or occasioned (the latter clause was held to mean that the Mormons should pay all expenses of the war against them); third, that they give up all arms of every description; fourth, that all those not held for trial leave the state and be protected out by militia, but be permitted to remain until further orders from the governor.”

To these propositions Colonel Hinkle agreed, as compliance with these conditions would be the only thing that would save hundreds of lives. He desired, however, to postpone the matter until the next morning. Lucas required him to deliver into his hands Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon, Lyman Wright, Parley P. Pratt and George W. Robinson as hostages for the faithful compliance with these terms.

Hinkle returned to Far West and sought out these men and told them they were wanted to confer with General Lucas in regard to arranging a compromise. He did not disclose the true purpose for fear that they would refuse to go. He knew the militia, which had been receiving new recruits and reinforcements, now numbered about three thousand men, and that a fight could terminate in only one way and would doubtless result in wholesale slaughter. For this deception Colonel Hinkle was branded as a traitor, was ousted from the church and spent his last days in Iowa. Joseph Smith and the others readily agreed to accompany Hinkle to meet General Lucas, and did so the following morning. When once in the hands of the militia, guards were placed over them and, yielding to the clamor of his men, that night General Lucas ordered that they should be taken into Far West at 9 o'clock the next morning and there, in the temple square, be shot. General Doniphan, to whom this order was given, refused to execute it and sent a spirited reply to his superior officer for which he was never called to account. Smith and his fellow prisoners sent word into Far West for their brethren to lay down their arms and submit to the authority of the state.

#### SURRENDER OF FAR WEST

On the morning of November 1st the Mormons marched out of Far West and grounded their arms. About 650 guns of all descriptions were turned over and hauled away by the militia. They were all required to sign the articles of surrender. After they were placed under guard the militia then marched into the town, where occurred many disorderly scenes. The town was plundered and many things done that brought fear and shame to the women and children. The militia foraged liberally upon the flocks and herds of the Mormons and destroyed much property.

General Clark succeeded to command of the militia and he told the Mormons that they must not think of remaining here another season, but must leave the state.



## EVACUATION

Whatever may be said truthfully about the justice of the handling of the Mormon problem by the state and however severely the Mormons deserved punishment, the manner in which they were compelled to leave, on foot, in the dead of winter, for their new home at Nauvoo, Illinois, was one of the most cruel, pathetic and deplorable chapters yet written in their history. A few sold their land for a trifle, but most of them could not sell at any price and abandoned the land and such property that could not be taken. Some of them remained until spring, but within a few months Far West was almost deserted.

Smith and the other leaders were taken to Richmond for trial. Various charges were filed against them and Smith and Pratt made their escape. Gibbs was tried and acquitted and the cases against the others were dismissed.

## RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD

With the exodus of the Mormons the county was left with but few inhabitants, but there was quite an increase in population within the next few years. Emigrants came in to take up the abandoned homes of the Mormons, and by the close of the next year, 1840, the county had about one thousand inhabitants. Far West continued to be the county seat until 1843, when Kingston was laid out and designated as the county seat by a commission appointed for the purpose.

The county then had a steady growth for several years, and the next most important event perhaps was the building of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad in 1858. This opened up the territory, furnishing means of access as nothing else could do.

## CIVIL WAR PERIOD

At the beginning of the Civil war the county, being settled mostly with emigrants from the eastern states, was strongly for the Union although there were many Southern sympathizers.

The Caldwell County Beacon, the first newspaper published in the county and published at Kingston, was secession in sentiment. A company of seventy-five, called the "Caldwell Minute Men," was organized in the county and met frequently at Kingston for drill. This company afterwards joined Price's army and was in a number of engagements.

The Caldwell Banner of Liberty, soon founded and also published in Kingston, was a strong Union newspaper. The Union men organized two companies of home guards, commanded by Capt. E. D. Johnson and Moses L. James, which were among the very first to enroll in Northwest Missouri. Some exciting times were had during the war, and perhaps the Thrailkill raid was the most important happening of the war time in Caldwell County.

## THRAILKILL'S RAID

In the afternoon of July 20, 1864, Thrailkill, the noted guerilla chieftain, at the head of 300 men, rode into Kingston from the south on his famous raid, there to plunder the town and take as spoils several thousand dollars belonging to the county. Thrailkill's band had been augmented by the forces of Captain Taylor of the Confederate army, who had joined him in Clay County, and a raid was planned through Northwest Missouri. As the head of the advancing column appeared over the hill a mile



south of town, it was discovered by a lookout in the cupola of the courthouse and a stampede from town began. Every one able to get away made haste to do so, carrying with them all the valuables they were able to carry. Those who were so fortunate as to own horses mounted them and hurriedly fled, while others on foot sought refuge in the timber and hazel brush along Shoal Creek, north of town.

The raiders rode leisurely up the street into the almost deserted town and halted in front of the courthouse. A few dismounted, while pickets were being thrown out to prevent a surprise. The Stars and Stripes floated gaily over the courthouse. The sun came beaming down upon the sweltering troops, and they quickly sought liquid refreshment, uninvited, in nearby stores, whose proprietors were temporarily seeking recreation on the banks of Shoal. Two men mounted the cupola of the courthouse and tore down the flag over the protest of Olivia George, a young woman then in her teens, who, like Barbara Fritchie, soundly berated them for molesting the flag when none were there to defend it. She was complimented for her bravery, but they carried the flag away. The courthouse was then looted, doors broken down, office furniture and fixtures destroyed and the offices plundered. As the vaults were found locked, sledge-hammers were obtained, the doors battered down and everything of value taken except the records, which were not destroyed. The sheriff's safe was broken into and a considerable amount of money belonging to the county was secured. Many of the men insisted on burning the courthouse and Taylor was anxious to do so, because one of his men who had been taken prisoner was found locked in the building. Thrailkill protested, however, and the building was not burned. The enrollment lists and papers pertaining to the organization of the militia were burned in front of the courthouse. Several thousand dollars of the county's money was taken, but the exact amount will never be known. The county treasurer, afterwards accused of retaining some of the funds that could not be accounted for, was tried and acquitted.

The raiders then proceeded to the various stores and confiscated everything they desired, drank all the liquor in town, and in an hour's time were on their way, headed for Mirabile, where they secured a large amount of money belonging to various individuals who had left it in the one safe of the town for safekeeping.

After the raiders left the inhabitants and county officials came straggling back to find a plundered village and an empty treasury.

During the war several men, both Union and Southern sympathizers, were killed in the county by bands of militia or marauders that kept the inhabitants in fear for their lives and property.

#### GROWTH OF THE COUNTY

The growth of the county after the close of the war was steady and soon the county was fairly well inhabited. Land did not advance in price very rapidly, however, until within the last twenty-five years. As an evidence of this is the fact that the county purchased a farm for its indigent wards in 1873, paying therefor about \$18 an acre for 220 acres. This land today would perhaps bring \$90 an acre.

A coal mine was opened up at Hamilton in 1883 and another a few years later, known as the East mine, the latter being in operation at the present time.

With the building of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad through the south part of the county in 1887, there came an era of prosperity to this section. New towns were established, farm lands



advanced in value many times over and the towns grew into prosperous trading points.

In 1890 a railroad was built from Hamilton to Kingston and a coal mine put down at the latter place, where a splendid grade of coal was obtained at a depth of 200 feet. This was operated until the railroad became involved in financial difficulties and was finally abandoned twelve years later. A new company has been incorporated, the Caldwell County & Southern Company, for the purpose of rebuilding this road and making it an electric line.

#### POLITICS

The political complexion of the county has been for many years strongly Republican yet, from time to time, the voters have laid aside their politics and voted for the one they considered the best man for the office, and frequently a Democrat has been centered upon and elected. At the election of 1912 the county was divided, owing to the organization of the new Progressive party, which polled over nine hundred votes. The Republicans polled about twelve hundred and the Democrats about fourteen hundred, the election resulting in the defeat of all the Republican candidates except sheriff. In the election of 1914 all the Republican ticket was elected excepting prosecuting attorney, and the Progressive party polled only 390 votes. Of whatever party, the man who would serve Caldwell County in any official capacity must be clean, capable and well qualified for the duties of the office to which he aspires.

The county voted local option several years ago and the law is well enforced. As a result the criminal docket of the Circuit Court is always a short one and there are few inmates at the county jail.

#### CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES

Kingston, the county seat of this county, was laid out in 1843 by commissioners appointed for that purpose and the land, 160 acres, was donated to the county by James Ramsey and William Hill. Charles J. Hughes, the first attorney in Caldwell County, had charge of the sale of the lots. The town was named in honor of Judge Austin A. King of Richmond, afterwards governor of the state. In the fall of 1843 the first courthouse was built. It was a log building, located south of Main Street. The second courthouse was of brick and was built in 1847. This was burned in April, 1860, at which time all the records of the county were destroyed. The next structure was built a few years later and was destroyed by fire November 28, 1896. The present large and commodious building was built in 1898. The postoffice was first established at Kingston in 1843, with John H. Ardinger as postmaster. The first church in the town was the Christian Church, in 1859, and was followed by the Methodist Church, South. This church was not completed until after the close of the Civil war. It was then sold to the Christian Church and is yet used by that denomination.

Hamilton was laid out by the Hamilton Town Company, in 1854, the year the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad was surveyed and located. The company was composed of thirteen men and Albert G. Davis was made trustee. The town was named in honor of Alexander Hamilton. Several houses were built the next few years, but it was not until after the war that the town began to have a steady growth until it became, and yet is, the metropolis of the county. The railroad was completed through Hamilton February 14, 1859. The grading was done largely



with oxen, six yoke being hitched to a large plow. The postoffice was established the same year, with Albert G. Davis as postmaster. He was also the first railroad and express agent. The first attorney in Hamilton was Marcus A. Low, now a prominent resident of Kansas. The first church in the town, the Methodist, was built in 1868, being replaced a few years ago by a fine modern brick building.

Breckenridge, also on the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, in the northeast part of the county, was laid out by the Breckenridge Town Company in 1856. The town was named for John C. Breckenridge, then a candidate for vice president. During the building of the railroad it had a thriving business, but afterward the progress of the town was slow. In late years, however, the place has made substantial growth until today it is the second in size in the county and is in a prosperous condition.

Braymer, the third town in the county and nearly as large as Breckenridge, is located in the southeast part of the county, on the Chicago,



VIEW IN KINGSTON

Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. It was laid out by the Milwaukee Land Company in 1887 and named in honor of Daniel Braymer, a substantial and influential citizen, who formerly owned a part of the land on which the town is situated.

Cowgill, also located in the south part of the county on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, was laid out by the Milwaukee Land Company and was named in honor of Judge James Cowgill, late state treasurer. While it has not had the growth of its neighbor on the east, it has made very satisfactory advancement and is the center of a thriving business community.

Polo, the next town west of Cowgill, began its history as a village in 1867, but until as late as 1886 it had only about one hundred inhabitants. When the railroad was built, however, the town grew rapidly and is now a wide-awake town of about seven hundred inhabitants. It was named for a town of the same name in Illinois.

The Town of Kidder, in the northwest part of the county, on the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, was platted August 3, 1860, by the Kidder Land Company of Boston and named for Henry P. Kidder. It was the intention of the founders to make this a seat of learning, and



here Thayer College was built in 1869 but, after being conducted for five years, the institution became involved and was sold. Since 1884 the building has been used by the Kidder Institute, which has added other buildings and fills an important field in the educational advancement of Caldwell and adjoining counties.

Mirabile, the second to the oldest town in the county, was established in 1848 by William Marquam, who brought a stock of goods there from Far West. He laid out the town later and called it Mirabile, the Latin word signifying "wonderful." During the war Mirabile was headquarters for the Union forces in this section and many stirring times were had there. It was visited by Thrailkill in his raid and his band secured much money and plunder there. While it has always been a good trading point, it has made but little progress.

The Town of Bonanza, founded in the early '80s, bid well to make a town of considerable importance. Considerable attention was given to developing and exploiting a mineral spring, situated in the bed of Shoal Creek, said to contain many curative properties. At one time there were several stores and shops and a number of dwellings in the town. In December, 1881, a postoffice was established with Manford F. Kern as postmaster. The town dwindled until there is little evidence now of its former promise.

Nettleton, the first town east of Hamilton on the railroad, was laid out in 1868. The name given it in the first place was Gomer, but this was changed by order of the County Court, which named it in honor of George H. Nettleton. Being in rather close proximity to Hamilton and Breckenridge, the town has never made very much growth, although it now has a bank, several stores, shops and dwellings.

Black Oak, in Davis Township, was once a flourishing little village of about one hundred and fifty inhabitants, half a dozen stores, shops, a schoolhouse and a church. With the building of the railroad to the north of it and the founding of Braymer, this village fell away until only the church and a house or two remain.

Proctorville, in Fairview Township, had at one time about one hundred inhabitants, and Catawba had about the same number. Both villages had stores, shops, and the former had a good mill. Both had churches, which are yet in prosperous condition, though there are no stores and but few residents there now.

#### CONCLUSION

Caldwell County is one of the most favored counties in Northwest Missouri. Land values are fast advancing, farms are well kept and the people are contented and happy. Modern conveniences are at hand in the way of telephones, rural routes, and many farm dwellings are modern in every respect. Hamilton, Breckenridge, Cowgill and Braymer have electric light plants, while the smaller towns are seeking to be thus equipped. There is great need of railway facilities for the county seat, and during the past year Kingston has spent quite a sum of money in making survey for a proposed trolley line to Excelsior Springs. Negotiations are under way to rebuild the old Hamilton & Kingston Line, and the day is no doubt near when the demand for this service will be great enough to induce capital to invest in this undertaking.

Almost the entire county is underlaid with coal at a depth of from 160 to 300 feet. The county has made quite an improvement in roads and bridges during the last few years, and nearly all streams and branches are spanned by good iron or concrete culverts or bridges.



Last year the county established county highways and the people are enthusiastic for good roads.

The county is well supplied with country churches of various denominations and dotted with schoolhouses where well-paid teachers and well-clothed children gather. All the towns have good high schools that rank with the best in the state.

Fraternal organizations are well represented in all the towns.

In the space allotted to this sketch it has not been possible to give more than an outline of the history of Caldwell County. Many things have necessarily been omitted that have had an important bearing on the affairs of the county, but the main features have been presented as accurately as possible and nothing of importance has been intentionally omitted.



## CHAPTER XVII

### CARROLL COUNTY

*By S. A. Clark, Carrollton*

#### GEOGRAPHY

Carroll County, Missouri, is located in the northwestern portion of the state, the west line thereof being forty-five miles east of the east line of the State of Kansas, and the north line thereof being sixty-six miles from the south line of the State of Iowa. It is between the ninety-third and ninety-fourth meridians. It is subdivided into twenty-two full and fractional townships, and contains approximately 441,535 acres. Its extreme length, east and west, from the most eastern point of Smith Township to the Ray County line on the west, is thirty-five miles, while its extreme width, north and south, on the west line of the county from the Missouri River on the south to the Livingston County line on the north, is twenty-eight miles. It is bounded on the north by Livingston County; on the east by Grand River, which separates it from Chariton County; on the south by the Missouri River, which separates it from Saline and Lafayette counties, and on the west by Ray and Caldwell counties. The official description in the act of the State Legislature creating Carroll County is as follows: "Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, opposite the range line dividing ranges 25 and 26; thence down said river to the mouth of the Grand river; thence up said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the township line dividing townships 55 and 56; thence west with said line to the line dividing ranges 25 and 26; thence south with said range to the place of beginning."

The territory now embraced in Carroll County formed a part, successively, of St. Charles, Howard and Ray counties, before the organization of the present County of Carroll. The Territory of Louisiana originally embraced five districts, viz.: St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, St. Charles, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid. In 1816 Howard County was formed out of the western parts of St. Louis and St. Charles districts, and included all the country on both sides of the Missouri River, between the mouth of the Osage River and the mouth of the Kansas River. Ray County was organized in 1820 and the present Carroll County formed a part of it. On the organization of Carroll County in 1833, its boundaries extended north to the Iowa state line, and out of its territory the counties of Livingston, Grundy and Mercer have since been formed. The organization of Livingston County, in 1837, reduced Carroll County to its present limits.

#### ORGANIZATION AND NAMING OF COUNTY

The bill for the organization of Carroll County passed the Legislature during the winter of 1832-33. It was originally intended to call the new county "Wakenda," for the stream of that name which flows



through its territory. The bill forming the new county under this name had already passed its first and second readings; but when it came up for final passage, the news of the death of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence, had just been received at Jefferson City. The proposition was made to call the new county "Charles Carroll of Carrollton," but this was sensibly shortened to "Carroll," when the bill passed without a dissenting vote, and received the signature of the governor on January 3, 1833.

#### SURFACE AND SOIL

Carroll County has a larger acreage of Missouri River bottom land than any other county in the state, and Missouri River bottom is as famous for fertility as the far-famed Valley of the Nile. These bottom lands extend from the eastern to the western lines of the county and are from one to ten miles in width between the river and the bluffs which divide the bottom from the table or prairie uplands of the county. There are also rich bottom lands along Grand River and the small streams within the county. The bluffs, which follow the meanderings of the Wakenda on the south and Grand River on the east, mark the boundary line between the river bottoms and uplands of the county. These bluffs are rough and steep in some places, though the soil is rich and very productive. The subsoil along these bluffs is of a reddish color and is the deepest and richest subsoil to be found on any upland in the county. These bluffs gradually blend with a beautiful undulating table land, which is very desirable for stock-raising as well as for agriculture. Search the United States over and it would be hard to find a more beautiful scope of country than the magnificent rolling prairies of Carroll County. In Hill Township, in the north part of the county, there is a small section of very rough country, thin soil and a strata of rock near the surface; but, with this exception, practically all of the county can be successfully cultivated. Outside the ordinary topography already noted there are three important elevations in the north part of the county, known as Bogard's Mound, Stokes' Mound and Tater Hill. Besides these three important mounds, there are many smaller ones in various parts of the county, especially in DeWitt Township, some of which are supposed to be the work of the mound builders of prehistoric days.

#### WATER COURSES

There are three distinct water courses in Carroll County, into which practically all of the surplus water of the county flows and finally finds its way into the great muddy stream which sweeps along its southern boundary. These are the Wakenda, Big Creek and Hurricane Creek. The Wakenda is the principal stream flowing through the county, and is the only one of historic importance. The name has been variously spelled "Wyconda," "Wakanda" and "Wakenda." Wetmore, in his Missouri Gazetteer of 1837, says: "There was a tradition among the Sioux which established the belief in the natives that their deity, Wyconda, had taken up his abode near the mouth of this stream. The sudden death of two warriors, without any apparent cause, produced this impression." According to another authority, the name Wakenda means "God's River." Great quantities of fine fish were found in its waters, and on the banks and in the adjacent timber deer, elk, buffalo and turkeys abounded in large numbers. The Indians, thinking that a stream where the Great Spirit had placed such quantities of game



and fish must be sacred, dared not destroy or kill anything in the neighborhood except on festival days. Their festivities were always held on the banks of the river, hence the name of Wakenda, "God's River." This belief of the Indians may account for the numerous hillocks, or mounds, thrown up near its mouth. They exist in the neighborhood of DeWitt, and, in fact, dot the stream from its source to its mouth.

#### LAKES

Originally there were a large number of shallow lakes scattered throughout the Missouri and Grand River bottoms, the largest being Heissinger Lake in the west part of the county; but these have practically all been drained by the various drainage districts which have been organized in recent years. Bowdry Lake, which empties into the Missouri River south of Carrollton, is the only remaining lake of any importance. This lake was cut out by overflow water from the Missouri River in the spring of 1885, at which time an ice gorge formed in the channel of the river near Waverly on the Saline County side, forcing a great volume of water out over the bottom, which found its way back into the channel at Bowdry. This lake is very deep in places and is a favorite hunting and fishing resort.

#### GEOLOGY

Carroll County is underlaid by sediment rocks belonging to the Carboniferous, Pliocene and Quarternary periods of deposition. The Carboniferous strata include the indurated rocks; the Pliocene, the unconsolidated glacial deposits and loess clays; the Quarternary deposits, the sands and silts forming the flood plains of the Missouri River and its main tributaries. The Carboniferous strata are divided into two principal divisions known as the Mississippi or Lower Carboniferous, and the Pennsylvania or Coal Measures. The Pennsylvania is further divided into the Upper Coal Measures or Missouri group, and the Lower Coal Measures or Des Moines group. The strata exposed in Carroll County belong to the upper portion of the latter group and are included in what is known as the Pennsylvania shales. The lower divisions of the Des Moines—the Henrietta and Cherokee formations—do not outcrop, although drilling has shown the total depth of the Coal Measures at Tina to be 385 feet and at Carrollton 234 feet. Coal in paying quantities and of good quality has been found in various places in the county and worked to some extent in recent years. On the Atwood farm, one mile northwest of Carrollton, and on a number of other farms in this immediate vicinity, the coal veins have been worked to a limited extent. At the present time a small mine is operated three and one-half miles east of Carrollton; three mines are operated in the neighborhood of Compton, about five miles southeast of Hale; and one on the farm of J. A. Keynon, five miles southeast of Bosworth. Traces of petroleum, asphaltum, selenite or gypsum, lead, iron and other valuable minerals have been discovered in the northwest part of the county, but no effort has yet been made to discover paying deposits, except a number of holes have been drilled at various times with the hope of striking oil. Gas has been discovered on the C. W. Nuss farm, near Coloma, and on the Coney Vaughan farm, southwest of Tina. There are two wells on the Nuss farm and on the Vaughan farm, from which gas escapes with sufficient force to carry a blaze eight or ten feet high, when ignited.



## MINERAL SPRINGS

The Bonanza Springs, near DeWitt, were discovered about thirty years ago and at that time created considerable interest, which has subsided with the lapse of time. These springs are located on what is known as the Hiram Jaqua farm in the suburbs of DeWitt. They are one mile from the Wabash Depot and but a few hundred yards from the state road leading from Carrollton to DeWitt. In the northwest part of Carrollton, west of the Burlington right-of-way and a short distance north of West Benton Street, is a mineral spring which flows all the year round, and the waters of which closely resemble the famous saline waters of Excelsior Springs. These waters are used a great deal by the people of Carrollton and are found to possess health-giving qualities. A well on the residence property of John I. Wilcoxson in the Town of Carrollton, one in the southeast corner of the courthouse square, and another at Heins Park, 1½ miles southeast of Carrollton, furnish the same kind of water. These waters were discovered in recent years and have never been extensively advertised, or Carrollton might become a health resort equal to that of Excelsior Springs.

## BUILDING STONE

Valuable building stone is found in various parts of the county, but with the exception of the famous White Rock quarries, none has been extensively developed. The White Rock quarries are located on the Wabash Railroad, in the south half of the northwest quarter of Section 8, in Miami Township. They were opened in 1840 and have been worked ever since. The quantity is almost inexhaustible and the quality is very superior. Its color and adaptability for finishing purposes is widely known, and it is in demand in many of the large cities of the United States. It is used extensively for public buildings and bridges owing to its tough, close-grained qualities, and is easily dressed and polished. Heavy shipments are made to St. Louis, Chicago, Kansas City and St. Joseph. The Iowa State Capitol Building at Des Moines, the county courthouse at Carrollton, and many other public buildings throughout the Middle West are built wholly or in part of this stone. From the singular formations often found imbedded in the rock forty or fifty feet below the surface, the geologist, by scientific investigations, would no doubt find food for deep research.

## INDIAN OCCUPANCY

"The attempt," says Theodore Roosevelt, in his "Winning of the West," "to find out the names of the men who first saw the different portions of the western country is not very profitable. The first visitors were hunters simply wandering in search of game, not with any settled purpose of exploration. Who the individual first-comers were has generally been forgotten. At the most, it is only possible to find out the names of some one of several who went to a given locality. The hunters were wandering everywhere; by chance some went to places we now consider important; by chance the names of a few of these are preserved, but the credit belongs to the whole backwoods race, not to the individual backwoodsman."

That the territory now embraced within the limits of Carroll County was at one time the hunting ground, if not the property, of the Indian, is well known and an undisputed fact of history, and yet, so far as the author has been able to discover, it was but a part of the



vast domain in which the land belonged in fee to no one tribe, but was hunted over by first one tribe and then another, claimed now by one clan and now by another, each feeling jealous of every intruder and at war, first among themselves, and then with the whites, not because the whites had especially wronged them, but because their habit was to kill any stranger found in any territory on which they themselves had hunted. An early history of Carroll County asserts that the Sac and Fox Indians were in possession of this territory at the coming of the white man, and it may be true that bands of these Indians were here, but that they were ever permanently located here is quite doubtful, the preference being given to the idea that the Sioux or Dakotas were the real claimants and that some of their tribes, probably the Missouris, whose designation for themselves was "Nudascha," occupying the region of the lower Missouri, extended their limited sovereignty this far up the river, which took its name from this tribe. The name Missouri means "wooden canoe" and not "muddy water," as some have said. The name "muddy water," or "Pekitanoui," was given to the river by Father Marquette and by this name was known until 1812, when it was changed to Missouri.

#### PIONEERS AND EARLY CONDITIONS

The pioneer was indeed the monarch of all he surveyed. His clothing, as well as his food; was the product of the land, adapted to his use by his own devices. Small game of all kinds, turkey and deer, were plentiful. The skins of the wild animals were made into substantial clothes and the loom, which was found in almost every cabin, furnished the homespun clothing. The garden furnished vegetables and from the corn came the bread. He had little money and had need of still less of that commodity. He had few desires and his wishes were easily satisfied. What he needed at the store he could get in exchange for his own supplies. The streams were filled with various kinds of fish. The stream known as Moss Creek attracted early notice from the remarkable abundance of fish found in its waters. When the pioneers were fatigued with the exciting chase after game over bluff and prairie, recreation was found in capturing the finny tribes by means of hooks, lines and gigs. The green moss, from which the creek received its name, springing from its rooted bed in the stream and spreading over the water's surface, gave it the appearance of a grassy meadow. Its banks were the haunts of large numbers of deer, and many a proud buck met his death at a shot from the unerring rifle of the ambushed hunter and dyed the waters of the stream with his life-blood. If game was plenty, pork was scarce, and venison formed a considerable portion of the food of the settlers. If a settler by chance killed and cured more than one hog a year, he was considered by his neighbors as extravagant and aristocratic and he was brought to his senses by the taunts of the neighborhood that he was "putting on style," a charge which was dreaded more than any other by the democratic members of the pioneer community. Cattle were few in number and readily brought from twenty to thirty dollars. Much of the time during hunting and fishing seasons was occupied in securing a supply for winter. The skins of the game killed were carefully preserved, stretched and dried, and, with beeswax, formed the principal articles of trade, and were considered "land office money," from the fact that many of the settlers who had not realized enough of gold and silver to pay for their lands when their obligations became due, actually deposited skins and beeswax at the land agent's office in Franklin to pay their indebtedness to the government. Each of these articles was



valued at 25 cents per pound and the fact of their deposit at the agency in lieu of money gave doeskins and beeswax the appellation of "land office money."

#### THE EARLY WHITES

Tradition tells us that as early as 1705 a French expedition passed up the Missouri River as far as the mouth of the Kansas or Kaw River; but these traditions do not tell us whether or not these Frenchmen landed on Carroll County soil. It is probable, however, that if they did land it was only for temporary purposes, perhaps to spend the night or to trade with the Indians they might have found within the borders. We are told again that about 1720 M. de Renault, a son of a French founder, came to America with a band of followers, numbering some two hundred, which was increased en route by the purchase, at the Island of San Domingo, of 500 slaves, and that with these he ascended the Mississippi to the southern portion of the State of Missouri, where he abandoned the river, and coming overland, prospecting was continued through the Ozarks and into Saline County, possibly coming into Carroll in search of gold. In the early days there were signs of prospecting in the townships of Hill and Leslie and in the neighborhood of the "Potato Hills" and Potato Hill or "Tater Creek."

The Lewis and Clark expedition, which started up the Missouri River in 1804, may or may not have stopped on Carroll County soil. If stops were made, this expedition, as former ones, left no trace of its visit.

Abbot's "Life of Daniel Boone" is authority for the statement that Daniel Boone spent at least the portion of one winter in Carroll County, about twenty miles up from the mouth of Grand River. It is well known that Daniel Boone settled in the eastern part of the State of Missouri after his unsuccessful real estate ventures in Kentucky, making his home in St. Charles and Warren counties and as far west as Boone's Lick, in Howard County; but whether or not he really stopped in Carroll County, in what would now be Hurricane Township, is not definitely known; but the actions attributed to Boone do not seem to portray his character.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT

The first history of Carroll County which comes to us with any definite or well established claim of accuracy dates in the early 1820's, though it is possible, with some degree of certainty, to ante-date this by a few years. As early as 1816 it is known that the Indians, supposed to have been of Sac and Fox tribes, had a village on the banks of Grand River on the old Brunswick Road (though this was before the Town of Brunswick was established) in Section 1, Township 53, Range 21. This village was not occupied long until Blandeau and Choteau, two Frenchmen, established a post a little further down Grand River, and there carried on a thriving trade with the Indians. Near this trading post a ferry was soon established and Benjamin Cross was one of the first to secure a license from the Carroll County authorities to operate the ferry, which he had been operating before the organization of the county. The methods employed at first in ferrying were crude and inefficient, only canoes being employed; afterwards a raft was constructed of canoes, and this in turn was supplanted by a flat ferry, and until very recent years a ferry has been maintained near this point. The new bridge at Brunswick now takes care of all the traffic for miles farther than the ferry drew patronage. The nearest trading point at the begin-



ning of our history was "Old Chariton," in Chariton County, near the mouth of the Chariton River—a place known for miles around in the days of its prosperity, and at one time it aspired to be the metropolis of Central North Missouri, even hoping to surpass Old Franklin in Howard County, which was one of the oldest settlements in the central part of the state.

#### EARLY ROADS

The roads to and from the trading points, though not good as we view good roads today, occupied the minds of the early-day settlers as largely as any other subject and the orders of the early-day courts were made up largely of orders to view and mark out roads and with the reports of the commissioners appointed to do this work.

The first road through the county, of which we hear, was the road from east to west from Boon's Lick, crossing Grand River above the Town of Brunswick. When John Standley, Sr., on February 4, 1833, presented the first petition to the first county court for a road "from Talton Turner's Farm on the Lick branch to the western boundary of said county, the nearest and most practicable route to Richmond, in Ray county, and the same being deemed reasonable by our court, was granted," the commissioners found and reported "the road now in use by way of Charles Parmer's and thence to the house of Nathaniel Carey the nearest and best way." These roads, or trails, were sometimes continued far beyond civilization by the Indians in their migrations to and from the various settlements. The Indians displayed great judgment in finding and locating their trails by the shortest routes to any given point. This old road was used for many years by traders on their way to the West and Southwest, and though the famous Santa Fe Trail crossed the Missouri farther east, the road through Carroll County was by no means neglected, as shown by a state map published in 1843, which shows this road through the county.

On March 4, 1833, Lewis N. Rees presented a petition for a road leading from Ferrill's Ferry, on the Missouri River, to intersect the road leading to Richmond, and at the same term John Standley, Sr., presented a petition asking for a road from Talton Turner's Farm, on Lick Branch, to Crockett's Ford, on Wakenda. Thus the roads were opened up to and from the county seat and to the surrounding counties and towns. With the settlement of the county and the advance of a permanent population, the roads were changed and located on section lines until now there are but few places in the county, and only where there are ample physical reasons, where the roads do not follow the section lines.

Of the first roads, John Adkins was appointed "overseer of the road leading from Talton Turner's farm, on the Lick branch, to Crockett's ford, on the Wakenda, and that he extended west from said farm to the range line between twenty-two and twenty-three." John Trotter was appointed overseer on the same road from this point to Crockett's Ford. Samuel Williams was appointed overseer of the road leading from Ferrill's Ferry, on the Missouri River, to intersect the road leading through the county to Richmond, in Ray County, "on the south side of the lone tree," while George W. Folger was allowed "to allot the hands in Wakenda township to the proper overseers and lay the road off into proper districts."

Previous to 1817 white trappers had visited the county and carried on a lucrative employment. Good prices and a ready market for furs and peltries were found at Old Chariton. In the fall of 1817 Martin



Palmer, a noted pioneer who combined the characters of trapper, Indian skirmisher and politician, ventured some eight miles beyond Grand River, and there established himself for the winter as a trapper. The cabin which he erected stood near Lick Branch, in Section 30, DeWitt Township. It is believed to have been the first ever built within the present limits of Carroll County. On the coming of spring, the Indians made some hostile demonstrations and Palmer abandoned his pioneer location and retired to the older settlements about Chariton. Palmer (known as the "Ring-tail painter") was a singular man, eccentric in his habits and fond of secluding himself in the wilderness beyond the haunts of civilization. He was rough in his manners, but brave, hospitable and daring. He was possessed of excellent native talent and was the first representative in the Legislature from Carroll County. His brother Charles settled on the Wakenda Creek, in Section 7, Eugene Township.

#### WHERE THE PIONEERS CAME FROM

John Standley and William Turner came from North Carolina in 1819. Standley located just east of Carrollton, building his house, which was afterwards used as a place for holding courts, about where the Hill-side greenhouse now stands. The site on which the original Town of Carrollton is built was a part of the farm of Standley and was given by him for the location of the county seat. Mr. Turner located north of Carrollton, his land lying on the north and west sides of the town, and embracing the lands and town lots known to the later residents as the John Tull, Sr., possessions. Among the other early settlers were Jesse Tevault, H. Bert, John McGraw, W. Beatty, John Mayberry, John Riffe, John Wollard, Ned Munson, Malicah Lyle, and men by the name of Splawn, Buckaridge and Weldon. It may be imagined that among these pioneers were found many peculiar characters. Splawn was an old trapper, who, it is said, never lived in a house, but camped out as circumstances required. In 1818 Jonas Casner came with his family from Cumberland County, Kentucky, and settled in Sugar Tree Township on November 16th, and was of the opinion that he was the first white settler of the county. Mr. Casner's family consisted of his wife, four sons, Henry, John, Eben and William, and two daughters, Charlotte and Judy. The older boys explored the county, going as far west as Crooked River, in Ray County, and found no white settlers, according to the statement of John Casner, who lived in the neighborhood of the old settlement until the '80s. Mr. Casner, though but seventeen or eighteen years of age at the time his father came to Carroll County, could recall the time when he had killed two and as high as three bears in one day. Bears stayed in the hills of the upland portions of the county in the summer and in winter, perhaps driven by the necessity for open water, migrated to the river bottoms, where they spent the winter, occupying the large hollow trees which were to be found in abundance in the thick woods bordering the river. Along in the month of February the females would give birth to their cubs and then would begin the sport of hunting for bears. The trees would be cut down, the old bears killed and the young ones taken captive, so that it was no unusual thing for most every family in the community to have its pet bear. Frequently it was a wolf or a panther which was preserved as the pet, though the bear was the preference. Bear meat was cured and was a favorite dish. "Bear bacon" and hominy were without a rival on the menu of the pioneer. Mr. Casner told how, on one occasion, a large panther followed his wife into the house and caught her by the dress just as she was about to enter the house. The dogs chased the panther away and on the following day



he and his brothers killed the animal, which measured eleven feet from tip to tip and proved to be the largest of its kind ever killed in the county. According to Mr. Casner's memory, the first white person to die in Carroll County was his sister, Judy Casner, who was burned to death in 1819. The first white child born in the county was a son of Jesse Mann, born in May of that year. The first burial in Woolsey graveyard was of Mrs. Nutting, who died in 1820 and whose body was buried by Mr. Casner, with only the assistance which could be given by a neighboring woman.

Nehemiah Woolsey, his son, Noah Woolsey, and perhaps several other families, made their way up the south side of the Missouri River as early as 1823 to the mouth of Gabbin's Branch, about two miles above the present Town of Waverly. Here they crossed the river by means of canoes to the Carroll County side. Close to the bank of the river a hut of logs was raised as a temporary shelter until more comfortable homes could be provided. The Indians soon manifested jealousy toward the intruders. They began to grow bold and troublesome, stealing, whenever possible, from the few pigs on which the pioneers depended for subsistence. The settlers, notwithstanding their small numbers, determined to put a stop to these encroachments. On the next visit of the Indians, who pilfered the scanty stores of the settlement and carried off some minor articles, the whites collected, armed and equipped themselves and started in pursuit. The enemy was overtaken and made but a feeble resistance. Under the circumstances, the Indians were punished mildly and escaped with a good whipping with gun-sticks and ramrods in the hands of the whites.

Early in the year of 1818 the Government lands located in the county were advertised to be sold. An opportunity was thus offered for the settlers to secure themselves and families permanent homes. A land office was opened at the Boon's Lick settlement (now Franklin), whither some of the settlers repaired and purchased tracts of land. The spirit of speculation became rife, and excessive purchases were sometimes made. Many fell short in meeting their obligations to the Government for lands they had bought and this failure on their part was the means of many of them losing their lands altogether and the very homesteads they had erected for their families. Others, again, entered into a compromise with the Government through its agents, by which the money already paid was transferred to certain lands they preferred and the right, title and interest to other lands was relinquished to the Government. To the settlers the only prospect of getting money was by their own labor—a slow process and a poor foundation to build on in a country in comparative infancy and where money was so scarce. The bank bills of all the state were taken and passed among the citizens at par. Occasionally, but not very frequently, a United States bill could be seen. Gold and silver were seldom seen and circulated, except in payment of land and the necessary expenses incident to the business of the land office.

#### LAND ENTRIES

On the 1st of July, 1820, the public lands of Carroll County were made subject to private entry at \$1.25 an acre. In addition to the lands which had never been sold, tracts were also included which had been once sold but forfeited by default of payment. Many of the settlers had come and located since the land sales of 1818, quite a number of whom had made improvements on vacant land, with the expectation of afterward securing possession. These settlers hurried to the land office, eager to purchase the lands they had selected before they should pass



into the hands of speculators. Not unfrequently two neighbors would select the same tract and each secretly gather sufficient money together to enter the quantity desired. If either started off on a journey, the other, always on the alert, would also immediately, day or night, undertake the journey to the land office, anxious to be the first to secure the prize. In some cases men started late in the day, expecting to evade their neighbor and get one night's start. If, by any means, the other got wind of his departure, he started post-haste on his trail, crossed Grand River by ford, or otherwise traveled all night, passed neighbor No. 1 about morning, who supposed he had secured start enough to enable him to take a few hours' rest, arrived at the land office, and entered the coveted tract. In such cases neighbor No. 1, on reaching the land office, would in a deep sense realize the applicability of that passage of scripture, "The first shall be last and the last shall be first." It sometimes happened that both would meet at the land office in quest of the same piece of land, in which case the lands to be entered were sold to the highest bidder by the register and receiver. Several tracts brought more than they could be sold for after improvement was made, for many years afterward. The excitement in such cases generally left in the families a feeling that lasted for a generation.

#### MILLING METHODS

The great disadvantage the pioneers labored under was the need of mills. Grain was at first reduced to flour and meal by means of a mortar. The grain was put in and pounded for hours with a pestle, and when sufficiently beaten, the finer particles were separated from the coarser by a common sieve, the finer being used for making bread and the coarse for hominy. This process became slow and wearisome and other methods were introduced. A kind of hand-mill supplanted the old mortar. It was constructed by putting the flat sides of two stones together, the upper one well-balanced on a pivot. A hole was made in the upper stone into which was forced a round pin used as a handle to put the mill in motion by one hand, while the other hand was used to feed it. Simple as were mills of this kind, they were, however, very scarce at first and were used only by a few. The majority clung to the old mortar and pestle, the noise of which could sometimes be heard long after the usual hour of retiring, busy in the preparation of the meal and hominy for the morning's meal. The employment of about one member of each family was required almost constantly to keep the family supplied with bread.

The increase of population demanded a quicker process in the manufacture of breadstuffs, and Malicah Lyle and John Woolar, both somewhat proficient in the use of tools and possessing mechanical genius, arranged a hand-mill on a large scale, to which afterwards a horse was attached. This mill was in all probability the first of the kind constructed in the county and stood near Wakenda, a short distance west of Hardwick's Mill. On the increase of population in Sugartree Bottom, Isaac Lowtham and William Hubbard, both Englishmen and men of means, suggested a plan and built a tug-mill near Mr. Woolsey's residence. The mill proved a great accommodation to the members of that settlement.

#### THE FIRST WEDDING

We reprint from an early history a mention of the first wedding that ever occurred in Carroll County. The promptings of nature in the pioneer settlements were found to be much the same as have character-



ized the human race from time immemorial. The lads and lassies, laying aside their natural timidity and embarrassment, began to cultivate each other's acquaintance, and the arrows of Cupid not infrequently were dispatched with certain and deadly aim. One Benjamin Roe became enamored of a young and blooming damsel, Margaret Irvan, and, his affection being returned, the two mutually agreed to become one. All of the preliminaries having been arranged, the day was set for the performance of the ceremony. As may be imagined, the whole settlement took a pardonable interest in the event. Guests were invited from the whole county and some from across Grand River in Chariton County. The wedding took place at the residence of the bride's father on Little Wakenda Creek, near where the late Samuel H. Miller resided. The whole company, including the happy pair, were clothed from head to foot in buckskin, at that time the material most generally in use for wearing apparel. The festivities of the evening closed with a dance. The violin prepared for the occasion was composed of two huge boards dug out and glued together, leaving an open place between them across which strings were strung. The instrument was homely and unlike any in use at the present day. The plain bow was made from a crooked stick and the hairs of a horse's tail. It may be supposed, however, in spite of the rudeness of the musical instruments, that the buxom lassies and lads enjoyed themselves no less merrily. The dance was kept up till the "wee sma' hours" of morning.

The second marriage in the county of which any account is given occurred April 15, 1820, during the prevalence of the heavy snowstorm that month, when snow fell to a depth of sixteen inches. The bride on this occasion was the daughter of Malachi Lyle.

#### THE FIRST COUNTY COURT

The first session of the County Court of Carroll County was held at the residence of Nathaniel Cary (or Carey), as was provided by the act under which the county was organized on February 4, 1833. This house stood in Section 13, Township 52, Range 22, near what is now known as the Chunn Bridge on Wakenda Creek. Thomas Hardwick, William Curl and William Crockett had been appointed as justices under the act above referred to, and they "met, presented to each other their commissions, which were examined severally and found to be correct," and the court proceeded to the transaction of the business of the county. The first officers of the court were: Joseph Dickson, clerk; John Curl, sheriff; Real Bryant, coroner; John Eppler, surveyor; Lewis N. Rees, treasurer. James Trotter was appointed assessor, but this appointment was revoked on the following day on account "of his not being eligible as he is not a housekeeper agreeable to law," and Claybourn Parmer was appointed assessor in his stead. William Curl resigned as judge and the other members, failing to agree on his successor, recommended Jonathan Eppler and Reuben Harper to the governor as suitable persons. The latter, receiving the appointment, took his place with the court December 2, 1833.

On February 3, 1834, it was ordered by the court "that the courts to be held in this county for the transaction of public business after the next March term of the Circuit Court be held at the house of John Standley, until a suitable house can be built." At this term of the court a warrant was ordered issued to Nathaniel Carey for \$14 as a compensation for the use of his house in holding courts to transact public business.

The April term, 1834, of the County Court was held at the house of



John Standley, Sr. This house stood near where the Hillside Greenhouse is now located, in Timmons' Addition to the Town of Carrollton. In this house the man who donated the land on which the original Town of Carrollton now stands lived for years and here spent the last years of his very active life. Near this same location he was buried and there today his remains lie in an unmarked grave, forgotten by all save the local poet who, in "A Story of the Flag," tells the simple facts:

"The generous hunter gave them ground  
Where first his rude log cabin stood:  
An eighty-acre tract of wood  
And sloping upland, steep, ravine,  
No better site have I e'er seen—  
Indeed I've thought when walking there,  
That town is like Mt. Zion fair,  
Here lived and died the hunter bold,  
And even his grave, so I am told,  
Is lost, the ground to strangers sold."

#### THE FIRST CIRCUIT COURT

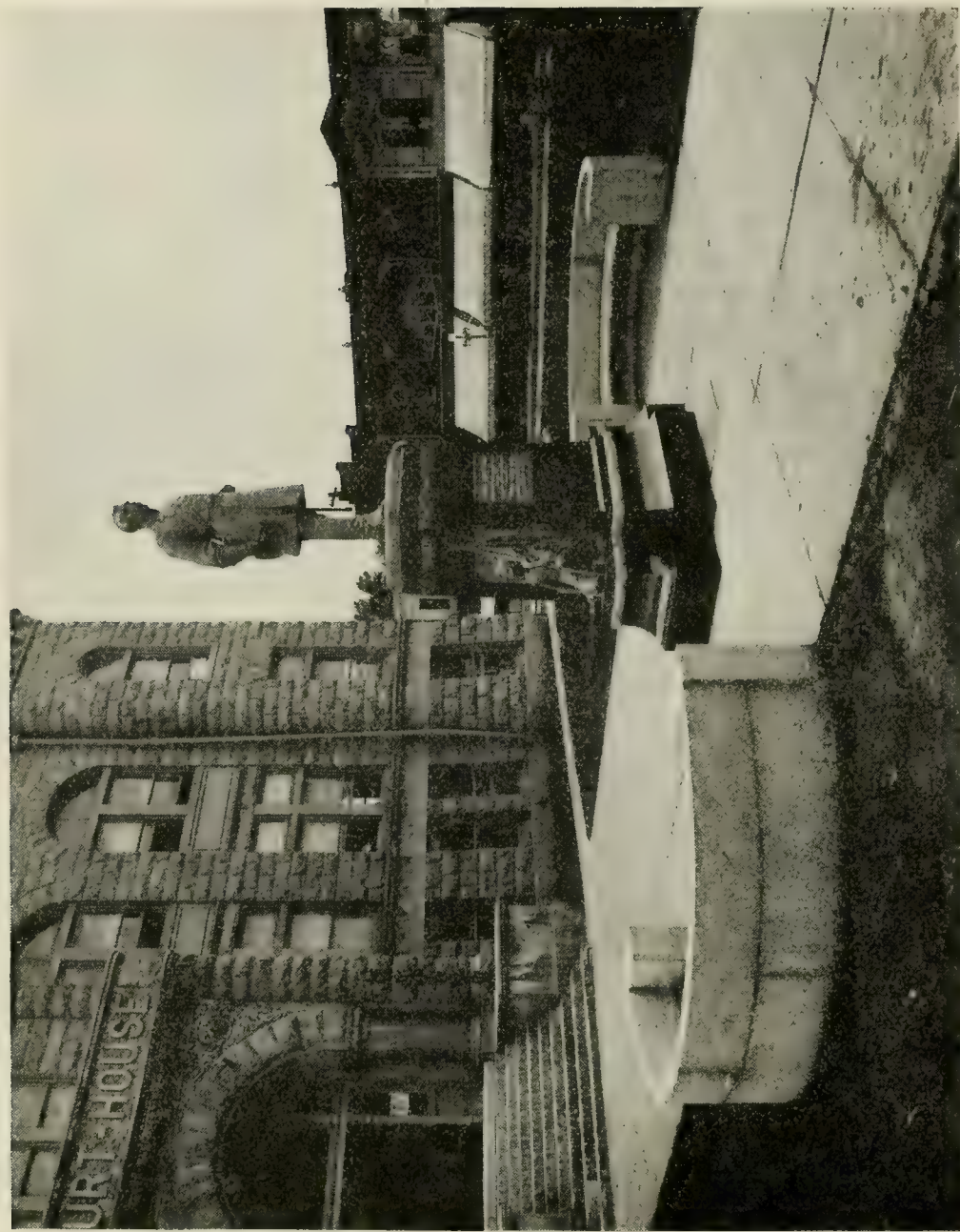
The first term of the Carroll Circuit Court was also held at the house of Nathaniel Cary, that place "being the place designated by law," in July, 1833, where Hon. John F. Ryland, judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, presided. The first grand jury was composed of Charles Parmer, foreman, John Riffe, Sr., Turpin T. Thomas, John Eppler, Isaac Eppler, Stephen Smart, Edward Farr, John Standley, Sr., George Adkins, John Smart, James Curl, Thomas Boothe, Samuel Turner, William Turner, William Adkins, Isaac Wilborn, John Casner, Noah Woolsey, Alexander Hill and Claybourn Parmer, "who," the records state, "having received the charge from the court, retire to consider of their presentments." One of these jurymen, who lived to a ripe old age, said that they considered the advisability of returning some indictments for fist-fighting, but feared that too many of their own number might be equally guilty of the same offense, and returned into court in a short time and the following entry was made: "The grand jury returned into court and, having nothing to present, were discharged by the court."

At this same term of court John Standley and wife, Rebecca, in open court acknowledged the deed to the eighty acres of land on which the Town of Carrollton is now located, to John Morse, Felix Redding and John L. Llewellyn, the commissioners, who made their report, presented the deed and title papers in court and the land was accepted "for the use of the county of Carroll for a seat of justice." Amos Rees and John Wilson were enrolled as attorneys July 18, 1833, and remained the sole practitioners at the Carroll bar until November of the following year, when Thomas Reynolds and A. W. Doniphan were admitted.

The first suit was a proceeding in chancery wherein William P. Thompson was complainant against Hiram C. Meek and John D. Stothart, defendants. The records show that "defendants filed their several answers to the plaintiff's bill of complaint, and the complainant filed thereto his replication. The cause was on motion of the complainant, set for hearing at the next term of the court, until which time the case was continued."

Circuit Court still continued its sessions at the house of Nathaniel Cary until the July term, 1834, when the place of holding was changed to the house of John Standley, Sr., where the County Court was already holding its sessions.





STATUE OF GEN. JAMES SHIELDS, CARROLLTON



## MILITARY HISTORY

The history of Carroll County is happily free from the tragic stories of Indian warfare which makes so dark a record in the history of so many pioneer settlements in this country. The first trouble of any consequence occurred in the month of June, 1836, and was occasioned by a noted band of desperadoes composed principally of men by the name of Hetherly, who stole Indian horses and plundered the pioneers. After this band of desperadoes had committed many depredations and a number of murders, with which they tried to blame the Indians, they were detected in their crimes and arrested. Some turned state's witnesses and were released, while others were sent to the penitentiary.

The first real military operation within the borders of this county was directed against the Mormons, who had acquired land and had started to found a city on the present site of DeWitt. It was at this point that they landed in large numbers and began building their homes. The people of this county were jealous of their encroachments and wanted to rid themselves of a sect of people advocating such strange religious doctrines. The number and aggressiveness of the Mormons, who were arriving at this point and establishing homes, soon caused great uneasiness and widespread excitement among the early settlers. This was in the year of 1838. The settlers finally became so much alarmed that a number of public meetings were held. These meetings were largely attended after a full discussion of the problem, it was decided to take steps to drive the intruders out of the county. A committee called on the Mormons and notified them to move on, but they assumed such a defiant attitude that an army of nearly two hundred men from this county was raised to drive them out. To this army was added troops from Saline, Ray, Howard and Clay counties, until the total armed force sent against the Mormons numbered nearly five hundred men. After a number of skirmishes, which resulted in several men on both sides being wounded, a peaceful compromise was effected and the Mormons moved away, after being paid by the settlers for their lands and improvements.

## THE MEXICAN WAR

In the war with Mexico Carroll County furnished a company of soldiers that did valiant service in the campaign in New Mexico. Early in the summer of 1846, Hon. Sterling Price, a member of Congress from Missouri, resigned his seat and was appointed by President Polk to command a regiment of volunteers from Missouri to reënforce the Army of the West. This regiment consisted of companies from the counties of Boone, Benton, Carroll, Chariton, Linn, Livingston, Monroe, Randolph, Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis. On July 4, 1846, an old-fashioned celebration of Independence Day was held at Carrollton. The patriotism of the people was stirred to its depth, and the question of forming a company to take part in the war then pending was agitated. Indeed, at this meeting all the plans were laid for the forming of this company. In the latter days of July the organization of the company was perfected at Carrollton. On August 3, it is stated, the Carroll Company left the county seat for Fort Leavenworth. Before its departure, the company was presented with a handsome United States flag, made by the ladies of Carrollton, and delivered to the brave volunteers by Mrs. R. D. Ray and Miss Sarah Prosser, the latter making the presentation address. Daniel Hoover, the ensign of the company, received the flag and promised, on behalf of the company, to return it with honor and to remember in the hour of battle whose fair hands had wrought it. Soon after



the arrival of the men at Fort Leavenworth, the organization of the regiment was effected. Colonel Switzler says that, notwithstanding President Polk had nominated Sterling Price as a suitable person to command the regiment, many of the volunteers thought he ought to be chosen by their suffrages, if he commanded at all, and accordingly, in deference to their opinion, an election was held. Sterling Price was elected as colonel and D. D. Mitchell, lieutenant-colonel. The Carroll County Company was designated Company K, and the following officers were elected: Richard Williams, who had been a captain in the militia and was at that time a citizen of Wakenda Township, captain; B. F. White, an attorney of Carrollton, first lieutenant; Joseph Smith, second lieutenant; Alex D. Rock, third lieutenant; Alfred Caldwell, orderly sergeant. About August 25, Colonel Price's regiment took up the line of march from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe, following the same road taken by Kearney and Doniphan. The Carroll County Company shared the privations, the sorrows and joys, the trials and triumphs of Colonel Price's regiment in his wonderful campaign in New Mexico, which constitutes many of the most interesting pages of American history, and is a part of the common heritage of every American citizen.

The Mexicans having been subdued and the campaign in New Mexico ended, on August 9, 1847, Colonel Price's regiment took up the march for Fort Leavenworth, where the men were mustered out soon after their arrival. It was but a short time after Company K was mustered out, until the men were at their Carroll County homes, receiving a joyous and cordial welcome from their families and friends, and receiving congratulations on every hand for the excellent record they had made for themselves and for the honors they had bestowed on the county. Not long after they had gotten back home the men were given a formal reception at Carrollton. A barbecue was held in a grove where the Baptist Church now stands and a large concourse of people attended. Speeches were made and Captain White, who had succeeded Captain Williams in command of the company, returned the flag of the company to the ladies who had made and presented it to them. Miss Sarah Prosser, on behalf of the ladies, received the banner, but very gracefully handed it back to the captain saying: "We return this banner to the brave hands which so nobly upheld it and sustained it in the day of battle." Miss Prosser, it will be remembered, was the lady who presented the flag to the company in the first instance. She was afterward married to the gallant Captain White, the company's commander.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

During the Civil war, Carroll County contributed many men to both the Federal and Confederate armies. When the war broke out, the sentiment in this county was badly divided. Many were southern sympathizers, while equally as many, if not more, were in sympathy with the other side. Regardless of these differences, very few indeed wanted war and practically all wanted peace. They wanted to take neutral grounds and by so doing avoid the horrors of war in this county, if possible. Many declared that Missouri had done nothing to bring on war and should do nothing to help it along. "We are neither secessionists nor abolitionists," they said, and "we are neither fanatics nor fire-eaters." If any fighting was done, it was argued, there must be none of it in Missouri, and it was proposed to organize military companies to keep out of the county the forces of both sides.

This was the prevailing sentiment here at the beginning of the war and, at a number of public meetings held in Carrollton and elsewhere in



the county and in the spring and summer of 1861, these were the sentiments expressed by practically all of the speakers and embodied in the resolutions adopted at such meetings. As events succeeded one another in rapid succession and it became evident that war could not be averted, some who had been advocating conciliatory sentiments joined the Union forces and fought for the freedom of the slaves and the preservation of the Union, while others joined the Confederate forces and were equally as brave and bold in their defense of the Southern cause. The Carrollton Democrat, then the only newspaper in the county, had two editors, and, singularly enough, they were divided in sentiment. James O'Gorman was an uncompromising Union man; A. J. Clark was strenuous in his advocacy of "Southern rights" and bitter in his denunciation of "Abe Lincoln" and "the North." In the same paper would be found an article denouncing the "South Carolina traitors" and another lauding "the chivalrous sons of the Palmetto State."

A number of companies were formed in this county, which joined the Confederate forces and took part in many of the principal engagements in the West, while many individuals from this county made their way to various Confederate recruiting stations, became members of various companies and took part in some of the important battles of the war. On the other side a number of companies of militia were formed in this county, which became a part of the national guard and took part in many minor engagements in this part of the state. Also many men from this county found their way to various Federal recruiting stations, enlisted and took part in many bloody conflicts. It would require entirely too much space to give a record even of these Carroll County companies throughout the war and far more to give a record of each individual soldier from this county engaged in the various battles of the war. Suffice it to say that Carroll County furnished some of the bravest and best soldiers engaged in the many bloody struggles from 1861 to 1865.

The actual military operations in this county were confined to minor engagements, skirmishes, bushwacking and guerrilla warfare. The first bloodshed in this county occurred October 18, 1861, at the crossing of Big Hurricane Creek in the southeast quarter of Section 35, Township 55, Range 22, at which time and place Capt. Logan Ballew, with a squad of forty-seven Confederates, ambushed two companies of the Eighteenth Missouri Infantry, under command of Colonel Morgan, and wounded fourteen men, some of them desperately, all of them badly, but strange to say, none of them fatally.

Carrollton was first occupied by the Federal soldiers about the first of December, 1861, when a company from the Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, which was stationed at Chillicothe, under the command of Colonel Tindall, was sent here under command of Capt. R. A. DeBolt. Accompanying Captain DeBolt was Capt. R. H. Brown, who had a squad already, but wished to fill out his company. He was soon able to do so. The next morning after DeBolt and Brown came to Carrollton, Gen. Ben M. Prentiss, at the head of a brigade composed of an Ohio and an Illinois regiment, marching through Carroll County from west to east, arrived here and remained two nights and one day. The town and county remained in the hands of the Government forces practically all of the balance of the war, though at times the Union forces were harassed by companies of Confederate forces and bands of guerrillas. The most of the time Col. John B. Hale was in command of the Federals here.

In the latter part of July, 1862, at Compton's Ferry, on Grand River, in Carroll County, occurred a skirmish between the Confederates, under command of Colonel Poindexter, and the Federals, under com-



mand of Col. Odon Guitar, of the Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia. The Federals came upon the Confederates as they were crossing the stream and Colonel Guitar ordered a charge. Switzler's History of Missouri says: "The effect was terrible. Many in their eagerness to escape threw away their guns and plunged on their horses into the river, but many of the horses became unmanageable and returned to the shore from whence they started. Some were drowned. A large number of prisoners, all their baggage, together with a great number of horses, mules, guns and wagons were captured." The official report of the services of the Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, says that Poindexter "at Little Compton, the crossing of Grand River, lost some one hundred men in killed, wounded and drowned in crossing the river." The citizens of that neighborhood afterward recovered from the river and buried seventeen bodies of the Confederates.

#### ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA

In the early part of August, 1862, the organization of the Enrolled Missouri Militia began at Carrollton and in Carroll County. John B. Hale was appointed colonel of what was known as the Sixty-fifth Enrolled Missouri Militia, or E. M. M. The regiment consisted of ten companies and was composed of men from Carroll and Livingston. The officers were commissioned at different periods in the fall of this year. A great many members of the Enrolled Militia were not in hearty sympathy with the Federal or Union cause, and only joined it to escape the annoyance to which they were subjected from certain Federals, on account of being considered "rebels." They opposed bushwacking and wanted peace and order restored in the county, but probably they would have been better pleased if Grant had surrendered to Lee at Appomattox Courthouse. It must not be supposed, however, that anything near a majority of the militia were Confederates at heart, or that most of the members were in truth and fact Union men. Other officers of the Sixty-fifth from Carroll County were Majs. Jesse J. Wall, F. M. Bradford and George Deigel; adjutant, O. J. Kerby; surgeon, Charles Heidel; and Capts. William H. Henderson, Wakefield Standley, Thomas S. Cary, William M. Eads, David Neithercut and D. C. Henning. There was another company from this county in the Thirty-fifth Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. W. S. Moberly. This company was organized about DeWitt, and was commanded by Capt. D. A. Calvert.

#### THE GUERRILLAS

By the spring of 1863 there was in considerable force in this portion of Missouri bands of armed men called "guerrillas" or "bushwhackers." There was a difference between the guerrilla and the bushwhacker. Every guerrilla was a bushwhacker, but every bushwhacker was not a guerrilla. The guerrillas fought, murdered and plundered. The bushwhackers often only fought. A bushwhacker concealed himself and when in ambush fired upon his enemy, or in other ways took advantage of him to slay him, but did not always rob him. The guerrilla did all that the bushwhacker did and more. He sometimes fought openly, but seldom fairly; shot down, without mercy and in the presence of his family, many a harmless citizen; scalped, cut off the heads and otherwise horribly mutilated the bodies of his victims; and plundered and robbed and burned without scruple. There were guerrillas and bushwhackers on both sides during the Civil war, but only the Confederates were avowedly so. The Federals who practiced bushwhacking, robbing and murdering, were regularly organ-



ized, mustered into service, properly officered, armed and uniformed, and had no warrant for the outrages they perpetrated. The Confederate guerrillas were commanded by leaders of their own selection who had no commissions from the regular Confederate authorities, and from whom they received neither arms, uniform, pay nor encouragement. They clothed themselves, for the most part, in blue, the uniform of their enemies, in order that they might the more readily deceive them. They armed themselves as best they could and paid themselves by plunder.

The Confederate guerrillas were not at all destitute of physical courage. They would fight desperately and bravely, and often worsted and defeated bodies of the militia outnumbering them. They often acted in the most cowardly manner, however, and were uniformly murderous and merciless. Their life was a hard one. Usually they camped in the woods and in other secluded places, and what sleep they had was obtained in the open air, sometimes upon the ground, and frequently in their saddles as they rode along. They ate when they could. From loss of sleep and fatigue their faculties were more or less benumbed, and from nature they were desperate, and when they were in real danger they seldom realized the fact. Their leaders were selected because of their insensibility to fear more than from any other quality. It is sometimes attempted to make heroes of these guerrillas. Apologies are offered for their conduct, by asserting that they fought for revenge. In some instances this may be true, but invariably their vengeance fell upon the wholly innocent. A false statement is current, that Quantrell, the chief leader of the guerrillas in Missouri, fought to revenge the murder of his brother by the Free State men of Kansas, five years before the breaking out of the war. But Quantrell, himself, was a Free State man up to the fall of 1860, and the blood of at least two pro-slavery men in Missouri was on his hands before he proclaimed himself anything but a "Kansas Jayhawker." Bill Anderson, it is said, fought to revenge the death of a sister who was killed at Kansas City, by the falling of a house in which she was confined as a Confederate spy and an aider of Confederates; but Anderson was a guerrilla months before this happened, and it is difficult to see how he could glut his vengeance by the plunder of court-houses, the robbery of watches and other property from people who had never heard that he had a sister and the murder of those who would have sympathized with him in his bereavement, had they known of it. George Todd was a guerrilla by instinct; Dave Poole was a drunken ruffian before the war began. Other leaders may or may not have had wrongs to redress, but they never sought satisfaction on the alleged perpetrators.

On the other hand, there were many Federals whose conduct was as atrocious as that of the Confederate guerrillas. Jennison's Kansans, Penick's men and various members of the Missouri Militia plundered, burned and murdered upon the shallowest pretext, and often without any excuse. They, too, claimed to act in retaliation. Each side accused the other of inaugurating the guerrilla warfare of plunder and murder. The truth is, both began it. The bad men of both sides were so, not because they were Confederates or because they were Federals, but because they were scoundrels and villains by nature and inclination.

The memory of the atrocities committed by evil of both sides in Carroll County, during the Civil war, is fading away, except as some unscrupulous writer seeks by all sorts of exaggeration, misrepresentation and falsehood to depict the guerrilla as a hero, or the jayhawker as a patriot. He who is deceived thereby is either an admirer of villainy or is not wise. The good, true soldiers of both sides, the men who fought fairly and never foully on many a field for what they deemed to be right,



and are now living, are the true heroes of the war, and any attempt to class them with the atrocious, murdering, thieving, robbing, house-burning guerrillas and jayhawkers, is simply infamous. The regular Confederates who wore the gray despise the guerrillas and execrate their memory as dark stains upon the cause for which they, the true Confederates, so gallantly strove, and the Union soldiers, who followed the Stars and Stripes, as heartily detest the jayhawking miscreants who disgraced the uniform they wore and the cause they pretended to serve.

On the night of May 26, 1863, about twenty-five men, claiming to belong to the Twenty-fourth Missouri State Militia (there was no such regiment), went to the residence of Peyton Lane in Morris Township, took Mr. Lane and his two sons out and murdered them about three-fourths of a mile from their home. This was only one of many such murders committed by those claiming to be Union men. On the other hand, during the last two years of the war, the county was harassed by many roving bands of Confederate guerrillas. On the morning of July 5, 1864, George Schmidt was murdered near his home, twelve miles west of Carrollton by three guerrillas.

Bill Anderson made his first raid through this county during the month of July, 1864. Near the residence of Dan H. Cary, the guerrillas killed Alexander Skaggs, John T. Arterburn, Jr., and Richard Wilson. An old man named Hiram Griffith was caught and a wretch named Archibald Clements threw him down upon the ground and cut his throat from ear to ear with a bowie-knife. All of the men killed were robbed of their best clothing, especially if any of it chanced to be blue. About an hour later Anderson and his men met with John L. Neet, Bennett Hargrove, William Allen and Henry Manning, all of whom lived in the neighborhood. Hargrove was killed and the other three made haste to escape, Neet receiving a ball through his hat and another on his shoulder. A little farther on Joseph Baum was hanged and Cyrus Lyons, Edwin Matthews and John Henry were all shot and killed. Anderson and his men afterwards made three other raids through the county, murdering men, burning houses and robbing everybody who happened to have anything they wanted.

John Thrailkill, at the head of a band of guerrillas, also raided the county, killing, robbing and burning property. Archibald Clements also led a gang of desperados on a raid in the county, having no regard for the lives or property of peaceable citizens.

The Town of Carrollton which had been in the hands of the Federal forces from the beginning of the war, was captured by a detachment of General Price's brigade under command of Captain Williams on October 18, 1864. The town was then garrisoned by Maj. George Deigel with about one hundred and fifty members of the State Militia. The Confederate force is estimated to have numbered about eight hundred men. The odds being so heavily against him, Major Deigel concluded to surrender without a struggle, on condition that his men be released on parole and allowed to return to their homes. The Confederates, however, violated the conditions of the surrender and the men were afterwards marched away and six of their number taken out to a ravine and killed. Others were finally released and allowed to return to their homes. During the two days when the Confederates held possession of Carrollton, the stores were robbed and every safe in town, with the exception of the county safe, was broken open and robbed. One thing remarkable in the history of the county during the war is to be noted. Public business was never suspended. The County Court met, the other county officials transacted their business, the Circuit Courts were held, taxes were collected and the revenues honestly applied, and the county records were



preserved intact. These things were done with difficulty at times, but they were done.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Carroll County furnished one company for service in the Spanish-American war. This was known as Company A and the officers were: Joseph A. Black, captain; R. W. Brown, first lieutenant; Clarence L. Marine, second lieutenant; Henry T. Whiteman, first sergeant; Charles F. Parker, quartermaster sergeant; Frank S. Buchannan, sergeant; William A. Porter, sergeant; Eli M. Jackson, sergeant; Guy Whiteman, corporal; Warwick McCann, corporal; Paul A. Montgomery, corporal; Howard D. McCorkle, corporal; Harry Beall, corporal; Charles W. Blakely, corporal; Robert I. Hopson, corporal; James P. Martin, corporal; Lewis O. Burk, corporal; William C. Noble, corporal; John H. Wagner, musician; Edwin T. Smith, musician; Roland J. Vettters, artificer; William Richeson, wagoner; Albert H. Posch, cook.

Company A, with other Missouri troops, was taken to Washington and went into camp at Dun Loring, Virginia, thence to Camp Alger, at Falls Church, Virginia. While at Camp Alger they made many practice marches. On August 20, they were ordered to Camp Meade, near Middletown, Pennsylvania, and here they were assigned to provost guard duty. From Camp Meade they were ordered to Camp Wetherill, where they were again assigned as provost guard in Greenville, South Carolina. Here they remained from December 24, 1898, to July 2, 1899. They were mustered out at Greenville and disbanded as a company. Many of Company A's men had typhoid fever and other camp ailments while out "soldiering," but all returned to safety except Lieut. F. A. Glick, who was stricken with typhoid fever at Camp Alger and died at his home in Carrollton. Arch Tomlin had the fever at Camp Meade, died there, and his body was sent home and buried. Capt. William T. Lynn was taken ill while in camp at Chickamauga, Tennessee, and died at his home in St. Louis. His body was brought to Carrollton and rests with those of his family at Oak Hill.

#### BLACK FRIDAY

Friday, June 25, 1875, was "Black Friday" with the farmers of Carroll County. On Thursday, grasshoppers had covered at least one-half of the county. A line drawn through the county intersecting Eugene City and Stokes Mound was probably very nearly the eastern boundary of the pest. They had already commenced to eat tobacco, cabbage and corn, and bid fair to destroy vegetation everywhere, for they covered the land like a cloud. Farmers in this stricken district wore long faces, and well they might, for the shortage of 1874 crops had well nigh broken them up, and to see the magnificent promises of 1875 eaten up by grasshoppers, made things look "blue" enough. This was the condition of affairs Friday morning. By half past ten the air began to be darkened with the teeming millions of hoppers flying overhead. As far toward the sun as the eye could reach they were flying north before a strong wind and the farther from the earth the eye could reach, the thicker the hoppers seemed to be. This was believed from the first a good sign and it was hoped that within a day or two the last of them would be gone, but there were many expressions of doubt among the farmers, who had abandoned their fields to the hoppers and had gone to town to hear the news from a distance. About eleven o'clock a boy came riding into town from the south with information to Captain Baker,



that the hoppers had left his farm in a body and were going north. Soon others came in from the bottom with the same good news and by the middle of the afternoon the main body of the hoppers had sailed high in the air and left in a northerly direction. In some localities, especially in Carrollton Township, a good many were left, but on Saturday they all "lit out" for happy hunting grounds on the Upper Missouri.

QUICK BREAD MAKING

For a number of years it had been the "hobby" of James F. Lawson, the proprietor of the Wild Moss Mills, to see just how quick he could make bread out of the wheat as it stood in the field. He tried it a number of times and found that each time he could accomplish the work in just a little shorter time than when he last attempted it. He kept his own counsel and said nothing to outsiders of his aspirations to beat the record which he had made, for in beating that record he also beat the world's record; for there has never, even at this time, been a record which anywhere approached his own. He made arrangements which he thought perfect, and on Friday, July 14, 1876, invited a number of gentlemen to meet at his mill, where, after everything was arranged for quick time, an adjournment was taken to the field where the threshing machine stood about three hundred and fifty yards from the mill and within thirty feet of the standing grain. At three o'clock and one minute, the time being kept by Joseph H. Turner, of the Record, and Sheriff John W. Clinkscales, the sorrel mules which drew the reaper were given the whip and twenty willing hands rushed the wheat to the thresher, where in one minute and a half the thresher was at work on it and in forty-five seconds three pecks of grain were on the shoulder of H. S. Sheets, who started on the run for the mill. The mud was several inches deep and Mr. Sheets was nearly exhausted when James A. Turner, coming up on horseback, raised the sack, and in just one and a half minutes the grinders of the Moss Mill "set down" on it. In two minutes it was ground, passed through a single reel bolt and in one minute and a quarter more, Sheets had taken it to the house 200 yards away and delivered it to Mrs. Lawton. In one-half minute more it was in batter and on griddles. In one minute more it was in griddle cakes, cooked by Miss Alice Lawton, and in three minutes and a half from the time Mrs. Lawton got the flour it was in good biscuit. Griddle cakes in eight and one-half minutes and hot biscuit in eleven minutes from the standing grain. It looked almost incredible and yet those who witnessed the work were willing then and there to wager that Jim Lawton and his wife could make the griddle cakes and biscuits again in seven and a half and in ten minutes. The witnesses followed the grain from the reaper to the mouths of the guests, never losing sight of it except when it was running through the mill. The certificate follows:

Moss Creek Mills, July 14, 1876.

"The undersigned citizens of Carrollton and vicinity certify that at a trial made this day for the purpose of ascertaining the time in which bread could be made from wheat taken standing in the field, the following time was made by J. F. Lawton, proprietor of the mills:

Commenced reaping wheat.....	3:01
Finished reaping wheat.....	3:02
Commenced threshing wheat.....	3:02½
Finished threshing wheat (¾ bu.).....	3:03½



Commenced grinding wheat.....	3:04 $\frac{3}{4}$
Finished grinding wheat.....	3:06 $\frac{3}{4}$
Mrs. Lawton commenced making bread.....	3:08
Finished making bread.....	3:08 $\frac{1}{2}$
Commenced baking .....	3:08 $\frac{1}{2}$
Finished baking griddle cakes.....	3:09 $\frac{1}{2}$
Finished baking biscuit.....	3:12

“The threshing machine and the mill were both thoroughly cleaned out before the trial commenced, and not a particle of flour was used that did not come from the wheat cut in the above trial.”

(SIGNED) “I. R. Brown, circuit clerk.  
 “Joseph H. Turner, editor Record—time keeper.  
 “J. N. Tuley, editor, Democrat.  
 “Gus Leftwich, druggist.  
 “John R. Kerby, county clerk.  
 “W. E. Hassett, editor of Journal.  
 “John Brand, editor Record.  
 “C. L. Bracken, grocer.  
 “John I. Wilcoxson, banker.  
 “Jackson Timmons, farmer.  
 “Carey Trotter, liveryman.  
 “H. S. Sheets, steam sheller and thresher.  
 “Moses Slack, senate saloon.  
 “J. W. Clinkscales, sheriff Carroll county.  
 “James A. Turner, recorder of deeds, Carroll county.  
 “H. Rhomberg, brewer.”

Mr. Lawton was not satisfied with this record, for in the attempt he saw wherein the time could be shortened and in 1878 he resolved to make another attempt. Inviting a number of his friends, who were among the best citizens of Carrollton, to be present on June 27, 1878, he had everything in readiness and the record was lowered below his own sanguine expectations. At four o'clock and six minutes and ten seconds the reaper struck the grain and in one minute and fifteen seconds a peck of wheat was in a sack and on the horse and the horse on its way to the mill sixteen rods away, the wheat having been cut, threshed, bagged and on its way to the mill in that length of time. In one minute and seventeen seconds the flour, ground and bolted, was in the hands of Mrs. Lawton, and in one minute and twenty-three seconds more, or in just three minutes and fifty-five seconds from the starting of the reaper, the first griddle cakes were being devoured by a dozen men. In just four minutes and thirty-seven seconds from the time the reaper entered the wheat, hot biscuits were delivered to the crowd of invited guests. This attempt, like the first one, was certified to by men of unquestioned veracity, as follows:

Carrollton, Mo., June 27, 1878.

“We, the undersigned, testify that we were present at Wild Moss mills, J. F. Lawton proprietor, in Carroll county, Missouri, on the 27th day of June, 1878, and witnessed the cutting, threshing and grinding of wheat growing in the field, and we hereby declare, that agreeable to the time kept by C. L. Bracken, with a stop watch, corroborated by several other watches, the wheat was cut with a Buckeye dropper, threshed and conveyed forty rods to mill and ground into flour in three minutes and ten seconds. Flour cooked into griddle cakes in three minutes and fifty-



five seconds from the time of beginning of cutting of grain and into well-baked biscuit in four minutes and thirty-seven seconds.

(SIGNED)	"H. H. Brand	James Shields.
	Herman David	Alex Trotter
	G. L. Winfrey	G. W. Brashier
	James W. Buchannan.	K. Birkenwald
	Joseph H. Turner	C. L. Bracken
	W. D. Foster	Moses Slack
	John McCaw	H. Rhomberg
	Hugh Gibson	Frank Devine
	Dr. Cooper.	Buckeye Joe Beard
	Joe E. Bell	W. L. Smiley
	Louis Blakely	T. P. Berryhill
	James A. Turner	A. L. Armintrout
	A. E. Babcock	J. J. Farley
	John T. Buchannan	T. B. Goodson
	C. B. Trotter	John R. Kerby
	E. W. Vest	W. W. Jamison
	W. E. Quick	Col. M. C. Shewalter
	Wm. Wolff	W. M. Tull
	Frank Robertson	Emil Betzler
	I. A. McCombs	R. Lemons
	A. S. Powell	I. A. Burnett
	Wm. Turpin	Jeremiah Turpin
	J. B. Hale	Robert Standley"

#### SOME FISH STORIES

The Wild Moss Mills, near Carrollton, in addition to being the scene of the remarkable bread-baking, is remembered by the old-timers as the most remarkable fishing resort for miles around. In summer time the small boy and old man, either in company or separately, found their way to Lawton's Mill and scarce a day would pass that the dam at the mill and the bank for miles on either side were not well filled with local anglers. The wildest reputation of the stream, as a fishing resort, however, was made in 1873, 1875 and again in 1877. The fish went down stream in such numbers as to clog and stop the water-wheel of the mill. In January, 1873, the mill stopped and an examination showed that the wheel was literally choked with fish. Fish of all sizes and varieties had come down under the ice, seeking air. Racks were built in front of the wheel, but the immense weight of the fish broke the racks and thousands of pounds of fish were taken out so the mill could run. This condition continued for several days and until it was feared that the stream had been robbed of its fish, but not so. In addition to the fish thus taken out, the water under the ice was compressed by the constant flow from the springs which fed the creek and when the ice broke up in the spring, dead fish by the thousands were washed out upon the banks, so that, as one who remembers the incident told us a few days ago, "You could walk from the mill to Jerry Turpin's (now the Weber house) by stepping from fish to fish and not touch the ground."

This same scene was repeated again in 1875 when people came from miles around to see the wonderful run, when it was estimated that 16,000 pounds of fish were taken out. In 1877 the same scene was repeated, and fish were shipped by the wagonload to surrounding towns and by the ton to Kansas City and St. Louis.

Soon after this last run the mill was destroyed by fire, the dam was



removed and Moss Creek ceased to be the Mecca for Missouri fishermen. The history of this mill dates back to the early history of Carroll County, as shown by our records, and not a man can now be found who remembers Moss Creek when there was no mill at or near the location of the historic Wild Moss Mills.

#### AN EARLY TRAGEDY

An early day tragedy occurred about the 16th day of December, 1837, at DeWitt, where four men were drowned in the Missouri River. John McMahan and Perry Harris started to cross the river on a flatboat, which was used as a ferry. The river was full of floating ice, forming a gorge below DeWitt. A short distance from the bank the boat became unmanageable and drifted down the stream until it struck a "sawyer" and upset. McMahan and Harris climbed out upon a tree which had a large fork above the water, forming a sort of platform. Upon this platform they climbed and shouted for assistance. Their perilous situation was soon made known and many people congregated on both sides of the river, all anxious to do something for their unfortunate brethren, but seemingly powerless to do anything. Finally the Rev. Eli Guthrie, who owned the boat, and two other men—William Smith and Lilburn Barnes—procured a skiff and attempted to rescue the men. The attempt was a most disastrous failure. The boat reached the "sawyer" but McMahan, in his eagerness to save his life, caught the chain of the skiff and pulled the bow of the boat so high upon the "sawyer" that the stern sank, causing the boat to capsize and throwing the occupants into the icy stream. Lilburn Barnes, who was in the bow of the boat, sprang upon a cake of ice, from that to another, then to another, and so on, until he actually reached within a few feet of the bank on the Carroll County side, when he jumped into the water and waded out, falling exhausted when he reached dry land. Messrs. Guthrie and Smith went down and never rose or were seen again. This was late in the evening and it was bitter cold. All night long the two men remained on the sawyer, calling to the men on the bank to rescue them, but nothing could be done to save them or alleviate their suffering. About daylight the next morning, McMahan died. At the suggestion of relatives of the dead man, Harris stripped his body and wrapped himself in the dead man's clothes. On this "sawyer" Harris remained beside the dead body of McMahan for three days and four nights, exposed to the icy blasts and freezing temperature. Poor Harris' feet and hands were frozen and he became helpless. On the morning of the fourth day the ice "chugged up," as the settlers expressed it, and the benumbed and helpless young man was caught between the huge masses and crushed to death. His body was later recovered and buried near Miami, but the bodies of the other three men were never found.

#### FLOOD OF 1844

The flood of 1844 left a damaging legacy to a considerable portion of the southern part of the county. In the bottoms the property loss can never be estimated, running up into many thousands of dollars and resulting in the loss of at least one life, that of Thomas Prather, who was engaged, with many others, in an attempt to save the stock belonging to himself and neighbors. In Carroll County the crest of the flood was reached on the 14th, 15th and 16th of June (some say June 20). The river was over its banks everywhere and all of the bottoms were under water, the river reaching from bluff to bluff, being nearly or quite



twelve miles wide in places. The season was well advanced and promised a glorious harvest. The corn crop was especially promising and the fact that many of the residents were dependent upon this staple for a living, made its loss the more keenly felt. Houses, barns, horses, mules, hogs, cattle and the gathered crops were swept away with scarcely an exception. This flood established the historic high water mark in Carroll County history and according to an authority of that time "was ten or twelve feet higher than that of 1808 or of 1826, and higher than ever known except in 1785, when it rose thirty feet above the common level," and, from the reports recorded in Beck's "History of Illinois and Missouri," was the greatest flood known during the past 150 years.

#### IMPORTANT EVENTS

In 1849 and 1850 Carroll County furnished a great many men to California. Many of them were successful and returned home with the foundation of their fortune, others died on their way out to the gold fields, and others remained in California.

In the early days, hemp was a profitable crop and even to the closing days of the war, many large hemp fields were to be found in the bottoms and a great number of slaves were employed in the cultivation and care of this crop, which has long since been abandoned altogether.

In 1851 there was a season of floods and high waters throughout the county and country. The June rise in the Missouri River was somewhat extensive, although not destructive. Crops were badly injured in many localities. After the flood subsided, there was considerable sickness in the bottom lands.

The season of 1857 was remarkable for the long drouth that prevailed throughout the country. It was even more severe than in 1853. On the uplands there was great distress. The creeks went dry and water was hauled for miles for domestic uses. In the bottoms the farmers fared much better and fairly good crops were raised, notwithstanding the extreme drouth.

The comet of 1857 was unusually large and brilliant, and to many presaged the dry season, and even the Civil war that began in 1861. There were those who gazed upon the blazing celestial wanderer with fear and trembling, almost, as it swept athwart the heavens, "shaking from its horrid head famine, pestilence and war," and feeling sure that it caused not only the drouth, but portended other dire evils to the country as well. This was the largest and most brilliant comet ever seen in Carroll County.

May 21, 1863, the steamer Magenta struck a snag and sank in the Missouri River about one mile below DeWitt. A large amount of valuable freight was lost, but no fatalities were reported.

July 1, 1863, the steamer Emma was robbed of \$1,100 by bushwhackers at Waverly landing. It is said that some of the bushwhackers lived in this county.

About the first of October, 1863, the steamer Marcella was captured by about sixty guerrillas nearly opposite Shanghai. The boat and passengers were robbed and three Federal militiamen were taken off the boat and murdered. Another soldier was fired upon but escaped. Some of the guerrillas were said to be from near Hardin and Shanghai.

In 1864 about fifteen thousand pounds of cotton raised in the county were ginned by Musser & Winfrey, who had put up a cotton gin in connection with their woolen factory at Carrollton. It was estimated that twenty thousand pounds of a very good article of cotton were raised in the county in the year of 1863. On the night of June 2, 1864,



the factory establishment was totally destroyed by fire. The loss was about twenty thousand dollars, nearly one-half of which was on the cotton and wool stored in the building, belonging to the patrons of the factory. A sad incident connected with this catastrophe was the burning to death of a lad about fifteen years of age, named William Vickery, who was employed in the factory and who was in the building when the fire broke out. His charred remains were found the next morning near where the engine stood.

January 28, 1873, the thermometer ranged from 30° to 34° below zero in Carrollton.

The spring of 1873 witnessed an unusual and unequalled sight in the wonderful flight of wild pigeons. These birds, in countless droves, came into the county and established "roosts" in various localities, to which they would return after a day's flight to unknown parts. This continued for several days.

Tuesday, May 6, 1873, Gen. James Shields was run over by a runaway team hauling a heavy wagon in St. Joseph, Missouri, and received a compound fracture of a thigh, causing an injury from which he never entirely recovered.

Thursday night, October 10, 1873, Robert A. Austin shot and almost instantly killed Elijah F. Haley, and wounded Mrs. Austin so seriously that she died within a few hours. Mr. Austin was, at his own request, indicted and tried, but was acquitted in both instances.

In November and December, 1873, 381 cars of hogs, with an estimated value of \$216,466.57, were shipped from Carroll County, 162 cars from Carrollton, 120 cars from Norborne, 60 from DeWitt, 35 from Eugene City, and 4 from Miami Station.

Saturday, August 29, 1874, the mail hack running between Carrollton and Waverly was robbed about six and a half miles south of Carrollton. The robbers secured \$194 and a gold watch.

Monday, November 15, 1875, the great Graves-Ditzler debate was opened in the Christian Church, with Col. John B. Hale as president-moderator.

April 21, 1876, the tobacco crop of Carroll County for 1875 was estimated at 513,300 pounds.

Thursday night, December 21, 1876, will long be remembered by many of our citizens who witnessed a spectacle of surprising magnificence. Shortly after 8 o'clock a meteor appeared in the western horizon and moved in a northern direction. It was gigantic in size and several who witnessed it described the incandescent body as resembling a large ball of fire—as large as the moon at its full—with a tail appearing to be one hundred feet long. As it passed on and approached the zenith the mass divided into four parts, the several parts being connected with fiery links with each other, and the whole displaying colors of red, green, yellow and blue. The meteor was traced from Lawrence, Kansas, to Pennsylvania and it was agreed that it was the largest and most brilliant phenomenon of the kind that had appeared within the memory of man. At a number of places the passage of the meteor was followed by a loud report that shook the earth and greatly alarmed the people.

Saturday, June 1, 1878, the cyclone which worked such terrible havoc in Richmond, passed over a portion of Carroll County, doing greatest damage in Prairie Township. The property loss was considerable and several persons, including Mrs. Joseph Elliott, George Elliott and family, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor Metcalf, John Troutman and Silas Whittaker, were injured.

In February, 1880, a telephone was installed to connect the banking house of Wilcoxson & Company with the residence of John I. Wilcoxson,



three-fourths of a mile west of Carrollton. This was the first long-distance 'phone put in for practical purposes in Carroll County.

May 1, 1881, was the beginning of a gloomy week in Carroll County. The Missouri River was on one of its periodical overflows and nearly the whole bottom from Carrollton, south and east, was under water.

In June, 1883, the June rise of the Missouri River was accompanied by unprecedented high waters in all of the Carroll County creeks and branches. The terrific rain was accompanied by a severe storm which caused great destruction of property from the Blue Mound country to Big Creek Church.

In August, 1883, the corner-stone of the Carrollton City Hall was laid under auspices of Wakenda Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Judge J. E. Drake, deputy grand master. J. B. Jewell spoke for the Odd Fellows; P. P. Ellis for the United Workmen; G. W. Brasher for the Knights of Honor; J. H. Turner for the Knights of Pythias, and Mayor O. G. Young for the city government.

Tuesday, April 8, 1884, John H. Rea was shot and killed during a quarrel with Laurel Baugh and Joel Anderson, both of whom were afterwards convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hanged. Subsequently their sentences were commuted to life imprisonment. Anderson died in prison. Baugh was pardoned by Governor Stephens after serving thirteen years.

Monday, March 9, 1885, the ice gorged above Waverly in the Missouri River, a dam thirty feet high was soon formed, throwing the current of the river north through the Bowdry Slough, and cutting the Bowdry Lake as we have it today. No lives were lost, but much property was destroyed.

Saturday, June 20, 1885, at 5:31 P. M., the first passenger train on the Chicago, Burlington & Kansas City Railroad came to Carrollton and stopped at the West Benton Street crossing. Conductor Watson was in charge of the train; Joe James, as engineer, and Jim Dick, as fireman. On the train were E. M. Gilchrist, chief engineer; L. E. Asherton, road master, with some friends of the officers and a number of passengers. Mr. Watson is still a conductor of this road.

Wednesday, September 16, 1885, pressure was turned into the mains of the Carrollton waterworks and a very satisfactory preliminary test of the system made.

January 1, 1886, Carrollton was first lighted by electricity. One 2,000 candle-power lamp at each corner of the square was the extent of the city lighting, while there were thirty-five additional lamps in the stores.

Friday, November 20, 1897, an attempt was made to rob the bank at Tina. The vault doors were blown open, but the small safe containing the cash was not attacked.

Monday, January 9, 1899, the County Board of Health established a quarantine over Bosworth and the county, for three and one-half miles in each direction, on account of smallpox. The contagion originated in the family of Samuel Stafford, who lived one and one-half miles northwest of Bosworth. Owing to an error in diagnosing the disease by a local physician, the community was not aware of the danger and the afflicted family was visited by many of the neighbors and friends. In this way the dreadful contagion spread until no less than fifty persons were afflicted and twelve deaths resulted therefrom. The weather was very cold, and, though every effort was made to confine the disease it spread to Carrollton, where two deaths resulted. In Bosworth, especially, the results of the disease were not only shown by the sickness and deaths, but business was paralyzed and a season of gloom and depression settled on



the community which has been without a parallel in the history of the county.

Thursday, May 4, 1899, the storm which worked such havoc at Kirksville passed over the north part of Carroll County, doing some slight damage as far south as Carrollton. At William McCall's farm, in Stokes Mound Township, a lake was licked completely dry; a house on the Henry Timbrook farm was demolished, but no one was hurt. A house was also destroyed on the Charles Walston farm.

The only lynching that ever marred the good name of our county occurred March 12, 1892. On that day Mrs. John Perreton was brutally assaulted by a man by the name of Lewis Gordon. Shortly afterward he was captured and landed in jail at Carrollton. That night an infuriated mob of several hundred men gathered at the jail with a determination to lynch him. J. V. Lewis, who was sheriff at that time, stood in the door of the jail with a six-shooter in each hand and notified the crowd that they could not get Gordon unless they got him over his (Lewis) dead body, but the mob was so insistent that the sheriff sought to evade them by sending his prisoner in charge of a deputy out the back way down to the Santa Fe depot, where they intended to take the train for Kansas City. But the watchful eye of the crowd detected the sheriff's plan, overtook the deputy and his prisoner at the depot, and shortly afterwards Gordon was hanging to the limb of a walnut tree west of the depot where the Santa Fe crosses Wakenda Creek. Before being lynched the prisoner confessed.

The trial of William P. Taylor and his brother, George E. Taylor, for the murder of the Meeks family near Browning, in Linn County, Missouri, on May 10, 1894, was the most sensational criminal prosecution in the history of Carroll County. The case came to this county on a change of venue and the trial resulted in a hung jury. There were many rumors of bribery and tampering with the jury, and as a result a special grand jury was called and a number of indictments returned. At the next trial both men were convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hanged. One evening a short time before the date set for the execution both prisoners escaped from the jail. William was captured before he got outside the jail yard, but George made good his escape and is still at large. William was executed in a stockade back of the jail on April 3, 1896. This is the only legal execution in the history of the county.

June 24, 1902, the corner-stone of the new courthouse was placed in position with the ceremony of the Masonic order, in the presence of a great throng of people. The services were under the auspices of Wakenda Lodge, No. 52, Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, one of the oldest Masonic lodges in the state. This lodge invited a number of the officers of the grand lodge to participate and many responded. The procession formed at Armory Hall and the line of march was through the principal streets and back to the public square, where the services were held. The ceremonies proper were short. The prayer was offered by Grand Chaplain H. C. Garrett; Grand Master John C. Yocum delivered a short oration to the Masonic order; and Deputy Grand Master William F. Kuhn was introduced as the "peerless orator of Masonry in Missouri." Other addresses were made by S. J. Jones and R. F. Lozier of Carrollton, Grand Orator Edwin A. Krauthoff of Kansas City, Judge John P. Butler of Milan, Col. L. H. Waters of Kansas City, and Judge L. B. Valiant of St. Louis.

June, 1903, witnessed the highest rise in creeks and rivers ever known in Carroll County and damage beyond computation was inflicted upon stock and growing crops. To the unprecedented waters of the Missouri River were added the swollen creeks and smaller rivers along its entire length and when the river was full to overflowing there was no place for



the water of the tributaries, which spread out over the lowlands so that it was one vast expanse of water from bluff to bluff, broken only by the railroad embankment in places and the extreme high points of bottom lands. The houses were nearly all depopulated, the inhabitants having been taken to the uplands where the houses and barns were thrown open to the refugees. Many lost all they had and aid committees were organized to extend help to the unfortunate ones. It was estimated that 65,000 acres were flooded, of which 15,000 acres were in wheat and 20,000 acres had been prepared for corn or had been planted. The loss was estimated at \$325,000 for Carroll County, on crops alone.

Monday, February 13, 1905, the government thermometer in Carrollton registered 36 degrees below zero, the coldest day for thirty-six years.

Monday, December 1, 1906, Dr. C. S. Austin and Rowan Ray received official notice from Hon. Leslie M. Shaw, secretary of the treasury, that the Government had accepted their offer of \$8,500 for a tract 120 feet on Folger Street by 130 feet on North First Street for a postoffice site. The appropriation for the building was soon made and work on the building was pushed to completion. Harry C. Brown, assistant cashier of the Carroll Exchange Bank, was made the disbursing agent for handling the funds and L. O. Goble, of Washington, was the superintendent of construction. The Hiram Lloyd Construction Company, of St. Louis, secured the contract for the building, which was completed and ready for occupancy on March 10, 1912.

Wednesday, July 14, 1909, the waters of Grand River reached a point never before touched. A wall of water came down the river carrying destruction to grain, stock and property before it. The railroads were washed out and untold damage was done. The Missouri River was at a very high stage, yet the levees nearly withstood the strain and held. Grand River overflowed the whole of Smith Township and caused the current of the Missouri River to actually flow up stream for several miles. The lateness of the season made it impossible to put out new crops, which added to the burdens of the stricken districts. Relief committees were organized and Carroll County took care of her own unfortunate.

For 1905 the two railroads at Norborne handled 1,176 cars of freight, equal to 28 trains of 42 cars each, or an average of 3 3-5 cars per day for each day of the year.

Saturday, November 12, 1910, was a great day in the history of Carroll County—one that will live in history as long as time shall last. On that day thousands of people from all parts of the country, including high officials of the state and national governments, prominent churchmen, veterans of the Civil war and civilians in all walks of life, gathered here to witness the unveiling of the monument erected by the United States Government in St. Mary's cemetery over the grave of Brig. Gen. James Shields and to pay a tribute of respect to his memory. Lieutenant Turner, in command of Battery B, arrived the night before and placed two cannons on the schoolhouse grounds on South Main Street preparatory to firing a salute when the governor arrived. A special train on the Santa Fe arrived at 9.40 A. M. from Fort Leavenworth, conveying a battalion of Federal troops composed of Companies I, K, L and M, of the Thirteenth Infantry, in command of Capt. W. M. Fassett and Lieutenants O'Laughlin, Hamilton and Scott. With them was the Thirteenth Regiment band. A battalion of the Third Regiment of the Missouri National Guard came in from Kansas City at 11.05 A. M. on a special train over the Wabash. The battalion was composed of four companies and was in command of Adjutant-General Rumbold. The Third Regiment band accompanied the battalion. The governor, H. S. Hadley, arrived on the regular Wabash train from Kansas City and was met at the depot by members of his staff. As the governor and his staff



passed the schoolhouse a salute of thirteen guns was fired by Battery "B." It was nearly 1.30 P. M. when the great procession, which had formed on the public square and on the principal streets of the town, began to move toward St. Mary's cemetery in the following order: Marshal and aides, Thirteenth Regiment band, United States troops, guests in automobiles, governor and staff, Third Regiment band, Third Regiment, Grand Army of the Republic and Confederate Veterans, Catholic societies, Daughters of American Revolution, Carrollton band, civilians. A platform large enough and strong enough to hold a band, all of the speakers and all of the distinguished guests had been erected by the committee on arrangements and on this platform Mrs. Shields and Dr. Dan Shields, widow and son of the illustrious general, were given the seats of honor. The Catholic Church was represented on the stand not only by Archbishop Glennon and Father Schaeffer, but a number of other priests. Attorney Ralph F. Lozier presided and other speakers were as follows: Capt. Henry A. Castle, who bore a special commission from the governor of Minnesota, one of the three states which General Shields had represented in the United States Senate; Maj. E. H. Schultz of Kansas City, representing the United States Government; Congressman W. W. Rucker, representing this district; Archbishop John J. Glennon, representing the Catholic Church; Gov. Herbert S. Hadley, representing the state, and Hon. George A. Huron and Hon. John M. Meade of Topeka, Kansas, representing the veterans of the Civil war. A monster meeting was held at the opera house that evening, at which time a replica bust of General Shields was presented to Carroll County by Congressman W. W. Rucker. This bust was afterwards placed in the courthouse, where it now stands.

Thursday, July 31, 1913, the buildings on the Carroll County poor farm were completely destroyed by fire. The inmates were shortly afterwards sent to State Hospital No. 1 at Fulton for safekeeping until a suitable infirmary can be built.

Thursday, August 15, 1913, at the Keithley crossing on the Santa Fe Railroad one mile east of Carrollton, occurred the worst accident ever known in the history of the county. At 12:12 P. M. Santa Fe fast mail and express No. 7 struck a seven-passenger Stoddard-Dayton touring car, containing William Roberts and wife of Brookfield, Missouri; C. L. Forbes and wife of Sacramento, California; Mrs. Howard H. Warner of Chillicothe, Missouri, and H. S. Vandeventer of Brookfield, Missouri. All of the occupants of the car were killed instantly except H. S. Vandeventer, who died at the General Hospital that afternoon.

At the last session of the Missouri Legislature, through the efforts of Senator William G. Busby, a bill was passed appropriating \$10,000 for the erection of a statue of Gen. James Shields in the courthouse square at Carrollton. The governor appointed the following named citizens of Carrollton on a committee to select a suitable statue and superintend its erection: H. C. Brown, H. J. Wilcoxson, Edward A. Dickson. The committee accepted the model made by Frederick C. Hibbard, of Chicago, and let the contract to him for \$9,000. The statue when completed will be 8½ feet high on a base 9½ feet high, making a total height of 18 feet. It will be placed in the center of the walk on the east side of the courthouse. The contract calls for its completion September 1, 1914.

#### CENSUS AND ASSESSMENTS

The completion of the census figures and the compilation of the totals of the tax books furnish some food for mature deliberation, and can be



of interest to those who wish to study the question of the county's prosperity.

The census figures show that Carroll County has a loss of 3,337 in population, falling from 26,455 in 1900 to 23,098 in 1910, a decrease of 12.6 per cent, a loss of 2,644 from 1890 and a loss of 176 from the enumeration of 1880. The whole state shows an increase for 1910 of 6 per cent, though, with very few exceptions, the agricultural counties show a decrease. In the case of Carroll County this is clearly due to two reasons; first, the emigration of many of our smaller land owners to states where one acre of their Carroll County land would buy two or even three or four acres of cheaper land; and second, the decreased birth rate.

The assessments for 1910 show very satisfactory gain to total and a handsome per capita increase. We give the figures for the past four census periods:

Year.	Population.	Assessed Value.	Wealth. per Capita.
1880 . . . . .	23,274	\$5,360,403	\$231
1890 . . . . .	25,742	7,389,327	295
1900 . . . . .	26,555	7,303,908	275
1910 . . . . .	23,098	8,971,963	388

These figures are for only the real and personal assessment and include neither the merchants nor railroad and telephone assessments.

In the question of expenditure both the total and per capita expense has grown with astonishing rapidity, as will be seen by the following figures:

Year.	Expense.	Per Cap.
1880 . . . . .	\$21,109.81	\$0.91
1890 . . . . .	23,050.00	0.88
1900 . . . . .	39,102.00	1.48
1910 . . . . .	50,190.29	2.15

Of this heavy expense, the greatest increase is in bridge fund, where the expense of concrete culverts and iron bridges far exceeds the former dirt and wood construction, and has brought this expense for 1910 up to almost one dollar per capita, as shown by the following:

Year.	Bridge expense.
1880 . . . . .	\$ 1,697.00
1890 . . . . .	5,586.26
1900 . . . . .	8,176.74
1910 . . . . .	21,940.26

The item for care of paupers and insane patients was formerly smaller than now. In 1900 the County Court spent considerable money on the poor farm, making the figures for that year unduly large. By this expense several of the county patients, as lunatics, were brought home and the items for their maintenance transferred from the insane to pauper accounts. The figures show a per capita expense of about thirty-six cents for 1910, and are:

Year.	Poor-house.	Outdoor poor.	Lunatics.	Total.
1880 . . . . .	\$1,326	\$ 301	\$1,611	\$ 3,239
1890 . . . . .	2,762	605	3,368	6,735
1900 . . . . .	4,834	1,053	4,400	10,278
1910 . . . . .	2,080	1,213	5,007	8,300

An analysis of the smaller items of expense is interesting, though not of sufficient importance to enter into details, all going to show that the increased cost of living is just as applicable to an up-to-date county as to any individual.



## POPULATION

According to the Government census of Carroll County, including all minor civil divisions, the total population of the county in 1910 was 23,098, which is 3,357 less than in 1900 and 2,644 less than in 1890. Of the incorporated towns and villages in the county all have decreased in population during the last decade except Norborne, Bosworth and Bogard. The increase in the population in these towns was as follows: Norborne, 52; Bosworth, 366; Bogard, 40. From these figures it will be seen that Bosworth is the only town in the county that has made any perceptible increase, the population in that town having almost doubled in ten years. The decrease in population in the other towns of the county during the last decade was as follows: Carrollton, 402; DeWitt, 127; Wakenda, 50; Hale, 78; Tina, 64. The decrease in DeWitt is greatest in proportion to population, being more than twenty-three per cent; Tina is next, with a decrease of more than seventeen per cent; Wakenda next, with a decrease of more than twelve per cent; Hale next, with a decrease of nearly twelve per cent; and Carrollton last, with a decrease of more than ten per cent. But the largest decrease in population is found in the rural districts of the county outside of the incorporated towns and villages. Of the twenty-two townships in the county all show a decrease in population during the last decade except Cherry Valley and Rockford, each of which shows a small increase. It is true that Ridge Township, including the Town of Bosworth, shows an increase, but that is due to the rapid growth of the town. Outside of the Town of Bosworth the population in Ridge Township decreased 130. The combined population of all the incorporated towns and villages in the county decreased 263 during the last decade; while the combined population of all of the townships in the county outside of the incorporated towns and villages decreased 3,094, making a total decrease for the entire county of 3,357.

The population of Carroll County from 1840 to 1880, according to the regular decennial census of the Government was as follows: 1840, 2,423; 1850, 5,441; 1860, 9,763; 1870, 17,446; 1880, 23,300.

In 1870, when the population was 17,446, 16,619 were white, 827 colored; 9,237 were males, 8,209 were females; 16,624 were natives (9,058 being born in Missouri), and 822 were foreigners.

The population of the Town of Carrollton in 1870 was 1,832, and in 1880 it was 2,313.

## ADDITIONAL FACTS AND FIGURES

Carroll County is in many respects the banner county of the best state in the Union, standing near the head of the list in the production of corn, wheat, vegetables, fruit, poultry, cattle and hogs. It has a greater acreage of Missouri River bottom land than any other county in the state, a greater portion of which is above high water and is as productive as the valley of the Nile. While corn and wheat are the leading products, blue grass, timothy, clover and alfalfa are all profitable crops. This county led all other rural counties of the state last year in the amount of vegetables shipped to market and but one other county in the state shipped more apples to market than Carroll County.

Carroll County uplands are especially adapted for raising corn, wheat and grasses, and are unsurpassed for stock farming and cattle raising. All kinds of fruits which will grow in a temperate climate do well here, and berries of all varieties need but little encouragement to produce abundant crops. According to Government geologists, who have recently been here, making soil tests, the "bluff" lands of Carroll County are the richest uplands anywhere in America.



Carroll County is free from debt and the tax rate is very low. The school system is the best, and with a permanent school fund of over one hundred and ten thousand dollars, there are exceptional school facilities. Including the county seat, Carroll County has nine good railroad towns and five other important shipping points, making every portion of the county accessible to all markets. It has a system of rural free delivery so comprehensive that every farmer may have his mail delivered within a short distance of his door, and every road is marked by one or more lines of telephone wires. It has 200 miles of dirt roads, which are kept in good condition by a complete and comprehensive system of road dragging.

Although farm lands in the county increased in value more than one hundred per cent during the last decade, according to the Government census of 1910, there was a greater increase in value during 1911 and 1912 than during any two preceding years, and yet land is very cheap when compared with similar lands in Iowa, Illinois and other central states. No safer and more profitable investment can be found than a farm in Carroll County.

#### CARROLLTON

Carrollton is the county seat of Carroll County. It has a population of about four thousand and is the wealthiest town in Missouri in proportion to population. It is located on the main lines of the Wabash and Santa Fe railroads and is the southern terminus of the Burlington branch of the C., B. & Q. Railroad.

Carrollton has three banks, of which the combined assets amount to \$2,379,155. It has ten churches, five public schools and one commercial school. It has water works, electric lights and an electric street railway. It has one ice plant, two flouring mills, one wholesale grocery house, one steam laundry, one acetylene gas generator factory, and the largest poultry feeding station in the world. It has four mineral wells with valuable medicinal properties, a complete sewer system, a \$50,000 high school building, a \$60,000 postoffice building, a \$75,000 courthouse, a \$25,000 Masonic temple, five miles of streets with paved brick, many blocks of substantial business houses and many handsome homes. Carrollton has a real live chamber of commerce, and enterprising citizenship, free land for factories, with plenty of water and all of the facilities and advantages desired.

#### COUNTY REPRESENTATIVES

After the organization of the county, William Curl was elected as its first representative in the State Legislature, and attended the eighth General Assembly, which was held in 1834. He served two terms. Others who have represented the county from that time to the present are as follows: Thomas Minnis, William C. Compton, Hardin Rodgers, Robert D. Ray, John E. Goodson, William R. Creel, Franklin P. Atwood, Waller J. McMurry, John B. Hale, James A. Prichard, William W. Eads, George Pattison, James Goodson, J. M. Goodson, John M. Magner, James S. Logan, George Deigel, James Shields, Charles F. Fant, Thomas H. Ballew, John L. Deatharage, Hiram Jaqua, James H. Wright, James Brooks, John F. Bandom, James L. Minnis, Allen D. Richards, James McCann, Russell Kneisley, Newlan Conkling, Virgil S. Traughber, Judson B. Hale, Charles S. Wright.

The most distinguished representative of Carroll County in the State Legislature was Gen. James Shields, whose biography appears



elsewhere in this work. Among the earlier representatives of the county, Robert D. Ray afterward easily became the most distinguished. In the November election, 1880, he was elected to the office of judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri. Col. John B. Hale afterward represented this district in the Congress of the United States. Maj. George Deigel afterward served in the state office of register of lands. Capt. William M. Eads, Judge George Pattison and Hon. J. L. Minnis have also won distinction. Hon. Newlan Conklin has the distinction of being the only man who ever represented Carroll County in the Legislature for three consecutive terms.

#### STATE SENATORS

Only three citizens of Carroll County ever represented the senatorial district in which this county is located in the upper house of the State Legislature, Marcus T. C. Williams, James W. Sebree and William G. Busby.

#### M. T. C. WILLIAMS

Senator Marcus T. C. Williams was a native of Fayette County, Ohio. He left his native state in 1865 and came to Missouri, locating at Carrollton. He began the practice of law as the partner of Judge J. S. Botsford. He was elected to the senate in the fall of 1872 and served one term. He then moved to Kansas City, where he served two years as assistant United States attorney for the western district of Missouri. He was an honored member of the Kansas City bar until his death, which occurred on April 21, 1898. He left surviving him his wife, four sons, Charles, Wells, Marshall and Joseph, and one daughter, Georgia. His brother, M. J. Williams, was a judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio.

#### JAMES W. SEBREE

Senator James W. Sebree was born in Stamping Ground, Kentucky, November 12, 1843. He was educated in Frankfort, Kentucky, and read law in the office of Thomas W. and Gen. D. W. Lindsay of Frankfort. In June, 1869, he graduated at Lexington, Kentucky, and was admitted to the bar. He came to Missouri in the fall of 1869 and located at Carrollton for the practice of his chosen profession. He was for many years a leading member of the Carrollton bar. He served several terms as city attorney. He was a candidate for circuit judge in 1880 and was defeated for the nomination by only one vote. He was elected state senator in the fall of 1886 and served one term. He was united in marriage to Miss Marial Black of Scott County, Kentucky, September 29, 1868. He died May 3, 1897, leaving surviving him, his wife, three daughters, Mrs. C. E. Burnham, Misses Lillian and Mary and one son, Ray.

#### WILLIAM G. BUSBY

Senator William G. Busby of Carrollton was born on a farm in Carroll County April 3, 1873, and is the oldest son of James M. and Lena Busby. He was educated in the common schools of the county and state university at Columbia, and was admitted to the bar at Carrollton July 19, 1894. He has built up a large and lucrative practice in the trial and appellate courts of the state, and is the senior member of the law firm of Busby and Withers.

On April 5, 1898, Senator Busby was elected to the office of mayor of Carrollton, in which capacity he served two terms. He succeeded during his two terms as mayor in having the city vote bonds for \$50,000 with



which to pave the streets and construct one of the best sewer systems in the state. At the general election in 1910 he was elected state senator from the eighth senatorial district, composed of the counties of Carroll, Ray, Caldwell and Daviess, and was a member of the forty-sixth and forty-seventh general assemblies. As a member of the senate he succeeded in having enacted into law more important measures than any other member of either house. He was the author of the bill creating the Public Utilities Commission, which is the most important measure enacted by the Missouri Legislature in recent years. He was also the author of the anti-loan shark law, the anti-single tax constitutional amendment submitted by the Legislature to be voted on at the next general election, and also a bill appropriating \$10,000 for the erection of a statue of General Shields on the Courthouse Square at Carrollton.

Senator Busby married Miss Mayme Devlin, daughter of Joseph H. Devlin, and they have two sons, William G., Jr., and Joseph Devlin.

#### LIEUT. GOV. WILLIAM R. PAINTER

Lieut. Gov. William R. Painter is a native of this county, having been born in Carrollton August 27, 1863. He was educated in the schools of Carrollton and at the School of Mines at Rolla, Missouri, from which he graduated in 1881. Soon afterward he began life for himself as a civil engineer, which he followed successfully for six years, during which time, in 1884, he was elected county surveyor for a term of four years. He then engaged in the abstract and loan business with Ralph F. Lozier, later becoming the firm of Lozier, Painter and Morris. In 1894 he became identified with the Carrollton Democrat Printing Company, a corporation of which Mr. Painter was president and editor of the paper, which position he still holds.

In 1908 he was the democratic nominee for lieutenant-governor of Missouri, and the returns of the state, as shown by the "Blue Book," the official publication of the state, indicated his election by twenty-seven votes, but a recount of contested precincts gave his republican opponent the office by 187 votes. Many of his friends throughout the state thought he had been unfairly deprived of the office, and as a result he was renominated in 1912 by an overwhelming vote and was elected to the office by a large majority. As lieutenant-governor he has made a splendid record, and many of his friends are now urging him to become a candidate for governor in 1916.

The domestic life of Mr. Painter began on January 12, 1888, when he was united in marriage to Miss Cora Herndon. This union resulted in the birth of four children, one of whom is deceased. The living are Amanda H., Sarah A., and Herndon W.

#### MAJOR GEORGE DEIGEL

George Deigel was born in Belzinger, by Reutlingen, Wurttemberg, Germany, May 26, 1819; died at his home in Carrollton Tuesday, November 26, 1901, aged eighty-two years and six months. When he was sixteen years of age he left the fatherland and came to America, locating at Evansville, Indiana. In 1843 he was united in marriage to Miss Martha Dieterich. Three years later Mr. and Mrs. Deigel came to Carroll County and settled on a farm about two miles north of the present Town of Norborne, where they lived for many years. During the Civil war he was major of the Carroll County militia. In 1872 he was elected to represent Carroll County in the Missouri Legislature. Two years later he was elected to the state office of register of lands, serving one term of two



years. In 1884 he was elected to the office of county treasurer, in which capacity he served one term. In these various offices he made a faithful and efficient public servant, and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. The same may also be said of his private life. In every sense of the word he was a good citizen. In 1875 his wife died and he afterward made his home with his children, of whom there were five, as follows: Mrs. Mary Freeman, George Deigel, Jr., Mrs. M. A. Wilson, Henry Deigel and Mrs. George T. Lindsey.

#### COL. JOHN B. HALE

Col. John B. Hale was born in Brooks County, Virginia, February 27, 1831, and died at his home in Carrollton, Missouri, February 1, 1905, aged seventy-three years, eleven months and four days.

Colonel Hale was a son of Rev. and Mrs. John Hale. In 1837 the family moved from Virginia to Illinois, but a number of the family died in that state and the father started back for the old home. He never arrived there, for he took sick and died in Ohio. Colonel Hale came to Missouri with his mother and sisters in 1841 and entered a school taught at this place by the Rev. Bartlett Anderson. The term was short, but young Hale learned rapidly, and after he had completed his studies he went to Brunswick to study law with the law firm of Able and Stringfellow. He was admitted to the bar and came to Carrollton and opened up an office. In 1856 he was sent to the Legislature by the democrats of this county, being elected by more than five hundred majority. He was the youngest member of the Legislature at that time. At the outbreak of the Civil war he cast his fortunes with the Union and was made colonel of the militia at this place. At the close of the war Colonel Hale entered into partnership with the late Capt. William M. Eads, and for years this was one of the most prosperous law firms in this part of the state.

In 1884 Colonel Hale was nominated by the democrats of this district for Congress and was elected by a large majority. It was in this high position that he proved his true worth and ability. He was appointed on one of the most important committees in that august body, and his decisions and judgment were regarded as highly satisfactory by all the great leaders of that day. Two years later he was defeated for the nomination for Congress on the democratic ticket, but was endorsed by the republicans, and made the race on the independent ticket. Though defeated by Charles Mansur, of Livingston County, he greatly reduced the democratic majority in the district. Shortly afterward Colonel Hale became a republican, and many of the old soldiers in this county who had been life-long democrats went over to the republican party with him. In 1874 he was a member of the state constitutional convention.

Colonel Hale was married to Miss Mary Claybourne Cosby in 1858. Six sons and one daughter were born to this union. The widow, four sons, J. C. Hale, of Chicago; Minor and Winkfield, of Carrollton; Charles P., of Columbia, and one daughter, Miss Mary Lizzie, survive him.

#### BRIG.-GEN. JAMES SHIELDS

Gen. James Shields was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, May 10, 1810, and died in Ottumwa, Iowa, June 1, 1879, aged sixty-nine years and twenty-one days. His mother, who was early left a widow with three boys, was able to give them a good common school education. James, the eldest, gave early evidence of great energy and activity. By



the time he was sixteen years of age he had made himself a good English scholar, a good mathematician, and had acquired a fair knowledge of the classics of the French language. At that age, in 1826, he came to America, and in 1832 he emigrated to the State of Illinois, and began the study of law in Randolph County, where he was soon admitted to the bar and began the practice of law with the success which he had anticipated. In 1836 he was elected to the Illinois Legislature from Randolph County. Although successful in law, it did not fill the ambition of his heart, and he chose politics, which seemed to possess a greater charm for him, and soon he became prominent in the political circles of his adopted state. In "Old Vandalia," then the capital of the state, he made the acquaintance of Abraham Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas and others who have since become prominent in the history of the country.

It is not within the province of this article to tell the apochryphal stories of the rival courtship of Shields and Lincoln, nor of the more or less serious talk which might have been indulged in of the duel between these men, for if there ever existed at any time anything but the most cordial relation between them, their differences were adjusted and the most friendly relations existed to the time of the assassination of President Lincoln.

In 1840, he was elected state auditor of Illinois and discharged the duties of that important position with such efficiency and success that he was unanimously re-elected by both parties, whigs and democrats. A warm friendship sprang up between him and Douglas, who, about the same time, was made secretary of state. In 1846 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of the state, in which office he served until appointed commissioner of the general land office by President Polk. When the Mexican war broke out he offered his services to the Government and was assigned to the command of the Illinois troops as brigadier-general, his appointment dating from the 1st day of July, 1846. He served under General Taylor on the Rio Grande, under General Wood in the campaign against Chihuahua, and next under General Scott when he entered on his campaign in the capture of the City of Mexico. At the siege of Vera Cruz he distinguished himself for his activity, ability and undaunted courage. After the fall of Vera Cruz, the army under General Scott was obliged to encounter the whole Mexican force at Cerro Gordo, the strongest natural position on the continent. Shields was assigned to attack the reserve under the command of Santa Anna in person. This attack he carried out with such intrepidity and skill that he fairly surprised the Mexican Army, and swept them before him, carrying a battery of six pieces at the point of the bayonet. Unfortunately, before this battery, he received a wound, deemed at that time mortal; a grape shot punctured his right lung, tore through his body and passed out near the spine. In the official dispatches to the war office he was reported dead. To the surprise of everybody, and to the astonishment of the medical staff of the army, in ten weeks he was again in the saddle and at the head of his command. He entered the Valley of Mexico with the army, his brigade consisting of the New York Volunteers, the Palmettos of South Carolina and a battalion of United States Marines. The first battle fought in the valley was that of Contreras, where the enemy was strongly posted within their entrenchment. General Persifer Smith was sent against them in the afternoon, and Shields was sent to join him at night, and, being senior in rank, was entitled to take command, but, finding that Smith had made his disposition to make an attack upon the enemy at daybreak, and approving of his arrangements, he declined to deprive Smith of the honor of the achievement. He served under him next morning and



aided him materially in the attack, which was wholly successful. The following day was fought the battle of Cherubusco, one of the bloodiest engagements of the war. In this fight, Shields was assigned the command of a division, and appointed again to attack the Mexican reserve under his old antagonist, Santa Anna. This he accomplished with rapidity and fearless audacity, and, although the enemy were five to one, he carried their position, captured their artillery, and drove them, broken and shattered, into the City of Mexico; but this daring exploit cost him the lives of some of his bravest officers and about one-third of his entire command. The gallant and noble Palmetto Regiment lost half its number in killed and wounded on that bloody field. Next succeeded the storming of Chapultepec. In this engagement he was again seriously wounded. His arm was struck by a musket ball, which, tearing through, passed out through the elbow. Regardless of the wound, he pursued the enemy to the very gates of the Mexican capital, having his horse shot from under him. The capture of the city followed, and, peace being soon after concluded, he returned to his home in Illinois. In 1849, Illinois made him senator of the United States, he and Douglas being colleagues. He served six years with Webster, Calhoun, Clay, Benton and Cass. After his term in the senate expired he emigrated to Minnesota, then a territory, which, on being admitted to the Union, chose Shields as one of its senators. The climate of Minnesota proving too severe, on the expiration of his term as senator, he made a trip to California, where he married. While on the Pacific Coast the Civil war broke out, and he again offered his services to his adopted country. He was again appointed brigadier-general and telegraphed for by the war department, being assigned to the command of the Army of West Virginia. His desperate struggles in the Shenandoah Valley are part of the history of the country and are unnecessary to recount here. He is the only officer that ever successfully coped with Stonewall Jackson, and shortly after his encounter with that celebrated general he was relieved from duty at his own request, and went to California, where he remained until the close of the war.

In 1866 he returned to the East, and selected Missouri as his home. He purchased a farm in Carroll County, near Carrollton, and resided upon it in peaceful retirement until 1874, when he was chosen to represent the county in the State Legislature. At the close of his term he again went into retirement on his farm until the summer of 1877, when he removed to Carrollton. His remarkable lecturing tour of the fall of that year and the winter and spring of 1878 was more in the nature of a triumphal tour of a conquering hero than the filling of lecture engagements. On January 21, 1879, he was chosen by the Missouri Legislature to fill the unexpired term of L. V. Bogy in the United States senate, thus conferring upon him the honor of being the only man who ever represented three different states in the United States Senate. Scarcely had his term in the senate expired until he again took the platform, and in Ottumwa, Iowa, while filling an appointment, he was suddenly stricken, and on Sunday, June 1, 1879, he was called to his eternal reward. The news of his death was a great shock to his many friends in Carroll County. The mayor of Carrollton called a meeting of the citizens to prepare for the reception, care and burial of one who had chosen this as his home and had selected as the final resting place of his battle-scarred body a lot in St. Mary's cemetery. His funeral was befitting a soldier and statesman of his rank, being of national character, attended by Federal troops and prominent men of the nation both in civil and military life.

A statue of General Shields now stands in the Hall of Fame at Washington, having been placed there by the State of Illinois. A



magnificent monument now marks his last resting place, having been erected by the United States Government in the year of 1910.

#### JUDGE ROBERT D. RAY

Robert D. Ray was born in Lexington County, Kentucky, February 16, 1817, and died at his home in Carrollton, August 26, 1891, aged seventy-four years, six months and ten days.

Judge Ray was educated at Cumberland College, Princeton, Kentucky. He came to Missouri in October, 1839, and located at Carrollton. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1839. He was elected to represent Carroll County in the Legislature in 1846, and was a member of the state conventions of 1861-2-3. At the November election in 1880 he was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Missouri and served one term of ten years.

He was united in marriage May 28, 1844, to Miss Fannie V. Prosser, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William M. Prosser. Of this union seven children were born, Prosser, who is now deceased, Roberta, Mrs. Anna Root, widow of Prof. Oren Root, Jr., Ella, Cora, Robert D., Jr., and Rowan, all of whom are now residents of Carrollton.

#### HON. ARNOLD SHANKLIN

Arnold Shanklin, the present consul-general to Mexico, was born in Carrollton, January 29, 1866. He received his early education in the public schools of Carrollton, graduating at the age of sixteen. After five years in the general merchandise business with his father, he entered the law department of Washington University, St. Louis, from which he received the degree of LL. B. He practiced law in Kansas City for eight years, and during that time served consecutively as assistant to the attorney for the Rock Island, assistant to the attorney for the Missouri Pacific, and as general counsel for the Missouri & Kansas Telephone Company, which last position he resigned to go to Mexico and care for his mining interests. He returned from Mexico and became associated with the World's Fair in St. Louis, first as assistant to the chief of the manufactures department and later as the exposition's commissioner to Mexico. It was he who, on behalf of the World's Fair officials, extended to President Diaz an invitation to visit the exposition, and, though General Diaz could not accept personally, Vice-President Correl made the visit as the president's representative. While in Mexico, President and Mrs. Diaz gave a dinner in honor of Mr. Shanklin at the Castle of Chapultepec. Mr. Shanklin has spent a number of years in Mexico and speaks Spanish fluently. He has also a good knowledge of French, Italian and Portuguese.

General Shanklin is a Mason, with the distinction of having been made a Knights Templar at a younger age than anyone else ever had or ever since has been. At that time he was twenty-one years, three months and seventeen days old. He is also a thirty-second degree Mason and a Shriner. From the time he was twenty-five years old until he left Kansas City for Mexico he was sent annually as the Shrine representative to the national meeting of the order.

He was appointed American consul-general to Panama in October, 1905, and his services were so satisfactory that in December, 1908, he was promoted to the office of consul-general to Mexico.

General Shanklin's only brother, the Rev. William A. Shanklin, D. D., a forceful preacher, an orator of rare ability and a man of great attainments, is now president of Wesleyan College at Middletown, Connecticut.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### CLAY COUNTY \*

*By Charles F. Ward, Liberty*

Clay County was organized out of territory then embraced in Ray County. It originally comprised its present area and embraced what is now known as the counties of Clinton, DeKalb, Gentry and the larger portion of Worth. It is almost certain that the first white settlement was made about the year 1800 by a few French families at Randolph Bluff, on the Missouri River, three miles northeast from Kansas City. They were trappers, acting probably under the direction of Pierre Chouteau, Sr., of St. Louis, but left scarcely a vestige of their occupancy. The county, was visited in 1808 by the late Maj. John Dougherty of this county, on his way to the Rocky Mountains in the employ of the Fur Company. In 1819, John Owens, Samuel McGhee, John Wilson, Zachariah Everett and John Campbell, Thomas Campbell, Ben Hensley and John Braley, came to this county and, so far as can be ascertained, they were the first permanent settlers. There were others who came the same year, but their names are now buried in oblivion. In 1820 Samuel Telford, Robert Murray, Andrew Robertson, Sr., Andrew Robertson, Jr., Shubael Allen, and Peter Estes, James and Samuel Hyatt, Richard Hill, William Munkres, James and Robert Gilmore, Ennis Vaughn, Andrew Russell, Travis Finley, Eppe Tillers, Martin Palmer, Henry Mailes, Squire Hutchison, Solomon Fry, Edmund Munday, William Lainhart, William L. Smith, Humphrey Best, Eldridge Potter, Thomas Hixon, Joseph Grooms, Edward Pyburne, Hugh and Joseph Brown and many others settled in the territory now embraced in Clay County. The tide of immigration now increased, and between 1820 and 1828 there settled here, among a great many others (whose names cannot be easily ascertained), David M. Bivens, Abraham Lincoln, Stephen Baxter, George Wallis, John Baxter, Benjamin W. and Alfred M. Riley, John Smith, Clem Neeley, Samuel Ringo, Abram Croydale, George Lincoln, Joseph Courtney, James Marsh, Philip A. Hardwick, Winfrey E. Price, Alexander Hardwick, Abraham and Jacob W. Creek, William Strange, John Lakey, John Lincoln, John E. Peters, Rice B. Davenport, Hiram Fugitt, John and Joseph Broadhurst, Reuben and John Long, Benjamin and John Gragg, Elisha and Joseph Todd, Simon Hudson, Uriel Cave, Robert Clark, Daniel Hughes, Alex B. Duncan, James T. V. Thompson, Martin Fisher, Henry Hill, William and Joseph Thorp, Samuel Tillery, Bartley Estes, John Edwards, James Roberts, Michael Arthur, Peter Holtzclaw, James C. Garner, Elisha Cameron, Archibald and Gilbert McIlvaine. These men were mostly from Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky and Tennessee, and were mainly of the true pioneer type. The immigrants to this county since those

\* This sketch of the history of Clay County is condensed from histories by Wm. M. Campbell and F. Y. Hedley, and is revised and brought down to date by Mr. Ward and by J. W. Hyder, of Excelsior Springs.



years, have, with comparatively few exceptions, been from the same states. They were fine, honest, manly citizens, possessing all of the virtues and few, if any, of the vices of frontiersmen, and were hospitable to a fault. The few of them yet surviving look back to the early settlement of the county as a golden age.

The history of Clay County is one of peace. Her borders have known but little of real war. At the outset, there was some slight trouble with the Indians, and in 1820 four blockhouses were erected for the protection of the settlers. One of these was situated on the "Thornton Farm," five miles southwest of Liberty; another one and one-half miles southeast from Liberty, and the remaining two in the southeastern part of the county on the waters of Fishing River. In a skirmish in 1820, in the southeastern part of the county, seven Indians were killed; another about the same time had his hand cut off with an axe in attempting to burst open the



ORIGINAL COLLEGE BUILDING, WILLIAM JEWELL COLLEGE

door of David McElwee's house. Quiet, however, was soon restored, and the blockhouses became useless.

In 1832 occurred the "Black Hawk" war. Several companies of militia were ordered out in this county. They were absent four weeks or more, but were in no action. Their march was northward to the Iowa line (which was not crossed), and thence easterly into the Grand River country. The object of the expedition was to prevent incursions of Black Hawk's men into this state, as well as to overawe and keep quiet the Indians then inhabiting what is known as the "Platte Purchase," and others to the north of the latter. In 1836, occurred the Indian excitement called the "Heatherly" war. It commenced in June or July of that year, and terminated in eighteen days for the troops from Clay. In that portion of what was then Carroll County, now embraced in the limits of Grundy and Mercer, there lived a few settlers, and they generally rough pioneers, of whom the roughest was a family named Heatherly. This family consisted of the father, his wife, three or four sons, as many daughters, and several sons-in-law. Its members were of various colors



—some dingy, and some showing pretty pure Caucasian blood. The old man's wife was the moving spirit of the whole family, and was shrewd, wicked and revengeful—in fact, a perfect Hecate. The family belonged neither to civilization nor to savagery. In June of 1836 a part of the Iowa tribe of Indians, then living where the City of St. Joseph now stands, made a friendly hunting excursion along the line between Iowa and Missouri as far east as to be north of where the Heatherly family lived. The members of this family, availing themselves of the alarm that usually proceeded from incursion of even friendly Indians into or near sparsely settled, unprotected districts, raised a false alarm as to vicinity and warlike purposes of the Iowas, and during the excitement they murdered Dunbar and another white man with whom they had some difficulty, and then fled to the settlements nearer the Missouri River, raising the hue and cry that the Iowas were killing, robbing, and scalping in the Heatherly settlement and that they were fleeing for life. Brigadier General Thompson (then of Ray) ordered out for service, among others, two companies of militia from Clay. The companies from Clay were in command, respectively of Capt. David R. Atchison and Smith Crawford, and the battalion was under the personal command of Col. Shubael Allen. Captain Atchison's company was the well-remembered (in Clay) "Liberty Blues." He was subsequently United States senator from Missouri. The battalion after leaving the county, marched north along the old west boundary line of the State of Iowa line, and thence east to the scene of the alleged difficulty. The falsity of the alarm was at once seen, and the troops from Clay returned home. Either from facts ascertained by General Thompson at the time, or soon after, the whole Heatherly gang were arrested, indicted and tried in Carroll County for murder, and some of them were sent to the penitentiary.

After the expulsion of the Mormons from Jackson County, and their settlement at Far West, in 1838, the county was again thrown into a war fever by the apparently belligerent attitude of the Mormons and the militia of the county was ordered out against them. But in consequence of the prudent management of the state authorities aided by a more pacific spirit among the Mormons, no conflict occurred.

In 1846, requisition was made on the county for one company to serve against the Mexicans. It responded with enthusiasm and in May of that year a company consisting of 114 men rank and file, commanded by Capt. Oliver P. Moss, left the county. It formed a part of Doniphan's regiment, so famous for its march to Santa Fe, Chihuahua, Monterey and the Gulf. The county is justly proud of the laurels won by her sons under Kearney and Doniphan. In 1847 the state furnished a battalion of 500 men for service against the Mexicans, commanded by Maj. William Gilpin, of which Henry L. Routt of Clay County was adjutant.

During the late Civil war Clay County furnished volunteers to both the Union and Confederate armies, and whenever her sons served they always did their duty. As may be supposed from the sources whence the county's population was derived, it sent forth a much larger number to the Confederate than to the Federal army. During the conflict there was but one battle (deserving the name) in the county, that of Blue Mills, fought September 17, 1861, in the Missouri bottom, five miles southeast of Liberty, between about one thousand seven hundred Federal troops (consisting of part of an Iowa regiment and some companies of Missouri Home Guards) and probably the same number of Confederate troops, from northwest Missouri, who were on their way to Price's army. The Confederates were attacked while in ambush and their loss was fourteen killed or wounded, while the Federals, being the



assailants, had twenty killed and fifty or sixty wounded. The effect of the action was to check the Federal advance, and to allow the Confederates to cross the Missouri River and effect a junction with Price. A few skirmishes occurred in the country during the Civil war. In July, 1864, the county was occupied a few days by Col. James H. Ford, with a Colorado and Col. C. R. Jennison, with a Kansas regiment, and during which occupancy the people lost a large amount of stock; but, all in all, the county escaped the ravages of Civil war exceedingly well.

Much distress was caused by the deep snow of 1830-31. October 29, 1830, snow began to fall, and soon covered the ground twenty inches deep on the level, with five feet drifts in places. A week afterward there was a snowfall of two feet and a third heavy fall occurred January 3d following. The snow went off in a flood in March. Nearly all the crops and growing products in the Missouri River bottoms were destroyed



SCIENCE HALL, WILLIAM JEWELL COLLEGE

by the great flood of 1844 and much suffering ensued. Clay County was created January 2, 1822, by detachment from Ray County, and was named after Henry Clay of Kentucky. It extended to the northern boundary of the state, and reduced Clay County to its present dimensions. The creative act appointed John Hutchins, Henry Estes, Enos Vaughn, Wyatt Atkins and John Poor as commissioners to locate a permanent seat of justice and made February 11, 1822, the first County Court, consisting of Justices John Thornton, Elisha Cameron, and James Gilmer, commissioned by Gov. Alexander McNair. The court appointed W. L. Smith clerk; John Harris, sheriff; W. Hall, assessor; Jesse Gilliam, collector; and Samuel Tilford, John Hutchins, Howard Everett, R. Linville, and B. Sampson as commissioners to preserve the school lands from waste. The court allowed the justices \$1 a day each, and Mr. Owens the same sum for the use of his house. At the May term, John Thornton was made presiding justice and G. Huffaker and J. Williams were recommended for appointment as justices of the peace for Fishing Creek Township. In 1822 there were six stores in the county, which paid a license of \$5 each. The first road established in the county was from Liberty to the Bluffton Road. The tax list was for \$142.77, of which less than two dollars was uncollected. In 1824 a road to Council Bluffs was established. The County Court in 1825 comprised



the justices of the peace, George Burnett and Sebron G. Sneed, and court sessions were held in Sneed's house in Liberty. In February, 1826, the County Court adopted a seal with the following device: "A plough and rake with the sun immediately over the plough, the rays of which point in every direction." The court appointed patrols to see that slaves remained at home at night. In February, 1823, were recorded deeds of emancipation to "Tom, a man of color," by Henry Estes, and to "Sylvia, a woman of color," by John Evans. In 1836 was built a bridge, the first in the county, over Fishing River, at the crossing of the State Road. March 4, 1822, was held the first Circuit Court, at the house of John Owens with David Todd as judge, W. L. Smith as clerk, Hamilton R. Gamble as circuit attorney, and John Harris as sheriff. The first grand jury was composed of Richard Linville, foreman; Z. McGhee, B. Sampson, R. Y. Fowler, Z. Everett, H. Everett, J. Ritchie, J. Munker, J. Evans, T. Estes, A. Robertson, R. Hill, D. McGill, W. M. McClelland, R. Poage, S. Tilford, D. Gregg, W. Allen, E. Hall and J. Williams. Dabney Carr was the first attorney admitted to practice. Among the first judicial processes was a warrant, issued by Judge Todd, for the arrest of three Indians, Buffalo Nose, White Briar, and Where-he-is-crossing, of the Iowas, who, while passing through, stole horses from Ezekiel Huffman and others. Arrests were made and the Indians were jailed at Fayette, whence they were taken to the Chariton County Jail, from which they escaped. The horses were recovered. In 1828 a slave woman named Annice drowned two of her small children in a stream; she was put upon trial, convicted and was hung in Liberty, August 23d following, this being the first legal execution in the county. The first representative from Clay County was Simon Cockrill, elected in 1822, and the first state senator was Martin Parmer, elected in 1826. In 1846 Williard P. Hall was elected to Congress. He was nominated as the regular democratic candidate while he was a private in Captain Moss' Clay County Company in Mexican war service, and was opposed by James H. Birch, independent democrat. Hall marched with his company to Santa Fe and wrote an address of reply to his opponent who was making an active canvass. Hall's address was printed and proved a most effective campaign document. Hall was elected by a large majority and was duly advised of the fact. He remained with the army, however, for a time, accompanying General Kearney from Santa Fe to California and was commissioned a lieutenant. In 1836 two schools were formed in township 52, range 30, with Fishing River as the dividing line; the southern district was called Franklin and had as trustees, Hames Dagley, George Withers, and Samuel Crowley; the northern district, called Jefferson, had as trustees, Winfrey E. Price, Michael Welton and Joel P. Moore. Later four school districts were formed in township 52, range 31, and schools were opened in all. In 1831 the County Court appointed W. S. May to select the school sections and sales were made from these lands by Samuel Tillery as commissioner. In 1853, Col. A. W. Doniphan became the first school commissioner. In 1854, the Clay County Teachers' Institute was organized with James Love as president, and N. R. Stone as secretary; this is believed to have been the first body of the kind in the state. Clay County is now pre-eminent in its educational advantages. In addition to William Jewell College and Liberty Ladies' College (both noted under their respective heads in this work), there are excellent high schools at Liberty, Kearney and Excelsior Springs, and high school work is done at other places. In 1899 there were ninety-five public schools, of which six were for colored children; the enrollment of pupils was 4,192 white and 226 colored children; the number of teachers employed was 117, of whom six were colored.



The value of school property was \$104,840; the average tax levy for school purposes was 51 cents on the \$100; the permanent school fund amounted to \$75,802.34.

Many of the early settlers were devout people who turned their minds to public worship as soon as there was a settlement sufficiently numerous. The old-school Baptists, mostly from Kentucky, predominated and effected the first church organized in Clay County, known as Little Shoal Creek Church, in Liberty Township. This was constituted May 28, 1823, by Elder William Thorp, a forceful pioneer preacher, who served the congregation for twenty-eight years. In 1824 was built a log house of worship which was replaced with a brick structure in 1882. In 1823 Elder Thorp also organized the Big Shoal Creek Baptist Church. Other churches of the denomination, were formed at Duncan's schoolhouse, in Platte Township in June, 1827; Mount Zion Church in Fishing River Township in September, 1830; Clear Creek Church, in Kearney Township, August 6, 1840, and the Providence Church, in Liberty Township, organized April 28, 1848, by the Reverend James (father of the James boys), and the Rev. Franklin Graves. A Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized at Barry's, June 3, 1826, by the Rev. D. R. Morrow; it numbered twenty-seven original



THE ODD FELLOWS HOME OF MISSOURI, LIBERTY

members. An old-school Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Pleasant Grove, from which place it was removed, first to Haynesville, and then to Holt. The same denomination formed a church at Liberty in 1840 and at Gosneyville in 1843; the Rev. E. M. Marvin, afterwards known as Bishop Marvin, was first pastor of the church at Liberty. The first organized body of Christian churches were the Barry Church, which organized April 26, 1840, and built a frame house of worship the same year; the Church of Christ, at Smithville, organized in October, 1843, which in 1848 was built a brick edifice, which was replaced by a larger structure erected in 1883, at a cost of \$4,500; and Mount Gilead Church, in Kearney Township, organized in 1844 by the Rev. A. H. Payne; the latter body built a house of worship the same year, and replaced it in 1875 with a brick edifice costing \$2,600. Bethel German Methodist Church in Kearney Township was organized in 1845, with the Rev. Heinrich Neulson as first pastor, who, the same year organized Zoar Church, in Fishing River Township; in 1847 a church of the same denomination was formed four miles east of Liberty by the Rev. H. Hogrefe. The churches at Liberty are noted at length in an article on "Liberty." The military and political history of Clay County is of intense interest. In 1833 Col. Shubael Allen, with two mounted companies, commanded respectively by Capt. George Wallis and Smith Crawford, made a thirty-two days' campaign to the Iowa line to protect the settlers against Indians; the expedition returned without finding an enemy. It was at a regimental muster on the farm of Weekly Dale,



three miles north of Liberty, in the summer of 1835, that the Platte Purchase movement had its inception; William T. Wood, David R. Atchison, A. W. Doniphan, Peter H. Burnett and E. M. Samuel were the appointed committee to conduct the negotiations. In 1836 Col. Shubael Allen's battalion, before mentioned, was called into service in the Heatherly war, and returned without having encountered an enemy. In 1838 two companies, commanded respectively by Captains Moss and Prior participated in the Mormon war. Joseph Smith and several of his Mormon followers were lodged in jail in Liberty and later sent to Boone County for trial, and on the journey Smith made his escape. Clay County took a distinguished part during the Mexican war. May 3, 1846, at a meeting presided over by J. T. V. Thompson, a committee consisting of J. M. Hughes, M. M. Samuels, Alvin Lightburn and J. T. V. Thompson was appointed to procure means to equip a company of volunteers. As a result a company of 114 men was formed and equipped officered by O. P. Moss, captain; L. B. Sublette, first lieutenant; James H. Moss, second lieutenant, and Thomas Ogden, third lieutenant. The company rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth and became part of Col. A. W. Doniphan's Regiment. After its return from Mexico at the close of the war, the company was banqueted at Liberty, when a reception procession was marshalled by Judge J. T. V. Thompson, a welcoming address was made by H. L. Routt, and addresses were delivered by Col. A. W. Doniphan, Gen. D. R. Atchison and Hon. James H. Birch. During the border troubles in 1854-8, the people of Clay County were intensely interested. Recognizing the menace to slavery, they were among the foremost in active opposition to the designs of the free-soilers, and evidence of the spirit which then prevailed is found in the action of a public meeting at Liberty where resolutions were adopted approving the destruction of the "Parkville Luminary" newspaper by a mob, because of its free-soil utterances. December 4, 1855, a pro-slavery party seized the Liberty arsenal. At the presidential election in 1860, the county cast 1,036 votes for Douglas, 304 votes for Breckenridge, and not a single vote for Abraham Lincoln. When South Carolina seceded, a meeting was held in Liberty when Judge J. T. V. Thompson and H. L. Routt were the principal speakers, and a company of minute men was formed to meet such emergencies as might arise. Later, Colonel Moss and Doniphan were chosen by an overwhelming vote as Union delegates to the State Convention in January, 1861. In April following, when Fort Sumter was fired upon, followed by President Lincoln's call for troops, a great popular movement set in in favor of secession. April 20th the Liberty arsenal was taken possession of by those favoring the southern cause. A few days later a meeting was held in the courthouse, where secession flags were displayed and violent secession speeches were made. This was followed next day by a Union meeting in which addresses were made by Colonel Doniphan and James H. Moss and resolutions were adopted declaring adherence to the Union but protesting against coercion. A company of home guards was organized at Liberty, under the command of Capt. O. P. Moss, an unconditional unionist and a company of mounted rangers composed almost entirely of "southern rights" men was formed under Capt. Henry L. Routt, and were provided with arms taken from the Liberty arsenal. Four other companies were formed elsewhere in the county and most of their men afterwards entered the state guard. June 19th Captain Prince entered Liberty with several companies of United States troops and captured and paroled twenty of the state guard, and tore down a secession flag. Five companies from the county took part in the siege of Lexington, September 17th occurred the battle of Blue Mills. After the capture of Lexington five companies joined Gen-



eral Price's army. December 8, 1861, Gen. B. M. Prentiss entered Liberty with 2,000 Federal troops, and administered the oath of loyalty to a number of southern sympathizers and took away with him a number of the most conspicuous of them. March 14, 1862, Colonel Parker with a company of Confederates appeared, shot and wounded Owen Grimshaw, a Unionist; captured Captain Hubbard, a Federal officer, and ten of his recruits, and tore down the flag of the United States. In the summer of 1862 the county was in possession of Colonel Penick's Regiment of Missouri State Militia, who arrested many southern sympathizers whom he obliged to take the oath of allegiance and give bond for good behavior. Among these was Frank James, who took the oath, gave bond for \$1,000, and soon afterward joined Bill Anderson's guerrilla band. A considerable number of Clay County Confederates participated in the battles at Independence and several were killed, among them Col. John T. Hughes. August 14, 1862, Colonel Penick and fifty men were ambuscaded near



AN EXCELSIOR SPRINGS PARK SCENE

Barry, losing three men killed and two wounded. They drove off the bushwhackers and killed two citizens whom they accused of giving false information. May 19, 1863, guerrillas entered Missouri City and killed Captain Sessions of the Enrolled Militia. Lieutenant Gravestine and a private, plundered the stores and took a number of horses. September 6th a bushwhacker named Donovan was killed in a skirmish between Liberty and Missouri City. In the fall of 1863 Col. James H. Moss formed the Eighty-second Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia; among its members were a number of ex-Confederate soldiers. The year 1864 was notable for crime and disorder. Bands of bushwhackers roamed about. Among those who came to death at their hands were Bradley H. Bond, Alvis Daily, the brothers Simeon and John Bigelow. All these were Unionist and most of them ex-soldiers. The perpetrators of these deeds pleaded that they were in retaliation for the killing of their own people. June 2nd while pursuing the bushwhackers, Captain Kemper and party were ambuscaded on Fishing River, losing two killed, while Captain Kemper and two others were wounded. In the summer of 1864 Bill



Anderson's band routed Captain Colly's company of militia; Captain Colly was shot and killed by Anderson, two of his men were killed in the affair, and two others were shot after being taken prisoners.

Notwithstanding the drainage of war times, the population in 1870 was 15,564, a gain of more than 2,500 since 1860. In 1900 the population was 18,903. In 1910 the population was 20,302. The assessed valuation in 1913 was: Real estate, \$6,874,925; personal, \$3,065,460. There are eight incorporated towns, eight weekly secular newspapers, two dailies and one religious weekly. There are seventy common, eight high, and one consolidated schools in Clay County. The assessed valuation of school property is \$13,010,780.23, and equipment \$325,678.23.



## CHAPTER XIX

### CLINTON COUNTY

*By Edmond McWilliams, Plattsburg*

#### NAMING OF COUNTY

The history of Clinton County begins with the year 1833. At the period of the organization of the county DeWitt Clinton, after whom it was named, had then been dead four years. He had not only distinguished himself as governor of the great State of New York, but his ability and influence had been felt and acknowledged in the council chambers of the nation. Thus a great county was named in honor of a great man.

Telephones and rural free delivery brings the county within intimate, immediate reach of the towns and cements closer the relations of farmer and business man. Our people live in modern homes, and transact business in convenient, well-arranged stores and business houses. The people of Clinton County are socially inclined, and the church, the school, the fraternal orders and other social influences of the town and country keep closely in touch each with the other. A wholesome, broadening sentiment prevails. We are happy, contented, and reasonably prosperous, and feel that in the distribution of His blessings God has been good to us, by casting our lives in pleasant places and by giving us as associates and friends some of the best people in the world.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

In the history of Clinton County we may trace many of its early settlers to their homes in Kentucky and Virginia. They came West "to grow up with the country," trusting only to their strong arms and willing hearts to work out their ambitions of a home for themselves and wives and a competence for their children. In those days the people took no care to preserve history—they were too busily engaged in making it. Historically speaking, these were the most important years of the county, for then were laid the foundation and cornerstones of all the county's history and prosperity. Yet, this history was not remarkable for stirring events. It was, however, a time of self-reliance and brave, persevering toil, of privations cheerfully endured through faith in a good time coming. The experience of one settler was just about the same as that of others. They were almost invariably poor; they faced the same hardships and stood generally on an equal footing. They had their privations and hardships, but they had also their own peculiar joys. They were free from pride and vanity. Other people's eyes cost them nothing. If they had few neighbors, they were on the best of terms with them. A common interest and a common sympathy bound them together with the strongest ties. They were a little world in themselves. Each man's protection was in the good will



and friendship of those about him. Such were some of the characteristics of Clinton County.

#### TOPOGRAPHY

Topographically the land is somewhat rolling. The soil is good, and of great agricultural capabilities. The producing qualities are of the richest, not even excelled by the prolific valley of the famous Nile. Clinton County is indeed the farmer's kingdom, where he always reaps an abundant harvest. It has a complete system of natural drainage and an abundant supply of pure, fresh water. Here Nature has generously bestowed her attractions of climate, soil, and scenery to please and gratify man while earning his bread in the sweat of his brow. Its soil is adapted to the growth of all kinds of small grain, corn, grass, and tobacco. Even the boasted soil of Kentucky does not produce finer blue grass than Clinton County. No doubt future developments will result in the discovery of permanent and valuable minerals. Experiments have been made, but by lack of perseverance have been abandoned.

The climate is what is generally termed a healthful one, subject, however, to the sudden change from heat to cold.

#### WATER COURSES

Clinton County is well supplied with living streams of water, which are well distributed. The largest stream in the county is Smith's Fork of Platte River. It enters the county near the northeast corner and flows in a southwesterly direction, emptying into Platte River. Shoal Creek is in the eastern part of the county and empties into Crooked River. Castile Creek runs through the western part of the county and empties into the Platte. Other smaller streams are Horse Fork, Clear Creek, Robert's Branch, Deer Creek.

Clinton is a prairie county, with some timber along the water courses. There are many orchards, one commercial orchard of ninety acres in Clinton Township.

Clinton is one of the leading live-stock counties of Missouri. It is the home of some of the largest cattle feeders in the world, and within its borders is Lathrop, internationally known as the greatest mule market in the world. During the British-Boer war it was the center of the mule industry in the United States.

#### NEWSPAPERS

The newspapers of Clinton County are the Clinton County Democrat, Plattsburg Leader, Cameron Daily News, Cameron Observer, Cameron Sun, Lathrop Optimist, and Gower Enterprise.

#### BANKS

There are twelve banking institutions in Clinton County. The First National Bank and the Clay & Funkhouser Banking Company at Plattsburg; the First National Bank, the Farmers Bank, and the Cameron Trust Company at Cameron; the First National Bank and the Lathrop Bank at Lathrop; the Gower Bank at Gower; the Farmers Bank of Turney at Turney; the Perrin Bank at Perrin; the Hemple Bank at Hemple; and the Trimble State Bank at Trimble. All these banks are gilt-edge and do a general banking business.



## RAILROADS

The main line of the C., B. & Q. and the Kansas City branch, the St. Joseph branch of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, the Leavenworth branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific; the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City, and the Gower branch of the Q. O. & K. C. aid rapid communication to any point.

## COUNTY FAIR

The county fair held at Plattsburg each year is an earnest enterprise. The people of Clinton County are trying to make the fair an exhibition of the county's resources and a mirror of agricultural progress and domestic endeavor. By way of variety, amusement features are necessary, but they are not in such number as to overbalance or overshadow the serious business of the fair. It is decidedly more important that the visitor should learn something that will be of permanent benefit than that he should carry home unmixed memories of high diving, fire-eating and freak dancing.

## AGRICULTURE

The corn belt is exceedingly limited, and destined to rule the commerce of the world; hence, if "he who makes two blades of grass to grow where only one has grown before" is a great benefactor, how much greater is the benefaction if two ears of corn can be grown where only one has grown before? We believe this can be done. The first requisite is good soil. Clinton County is noted for the character of its soil. The improvident farmer who constantly takes away and never adds to the soil, will soon have it so impoverished that it will have to be abandoned, just as many of the New England farms have been abandoned. Rotation of crops, with clover, cow peas, etc., interspersed, will maintain or keep up soil fertility, but where the impoverishment has gone so far that the life has gone out of the ground, then it must be restored by fertilization and rest. Even the laws of Moses prescribed this treatment, hence it is not new. All soil that is cultivated should be fertilized regularly, year after year. It should be regarded as just as essential as plowing. One of the requirements for conserving the soil and for good crops as well is proper cultivation. Conservation of the soil is humanity's hope. The nations are multiplying fast. Corn is king. The people cannot eat cotton nor live on tobacco. The time is rapidly approaching when he who has forty acres which will produce fifty bushels of corn to the acre will be a prince, and if 100 bushels he will be a king. One should not try to farm all out-of-doors, but farm less and better. Remember that, like everything else in this world, you get out of the ground just in proportion as you put into it. If you never put anything into it there will come a time when the ground will refuse to respond.

Clinton County has wide-awake men who appreciate the value of the soil and who are using every means to conserve it. They farm according to scientific methods. The farms range from 200 to 2,000 acres, and can rotate crops to good advantage.



The Clinton County farmer lives up to his opportunities. Everywhere one sees modern dwellings, furnished with water, furnace heat, and acetylene gas. Mail is brought to the door; the telephone keeps the farmer in touch with all parts of the country; the automobile enables him to reach several large cities within two or three hours. In Clinton County alone are 392 automobiles. Clinton's farmers are among her men worthy to be remembered, and for comfort, luxury and advantages they surpass knights and princes.

#### ROADS

No one needs good roads quite so badly as the progressive farmer. The mud tax falls heavily on him, and the longer the distance he must haul his products and his supplies the heavier is the burden. Better roads make a better country by determining the kind of business it will do and by determining the kind of citizens it will have. Good farming calls for quick and cheap transportation; up-to-date people demand schools and churches that are easily accessible and a social life in the country. The people of Clinton County realize that the road plays an important part in all of this. No scheme of rural uplift will ever be successful that does not contemplate the improvement of the roads. Better roads unquestionably make a better country. In fact, it is well-nigh impossible to improve a country without improving its roads. There is an awakening in Clinton County from a deep slumber on this road question. Massachusetts has the highest percentage of improved roads of any state in the Union, and the road development in Massachusetts is a big chapter in the country's vital progress. The basis of Massachusetts' success in road improvement is a thoroughly awakened public opinion. The legislative bodies are responsible to public sentiment, and they have made liberal appropriations and enacted good road laws. The contract system is in vogue and every piece of work is sized up before the contract is awarded. Missourians should study the Massachusetts system. It is worth studying. It has brought results. We want less haphazard road building. Clinton County wants good roads, and it will have them. Good roads agitation is confined to no section of the country, but is national in its scope. Plan after plan has been suggested to interest the people and arouse enthusiasm, and this agitation has crystalized into good works. The rural route carriers need good roads and must have them. The dragging system has been used in Clinton County for some time past, and as a consequence Clinton County roads compare favorably with the roads of adjoining counties.

#### TOWNS

Plattsburg, the county seat of Clinton County, is pleasantly located. It is situated near the center of the county, forty miles north of Kansas City, forty miles from Leavenworth and Atchison, Kansas, and thirty miles from St. Joseph, and has the benefit of three railroads, the St. Joseph branch of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, the Leavenworth branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City. Plattsburg has a population of about two thousand. It has many pretty residences. The people are alive to the interests of education. Plattsburg has nine churches, Baptist, Presbyterian, Chris-



tian, Methodist, South Methodist, Episcopalian, Catholic, Colored Baptist and Colored Methodist. It has a splendid public school building and St. Brendan's, a Catholic school, located on the St. Ann's Church grounds, and a two-story brick school building for the colored people. Plattsburg has beautiful Chautauqua grounds and conducts one of the best Chautauquas in the United States. Monthly stock sales are held on the first Monday in each month at Plattsburg.

Cameron is situated eighteen miles northeast of Plattsburg, at the junction of the Hannibal & St. Joseph, Cameron & Kansas City, and Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroads. It has a population of about three thousand and is surrounded by a rich and productive country. Its public buildings are good; the church buildings are first class, and almost every denomination is represented with a fine house for worship.



CORNBELT TRAIL BOOSTERS AT COURT HOUSE IN PLATTSBURG,  
NOVEMBER 13, 1914

The people are wide awake to their interests, industrious, and persevering and enterprising. It has two large hotels, and many smaller ones, three newspapers, two banks and a trust company, and about thirty-five stores, a mill, and a fair representation of preachers, doctors and lawyers. Cameron, one of the most important places on the line of the C., B. & Q. R. R., is well adapted to manufacturing interests, and a pleasant place in which to reside.

Lathrop is situated about seven miles east of Plattsburg, at the junction of the St. Joseph branch of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe with the Cameron & Kansas City branch of the C., B. & Q. Railroad, and has a population of about twelve hundred. It is well supplied with churches and schools. The public school building and its churches and other buildings compare favorably with other towns. It has quite a number of stores, two hotels, one newspaper, two banks, one bonnet and petticoat factory, and is well represented in the various industries. The citizens are noted for their enterprise and industry and take great pride in their thrifty town and beautiful country surrounding.



Gower is situated ten miles northwest of Plattsburg, on the St. Joseph branch of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe and the Gower branch of the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City. Gower has a good trade in various branches of business. It has one bank, one newspaper, several merchants and is surrounded by what is said to be the richest and best agricultural portion of the county. Its population is about four hundred.

Turney, a town of about three hundred, is situated on the C., B. & Q. Railroad, about ten miles northeast of Plattsburg, and was named in honor of Judge Thomas E. Turney. It has several churches and stores, one bank, and a blacksmith shop. Many trades and professions are represented there. Situated in the midst of a fine agricultural country, the town has a good trade.

Hemple is situated about sixteen miles northwest of Plattsburg, has a population of about eighty, is surrounded by a wealthy country, and is a good trading point. It has one bank and is represented in other lines of business. The people in and around Hemple are noted for their genuine hospitality and friendship.

Perrin is a progressive little town of about one hundred and fifteen inhabitants. It has one bank and is well represented in other lines for a town of its size. For railroad service it has the Leavenworth branch of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific. It is surrounded by a rich agricultural and stock-raising district.

Trimble is situated about ten miles southwest of Plattsburg and has a population of about two hundred and twenty-five. This little town is one in which the inhabitants are alive and energetic to a commendable degree. It is on the Q., O. & K. C. and the Gower branch of the Q., O. & K. C. Its surroundings are the very best. It has one bank, one lumber yard, and various stores. The citizens of Trimble are hospitable and generous.

Grayson is situated about seven miles southwest of Plattsburg, on the Leavenworth branch of the C., R. I. & P. Railroad. Churches, schools, business houses and pleasant homes make it a pleasant place to live. It has a population of about sixty.

Mecca just now shows better on paper than in any other way. It is a new settlement about seven miles southwest of Plattsburg on the Q., O. & K. C. Railroad. It has a population of about twenty-five. Yet for its size it is quite a lively town and has a real "live wire" merchant.

Converse is situated on the St. Joseph branch of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, about twelve miles southeast of Plattsburg. It has two stores, a postoffice, and fine country surroundings.

Starfield is situated on the Castile Creek, six miles northwest of Plattsburg. It is an old place, and at one time bade fair to make quite a town. It does good business for a one-store place.

Keystone is about twelve miles northeast of Plattsburg, on the Leavenworth branch of the C., R. I. & P. Railroad. The surrounding country is beautiful. It is a good trading point.

Lilly is six miles south of Plattsburg, has one store, and a school building in the neighborhood. It is surrounded by a fine farming country.

The Town of Osborn in reality is situated in DeKalb County, thirteen miles north of Plattsburg, yet the plat shows one-half of it in Clinton. In fact, the substance is in DeKalb County and the shadow



in Clinton. Hence, we can only refer to the plat for our part of the town, and to the history of DeKalb County for the substance.

The Town of Holt in reality is in Clay County, about thirteen miles southeast of Plattsburg, only a small plot of the town being in Clinton County. Holt Annex is in the oldest settled portion of the county.

Braley is about nine miles north of Plattsburg, on the main line of the Quincy, Omaha & Kansas City Railroad. It has one store.

### SCHOOLS

Missouri Wesleyan College, at Cameron, is a co-educational, academic institution, founded in 1883, now under the Missouri Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Clinton County is especially well provided with high schools, having three first-class high schools, at Plattsburg, at Cameron, and at Lathrop. Three other towns give high school work, Gower, Turney and Trimble. In Plattsburg the teacher training course is given with great success and offers great advantages to those who wish to teach in the rural and elementary schools.

Clinton County is not resting on its educational achievements, but the campaign for education is constantly going on. There is much interest taken all over the county in school affairs, and that is a "living force that counts."

### POPULATION

The population of Clinton County has decreased in recent years. According to the 1910 census, only a few counties in North Missouri made an increase over 1900, and they have growing cities. Many explanations are given—such as bad roads, unscientific farming and poorly attended farms. Fifteen years ago the best farms would sell for about seventy-five dollars per acre; today these same farms sell from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. Bad roads, unscientific farming and poorly tended farms have not kept the price of land down nor have they been largely responsible for the decrease in population. On account of the high price of land, many of the smaller farmers have sold their farms to the large farmers and moved to Oklahoma and elsewhere and purchased homes for half the money. A good many have moved away who did not have the money to buy a good Clinton County farm. People go from the country towns to the city to get employment for their boys and girls and to be with them.

### CHAUTAUQUAS

The people of Cameron and surrounding country have nobly appreciated, enjoyed and supported the Chautauqua. The organization has earnestly striven to meet all expectations and is confident of continued success.

The people of Plattsburg and Clinton County are proud of the Plattsburg Chautauqua. The college grounds on which the Chautauqua is located were first bought by Thomas Jefferson from Napoleon Bonaparte in 1803, being included in what is known as the Louisiana Terri-



tory. It was afterwards included in the boundaries of the State of Missouri when she was admitted into the Union in 1820. In 1833 it was incorporated by the Legislature and named Clinton County. The commissioners appointed to locate the county seat chose the eighty acres of land, on which the Chautauqua grounds are located, for the permanent county seat of Clinton County. John P. Smith found it out, beat the commissioners to the land office, then at Lexington, Missouri, and entered it. He then wanted to sell his bargain for \$100 profit, but the commissioners refused to pay it and located the county seat on the eighty acres just east of it. In 1851 the heirs of John P. Smith had it sold at public auction under partition suit, and Col. Nathan M. Vance bought it. Under the action of the Southern Methodist Conference, the college was built and the brick church just south of it. The college was opened for school purposes under the superintendency of the Rev. Levian M. Lewis, who was wounded on the battlefield, carrying the stars of a brigadier-general of the Confederate Army. He was succeeded by the Rev. Jesse Bird, one of the most prominent educators of the church. During the war the North Methodists bought the brick church for \$300. This was in the days when the republicans were in favor of low prices and downward revision. The college property was transferred into the hands of J. H. Thomas in 1868. It again changed ownership and went into the hands of Dr. J. W. Ellis in 1880, who established an institution familiarly known to us as the Plattsburg College. The grounds, which are now used as a receptive for an educational program and general social amusements, were once the playgrounds of the college boys and girls. Many a game of marbles, ball and "fox and geese" have been played on the same playgrounds the tent now covers.

#### CIRCUIT JUDGES

The history of Clinton County covers a period of eighty-one years. Originally it embraced the counties of DeKalb, Gentry, and Worth, and was practically an unexplored wilderness, except to the hunters of those days. This vast territory in the year 1842 cast but 132 votes, but is now covered from north to south with princely dwellings and splendid farms, embracing at least ten thousand votes. Among the cherished history of our county life is the fact of the sobriety and good government of our people. We owe much of this to the fact that our judiciary set us examples from which we never departed. Our first circuit judge was David R. Atchison, afterwards senator, vice president, and, by a peculiar combination of circumstances, was President of the United States for one day. His body lies in the Plattsburg cemetery. He was succeeded on the bench by Austin A. King, afterwards governor of Missouri. He in turn was succeeded by George W. Dunn, the "noblest Roman of them all." Probably no man ever sat on the bench who gathered the affections of the people as did Judge Dunn. Refusing to take the oath prescribed by the Gamble Convention, he was succeeded by Governor King, who was in turn succeeded by Col. Walter King, his son. The latter was impeached because he would not enforce the drastic laws of the Drake Constitution. Under the disfranchising laws of those days, Philander Lucas was elected judge. The disfranchisement being abolished, Judge Dunn was again called to the bench, and he served until old age disqualified him. He was succeeded by the election



of Judge James M. Sandusky, and but few men ever acquitted themselves with rarer ability than he. He was succeeded by our fellow townsman, Judge William S. Herndon, who left a bright judicial history behind him. Judge Herndon was succeeded by our present judge, Alonzo D. Burnes, who is serving his third term. The last three named judges are native born Missourians, sons of the early pioneers, and the reins of judicial authority are being held by men bred among the people of this state—who, with rare ability and still rarer courage, enforce the rights of the citizens to the last degree. I point to these men and the records they made with the pride of one who has grown up to manhood under their leadership.

#### LOCATION AND AREA

The location of Clinton County is most favorable. It is bound on the north by DeKalb County, on the east by Caldwell and Ray counties, on the south by Clay County, and on the west by Buchanan and Platte counties. It contains about four hundred and twenty square miles. Clinton is the smallest county in Missouri in area excepting Clay, Cole, DeKalb, Dunklin, Grundy, Hickory, Mississippi, Moniteau, New Madrid, Schuyler, Scott, Warren, and Worth. It is divided into nine townships, Jackson, Lathrop, Shoal, Clinton, Concord, Platte, Hardin, Atchison, and Lafayette.

#### SOME FIRSTS

Gov. Daniel Dunklin appointed John P. Smith, Archibald Elliott, and Stephen Jones judges of the County Court, and these gentlemen held their first court of March 11, 1833, at the house of Laban Ganet. Other first officers of the county were: Richard R. Rees, county and circuit clerk; Elijah Fry, assessor; Washington Huffaker, collector; Levi Thatcher, surveyor, and John Biggerstaff, treasurer.

All the first settlements were made near a water course or spring, and universally in the timber, more regard being had for wood and water than for the high rolling prairies, which have since been a source of so much wealth and profit to the people of the county.

For some time previous to the organization of the county there were trading posts, stores, mills or blacksmith shops, and the early settler was compelled to secure his supplies from the Missouri River. For several years Smith's, in Clay County (now Smithville), was the nearest mill for the whole settlement in the north part of Clay and all of Clinton County.

The first blacksmith shop in Clinton County was opened about three miles south of Plattsburg on what is known as the G. M. Hiatt farm, by John Vassar.

The first store in the county was opened by E. M. Samuel, in a log house situated on the south side of the public square in the Town of Plattsburg; the building was erected by Solomon Fry, at a cost of \$150. This, it appears, was the first building erected in the Town of Plattsburg, except a small house, about ten feet square, built of logs and poles by Richard R. Rees, near a point where the railroad crosses Main Street and which was occupied by him as a law office.

The first mill was erected by Benjamin and Elijah Fry, on Smith's Fork of Platte, near the old site of Bainbridge. About the same time one



of the Vassars erected an old-fashioned horse mill, about three miles southwest of Plattsburg.

On the 5th of November, 1833, Washington Huffaker made the first settlement as collector ever made in Clinton County, which was in words and figures as follows: To amount of tax list, \$82.98 $\frac{7}{8}$ ; by delinquent list, \$5.77 $\frac{3}{8}$ ; by commission, \$5.40 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; by amount paid in county warrants, \$38.25; by amount paid in current money, \$33.56; total amount accounted for, \$82.98 $\frac{7}{8}$ .

The first election of county officers was held on the first Monday in August, 1834.

In 1835 the name of the seat of justice was changed from Springfield to Plattsburg.

The first preachers who ventured into the wilds of Clinton County were William Caples, of the M. E. Church South, and Duke Young, of the Christian Church.

It is said that David Hughes was the first physician in the county, and Richard R. Rees the first lawyer.

The first road petitioned for and established was the Plattsburg and Richmond road.

The first bridge erected in Clinton County was across Horse Fork of Platte River, at a place where the railroad bridge now spans said stream, just east of Plattsburg.

The following is the writ issued by the clerk to the sheriff of the county, commanding him to summon the first grand jury:

“State of Missouri, }  
County of Clinton, } Sec.

The State of Missouri to the Sheriff of Said County, Greeting:

We command you to summon a grand jury for the body of the County of Clinton, to meet at the house of John Biggerstaff, on the first Thursday after the second Monday in June next, to consist of a number not exceeding twenty-three, nor less than sixteen, to be good and lawful housekeepers, in the county aforesaid, who are then and there to serve as a grand jury, for the body of the County of Clinton aforesaid, and have you then and there this writ, with the names of the grand jurors.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and affixed my private seal—there being yet no seal of office prepared—this, the 6th day of May, A. D. 1833.

(Seal.)

RICHARD R. REES,  
Clerk County Court.”

On the reverse side of the writ is the following certificate made by the sheriff:

“I do hereby certify, that I executed the within, by summoning the following persons to attend, as grand jurymen, viz: James McKown, Collett Haynes, Bartholomew Thatcher, John L. Owens, John McKown, William Livingston, Armstrong McClintock, Samuel H. Vassar, Joseph Castile, Samuel G. Biggerstaff, John Holman, William Allen, Benjamin F. Wilkerson, John Elliott, Joseph Elliott, Lorenzo J. Froman, Hiram Ferrel, Joseph Buckridge, John Livingston, John F. Cox, Jonithan Ligget, and Thomas Stanton.

This 13th day of June, 1833.

Thompson Smith,  
Sheriff of Clinton County.”



All of the above named persons, who constituted the first grand jury of the county, are dead.

The first case on the docket was Henry Green vs. Benjamin B. Becket, bearing date June 13, 1833. The attorneys present were Amos Rees, W. T. Wood, D. R. Atchison and A. W. Doniphan.

#### CONCLUSION

The Clinton County of yesterday, while rich in history and wonderful in the accomplishment of her citizens, is but a spring of hope for the Clinton County of tomorrow.

We will build still to a higher eminence our schools, improve our towns, build highways which can be used at all seasons of the year. No difference how swift the stream, the people will cross. No difference how great the difficulties, they will be overcome. Clinton County faces the future with confidence, and is hopeful and unafraid. It requires no prophet to foresee continued advancement.



## CHAPTER XX

### DAVIESS COUNTY

*By M. F. Stipes, Jamesport*

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS

It is not known who was the first white man to penetrate the wilds which now comprise Daviess County, but it was doubtless some wandering voyageur or coureur de bois, lured up the Grand River (designated La Riviere de Grande by the French, who were the first to explore the interior of our commonwealth) by the prospect of a canoe-load of rich peltries. The French detachment under Capt. Etienne Vengard de Bourgmont, that established Fort Orleans on the Missouri somewhere above the mouth of Grand River, is said to have made some explorations of the river mentioned about 1721-24, and it is highly probable their adventures carried them within the present limits of Daviess County. For 100 years following the establishment of Fort Orleans it is not of record that any white man invaded this section of the state, but it is probable that many a hunter or trapper was familiar with this region, especially toward the close of the eighteenth century. It is not known that any Indian tribe made its permanent habitation within the present boundaries, nor are there found any ruins, mounds or embankments attributed to the red aborigines, but only such relics as roving or hunting parties may have dropped. But the Sacs, Foxes, Pottawattomies and some other tribes are known to have traversed this region in their forays against the Missouris and kindred tribes to the south. After the coming of permanent settlers there were no troubles with the red men and those found in this region were on the most amicable terms with their pale face neighbors.

In the early days of the nineteenth century hunters and explorers from the settlements along the Missouri found their way to the wilds along the Grand, the extensive timbered sections along which abounded with game. But it was not until January, 1830, that the first permanent settler reached the county. This was John Splawn, and his cabin was located near the spot where now stands the Rock Island depot, at Gallatin. With him was a son, Mayberry Splawn. But their cabin was shortly removed to Section 26, on the east side of Grand River, three miles east of its first location. This high ground is still known as "Splawn's Ridge."

Others came in 1830, among them John Tarwater, who located on Honey Creek; Stephen Roberts, Daniel Devaul, John Stokes, and Christopher Stone. These built their cabins in the neighborhood of Splawn's Ridge, while Benedict and James Weldon and Humphrey Best chose the southeastern part of the county. During 1831 there was quite a stream of immigrants to the new settlements, the most of whom settled on the south side of Grand River. A few, however, found homes in the groves along the north side, especially in the vicinity of the Splawns. A large majority of these early settlers came from Virginia, Kentucky and



Tennessee, not a few of whom, however, had first found homes for awhile in other parts of Missouri. Few came from states north of the Ohio. Robert P. Peniston came this year and located on a tract just north of where stood the Splawn home. Here Mr. Peniston built the first gristmill in the county. Horses supplied the power. Milford Donaho was the architect, and he was ably assisted by Jake, Mr. Peniston's slave.

During the few years subsequent to 1831, settlers located in all parts of the county, down on Honey Creek, south of Gallatin; over on Grindstone Creek, in the west part of the county; on the east side of Grand River, in what is now Jackson Township; up in the northwest part of the county where now stands Pattonsburg; and in Jamesport Township, in the northeast part. Several persons located about the cabins of Splawn and Peniston, on the east side of Grand River in sections 22 and 26. Here, as stated, was built the first mill (about 1834), and here was laid out the first town in the county, Millport, so named from the gristmill previously located there. Prior to its erection, the necessity for corn meal required a tedious trip to Liberty, in Clay County, and "store goods" were obtained at landings on the Missouri in Ray or Clay counties and at St. Joseph. The land had not been sectionized. This was done in 1837-8, and opened for sale in 1839. So the settlers merely "staked" their claims. Josiah and Jesse Morin opened a general store in Millport, and John A. Williams is said to have had the first grocery stock in the new village. Milford Donaho had a blacksmith shop. Lomax & Jacobs and Worthington & Co. later had general stores. Settlers residing many miles away brought their corn to Millport to be ground, hence the fame of the settlement was of rapid growth.

#### THE LIFE OF THE EARLY SETTLERS

The life of those early settlers was a simple one. The "high cost of living" was not a serious factor. Indeed, neither the living nor the cost was high. Much of their clothing was home-made. The skins of wild animals that abounded were utilized. Calico, coffee, tea, a little flour for special occasions, and usually a jug filled with what was considered a necessary article, constituted their store purchases, and the fruits of the hunt and the products of their little farms paid for these. "Metheglin," a drink highly prized by the early settlers, was concocted from wild honey, in which the forests abounded. It is stated that barter with the roving Indians furnished the settlers with powder, shot and sometimes other goods, the red men receiving furs in exchange, which were taken to points along the Missouri River for shipment. When a new cabin was needed, whether the proprietor was a newcomer or one newly married, the settlers for miles around flocked to the "raising," and usually between the rising of the sun and the going down thereof the house was begun and finished, the only expense to the owner being food for the helpers and a supply of "spirits frumentum." These first comers located in or near the woods along the creeks. The impression seems to have been prevalent at the time that the prairie land was not productive. The tough sod with which it was covered may have kept the settlers near the streams; so, too, may have the necessity of convenience to water and fuel. Not until many years later were the prairie lands put into cultivation.

#### THE BLACK HAWK WAR

The breaking out of the Black Hawk war in 1831 caused much uneasiness and excitement among scattered settlements in Daviess



County, and several took their families to Ray County, while those who remained put their cabins in condition for defense in case the Indian raids feared should materialize. But no Indian troubles occurred west of the Mississippi. After a few months the fleeing families returned and peace again reigned.

#### ORGANIZATION

On December 29, 1836, the General Assembly of Missouri passed an act by which Daviess County was created. Since 1820 the territory therein had been included in Ray County. The new county took its name from Joseph Hamilton Daviess, an eminent but eccentric lawyer, who had married a sister of Chief Justice Marshall, of the Supreme Court. Daviess fell at the battle of Tippecanoe. The new county extended north from Caldwell County twenty-four miles, and was of the same length, east and west, thus containing sixteen congressional townships, the fractional ones along the north boundary line being filled out by one tier of sections from the townships next north, Nos. 62.\* The county consists of those parts of townships 58 to 61, inclusive, lying in ranges 26 to 29, inclusive, with the addition of the tier of sections mentioned. In the contest that ensued for the location of the county seat, the south side of Grand River proved the stronger in voters, and a tract three miles east of Millport was chosen, to which the name of Gallatin (in honor of the statesman, Albert Gallatin) was given. Three townships were established—Honey Creek, comprising the southeastern portion of the county; Grindstone, comprising the southwestern part; and Grand River, the northern part.

#### MORMON TROUBLES

With the coming of the early settlers to Daviess County was an influx of persons and families by no means desirable. These were the Mormons, or Latter Day Saints. When this new sect was driven from Ohio they chose Missouri for their future home, locating at Independence, in Jackson County, and in Ray, Caldwell, Daviess and Carroll counties. Their principal settlements on the north side of the Missouri River were at Far West, in Caldwell County; DeWitt, in Carroll County; and Adam-on-di-Amon, in Daviess County. There were Mormon settlers on farms or claims throughout these counties. This sect preached that the earth was the Lord's and the fullness thereof, and, being the special representatives of the Lord, they did not hesitate to take by force or stealth whatever of the belongings of their Gentile neighbors they coveted. Many of the leaders of the Mormon Church made their homes, at least temporarily, in Daviess County. Joe Smith, the prophet, made his home at Far West, but was frequently with his Daviess County brethren. Among these were John D. Lee, of Mountain Meadow massacre notoriety, Elijah Grove, C. G. Webb (father of Brigham Young's wife No. 19), and Lyman Wright. By a special "revelation," Joe Smith was enabled to "set another stake," and this time located the grave of Adam on the north bank of Grand River, about two miles south of the present Town of Jameson. This point he called Adam-on-di-Amon. It bordered upon a rocky cliff overlooking the turbid river. Lands were purchased and the projected town about the "grave" was to be the promised Zion. A large storehouse was erected, which was soon well

\* Townships 61, in this portion of the state are but five miles north and south, the north boundaries being a standard correction line. Hence the addition of one mile of territory for Townships 62, to make 24 miles for the county.



stocked with goods stolen from the Gentiles. A splendid temple was planned, but before work upon it began trouble broke out, resulting in the expulsion of the sect from the state. Afterward a town, called Cravensville, was laid out on the same spot, but its life was as brief as that of its predecessor, and the site once more became a cornfield. A fine wagon road made intercourse easy between Far West and Adam-on-di-Amon.

The Mormons succeeded in filling most of the local offices with members of their own sect, and when the Gentiles resorted to court for redress of their grievances against the Mormons the verdict was invariably adverse. Human endurance could not lie dormant long under such a state of affairs, so it was seen that a conflict between the Gentiles and the Mormons was inevitable. It is not within our province to narrate all the incidents that led up to hostilities, but only those which had their inception in Daviess County. A fiery and treasonable sermon delivered at Far West by Sidney Rigdon, on July 4, 1838, precipitated the clash. An election coming on in August following, the Gentiles resolved to put their own men into office. At Gallatin a fight occurred at the polls, being started by a Gentile, who knocked down an obstreperous Mormon preacher. A convenient pile of fence pickets was utilized. One man was stabbed and twenty or more severely beaten in the general fight that ensued. About two hundred Mormons from Far West marched over to the assistance of their brethren. A written promise was exacted from Adam Black, a judge of the County Court, that he would not support a mob or molest the Mormons. Some of the Mormon leaders were arrested, and other troubles followed. Governor Boggs was called upon for help and David R. Atchison led a thousand men to the scene of the disturbances. But he found the Mormons very quiet, and so reported. But hostilities broke out in Carroll County on October 1, and this served to bring about a culmination of events in Daviess County. Stores at Gallatin were plundered and the buildings there and at Millport, including all the county records, were burned. Savage and brutal acts were committed by both sides. Women and children were driven from their homes, their cabins plundered and burned. Several men were killed. There was crimination and recrimination. Gen. John B. Clark marched against the Mormons, disbanded their armed forces, and arrested Joe and Hiram Smith, Sidney Rigdon, and fifty others on various charges—treason, murder, arson, robbery. These were examined at Richmond on November 12, 1838, some released and the leaders held for trial. The property taken by the Mormons was returned to the rightful owners, and shortly occurred the exodus of the objectionable sect to Nauvoo, ending the troubles with them in Daviess County. After the expulsion of the Mormons, the State Legislature appropriated \$1,000 for the relief of those who had suffered by the ravages of the Danites.

#### DEVELOPMENTS PRIOR TO CIVIL WAR

Following the expulsion of the Mormons, came an era of prosperity. The Government survey of the land and its opening to entry in 1839 put thousands of desirable acres in the market. Settlers swarmed in from Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and from other parts of Missouri. Cabins were built, farms opened, and the towns grew. These settlers were sturdy pioneers, who laid the foundation for a splendid citizenship. No hardier nor more desirable stock ever emigrated to a frontier country. Their hospitality was proverbial—their latchstrings were always out. Their descendants today, many of whom yet reside in the county, are numbered among the most desirable citizens.



The government land sold at \$1.25 an acre. The farmers discovered that the prairie lands were productive, as well as the timber lands. Soon farms were opened away from the timber and homes began to dot the wide expansion of prairie. Resort was made to "back firing" to secure the buildings from the disastrous prairie fires that swept across the miles of untilled lands. Splendid crops were produced and the fame of the region spread far and wide. A courthouse and jail were ordered built, to cost, respectively, \$6,000 and \$200.

The Mexican war came on apace and a number of Daviess County's best men enlisted, participating in that great march of Doniphan to Mexico—more wonderful than the march of the 10,000, so graphically described by Xenophon. No company was recruited in Daviess, but those who enlisted were members of commands that hailed from Ray, Gentry and Livingston counties.

In 1849 and 1850 Daviess County, like all other portions of our nation, underwent a severe attack of California gold fever, and many of her best men joined the argonauts in their search for the golden fleece. Some met with success, others never returned.

From 1850 to 1861 was an era of prosperity still more marked. Everywhere there was development. New towns were laid out, townships were divided and subdivided and wealth and population rapidly increased. Immigrants came from many states, but the preponderancy were from those along the Ohio River. In 1844 there were ten townships: Gallatin, Harrison, Jefferson, Benton, Hickory, North, Madison, Sugar Creek, Jackson, and Grand River. Six of these names are borne today by townships in the county. The population increased from 2,736, in 1840, to 5,298 in 1850, and to 9,610 in 1860. A better class of buildings graced the landscape in 1861. The log cabins, for the most part, had disappeared and in their stead were substantial frame residences, sided, shingled and floored largely with native lumber and the frames almost always the products of the native forests. Homespun clothing had largely disappeared and clothing of skins was only a memory. Schoolhouses and churches dotted the land and illiteracy was disappearing.

#### THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD

With the news of the attack on Fort Sumter came the call to arms, and the men of Daviess County responded nobly. The county was divided in sentiment, and, while many of the citizens cast their fortunes with those of the South and fought under the stars and bars, the majority of them adhered to the Union and many served in the Federal ranks for all or a part of those few years of fratricidal strife. The first cavalry regiment of Missouri State Militia, recruited in the spring of 1862, contained three companies from Daviess County, commanded, respectively, by Joseph H. McGee, William H. Folmsbee, and John Balinger. Company B, under Captain Folmsbee, had a skirmish with returned Confederates near Di-Amon on August 5, 1862, in which several troopers were wounded. The First Missouri Regiment participated in several fights with Porter and other Confederates in Northeast Missouri; was transferred to the south side of the Missouri River in the fall of 1862, and saw much service from Kansas City to Saline County and south to Vernon County and the Osage River. While it was in no noted engagements, its members took part in many skirmishes and minor engagements in that part of the state.

On October 27, 1864, a detachment of Daviess County militia, under Maj. S. P. Cox, had a sharp encounter with Bill Anderson, of guerrilla



and bushwhacker fame, near Albany, in Ray County, resulting in the death of Anderson and the dispersion of his command.

No Southern troops were recruited in Daviess County, those who fought for that cause going singly or in small squads to points south of the Missouri River usually, where they united with commands from other parts of the state. No adequate roster of those who fought on either side has been preserved.

While there were no battles in this county during the war, being on the borderland and inhabited by bitter partisans of both sides, there was much animosity, strife, and occasional personal encounters. The county was controlled, for most of the time, by the adherents of the Union, and stories of depredations and injury inflicted upon Southern sympathizers have come down to us, with some of retaliation by the latter. Several Southern people were murdered without provocation, among them James Weldon, of Harrison Township, an ex-Confederate soldier who had taken the oath, shot down in cold blood on the prairie near his home, from which he was dragged; and of one Crews, who had been in the Southern service, shot and killed at a picnic by Captain Bromfield, who had Crews pointed out for that avowed purpose, never having seen him. Bromfield afterwards was killed on the streets in Gallatin by a man named Tomlin, with whom Bromfield had quarreled over the division of some stolen horses. At the time Bromfield was searching for Tomlin with the purpose of shooting him on sight. Another foul crime perpetrated during this period was the murder of David Lockwood, in Benton Township. He was an old man, in his sixty-sixth year, and had located in Missouri in 1844. Being an old man, he remained neutral, attending to his business and looking after his stock and farm. On the morning of October 11, 1861, he and his wife went to the barn to look after the stock. While there someone called from the house and Mrs. Lockwood went back, leaving her husband to finish feeding the stock. She found that four men had taken possession of the house and one had Mr. Lockwood's shotgun. One of them asked, in a loud and threatening voice, for Mr. Lockwood. This so alarmed her that she told them he was not at home. But Mr. Lockwood, hearing the loud voices, started at once for the house. He felt there would be trouble when he saw his gun in the hands of one of the men, but tried to go into the house, as he had a loaded revolver and thought he could defend himself and have a chance for his life. But they intercepted him, and, with a volley of curses, shot him down, the man with the gun discharging its contents into his face and neck, and Lockwood fell and expired almost instantly. The fiendish brutes then left, taking the gun and other property. Nine years afterward, three of the men, John Dyke, William Reynolds, and John Prudence, were indicted by the grand jury of Gentry County for the murder of David Lockwood, but friends warned them in time and they fled the country before being arrested. They have never returned.

These are only examples of the iniquities perpetrated upon defenseless citizens when the restraint of law was removed and wickedness ran riot. Even divine worship felt the heavy hand of repression, and efforts were frequent to have only loyal ministers in the pulpits; sometimes to have only loyal worshipers in the congregation. But the season of strife and lawlessness passed and peace once again spread her white pinions over the land, so long devastated by internecine strife. While the rancor of war times remained with some and was repressed only after the administration of a few salutary lessons, with the majority of citizens the animosity of the four years ceased with the surrender at Appomattox.



## RAILROADS

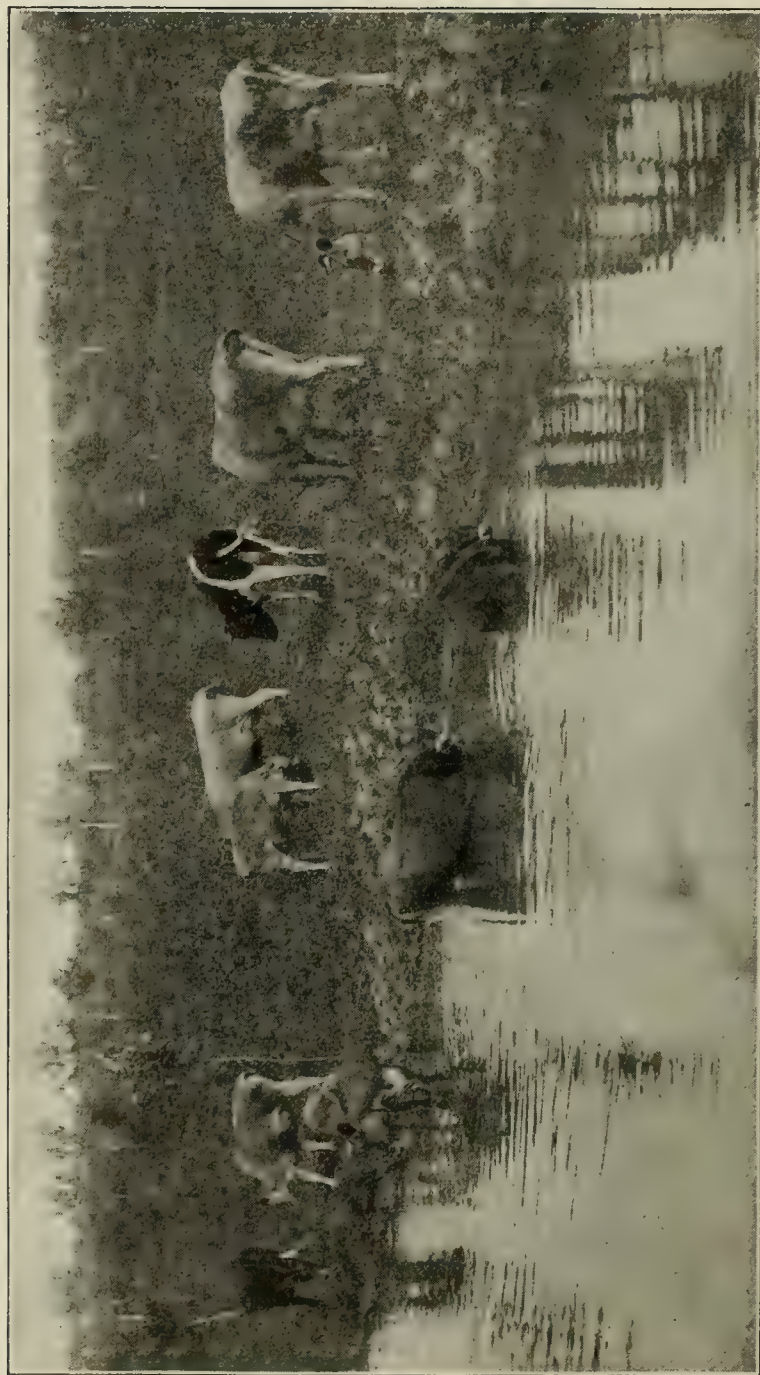
The first railroad excitement in the county was in 1851, when a survey of the Hannibal and St. Joseph road was made through Daviess County. At an election it was ordered that the county take stock to the amount of \$30,000, provided that the road was built through the county. The county also offered to take \$20,000 additional stock and to give the right-of-way, if the road was built on the northern route; but as built, it did not touch the county, hence that incident was closed. But while the proposition was pending, a company for the purpose of building a line from the proposed Hannibal and St. Joseph, at or near Gallatin to Lexington, on the Missouri River, was organized. This proposition ended with the other.

On April 7, 1868, by a vote of 606 to 297, the voters ratified a proposition for the county to subscribe \$150,000 to the Leavenworth and Des Moines Railroad; and also the same amount to the Chillicothe and Omaha road, provided a depot of the first road should be located within 1,000 yards of the courthouse at Gallatin, and one on the latter road within one-half mile of that town. The first rail within the limits of the county was laid on the Chillicothe and Omaha road on April 5, 1871, and the first road (then known as the Chicago and Southwestern, now the Rock Island), was completed through the county the same year and an excursion run thereon September 26. In addition to the above subscriptions, bonds to the amount of \$60,000 had been voted to the Leavenworth and Des Moines, payable by the plan then known as the "Ten Mile Strip," and also \$20,000 by Benton Township to the Chillicothe and Omaha road, provided its line should traverse the township at or near its center and touch the Town of Pattonsburg. But in the final location of these roads the managers ignored the provisions of the bond propositions. At Gallatin neither road built its depot within the required limits, nor did the Chillicothe and Omaha road build through Pattonsburg. Added to this, neither these roads nor the Hannibal and St. Joseph, which owned considerable land in Daviess, would pay the annual taxes assessed. It was charged that the presiding judge of the County Court, Peter Bear, and the county clerk, William M. Bostaph, had surreptitiously signed and delivered the bonds voted the Chicago and Southwestern. Indignation meetings were held in various parts of the county, the action of the railroads denounced, and the County Court censured. A new court and other county officials came in (1872) and it was determined to resist the actions of the railroads to the utmost. Litigation extending through six or seven years ensued, compromises were effected, the \$60,000 of "strip bonds" and the Benton Township bonds were never issued, and a large portion of the other bonds, which in 1872 totaled \$300,000, was discounted or compromised until in 1881 the amount outstanding was \$107,000. This indebtedness was, on July 7, 1889, entirely liquidated, as well as all other forms of debt. In 1872 county warrants were selling at 40 to 60 cents on the dollar; for two decades now they have been as good as gold. Daviess County does not owe one cent.

## THE COUNTY COURTHOUSE

The old courthouse, erected many years prior to the Civil war, becoming badly dilapidated and much outgrown, several propositions to obtain funds for the erection of a new structure adequate to the wants of the county were submitted, but each and every one of these failed to receive the requisite two-thirds majority of the votes cast. The voters of the county appeared to have an abhorrence of bonded indebtedness, having





NORTHWEST MISSOURI IS RICH IN CATTLE



in mind the long contention with the railroads. But on December 9, 1905, a proposition to appropriate the sum of \$75,000, to be obtained by a levy of 20 cents on each \$100 assessed, for three ensuing years, was adopted by a vote of 2,299 to 803. This fund was to be used as collected. Hence in 1907 work was begun on the new building, and September 22, 1910, the completed structure was dedicated. Some years prior the County Court had made an appropriation of \$10,000 for the erection of a county jail and sheriff's residence. The courthouse stands on the public square at Gallatin.

### COUNTY POLITICS

In the early elections in the county politics did not figure largely. Prior to the '40s the local issue was Mormonism. Until 1860 the issues were largely local, but the whigs and democrats had contests occasionally. During the four years of civil strife politics, so far as there were any, lay in the hands of the republicans, who, by disfranchising the Southern sympathizers, controlled the elections and filled the offices until 1872. In 1872 the democrats came into power and were in absolute control until 1894, since which time they have divided honors with the republicans.

Taxes have been kept at a minimum rate, the finances have been economically handled, wisdom has prevailed in the management of county affairs. Hence no county in Northwest Missouri can show a brighter record for the past forty years than can Daviess.

In 1872 the number of registered voters reached 3,003. In that year it will be remembered that Horace Greeley, the presidential nominee of the liberal republicans, was endorsed by the democrats in convention at Baltimore, but a few opposed to this plan met in Louisville in September and nominated Charles O'Connor of New York. O'Connor received some votes in Daviess County, but there is no record of the number. But little interest except of a local nature was taken in the elections prior to and during the Civil war and no record of the votes can be found in the county.

Daviess County has furnished its quota of men prominent in state and national politics. Alexander M. Dockery, of Gallatin, born in the county, represented the third district in Congress for sixteen years, beginning in 1882; in 1900 he was elected to the office of governor, and is now serving at Washington as third assistant postmaster-general. Joshua W. Alexander, another citizen of Gallatin, served as speaker of the General Assembly of the state for two years, later was judge of this judicial circuit, and since 1907 has represented the third district in the halls of Congress. Others of both political parties have creditably filled positions of lesser note.

### TRANSPORTATION

Daviess County is admirably provided with transportation facilities. The Burlington Railroad is found just without the southern boundary of the county for the entire width thereof, with stations at Breckenridge, Kidder, Hamilton and Cameron affording ample shipping accommodations. The Wabash Railroad enters on the east, some four miles north of the southeast corner, and traverses the county diagonally, passing out near the northwest corner. The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific enters on the east side, not far from the middle point thereof, and passes out at the southwest corner, a branch from Altamont leaving the county at a point nine miles to the north. The Omaha, Kansas City & Eastern Railroad runs diagonally across the northwest portion of Daviess County.



On these roads are the following stations, all in the county : Lock Springs, Carlow, Gallatin, Jameson, Pattonsburg, Jamesport, Blake, Highland, Altamont, Mabel, Winston and Coffeyburg, with Gilman, Melbourne and McFall just outside the county limits. The Wabash and Rock Island furnish direct shipping to St. Louis, Chicago, Kansas City and Omaha. No county in Northwest Missouri is better provided with transportation facilities to the leading markets.

#### NATURAL RESOURCES

Daviess County lies in a splendid agricultural and stock-raising section. Not even the famed valleys of Kentucky produce finer bluegrass, and other grasses and cereals yield abundantly. The soil is fertile, the rainfall usually sufficient to mature abundant crops, the healthfulness unequaled by few localities. Malaria is almost unknown. Tuberculosis is not prevalent. Grand River, which traverses the county diagonally from northwest to southeast, with the several creeks and smaller streams tributary to it, are marked with abundant forests along their courses. Away from these streams are broad reaches of undulating and fertile prairie land. The soil is rich, black loam, the fertility of which can be easily conserved. All grains and fruits adapted to the climate yield abundantly. Corn is the great staple, but oats, wheat and hay are produced. White and red clover show a luxuriant growth. Water is abundant. Beside the streams there are many springs, and in every part of the county "living" water may be plentifully obtained by sinking wells to a depth of twelve to forty feet.

Stone abounds in all parts of the county and many fine quarries are in operation. A fine quality of limestone is found. Sand for building purposes is also easily procured. While it is believed that veins of coal underlie the entire county and have been found in many parts, no mines of commercial importance have been worked.

Apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries and small fruits are produced in great abundance. Only a few persons have given their attention to such culture, but these have demonstrated that the fruit business can be made a paying one in Daviess County.

Most of the farmers of the county give more or less of their efforts to the raising of stock. Being a grass and corn region, cattle and hogs pay. Many carloads are shipped each year and often top prices are obtained. Considerable attention is also given to the raising of horses and mules. In stock of all kinds the tendency for many years has been to better the grade, and now few counties in the state can show better quality. Belgian, Clydesdale, French coach and draft horses; Shorthorn, Jersey, Galloway, Aberdeen and Polled Angus cattle; Berkshire, Poland-China, Duroc and Red Jersey hogs are now the rule with the better class of farmers.

In the matter of farm improvements there has been a marked advancement for many years. From the primitive sheds covered with prairie hay, the change has been to magnificent and commodious barns, fitted with modern labor-saving machinery. The log cabins have given place to modern structures, many with the latest conveniences. The farmer rides to town in his automobile, while his acres are free from mortgages. He has seen his lands advance in price from ten dollars or less an acre to one hundred and fifty or perhaps two hundred dollars.

With the close of the Civil war came a great influx of immigrants from Ohio and the eastern states and a few years saw almost every available acre of land put into cultivation or enclosed for pasture. But little unfenced land can now be found. Of late the farmers of Daviess



County have turned their attention to more intensive cultivation and the results are more gratifying. The next few years will witness great progress in that direction.

#### SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION

The pioneers of Daviess County seem to have fully appreciated the value of education. So far as can be ascertained, the first school in the county was taught by H. W. Enyart, in Benton Township, a term of three months taught in the summer of 1837. His terms were \$2.00 a pupil and he received his pay in the currency of the time, corn, deer skins, honey, etc. Soon schools were opened in every settlement. The first public schools appeared in 1853, with William Isaacs as county superintendent. The sale of township school lands created a considerable school fund and as early as 1855 the state contributed \$320 for the year, increasing two years later to \$585. The schools in those days did not receive the help from the county and township funds that they should have received, on account of the mismanagement or probably want of management, failure to collect interest on funds loaned, and defalcation in payment on account of faulty security. During the Civil war the cause of education was at a standstill and in the six or eight years next following the cessation of hostilities, there were more faulty management and defalcations. But since 1872 there has been a general forward movement in the schools of the county. Better houses have been erected, the annual term extended, the efficiency of the teachers increased, while in all the towns creditable high schools have been instituted, with excellent courses of study. The people of the county take commendable interest in education, and, excepting a few of the aged pioneers yet among the living, an illiterate person is a curiosity. The state is prodigal with the schools and this fund is liberally supplemented by direct taxation, voted in the districts. While many children receive no education beyond that obtained in the rural and high schools, the number who receive college, university and normal school training increases with each succeeding year. The great needs of the schools at present are training along more practical lines and the arousing of greater interest in educational matters on the part of parents and school boards. These needs are by no means peculiar to Daviess county. There have been several attempts to establish higher schools in the county, but with no permanent results. In 1892 the location of Grand River (Baptist) College was transferred from Edinburg, in Grundy County, to Gallatin, and for several years thereafter the institution seemed to be on a sound basis, but for some years now the buildings, erected by donations from the citizens of Gallatin and vicinity, have been unoccupied.\*

#### FLOODS

In 1844 occurred a great flood on Grand River. The entire acreage of lowlands along the devious course was covered with water, in places to the depth of ten or twelve feet. The settlers being few along these lands, no great amount of damage resulted. In July, 1909, occurred another flood, the waters rising—according to the testimony of the oldest inhabitants—several feet higher than the high water mark of 1844. Pattonsburg was flooded to the depth of several feet, the lower stories of business houses and dwellings were invaded by the murky, swirling

\* Since the above was put into type the building has been sold, and a school for young ladies established therein.



flood, damaging all goods and furniture. Trains on all three roads in the county ceased running for a week or longer, no mails reached Pattonsburg, Jameson or Jamesport, and on the subsidence of the flood, mud and filth to the depth of several inches covered streets, lawns and even floors. Crops along the bottom lands were destroyed and much stock drowned. It required months to rid the houses of the flood marks.

#### CRIMINAL HISTORY

While Daviess County is the home of honest, industrious and law-abiding citizens, yet, in common with other parts of civilization, it has occasionally been the scene of heinous crimes and misdemeanors. The most abhorrent of these were during and immediately following the Civil war, when the meshes of law were released and viciousness ran riot. All that was brutal and cowardly in a person then crept to the surface and in many instances it took some years and the strong arm of the law to again bring the brutality developed during this unhappy period under proper restraint. Daviess County, however, had but few instances of such unrestrained brutality. It is not the intention to enlarge upon this unpleasant subject, but fidelity to historic accuracy demands that brief mention be made of the more important instances of such transgressions of the laws.

In the history of Daviess County but two legal hangings are on record. On December 29, 1885, William C. Gladson was murdered at Gallatin and his body thrown into an old well in the south part of the town. His money, estimated at about one hundred dollars, was taken. He was killed with the pitman rod of a reaper. Joe Jump and John Smith, who had been engaged with Gladson in chopping wood, were charged with the crime. All three men were comparatively strangers in the county. The accused men confessed to the crime, were convicted, and Jump was hanged, in the presence of about twenty thousand spectators, at Gallatin July 23, 1886. Smith, whom the governor had respited for two weeks, was hanged on the same scaffold August 6.

A murder occurred some miles northwest of Jamesport on July 25, 1889. Several men were engaged in pitching horseshoes and Eli Z. Hobbs and his son-in-law, Marion King, became involved in a quarrel. After the trouble appeared to be over, King picked up an ax and struck Hobbs, almost severing his head from his body. The murderer, after staying about for several hours, fled and to this day has never been apprehended.

Alonzo Dugger, former postmaster at Coffeyburg, was shot and killed, August 17, 1910, by Turner Wilson, who resided near Gilman. Wilson was tried and sentenced on February 28, 1911, to twenty-five years in the penitentiary, but the verdict was reversed and remanded by the Supreme Court and on the second trial he was freed.

Early on the morning of March 29, 1909, Marshal George Caraway, of Jamesport, received a message, requesting him to watch for three young men who on the preceding night had burglarized two stores at Spickard and who were believed to be making their way toward Kansas City, with a quantity of jewelry and cash, on a Rock Island freight train. Three men answering the description were on the morning local and while questioning two of the party at the station, the third, who had gone to purchase some food, came up behind the marshal and shot him, the bullet passing through his body from back to front. The three burglars sprang from the car and fled. An alarm was spread and several men made a quick pursuit. The fleeing burglars were at once sighted, but having weapons of longer range than those carried by the



pursuers, easily kept the citizens at a distance. The bandits were followed about three miles to the southeast. Later persons with Winchester and other long-distance guns joined in the pursuit. One of the fleeing men received a shot in the shoulder and he and one of the others gave up. The third made his escape. They proved to be brothers, Earl, Roy, and Harvey Chism, of Illinois. Earl, the wounded one, died a few days later in the Gallatin jail. Roy was wanted by the Federal Government on the charge of robbing a postoffice and was sent to Leavenworth. Harvey, who was only a boy, was captured at his home and faced a jury on the charge of burglary, but was acquitted. The stolen goods were afterward recovered. Marshal Caraway was an invalid for many months, but finally regained his health, the bullet having touched no vital organ.

At Gallatin on the evening of August 1, 1913, Edward Donaldson was shot and killed by some unknown person. Donaldson's home was in Junction, Illinois, and he was comparatively a stranger in Gallatin. No one was ever apprehended for the crime.

On the night of December 17, 1867, the vaults of the county treasurer were blown open and robbed by a gang, under the lead of John Reno, of Indiana, and the sum of \$23,618.19 in cash and county warrants taken. Reno and his confederates escaped, but were afterward apprehended in Indiana and brought to trial. Reno was convicted and sentenced to forty years in the penitentiary, while, to the astonishment of many, his pals were allowed to go free. The effort of a confederate to pass some counterfeit gold coins taken from the vaults led to their apprehension. Some \$15,000 of the stolen cash and warrants were recovered. Subsequently, Reno was released after the expiration of ten years.

On December 7, 1869, just after the noon hour, two strangers entered the Daviess County Savings Association Bank, at Gallatin, located on the corner diagonally southwest from the public square, and one asked the cashier, Capt. John W. Sheets, to change a hundred dollar bill, while the other asked Mr. McDowell, an assistant in the bank, for paper and pen, saying he would write a receipt. As Mr. Sheets stepped to the safe in the rear room to get the change, the assistant was startled by a pistol shot, and turning, he beheld the first man standing in the doorway and the cashier with his hands over his breast. The second man had McDowell covered with a pistol. But the latter grabbed at the gun, a scuffle ensued, the shot fired missed McDowell, who escaped into the street. The robbers hastily seized what funds they could find and fled for their horses. The citizens, aroused by the shots and by McDowell, began to gather by this time, shots were exchanged and one robber failed to mount his horse, both escaping on one animal. They were traced for some distance, but made their escape by confiscating the steed of a horseman whom they met. The horse they were forced to abandon was proven to be one recently owned by Jesse James, or probably his sister, but to this day it is not certainly known who committed the robbery and murdered Cashier Sheets. Mr. Sheets was one of the most highly esteemed citizens of the county. He had held and acceptably filled a number of positions of trust to which he had been elected by the people.

On the night of July 15, 1881, seven strange men boarded the east bound Rock Island passenger train at Winston, in the southwest part of the county. Each carried two heavy pistols in a belt around his body. As the conductor, William Westfall, was taking up the tickets, one of the strangers, in the rear part of the front car, sprang to his feet, pistol in his hand, and called, "Everybody down!" The conductor hesitated for an instant, when two shots were fired into his breast. Westfall



staggered to the door and fell from the train. A fusilade of shots then began, but the bandits did not try to shoot any of the passengers, only fired to intimidate them. Fire was opened on the engine crew, who put out the lights and crept to the front end of the engine. A robber jumped into the cab and brought the train to a stand, while his pals entered the express car and threw the cash in the safe, estimated to have been from \$3,000 to \$15,000, in a sack. Frank McMillan, a resident of the county, who was on the platform between the smoker and the express car, raised his head to peer at the bandits through the door, when a bullet crashed through his brain and he, too, fell from the train. The robbers then jumped from the train, mounted horses which were tied in a thicket nearby and fled.

When Frank James, in 1882, appealed to Governor Crittenden for clemency and surrendered in the summer of that year, he was indicted for the murder of Frank McMillan, brought to Gallatin, and in the fall of 1883 a most sensational trial ensued. Eminent counsel were employed on both sides. William H. Wallace, of Kansas City, assisted the prosecuting attorney, William D. Hamilton, while Judge John F. Phillips, William M. Rush, James H. Slover, Charles P. Johnson, and others were employed by the defense. After deliberating only three and one-half hours, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty. Since then no further effort to convict Frank James has been made.

Another exciting episode in the history of this county occurred early in March, 1871. On the night of the second, William F. Flint, sheriff and collector, accompanied by his brother, Thomas J. Flint, drove to Hamilton, on his way to Jefferson City, via Kansas City, to pay into the state treasury the amount of taxes due the state. Unusual precautions that no one should know of their departure or their destination were taken. The sheriff carried \$16,780 in a belt about his waist. The Flints reached Kansas City about 3:30 that night, stopping at the Gillis House, not far from the station. The sheriff complained of being ill and they did not take the early train for Jefferson City next morning, as planned, but remained at the hotel all day. The sheriff was somewhat crippled by an old fever sore on one leg and it is claimed that several times during the day he bathed in the river, which flowed a short distance away, obtaining much relief thereby. Early on the morning of the 4th he arose, leaving his brother abed, and went to the river to bathe his leg, when, as he alleged, he was knocked down and the belt taken. He never gave a satisfactory description of his assailants and many of the citizens of the county and some of the newspapers of Kansas City and elsewhere openly charged that the alleged robbery was a fake. A suspicious incident was the fact that included in the cash he carried were some \$2,000 of school funds, which should have been deposited as collected with the county treasurer. Flint's bondsmen eventually made good the shortage, but the incident cost the county more than one thousand dollars in attorneys' fees and other incidental expenses.

At the election prior to this incident, in 1870, Thomas J. Flint was elected sheriff and collector. Both of the Flints were republicans. In 1872, when he came to make final settlement a shortage of \$9,000 was discovered, about which Flint claimed to be utterly ignorant. The sheriff was placed under arrest and the state promptly instituted suit. After considerable litigation and delay, the bondsmen made restitution, after the sale of Flint's real estate and other property, which had been seized.

Beside the above, there were, prior to 1872, several lesser defalcations or shortages in county affairs. It is not certain whether those who handled the funds were careless in such matters, deficient in bookkeeping



ability, or really dishonest. Brief mention will be made of these shortages, none of which appear of record subsequent to 1872. On December 18, 1838, it is of record that the county court found Thomas W. Jacobs, county agent, short \$581.51, in his accounts. It was not until 1846 that restitution was made in full, after much urging on the part of the court. In 1839 the court records show that William Morgan, late sheriff, was short \$131.44 in his accounts. Morgan resigned the office and John Pinkerton was made elisor. The shortage was finally adjusted. And in 1842 Pinkerton himself was found to be \$84 short in fines he had collected and failed to report. It is also of record that Sheriff James L. Powell, 1864-66, was found short in the sum of \$68.75; and Sheriff John Ballinger, 1866-68, short in the sum of \$151.30, which they had to make good.

#### DEVELOPMENT AND PROSPERITY

Since 1870 the growth and development of Daviess County has been unchecked, save by two or three poor crop seasons, the result of partial droughts. Tillers of the soil, stock men and those engaged in business have alike prospered. The towns and villages have prospered and new ones sprung up. With these, there have been general advancement and prosperity on the part of those engaged in farming. Daviess is now recognized as one of the richest and most advanced counties in Northwest Missouri.

The population of the county in 1840 was 2,736; in 1850, 5,298; in 1860, 8,610; in 1870, 14,410; in 1880, 19,145; in 1890, 20,456; in 1900, 21,325; in 1910, 17,605.

As in other counties in Missouri, the census of 1910 showed a decrease in population. In Daviess County this decrease is due to the immense emigration of farmers to the West and Southwest, to the gradual trend of people to the cities, and to the marked decrease in the size of families in these twentieth century days.

The increase in material wealth since the Civil war is illustrated by the fact that the assessed valuation of the property of the county in 1870 was \$3,678,833; in 1880, \$4,199,192; while in 1912, it was \$10,800,000 in round numbers. The taxes collected in 1840 amounted to \$309.50; in 1850, \$1,055.55; in 1860, \$8,529.58; in 1880, \$98,174.04; while in 1912 the taxes of the county had increased to \$139,034.26.

#### TOWNS

Gallatin, the county seat, is the oldest town in the county. It was founded in 1837. The town is located on the south side of Grand River, on the northwest quarter of Section 20, Township 59, Range 27, a few miles from the geographical center of the county. Jacob Stollings built the first house, which was used as a hotel, while George Worthington moved his dramshop over from Millport. A sale of lots was ordered for January 8, 1838. Millport and Cravensville, a settlement some five miles above, on the north side of Grand River, had been contestants for county seat honors, but Gallatin was an easy winner, as she was in two or three subsequent efforts to relocate the county seat town. Until after the Civil war the growth of Gallatin was slow. After the coming of the iron horse, in 1871, its growth was more rapid. The population of Gallatin is yet but 1,825, according to the census figures of 1910, but there is considerable wealth and enterprise in the town. It now has a splendid modern school building, two substantial banks, two newspapers, several attractive church edifices, a new courthouse that cost about \$80,000, and a number of excellent business houses, be-



sides water works and an electric light system, owned by the city. Successful chautauquas have been held in Gallatin during the seasons of 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914.

Gallatin was incorporated as a town May 1, 1858, and an act chartering it as a city was passed by the State Legislature on February 23, 1870. The first newspaper in the town was the Missouri Sun, published by Stearns & McKean, which was established in 1853. In 1855 its name was changed to the Gallatin Sun and in 1862 it became the People's Press. In 1864 its publication was suspended. The North Missourian, which is still published, first appeared on August 28, 1864, with Kost and Waters as editors and publishers. Its publication, with many changes of proprietors, has continued to the present time. In 1866 the Torchlight appeared, with Gallamore and Schraeder as proprietors. In June, 1870, its name was changed to Gallatin Democrat, which has been issued without intermission to the present time.

Jamesport was laid out in 1856, being the second oldest town in the county. It was named in honor of James Gillilan, on whose land it was founded, its sponsors overlooking the meaning of the term, "port." In 1860 the census gave it 59 inhabitants. With the coming of the locomotive, in 1871, came also prosperity and growth for the town. In 1873 it was incorporated and in 1880 became a city of the fourth class. In 1877 the first newspaper, The Gazette, was established by Joe X. Wright. This paper is still published. The Grand River Agricultural, Horticultural and Mechanical Association was organized at Jamesport in 1879. Land was obtained and improved and a fair was held annually thereafter until 1893, when the association was disorganized. While the census showed a decrease in population in 1900 and again in 1910, in every other respect the growth of the town has been steady. Brick business houses have replaced those of wood; better dwellings are now seen; the merchants and other business men are enterprising; for many years its stock shipments have exceeded those of any similar town in the state; the handsomest little park in north Missouri is the pride of every citizen; and the farmers of the vicinity are among the most progressive.

In 1845 Matthew Patton laid out a town near the center of Benton Township. The new settlement was called Pattonsburg. When the railroad came in 1871, a depot was erected at Elm Flat, nearly two miles south of Pattonsburg. As there was no immediate prospect of the town growing to the depot, the better expedient of moving the town was adopted. Piece by piece it went, name and all, but for some years the postoffice was known as Elm Flat, the designation of the level tract on which the town is located. This was also the legal designation of the new town. But both postoffice and town are now known as Pattonsburg, the second town in population in the county. The site of the original town of Pattonsburg is now a cornfield. The first house in the present town was built by Thomas Fields. The first postmaster was E. D. Powell. The population of the town in 1880 was 339; in 1910, 1,044. The first newspaper in Pattonsburg, The Call, appeared September 1, 1881. Eugene A. Martin, its founder, is its present proprietor. An annual fair is held at Pattonsburg.

The years of the Town of Jameson, in Grand River Township, date from June, 1871, with the coming of the St. Louis & Omaha Railroad, now the Wabash. The land on which the town stands was then owned by Henry Briggs and his farm residence, built in 1868, was the first building on the site. The town grew rapidly. The postoffice was first known as Feurt Summit, but was shortly changed to Jameson. In 1876 the town was incorporated. One or two efforts have been made to re-



locate the county seat at this village. For a decade or so the town has little more than held its own. The present population, according to the census of 1910, is 358.

The Town of Winston was located on the Rock Island Railroad on the completion of that road through the county. Its site is about half way between Gallatin and Cameron, on a high tract of prairie. At first it was called Crofton, but its name was shortly changed. For some years the designation of the postoffice was Emporia, another town by the name of Winston being in the state at that time. The town was incorporated in 1877. The next year a newspaper, *The News*, was established, but lived only six months. In 1880 E. A. Martin began the publication of *The New Era*, but that paper, too, died after a year. Since that date several other papers have been established at Winston, one of which, *The Sentinel*, is still published.

Bancroft was established in 1857, near the northeast corner of the county. It did not become a metropolis, but considerable business was transacted there until the building of the "Q" railroad, about 1890, and the establishment of Gilman, only about a mile away. Then the Town of Bancroft ceased to exist.

Civil Bend, in Marion Township, was established in 1868. It is located some six miles west of Jameson and about ten miles northwest of Gallatin. Its population is about one hundred. It has several stores and considerable business is transacted at the little inland town.

Two other towns are found in the eastern part of the county, on the line of the Wabash Railroad. Lock Springs, near the Livingston line, contains several brick business houses, a modern school building, and a population, in 1910, of 255. Carlow is farther west, with two or three stores and a small population. These stations are convenient for farmers and shippers.

Salem was laid out in the northern part of the county in 1856 by B. H. Coffey. It did not grow very large, but managed to maintain its existence until the coming of the "Q" railroad to the town, when it took on new life and has subsequently spread out. It contains a number of business houses, churches, school building, and eighty or more residences. The town is now known officially as Coffeyburg, and its population of 75, in 1880, grew to 349, in 1910.

The youngest town in the county is Altamont. When, in the early '90s, the Rock Island decided to build a line to St. Joseph, it did not start the branch from Winston, as that town had hoped and expected, but from a point about three miles nearer Gallatin. This junction was named Altamont. While it has not reached the proportions of a city, it contains several business houses and a population, in 1910, of 270. It boasts of several newspapers in its short history, the first of which was *The Index*.

In addition to the towns named above, the county has had several others, some of which, however, existed only on paper. The brief history of Millport has been given. It was settled in 1831, laid off as a town in 1836, burned by the Mormons in 1838. It then contained ten dwellings, three stores, blacksmith shop, and gristmill. Adam-on-di-Amon was laid off in acre lots and was two miles square. The life of this village ended with the exodus of the Mormons in 1838. Afterwards Cravensville was laid off on the same site. This town contested with Gallatin for the location of the county seat, but was defeated. At one time it contained a dozen dwelling houses, several stores and about sixty inhabitants. Its life, however, was as brief as that of its predecessor.

Prairie City, Eclipse, and Crittenden were all projected in the northeast part of the county, but all failed to make progress. Prairie City



was a village in Grand River Township in 1860, and still existed in 1870. Crittenden was in the south part of Lincoln Township, and in 1870 was assessed at \$345. Eclipse existed only on paper.

#### SOME FIRST THINGS

The first election held in the county was on April 29, 1837, at which two justices of the peace and one constable for each of the three townships were elected—that is, they were ordered elected, but in several instances the matter was allowed to go by default or those elected failed to qualify. Hence there were two or three efforts before these offices were filled. In Honey Creek Township the election was held at the home of Andrew McHaney, that in Grand River Township at the home of Robert P. Peniston, and that in Grindstone Township at the home of Elijah Frost.

The total cost of the first courthouse, completed in 1843, was \$8,094.45. Joseph L. Nelson was the contractor. The first jail was built of wood. The second, completed in 1858, was of stone, and its cost was \$7,850. This structure was in use in 1883, when Frank James was incarcerated therein.

The first settler in Jamesport Township was Thomas N. Auberry, who came from Ray County in 1834, and located at the grove which bore his name, about two miles west of the present Town of Jamesport. Auberry was a preacher, doctor, farmer, horse trader, surveyor. The first marriage in the township was in 1840, when Richard Hill and Miss Ann Gillilan were married. The oldest son of this couple, James C. Hill, who now resides in Jamesport, was the first white child born in the township.

The first settler in Benton Township, in the northwest corner of the county, was Benjamin Sampson, who established his claim near the west boundary thereof in 1833, coming from Tennessee. The second settler was H. N. Enyart, who taught the first school in the county, and in whose home was set up the first loom in that locality.

The first Circuit Court in the county was held in the log house of Elisha B. Creekmore, one mile from the present location of the county courthouse. This was Thursday, after the fourth Monday in July, 1837. Hon. Austin A. King, afterwards governor, was on the bench. Thomas C. Burch was circuit attorney; James B. Turner, clerk. Daviess was then in the Fifth Judicial circuit. In 1839 it was in the Eleventh circuit; in 1859, the Seventh; and since 1910, with Livingston and Caldwell counties, it has formed the Thirty-sixth Judicial circuit.

The first postoffice in the county was established at Millport in the fall of 1835. G. W. Worthington was postmaster, and in the spring of 1837 both postoffice and postmaster located at Gallatin. M. T. Green became postmaster in 1843, and he was succeeded in 1846 by Adam Clendenen, who later served as county treasurer for nearly twenty years.

The first mercantile licenses issued in the county, in 1837, were as follows: April 7, John A. Williams, grocery, \$5; April 8, John Wright, merchandise, \$15; May 8, Thomas W. Jacobs, merchandise, \$15; May 8, Jesse Adamson, grocery, \$5; June 25, Worthington & McKinney, merchandise, \$15; James Hunter, ferry on Grand River, \$2.50.

The first bridge in the county was built in 1841, across Big Muddy, on the Di-Amon and Chillicothe road, by Adam Black, of near Jamesport.

The first session of the County Court was held at the residence of Philip Covington, near the present site of Gallatin. The judges were John W. Freeman, Vincent T. Smith, and William Morgan, who took the oath of office February 17, 1838. William Bowman was sheriff, and



James B. Turner, clerk. The first session in Gallatin was held on September 3, 1838. The new judges, elected by the people, were Adam Black, M. T. Green, and James H. Wilson; clerk, Robert Wilson; sheriff, William Morgan.

The first case in the Daviess County Circuit Court was docketed as John Ragland vs. Jacob B. and William Oxford, appeal. An entry of non-suit was made. The first grand jury retired to the woods to hold their first session, and one indictment, against James Handley, for assault, was returned.

The first houses on the present site of Jamesport were two Mormon cabins, one of which stood just south of the old Methodist Episcopal Church, and the other near the I. O. O. F. cemetery.

The first store at Jamesport was outside the present corporation limits. It was opened about 1855 by John and Isaac Faulkner and was just north of the present home of George B. Callison.

The first jail in the county was completed in March, 1841. Its cost was \$560 and it was built of wood.

The first deed on record is dated January 13, 1838, and was given by Francis C. Case and Mary, his wife, to Elisha Groves, conveying a tract in Section 13, Township 58, Range 29.

The first attorneys admitted to the bar in the county were Theodore Peniston, George W. Poage, and G. W. Keene, March, 1855.

Many of the first licenses granted were for dramshops, but it seems no applicant for saloon was refused a license until November 1, 1860, when one was rejected. For a number of years past there have been no licensed saloons in Daviess County.

The first sermon in the county was preached under a tree, near where Peniston built his horse mill, by the Rev. James McMahon on August 25, 1830.

The first child born in the county was Elizabeth Tarwater, who was born January 8, 1832. The first deaths were those of two children of Stephen Roberts, in March, 1830.

The first telegraph line into Gallatin was completed August 17, 1871.



## CHAPTER XXI

### DEKALB COUNTY

*By C. L. Ficklin, Maysville*

It probably could not be truthfully said that there are any peaks in DeKalb County and its story, either of land or human fame. This particular portion of the world and the people who have lived in it have come down through the years in a smooth, average and even way. The soil is diversified and so are the people. The county has its full quota of timber and plains, level and broken lands, and a fine range of adaptability to the varied needs of agriculture, in this respect, partaking of the general soil structure and texture prevailing throughout the north-western part of Missouri. These lands are peopled by souls that have been borne here on every wing of circumstance and that trace back into every quarter of the eastern portions of the republic and to the nooks and crannies of the front nations of Europe. They are living, and have for these seventy years been living, the modest life of a plain, peaceful, average people.

DeKalb County is young in spirit and in years, but it has had many lapses of memory. It does not know any too much about its infancy, probably not as much as it ought to know. The people who dotted the territory included within the present bounds of DeKalb County with its first homes came to this section of Missouri somewhat haplessly. They were bent on making a record rather than preserving that record; they had their pioneer struggles and said not a great deal to their children about those struggles. Out in the cemeteries of this county, as well as in the famed cemetery that the poet wrote about, there lie the bones of many modest, but rugged and heroic people, who apparently wasted their sweetness, but who in reality did silent deeds that might have been chronicled in words of large meaning—had the historian been at hand to set down the record of those deeds.

It was ever thus in a new country and with pioneer figures. For this reason the people now living in DeKalb County do not know very much about the beginning days of civilization here.

Again, DeKalb County has had a disastrous fire or two on the spot where it has reared up its courthouse. The fire of 1878 swept away the courthouse and practically all the contents, cutting off the present inhabitants of the county from many choice pieces of information that would have been theirs if the records and the attendant historical matter had come down to them in an unbroken way from the beginning.

#### LOCATION AND AREA

DeKalb County embraces a territory of practically 420 square miles. It is almost square. It is bounded on the north by Gentry County, on the east by Daviess and Caldwell counties, on the south by Clinton County, and on the west by Buchanan and Andrew counties.



## THE OLD MILITARY TRAIL

According to the best information obtainable, this particular portion of the State of Missouri knew little of the presence of the white man until the laying out of the old military trail that ran from Liberty, Clay County, to Council Bluffs, Iowa. This was the trail used by the United States troops that were stationed at the latter place. The mail for the soldiers was carried along this trail, and every week the trip to Liberty and back was made by soldiers on foot. It is said that in the winter of 1824-25 three men who were working in this service became lost in a storm near the present site of the Town of Maysville. They put in a long and awful night and sought refuge by burrowing in the snowdrifts. The storm was one of protracted fury. The next day one of the men was sent south for aid. When help finally arrived the men were badly frozen. Their stopping place had been in timbered land and on the banks of a stream. The stream became known as "Lost Creek," and it has carried that desolate name down to the present day. It is believed that this creek is the oldest historical thing in DeKalb County.

## THE FIRST SETTLERS

It is believed that the first white man to take up his abode within the present confines of DeKalb County was Samuel Vesper, a French Canadian adventurer. He was a rover, and is said to have been a strange mixture of white man by birth and Indian by adoption. He located some two miles northeast of the site of the present Town of Stewartsville and there put up a cabin and cleared off a little patch of ground for desultory farming and gardening on the northwest quarter of Section 14, Township 57, Range 32. For several years he lived among the Indians and the wild animals, hunted far and near, talked Indian dialect, danced in the Indian dances and lived the care-free life of the red man of the ruder days. He lived there until people began to come into this part of the country, and, prodded on by the unwelcome inflow of civilization, he and his family pushed their way on west to a newer country in search of a land into which the foot of the white man had never gone. He came about 1824 or 1825 and remained but a short time.

The southern and southwestern parts of what is now DeKalb County began to be sprinkled with white population between 1825 and 1830. Timber abounded there, and the pioneers, as elsewhere, sought the banks of the creeks and the centers of timber. While men came from the diverse quarters of the United States, the biggest incoming seems to have been from the South. Tennessee and Kentucky, along with the older portions of Missouri, were more conspicuous than were other parts of the country in populating this new territory.

## ORGANIZATION

When Missouri came into the Union in 1821 the country embraced in what is now DeKalb County was a part of Ray County, which at the first included all of that territory lying north of the Missouri River and west of Grundy, Mercer and Livingston counties. Clay County was cut out of this big stretch of territory in January, 1822. Eleven years later, January 15, 1833, Clinton County was organized out of the northern part of Clay County. Clinton when first formed included all of that territory now covered by Clinton, DeKalb, Gentry and Worth counties, and was cut down to its present size when Gentry County was organized, February 12, 1841. The limit lines of DeKalb County were established



by an act of the Missouri Legislature January 5, 1843; and January 25, 1845, a bill was passed providing for the county's organization. The act named Henry Brown, Peter Price, and Martin M. Nagh, of Andrew, Daviess and Clinton counties, respectively, as commissioners to locate the permanent seat of justice for the new county, and designated the residence of Henry Hunter, some two miles southeast of the present site of Maysville, as the temporary place for holding court. The commission, charged with the task of locating the permanent seat of justice, after viewing several proposed sites, decided on the northeast quarter of Section 34, Township 59, Range 31. The new town raised up around this spot was given the name of Maysville. The report of the commissioners on permanent seat of government was turned in to the County Court and was formally approved by that body August 18, 1845. The tract of land thus set out was subsequently entered for the county by Thompson Smith in the land office at Plattsburg, and a patent for it was obtained from the Government June 1, 1848.

#### EARLY FRENCH INFLUENCE

As the early life of the State of Missouri was much tinged with French influences, so were this county's early annals worked upon and shaped in large measure by the fame and influence of men of France. Baron Johann de Kalb was at the right hand of the famous Lafayette in the struggle of the American colonies for independence. He was born in 1721 and entered the French army early in life. He came to this country with Lafayette in 1777, and in September of that year he was made a major-general and set out with big zeal to help win freedom for his new friends on this side of the Atlantic. He was sent in 1780 to join the Southern army, and during the closing days of his life was second in command to General Gates. At the battle of Camden, fought August 16, 1780, he was wounded mortally and died three days later. DeKalb County was named in his honor.

#### COUNTY COURT AND COURTHOUSE

Elias Parrott, James McMahan, and Harvey Ritchey constituted the first County Court of DeKalb County. Indicative of the character and nativity of the people who lived here at the time the county was organized is the fact that it is said that all of the first officials to take charge of the affairs of the new county were Tennesseans, save one.

The public business was done in log houses, in a log house fashion. After moving about for a year or two, the county officials finally settled down in a new log structure which was called a courthouse. It was finished and moved into during the first part of 1847. The growth of the public business of the county soon made it evident that the first courthouse was too small, and an agitation was begun for the erection of a new and larger building. The sum of \$2,000 was borrowed from the internal improvement fund of the county for the erection of the new temple of justice. This amount was subsequently expanded to \$3,750. Some fellows had drifted into the county from the centers of tip-top tone, and effete pride, and these gentlemen began to agitate around over the county for capping the new courthouse with a cupola. But the hard-sensed and rugged majority of that day soon turned against that sort of innovation, branding it as a thing that would exhibit only a riotous extravagance not in keeping with the spirit of the times or the necessities of the hour. The new building was finished in the fall of 1852. It was a brick structure, 55 feet long and 30 feet wide, with



courtroom and two offices on the lower floor and the other offices on the second floor. It was regarded as a very creditable building for its day, and it served the county for twenty-six years, until the big fire made silent ashes of it and all its contents on Christmas night, 1878. This fire constituted the rudest jolt that the county had ever received up to that time. The next courthouse, the one that still stands, was built in 1885.

Not all things of interest and importance passed away in the fire of 1878 that burned the courthouse. The records and papers in the office of the circuit clerk were preserved, along with a few papers from some of the other offices. The first deed ever put on record in the new county was made by Charles Pryor and Catherine Pryor, his wife, of the County of Gentry and State of Missouri, in which they conveyed to John Montgomery, of Jackson County, "all that tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being in the County of DeKalb . . . known and described as follows, to-wit: The E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Section No. 27, Township 58, north of the base line and west of the fifth principal meridian, and Range number 36, containing on the whole eighty acres, more or less. . . . Consideration, \$150." This deed was acknowledged on August 27, 1845, before John J. Bays, justice of the peace, of Grand River Township.

Much has been said in this latter day of the reckless expenditure of the public moneys in county, state and national affairs, and much is said by tongue and pen about the high cost of living and the cost of high living. The first official guards of the DeKalb County public funds held firm and impressive notions about economy and endeavored to limit the expenditures of the county to the rugged and crying needs. It is said that John F. Doherty, who was appointed the first clerk of the County Court, learned at the very outset of his period of service that extravagance would not be tolerated. At the time of the organization of the county there was no stationery on hand for the use of the county officials. Mr. Doherty, who was probably not a strict constructionist, made a trip to Liberty to buy there the things that he thought were needed in the public business. He purchased an account book and three steel pens. When the County Court held its next meeting Mr. Doherty presented the bill for the supplies he had bought. No objection was made by the court to the purchase of the record, but a reprimand came down on the head of the clerk because of the needless extravagance he had exhibited in the purchase of the pens. Mr. Doherty attempted to clear himself of all blame by advising the judges that he had not been able to procure any quills; whereupon one of the judges proffered the suggestion that he himself would take the job of seeing to it that the county was furnished with the desired quills by the time the court came together the next time. The bill for the pens was allowed amid considerable travail and objection, and, to prevent further squandering of the county's funds, this judge had the quills on hand the next time. The expenditures of the county ran to a total of about three hundred dollars the first year.

#### AMUSING INCIDENT OF EARLY DAYS

But the people in the early days in this county were not given over altogether to things of a sombre kind by any means. It is true they were cut off from the world and its finer facilities,—from railroads, telephones, telegraph lines, the hum of cities, the ramifications of established society; but they had a mighty lot of unconventional and rustic fun. Old settlers tell yet of the time when the "Giant" killed "David" more than forty years ago. The story is illustrative of pioneer life and prevalent amuse-



ment in the typical town of the formative period. The "Giant" was a big, brusque churn peddler who came to Maysville. The people gathered about him to learn all they could possibly learn about an invention that gave promise of reducing the tedium that has attended the churning job since the days of the first cow. The churn peddler had come from afar to deal with the people, and he loomed mysterious and mighty before them.

David P. Lytle was a thin man, but not a sorrowful dyspeptic. He walked up and made a vigorous remark reflecting on the excellencies of the churn. The "Giant" threatened to slap David, whereupon David suggested shooting off the trouble. The "Giant" accepted the challenge.

The village jokers, led by Capt. James Ewart, probably at the present time the oldest banker in Missouri in point of continuous service in the banking business, prepared the shotguns. David knew there were to be no loads in the guns, but the "Giant" did not. The village women gathered on top of Maysville's meanest hill that afternoon to watch the duel. Men of every calling and type went to see the duel. There was much bustle of preparations, much solemnity of seconds, the rigid formalities of fighting honor; and when the code's requirements of a preparatory nature had been met the duelists squared away and fired.



A TYPICAL FARM SCENE

David dropped, and the multitude surged around him. The handy man who had mixed red paint up just right dumped it full and fair upon the bared breast of David. The Giant was seized and dragged into the courtroom and arraigned for murder. Lawyers and pseudo-lawyers were drawn into the case, and all the community turned out to the trial. It is said that there was never such a stack of law books collected in the courtroom in Maysville before or since, and it is even said that "Robinson Crusoe" and "Pilgrim's Progress" were drafted into service. The hearing lasted far into the small hours of the morning, and it was finally decided that the defendant could not be held for murder, because there were too many indications of a plot to kill him. But he was told that, in view of the harrowing nature of the tragedy, the state of the public mind, and the possibility of an uncontrollable outbreak, it would be best for him to skip—and he skipped, in the rain, in the dark, in great trepidation. During the following day he learned a lesson on how the men of Maysville and DeKalb County in the foundation era passed a part of their time. Those were days when men of large motive forces did not believe in weak-kneed activities, not even in a pussy-footed hilarity.

#### INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Just as the first settlements were made in the southwestern part of the county, so also was the biggest of our early industrial development of subsequent years begun there. The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad



was put in operation in 1859. The road became a mighty magnet, with a pulling power that reached far into the North and far into the South. It cut along the lower end of DeKalb County and gave to the towns of Stewartsville and Osborn an impetus such as they had never had before. In the early days bridges were a blessed rarity, and the north and south rivers intervening between DeKalb County and St. Joseph turned back as big barriers the general traffic that naturally would have gone to St. Joseph. The people dwelling along the divide between the streams came to Stewartsville from forty and fifty miles north of that place to do business. They brought the products of the farm and they made the mercantile establishments of the little town hum in a glorious way. The town became a trade center for a vast reach of country and through the railroad became a living link between this part of Northwest Missouri and the rest of the world. Osborn, the first station east of Stewartsville on this railroad, likewise partook of the general vigor that was given life and traffic by the building of the new road. These towns held a big mastery in business life until the coming of other railroads and the general opening up of the middle and northern portions of the county. Twenty years and more ago Osborn and Stewartsville settled down to the pace of the average Northwest Missouri town of the present period.

The Burlington Railroad was built out from St. Joseph northeast and put in operation in 1881. It clipped off the northwest corner of DeKalb County and gave new life to the flagging infancy of Union Star. The Rock Island Railroad from St. Joseph east was finished in 1886 and split out through the very heart of the county. It gave Maysville the biggest single boost it ever had and gave birth to the three villages of Clarksdale, Amity and Weatherby.

#### POPULATION

Of the seven incorporated towns and villages of the county Maysville and Clarksdale have exhibited the greatest latter-day life, and within recent years are the only places in the county that have done any perceptible growing. The population of the incorporated towns and villages of the county, according to the census of 1910, was as follows: Maysville, 1,051; Stewartsville, 553; Clarksdale, 416; Union Star, 388; Osborn, 360; Amity, 173; Weatherby, 171. The aggregate town population of the county is remaining practically stationary and has been doing so for some ten or fifteen years.

The county at large long ago completed its period of growth, so far as population is concerned, and is now grappling with that baffling problem that confronts so many counties in the agricultural states of the Middle West, that of arresting the migration of its people to the cities and newer counties and cheaper lands. In 1850 DeKalb had, according to the census taken in that year, a population of 2,075. By 1870 this figure had been more than doubled, the census of that year giving the county a population of 5,224. In 1880 there was a population of 9,858; in 1890, 14,539. The biggest growth ever made was made between 1880 and 1890, when the county showed an increase of 4,681. The census of 1900 gave the county 14,418 people, and that of 1910 only 12,531.

#### POLITICS

As the South contributed more than any other section of the United States to the settling up of DeKalb County, the people in the earlier years of its history were mainly democrats. The politics of the county was militantly democratic through all the years that led up to the Civil



war. Pierce and King defeated Scott and Graham by a vote of nearly three to one. The democrats swept the county again in 1856. In the year 1860 the great rail splitter, who now holds a place in the hearts of the people above that of any other man save Washington, was wondrously short on popularity. Out of a total of 702 votes cast for all tickets for the Presidency, Abraham Lincoln received exactly seven votes. But a mysterious something took hold of the people in the years that followed. The tide turned in DeKalb County, and in the election of 1864 Lincoln came magnificently to the front. He received 400 votes, against 197 cast for George Brinton McClellan. The republican party began with the second Lincoln campaign to hold the upper hand in DeKalb County, and, with some interruptions, kept in the ascendancy until the Cleveland and Harrison campaign of 1892. The democratic party reached its highest point of post-bellum strength in the election of 1896, when William J. Bryan carried the county over William McKinley by a plurality of 575. Since the first two of the Bryan campaigns the two old parties have maintained a continuous struggle for supremacy.

The first representative in the Missouri Legislature was Thompson Smith, who served from 1846 to 1850. Since his day the following men have represented the county: John F. Doherty, 1850-52; Thompson Smith, 1852-54; I. N. Shambaugh, 1854-56; John Johnson, 1856-58; Littleton S. Roberts, 1858-60; I. N. Shambaugh, 1860-62; Elias Parrott, 1862-64; Robert Logan, 1864 (died; G. B. Atterbury elected to fill vacancy); William W. Riggs, 1867-69; Newton P. Horne, 1869-71; Joshua Dean, 1871-73; Orlando G. McDonald, 1873-75; George E. Shultz, 1875-77; Green B. Atterbury, 1877-79; William H. Haynes, 1879-81; Joseph Truex, 1881-83; John F. Clark, 1883-85; Levi T. Moulton, 1885-1889; Edwin J. Smith, 1889-91; Benjamin F. Hughes, 1891-93; T. D. Williams, 1893-95; Newcomb Dyer, 1895-97; Ford N. Dyer, 1897-99; James T. Blair, 1899-1903; G. B. Pence (chosen at special election to fill vacancy occasioned by the death of F. N. Dyer, which occurred shortly after his election), 1903-05; J. Frank Moberly, 1905-07; John H. Kimmet, 1907-09; Francis H. Devol, 1909-11; John H. Kimmet, 1911-13; Edward F. Cornelius, 1913.

It has never been the fortune of any of these legislators or other public men of DeKalb County to occupy the governor's office, to represent their people in either house of Congress or to occupy positions of the first magnitude in the country; but many men have gone forth from this county to become potent public factors and to do a broad and big and responsible work, even though the light does not focus on such men as it does on governors and senators and presidents. For instance, the present Supreme Court Commission of Missouri is half made up of men who are products of DeKalb County—James T. Blair and Stephen S. Brown. Mr. Blair has just been elected Supreme judge.

#### DESCENDANT OF ENGLISH POET

No literary figures of national or international fame have been developed here. However, although this section has not been the place of beginning for any great name, it does furnish the spot on which one of those great names will die—in the flesh. In 1795 London gave birth to a baby that was destined to become one of the top figures of all literature and to become known the world over as the Bard of Beauty—John Keats. John Keats had two brothers and one sister. One of the brothers died in his youth. The poet himself died, unmarried, in 1821. The sole survivor among the three brothers was George Keats. He came to America in 1818, established a home at Louisville, Kentucky, and



reared a family of eight children, six daughters and two sons. One of these sons, Clarence, died in 1861 in Indiana. The other one, John Henry Keats, the last male survivor of the family founded by Thomas and Frances Keats in the eighteenth century, lives in Maysville now. At his death the name will be wiped away, for he has no male descendants and his brother had no male descendants.

John Henry Keats is now more than eighty years of age. He married late in life and has one daughter. He is modest to the point of diffidence. He and his wife and daughter live in the southwest suburbs of Maysville in the quietest kind of way. You probably would never hear him voluntarily give up the information that he is the last keeper of a great name, the sole guard of that name for the last fifty-three years; that he is the nephew of a literary prodigy that buckles up close to old Shakespeare himself, and that in the realm of beauty and in the power to transfer conceptions of beauty into words is probably the greatest figure that the literature of the English race has ever produced.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION

The citizens of DeKalb County have never believed much in the long pole of far-off power. They believe in local sovereignty, in county individuality and in township individuality. The Legislature of Missouri in 1872 passed the first township organization bill giving to the various counties the right to adopt township organization by a vote of the people. The proposition was submitted to the voters of DeKalb County at the general election of the following fall, and it was adopted by a vote of 1,012 to 657. From the time township organization was first put into use down to this date the glory and the beauty of township sovereignty have never ceased to impress the people of the county.

The Supreme Court of Missouri, in 1906, held unconstitutional the law under which DeKalb County adopted township organization, and the county as a result of that decision passed back for a fleeting season under the general law.

At the first opportunity, however, the township organization proposition was submitted again to the people, this time under a later law, and the county again became a township organization county, one of the very few in the state.

#### A DRY COUNTY

DeKalb County has twice decided to pass out from under the general dramshop laws of Missouri and maintain local sovereignty over the liquor business. In September, 1887, the county voted dry by a majority of thirty votes. In September, 1907, it again voted dry by a majority that was overwhelming, and from that time down to the present has been lined up with the progressive forces of the country now engaged in the arduous work of getting rid of the liquor traffic.

#### STEWARTSVILLE COLLEGE

DeKalb County made one effort to maintain a college, and one only. That effort was a success. No old landmark structures are to be seen standing around over this county, as the one-time housing places of educational institutions now dead. The Stewartsville Academy was founded in 1860 by Prof. John A. E. Summers. It was a private institution and was run about a year and then closed down on account of the war. In 1863 the building and grounds were purchased by Prof. W. O. H. Perry, who



founded what was called the Stewartsville Seminary. The building was a small one, erected at a cost of about eighteen hundred dollars. In 1879 Professor Perry added to the building and in various ways improved the general material equipment of the school. The building was given a two-story frontage of 85 feet. It was fitted up with twenty-five rooms and a boarding department, and subsequently another building was erected and used as a girls' dormitory. The institution was chartered May 21, 1879, as Stewartsville College, and was empowered to confer degrees in arts. The Stewartsville College took rank among the colleges of the Middle West in its day, and it is an institution toward which DeKalb County can point back with special and distinctive pride. The faculty in 1884-5 was made up of the following teachers: W. O. H. Perry, president, teacher of English literature; Louis Weber, A. M., teacher of natural science and ancient and modern languages; Henry W. Saunders, B. S., teacher of mathematics; W. F. Perry, B. S., teacher of commercial branches; Louis Weber, A. M., instrumental and vocal music; Mrs. W. O. H. Perry, matron and teacher of ornamental and fancy work.

The college buildings were destroyed by fire in 1885. Much hustling for the funds necessary to rebuilding resulted in failure, and after a year or more of heroic hope and hard work the campaign in the interest of rebuilding was given up. The college passed into history, but not until it had made its mark upon the state and given to many people an equipment and a culture that are still bearing fruit.

Professor Perry died November 14, 1913, having lived to the ripe old age of seventy-six years and eleven months. His death occurred at the family home in Nebraska City and the body was brought back to Stewartsville for burial.

#### THE FIRST CHAUTAUQUA IN MISSOURI

Another institution founded for the uplifting of the people and representing a stride that DeKalb County has taken in advance of her sister counties of Missouri was the Maysville Chautauqua. It was an easy thing for any man to stand an egg on its end after that old hero of history had led the way by showing how the trick was done. It has been within recent years a very easy thing to found chautauquas throughout the State of Missouri; easy because somebody else had blazed out the way; easy because the people through the years have ripened to the chautauqua movement; easy because the popular midsummer assembly, on account of a wide spontaneity of demand, simply cannot help being born and cannot keep from living and growing after it is born. But it was not so when Thomas J. Williamson founded the first chautauqua of Missouri, and founded it at Maysville. That was in 1896. Gen. John Brown Gordon was the first speaker of the first day, and he came to uncork his great lecture on "The Last Days of the Confederacy." He was an orator who had the face and figure of the orator, as well as of the hero; who had the voice and the message of the orator; who had the full sum of those elusive qualities that defy analysis but are necessary to the make-up and power of all the first-class speakers of any land. But he came to speak to a handful of people. The same kind of reception was handed to the other speakers on the first year's program. The founder of the chautauqua movement in Maysville went up solidly but heroically against the cold and crusty indifference of the people. He martyred himself to the cause, bore the burdens and the despair of the formative time and finally turned the institution over to other hands. The name of Thomas J. Williamson ought to be written up high on the list of men who have had their vision and who have done distinctive deeds for the



elevation of their fellows. Soon after he severed connection with the chautauqua movement in Maysville he moved to Mississippi, and, subsequently, to Oklahoma, where he died several years ago. The Maysville Chautauqua, now called "The Old Maysville Chautauqua," has been a bearer of light and a maker of culture for nearly twenty years. It has brought the brains and the eloquence of the land to the very dooryards of the people of DeKalb County, and they long ago learned how to appreciate the blessings and the uplifting influence which the institution carries.

#### COUNTY POOR FARM

East of Maysville about a half-mile stands a big house with many windows in it. It stands high up on the hill and can be seen from afar. About it are beauty and the grandeur of nature. About it is a big farm crowned with the farm conveniences of the times. That farm is the county poor farm. That finest of all impulses, the impulse to hold out the hand of tenderness and kindness to the afflicted of earth, found a proper lodgment here some years ago; and while some counties permitted their helpless and their poor to suffer from a motley aggregation of bad farm conditions, to be harried by neglect and reduced by the sloth of their keepers, DeKalb County bade farewell to the rude methods of coarser days, moved out into modern light, and fitted up a farm and built a home for the poor, exhibiting all the physical elements of a real home. And the county farm stands out today as one of the institutional things of which the people are justly proud.

#### COSMOPOLITAN COUNTY

The population of the county is nearly all white. A few colored people inhabit the southern and central portions of the county. In the more mature period of the development of this section the North has vied with the South in bringing people and in making history. It is probable that in the last forty years the North has had a larger share in the settlement and development of the county than has the South, thus reducing the lead that was maintained by the South in the earlier day.

Germany has probably had a larger part in the development of the county and in all its latter day growth than has any other country of foreign tongue. The German people are to be found all through the county, but they especially abound in the southwestern portion, where their thrift and industry have built up one of the most substantial sections to be found in this part of Missouri.

All in all, the people of DeKalb are a mixed people and can be classed as cosmopolitan in the true sense of that word. Emigration and immigration have been going on so continuously and have borne out and in so many different peoples that it has been impossible to establish any fixed crusts of society. There are no upper and middle and lower layers of society and a free and easy democracy exists.

#### FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN PLATTE PURCHASE

Judge J. L. Williams of Dallas Township, DeKalb County, bears the distinction of being the first white child born in the Platte Purchase. In 1844 his family had moved from Andrew County, where Judge Williams was born, to the farm where he now lives. He was then only two months



old. Judge Williams also bears the distinction of raising prize corn on Missouri soil that had been in cultivation nearly sixty years. The land was originally broken with oxen and a plow with wooden mould board. Until recent years the land had been almost continuously in corn. Then it was seeded to timothy and clover and remained in meadow until a few years ago, when it was replowed and planted to corn.



## CHAPTER XXII

### GENTRY COUNTY

*By Ben L. Peery, Albany*

#### EARLY BOUNDARIES

The boundary lines of Gentry County, as they exist today, are the result of a process of elimination. When Missouri was admitted to the Union as a state in 1821 this section of the former territory was inhabited only by Indians and, so far as is known, no white explorers or adventurers penetrated into the virgin forests or traversed the undulating plains for a dozen years or more later. The red man hunted unmolested over the hills, through the forests, and across the prairies without the knowledge of fear from the pale-faced explorer or pioneer, as their ancestors had done for centuries before them. The wigwams and tepees of the aborigines dotted the hills and valleys and the Indian braves roamed through forests and over plains happy in the possession of so favored a hunting-ground. The descendants of the early pioneers remember hearing their worthy sires tell of the primitive conditions they encountered when they had pushed their journeys this far beyond the regions of civilization. Wild game of many kinds was to be found here in great abundance; in fact, for many years after the settlers had begun to inhabit the land, this country was considered a hunters' paradise.

In 1816, when Howard Township was established out of a portion of St. Louis and St. Charles counties, the boundaries extended to the northwest to what is now the Iowa state line, and to the eastern boundary of what is known as the Platte Purchase. In 1822, the year after Missouri's admission to the Union as a state, Howard County was subdivided and the northwestern part was partitioned and organized under the name of Clay County. In 1833 Clay County was subdivided and the County of Clinton organized. From this county four new counties were later organized. DeKalb and Gentry counties were detached from Clinton in 1845. As the boundaries then existed Gentry County extended to the Iowa line. In 1861 the northern part of the county was detached and organized as Worth County. The territory, taken from Gentry County to constitute that of Worth, comprises an area twenty-one miles east and west by thirteen miles north and south, and contains 174,720 acres. The area of Gentry County, after the detachment of Worth County, and as the county has since been constituted, contains 492 square miles. The dimensions of the county are twenty-four miles north and south by twenty and one-half miles east and west. It is bounded on the north by Worth, on the east by Harrison and Daviess, on the south by DeKalb, and on the west by Andrew and Nodaway.

#### PIONEER SETTLERS

Seven years before the State Legislature authorized the organization of the County of Gentry and eleven years before the organization was



accomplished, four brave and hardy sons of Kentucky and Tennessee pushed their way beyond the outskirts of the frontier posts to explore the regions of the unknown land. In 1834 four young men, Isaac and Tobias Miller, William Martin and John Roberts, who afterward became the pioneer settlers of Gentry County, pushed their way ahead of their countrymen and came as far as a point on a stream of water which has since become one of the best known rivers in the county. They settled near what is now known as Greenwell ford on Grand River. These hardy pioneers have long since passed to their reward, but one of their number, Isaac Miller, is known to and honored by posterity, one of the two largest townships in the county, Miller, being named for him. When the four pioneers arrived at the river they found that a large band of Sac and Fox Indians had spent the winter near where they had expected to homestead. They built a log cabin on the north bank of what is now known as Grand River, near the present site of Greenwell ford. The four men continued to make the log hut their home for almost a year. The spring following their arrival, Tobias Miller, Roberts and Martin each took a homestead. Tobias Miller settled on the east side of the river southeast of the ford; Martin took a claim east of the ford; Roberts lived in that locality for a few months, then journeyed farther to the north and located on the quarter section which was afterwards selected as the original site of the county seat, Albany. Isaac Miller later entered a quarter section two miles south of the ford, where he continued to make his home until 1881, when he sold it to his son, William, and since the latter's death it has remained in the Miller family.

Of the first four settlers who braved the frontier life to found a home, only one has left descendants as citizens of the county. William Martin died here; John Roberts, after a few years' residence here, went to Illinois, where trace of him was lost; Tobias Miller removed to Daviess County and died there in 1857. Isaac Miller remained and reared a family and his descendants now reach to the fifth generation.

The first white child born in Gentry County was William Miller's daughter Nancy, the date of whose birth was October, 1839. She was married to W. P. Gartin and her descendants still live in the county. She died about the year 1866. The first white male child was also born to William Miller and was christened William. The date of his birth was April 26, 1841. He lived his entire life in Gentry County, in the neighborhood of the place of his birth, dying June 5, 1901. He left numerous descendants.

Within the year, during 1835, other stalwart pioneers followed the trail of the four earliest settlers and made settlement near the present town of Gentryville. Other people were soon attracted by the opportunities of founding homes in so inviting a location and it was not long until the commercial needs became apparent. As the wants and necessities became more numerous and the demands were created, one by one the needs were met in the pioneer community. The first advance in the progress of the settlement of the new community was the opening of a store—if the modest outlay of the pioneer merchant could be called by that name. Shortly after the establishment of the store a mill was erected and in the advancement of the times a postoffice was established, with the Government mails. As the community grew, and with the advent of children in the homes, within a few years there was established a school—that forerunner of civilization.

#### SOME FIRST THINGS

The first store of the county was opened three miles east of the present site of Gentryville, and operated by a man named Stephenson..



The first gristmill was installed by Taylor McCulley, four miles east of Gentryville, in 1838. Before this time settlers were compelled to make the journey of seventy miles by horseback to Plattsburg for their grist.

The first school taught in the county was conducted by E. W. Dunne-gan, a Baptist preacher, in 1840.

The first postoffice was at Sandsville, two miles south of the present site of Albany. The postoffice was named after Daniel Saunders, a native of North Carolina, who had left his home near the Atlantic coast and in the spirit of adventure braved the wilds this far beyond the Mississippi. Saunders was the first postmaster in the county, having been appointed to that office about 1838. He built a log cabin at Old Sandsville and also a storeroom, and was the merchant as well as postmaster for several years. In 1842 the community received an addition to its equipment in the nature of a horse mill, which was moved up from its former location east of Gentryville.

Saunders has the honor of housing the first County Court of Gentry County, which met at his cabin and organized as a body in 1845. Sandsville did not long survive the establishment of the county seat, which was located two miles to the north, and the affairs of the county were transferred there. There is nothing left of the old Sandsville buildings at this date to mark the site of the first community in Gentry County and the first Government postoffice. All that perpetuates the name of the original pioneer of Athens Township is the name of the school district which comprises that territory, Sandsville.

The first church building erected in the county, in Miller Township, was built in 1843 by the Presbyterians, and was called Mount Zion.

The first physician was Doctor Hood of Miller Township.

The first marriage recorded was that of Abraham Popples and Barbara Rhudy, which was solemnized April 3, 1845.

The first death in Gentry County occurred in Athens Township, that of Col. E. H. Wood, in 1847.

Although a postoffice was established in 1838, letters and papers were received by the few patrons in very limited quantities for a good many years. The expense of posting mail in those days was an item of no small account in itself. The mail was brought to Sandsville from Plattsburg, a distance of more than seventy miles. Although the mail was necessarily limited in amount, the arrival of the postman was awaited with interest, for even if he did not bring mail to the waiting patrons he could at least bring them news from other localities and after so long a time some of the events that were transpiring back in civilization.

The woods, prairies and streams of early Gentry County were a hunters' paradise, as deer, ducks, turkeys, geese, squirrels and other choice game, as well as otter, beaver, mink, muskrat, raccoon, panther, fox, wolf, bear and other fur-bearing animals, could be found here in abundance. A deer was killed in a hazel patch on the site where the present courthouse now stands. Isaac Miller, the pioneer, has been quoted as telling his children that at one time while standing upon the brow of a hill he saw in a single herd 127 buffalo grazing on the plains below.

During the few years after the settlements made at Greenwell Ford and the one east of Gentryville, immigration was rapid, people having learned of the fertile land open for settlement. Sturdy pioneers, largely from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia and Ohio, came to this section by the scores and settlements sprang up in this frontier county.



## ORGANIZATION

By an act of the Missouri Legislature, approved February 12, 1841, Gentry County was located and organized, although it was attached to Clinton County for civil and military purposes until 1845. The act relating to the naming and boundary of the county is as follows:

"All that portion of territory now attached to Clinton county and lying north of the township line, dividing townships sixty and sixty-one shall be included in a new county to be hereafter organized and known by the name of Gentry, in honor of Col. Richard Gentry, who fell in the battle of Okeechobee, in Florida.

"Gentry county shall be attached to the county of Clinton for all civil and military purposes, until otherwise provided by law.

"The revenue levied and collected by the county of Clinton, for county purposes, within the aforesaid county of Gentry, after deducting the expenses of assessing and collecting same, and all the expenses which may arise from criminal prosecutions originating in the county of



STOCK SCENE

Gentry, shall be reserved for the use of Gentry county, whenever the same may be organized."

While, as has been stated, Gentry County was located and named in 1841, it was not organized into a separate county until 1845. The first session of the County Court was held at the home of Daniel Saunders at Sandsville on Monday, May 5, 1845. The court was composed of Michael Maltsberger, William Steel, and Samuel Collins, who received their commissions from the governor. The court appointed as their clerk, George W. Burch. The other first county officers were: James M. Howell, sheriff and collector; John Huggins, assessor; John Plaster, surveyor; Elisha Perkins, coroner. It was at this first session of the court that the county seat commissioners, Ebenezer H. Wood and Armstrong McClintock, submitted their report as to their selection for the county seat site, which they located in the southeast quarter of section 24, township 63, range 31; also that the name of the county seat should be Athens.

## TOWNSHIPS AND EARLY TOWNS

Gentry County comprises eight townships: Athens, Miller, Jackson, Cooper, Howard, Bogle, Huggins and Wilson. Mention has been made of the early settlement of Athens and Miller townships.



While the town of Athens was platted in 1845, it was not incorporated until 1851. As the years passed and intercourse with the outside world became more general, there was considerable inconvenience experienced by the fact that there was another town by the same name in the state, situated in Clark County. Often mail addressed to the Athens postoffice, if the county were not stated, was missent and subsequently lost and the case became confusing and detrimental to citizens of both towns and to those having any dealings with them. To remedy this condition, the State Legislature in 1857 by a special act changed the name of the Gentry County town to Albany, which name it has since retained.

Gentryville, in Miller Township, is the oldest incorporated town. It was laid out in 1848 and at one time bade fair to become the county's metropolis, but misfortune and ill-luck followed the town from its earliest days. For a number of years it was the center of the county's commercial and social activities, but these glories have long since fled. It is extremely interesting to hear the people who were residents there when Gentryville was in its prime tell of the prosperity and progress of the place and then contrast it with the present condition. All that remains of the one time prosperous settlement are a few of the houses which tell of the blighted hopes and the things which might have been. The town was admirably situated to become the county's leading town, but the advent of railroads in the county, which missed Gentryville, caused other towns to spring up and draw from its resources. Fire, too, has robbed the town of much of its pride. Even the Gentryville picnic, formerly known for a radius of many miles as the greatest picnic event of the year, is giving way to the march of time and that annual event is but a semblance of its former self.

Although it is not a matter of record, it is believed that a man named Tiney Helton was the first settler of Jackson Township and that he located in the extreme northwest part of the township about 1840. It is said that he was a man of peculiar traits, caring little for the companionship of others. He spent his time in the woods and on the banks of the neighboring streams in search of wild honey and wild game.

The first village to be located in Cooper Township was old Mount Pleasant, which was laid out in 1856 by Dr. W. H. Houston, who was the first merchant. Mount Pleasant's history has been similar to that of Gentryville, but to a lesser degree. It was a thriving village until the Wabash Railroad was built through the county in 1879 and Stanberry established only three miles distant. The elements have been kindlier towards Mount Pleasant than Gentryville, for few fires have taken away buildings, the greatest number being moved to the site of the new town.

Howard Township was named for two brothers, Samuel and Asa Howard, natives of Ohio, who came to that locality about 1840. Probably the first settler of the county was William Bentley, a native of West Virginia, who settled in the southwest corner of Howard Township in 1838.

The first settler in Bogle Township was William Glendenning, who came from Ohio, and settled on the middle fork of Grand River about 1841. About the same time, probably shortly after, John Ross and his son, John, settled near the Glendenning tract. These two men were natives of Nova Scotia. Soon afterwards numerous other families moved to that locality.

Among the earliest settlers of Huggins Township were Samuel Collins, who moved there in 1842 and who was a member of the first County Court; George O. Carlock, a native of Tennessee; Uriah Wells from



Indiana; James McGuire, a native of Kentucky, who still survives at the advanced age of eighty-nine years.

Wilson Township's first settler was Abraham Enyart, who was an elder in the Christian Church and also a physician. He ministered to both the spiritual and the physical needs of his early neighbors. He had made numerous visits to this part of the country, preaching wherever he could get a few men and women together to hear the Word expounded. In 1840 he moved to a place in what is now the north part of the township, where he continued to live for many years.

#### WATER COURSES

The principal streams of water in Gentry are the branches of Grand River, although the surface of the entire county is well drained. There is no swamp land in the county and practically all of it is capable of cultivation. Among the well-known small streams of the county are Peddler, Painter, Panther, Owl, Island, and Sampson creeks.

The Peddler Creek, which runs along the north part of the county, has a history in connection with its name which is of an amusing origin, although to the party most interested in the transaction it was anything but an amusing affair, according to the old settlers' tales. The following story of the origin of Peddler Creek's name is from an account given by one of the earliest citizens:

"About 1841, a peddler by the name of Stophlet came from Liberty, Clay county, to the territory now known as Gentry county, with a small wagon containing a barrel of whiskey and a miscellaneous stock of merchandise, consisting of remnants of calico, domestic, cotton handkerchiefs, butcher knives, beads and a variety of gewgaws, intending to sell them to the Musquaque Indians, who frequently came to this region on hunting expeditions. During the progress of his journey he was informed that it would be necessary before going among the Indians to secure the services of a guide. Being told that Peter Vassar, who was at that time living in the forks of Grand river, in what is now known as Bogle township, knew the whereabouts of the Indians and was well acquainted with the different roads over which he must travel before reaching their camp, Stophlet determined to employ Vassar. Vassar was the true type of the border ruffian, and it is said by those who knew him best that he had engaged in many an enterprise of doubtful character. The peddler reached Vassar's cabin about sundown, where he remained all night. After making known to Vassar what his business was and after making arrangements to employ him as a guide, Stophlet retired to rest. During the night, while Stophlet was asleep and perhaps dreaming of the large profits he would realize from the sale of his goods to the Indians, Vassar was concocting a plan whereby he could rob the peddler of his goods. Vassar had an undue influence over some of his neighbors, which he brought to bear upon them when occasion demanded, to further his own ends and aims. He mounted one of his most trusted henchmen, with instructions to go and see each one of his followers in the neighborhood and inform them that at a certain hour the next morning he (Vassar) and the peddler would be found at the crossing of a certain creek (afterwards called Peddler Creek), and that when they arrived these men were to spring from their hiding places in the bushes, to be dressed as much like Indians as they could, with their faces painted and to yell like demons. It was also understood by Vassar and his comrades, that when they made their appearance Vassar was to cry, 'Indians! Indians!' and jump from the wagon and run; then they were to come up and take the spoils, believing that Stophlet would desert



his wagon and run also. Vassar and the peddler were leisurely pursuing their journey the next morning and had reached the creek when they were startled by the appearance of what Stophlet took to be a small band of Indians shouting and shooting their guns. Stophlet's horse, which was hitched to the wagon, was shot dead in its tracks and the bullets whistled fearfully close to Stophlet's ears. Vassar fled as agreed upon, and Stophlet after him, running for dear life through the bushes. The whiskey and merchandise were all removed; where they were taken was not definitely known to those who were not in the secret. It is supposed they were taken to Vassar's cabin, as the old settlers said that for two or three years after the occurrence Vassar sold a great number of butcher knives and other articles which were supposed to have been in the peddler's pack. Stophlet was never heard of afterwards. When Vassar was asked a few years later what became of the peddler, he answered that he 'reckoned the peddler was runnin' yet.' "

It has been the boast of Gentry County that there has never been a legal hanging within her borders, although not so much is said about the only times mob law executed vengeance upon murderers. There have, of course, been murders in this county, but no murderer has been hanged by the sanction of the law. A number have served penitentiary sentences for their misdeeds and in other instances the verdicts have ranged from justifiable homicide to punishments of fines and imprisonment in the penitentiary. The only instances of citizens taking the law into their own hands occurred in the early history of the county, when as the participants stated, it was necessary to set some drastic examples for their salutary effect upon some of the rougher class which was to be found in this locality, as in most frontier communities in pioneer days. As the two lynchings occurred in so early a period of the county's history, there were no authentic accounts preserved at the time and the affair as handed down to the present generation has come to us as the citizens remember the event. The facts regarding the hangings, gleaned more than thirty years ago from citizens to whom the events were still fresh in their memory and which have been published by a former writer, are these:

"In the year 1858 a man named Samuel Timmons was constable of Bogle township, but he having committed some small offense, a complaint was made and a warrant sworn out by D. P. Gregg, who was then justice of the peace, and placed in the hands of Jeff Kessler to be served. It so happened that between Kessler and Timmons there existed an old grudge and when Kessler got ready to make the arrest of Timmons he summoned one James Milligan to go with him. Timmons had in some manner been informed of the coming of the two men to arrest him and, in order to avoid trouble, he left his residence and secreted himself on the premises. Leaving Milligan to stand guard at the house, Kessler went on the search of Timmons, whom he found some distance from the house, and shot him in the back with a shot gun, killing him instantly. Kessler then returned to the house and, together with Milligan, left the premises, not even notifying the family of the murdered man of his fate. That night about twelve o'clock, however, Mrs. Timmons found her husband cold and dead.

"Timmons was considered a good citizen by his neighbors and as an officer of the law was generally credited with doing his duty. After it had become known that Timmons had been killed and the manner in which he lost his life, the people of that vicinity became intensely excited. Kessler, one of the parties implicated in the murder of Timmons, was known to be a man of bad character, a man who had done and was capable of doing desperate deeds. A number of murders had



occurred in Gentry and Worth counties, the perpetrators either coming clear or having escaped the clutches of the law. A number of citizens residing mostly in Worth county (Timmons having been killed near the Worth county line) assembled at the town of Oxford for the purpose of adopting some plan whereby a cessation of crime and bloodshed could be brought about. At that meeting it was determined upon that there should be no more unnecessary delays of meting out justice to criminals and, wherein the law failed to be promptly and vigorously executed, they would take the matter into their own hands. The men participating in this meeting, it is said, were some of the most influential, law-abiding and best citizens of Worth county.

"In a few days Milligan and Kessler were arrested under a warrant issued by Henry Carlock, another justice of Bogle township, and were brought before him on June 18, 1858, for trial, when a large crowd (the men who had organized and passed resolutions at Oxford) assembled with the avowed determination of lynching the prisoners then and there. The defendants waived an examination and were by Carlock committed to jail. The crowd, however, was determined that the defendants should suffer for their crimes that day and it was only by the strongest arguments of the lovers of law and order, together with an agreement on the part of the defendants that they would stand trial as soon as Judge Norton, who was then judge of the district, was notified and could get there to hold a special term of court, and that they would not ask for a change of venue or a continuance. Thus the matter was settled for that day, the angry mob returning home and the sheriff bringing the defendants to Albany, where they were placed in the courthouse to be guarded until a special term of court could be called, as there was no jail.

"June 24 was the day set for the special term of court and the grand jury, which was impanelled on the morning of the 24th, was not long in bringing in an indictment against the defendants for murder in the first degree. On the same day a company of about one hundred men from the northwest part of the county, marched into town in double file, but peaceably and in good order, passed around the square and then went out to a vacant lot in the neighborhood of an elm tree, which was to take an important, though silent part, in the program to be enacted the next day. The court opened on the 25th. A motion was made, after a severance had been granted, for the continuance of the case against Kessler and, after the same had been argued, was granted by the court. The case of Milligan was then continued, without argument, on the same grounds. The special term of the court then adjourned and after the judge and attorneys had retired (through the window) the mob marched in and took hold of Kessler, the sheriff and posse being quite powerless to prevent it. The mob dragged Kessler from the courthouse and carried him to the elm tree, previously mentioned, and hung him until he was dead. The first time they drew him up the rope, which was the kind generally used for bed cords, broke and he fell to the ground. The next time, however, the rope held its victim and Kessler breathed his last.

"Milligan was, in the excitement and melee, spirited upstairs in the courthouse and secreted and was thus saved from being lynched on that day.

"On the 5th of July, 1858, being Monday and the day of the regular meeting of the county court, the same crowd, numbering about one hundred, from the same section of the county, came to town and asked the court to appropriate money for the guarding of Milligan in the county instead of sending him to jail in a neighboring county. This the court



refused to do and the mob took Milligan out and hung him, not, however, until he had been taken to the branch in the south part of town and baptized by the Rev. Hiram Warner, a minister of the Christian church. Thus ended the only instance of lynch law ever enacted in Gentry county."

Peter Vassar, the eccentric old character spoken of in connection with the naming of Peddler Creek, could be made the subject of an interesting story. His reputation for honesty was none too well vouched for and on numerous occasions he had business with the law. Vassar was arrested for some offense and it was necessary to take him to Liberty, Clay County, for trial. The distance is something like seventy miles. A day or two before the time set for court the officer set out with Vassar for the Clay County town and Vassar was required to walk, while the officer followed riding a horse and armed with an old flintlock rifle. Somewhere on the road a deer jumped across the path. The officer shot at it but missed. Vassar criticised the officer's aim and declared that he would have brought the deer down if he had had the gun. Knowing Vassar's marksmanship, the officer consented to let him have the gun and try his luck with the next animal that should cross their path. Vassar had become tired of walking and when he was handed the gun pointed it at the officer, making him dismount, and he himself took the seat of honor, compelling the officer of the law to take the place of the former prisoner. When they reached Liberty, Vassar exchanged places with the officer, returned the gun and he, himself, walked to the jail, where he remained through the night. When he was brought before the judge the following morning so little evidence against him was offered that the judge immediately released him. As Vassar made no move, the judge remarked to him:

"You are at liberty, sir."

"I know it," retorted Vassar, "I got here last night."

"You are discharged, I mean," said the judge.

"I never felt like I was charged," retorted Vassar. Whereupon the old hunter and trapper put on his coonskin cap and departed.

Another instance of Vassar's originality and eccentricity might be related. Vassar was, first, last and always, a man of the open country, who was restless and ill at ease at anything that bordered on civilization or progress. In fact from all reports he was an original standpatter. As the country became more settled and started on its first steps toward civilization and government, he viewed the changes with misgivings. One day out of curiosity he ventured into the courtroom of the log house used as the county's first temple of justice. Samuel Leonard was the judge and comparatively few of the inhabitants had any dealings with the honorable court, so the judge had explained as best he could about the dignity of the court and the proper proceedings in the courtroom. Sheriff James M. Howell, seeing he had not heard the judge's remarks about the courtroom decorum, passed over to him and in a whisper told him that the judge required every one to remove his cap. Vassar indignantly refused, while the sheriff attempted to reason with him. Vassar retorted that it was his hat and his head and he didn't have to remove his cap. The sheriff insisted, telling him that if he did not remove his cap the judge would certainly get mad. "I am mad already," returned Vassar, picking up his gun and leaving the room. He did not remove his cap, however.

#### PIONEER DAYS

Several years ago the Albany Ledger published a number of articles regarding the early days of the county and, as many of the old pioneers



are now dead and it is impossible to get additional or other accounts of that time, some of the anecdotes and experiences of the pioneer days are related here.

In the days of the first settlers people did not fret and fume if some one of the dozen mails each day was late or the favorite daily was not in the box according to schedule by the clock. In those days mails once a week, carried on horseback from Plattsburg or Richmond, were perfectly satisfactory to the citizens. Richmond was for a good many years the distributing place, because the steamboats on the Missouri River reached that place with some regularity. In winter seasons they were frozen in farther down the river and then the mail carrier waited until the ice broke and the steamboat made its voyage that far. Levi Baldock, whose descendants now reach to the fourth generation, was the pioneer mail carrier, it is believed. When he reached the Albany settlement once a week the mail sack was flung off his horse in front of a log building, not far from where Branham & Son's livery stable now stands, and John B. Hundley, afterwards the well known St. Joseph wholesale dry goods merchant, took charge of the mail as postmaster. He would call out the names of those to whom the letters were addressed and they were generally present to claim the letter. Sometimes the postage was due on the letter, as the people were in those days allowed to send letters and permit the postmaster to collect the postage. At first the cost of carrying a letter was 25 cents, then later was reduced to 10 cents and finally to 5 cents. Often Postmaster Hundley had callers for letters who could not pay the postage. Money was very scarce and to accommodate his patrons who had no money but brought coonskins and other pelt from the traps, he would take the pelt in trade, pay the postage out of his own pocket and balance with the customer on the side in the store deal, as he was running a store in connection with the postoffice. Some years later, St. Joseph began to attract some attention as a trading point and the distributing for the North Missouri mails was changed from Richmond to St. Joseph, which was nearer and the mails were sent out this way twice a week. The individual who received a newspaper a week or two old was envied. He knew it and in order to appear unselfish would share his prize with others by finding a seat and reading aloud the contents of the paper to those who could not afford to indulge in such luxuries.

It was not until after the Civil war that the people of Gentry County were placed in close touch with the outside world. The hack line between Albany and St. Joseph began to make regular trips every day. That is, one hack would leave Albany for St. Joseph each morning and another would leave St. Joseph for Albany the same morning. If the roads were fairly good and the rivers were not up, one mail a day placed the residents then right up with the times. Afterwards somebody indulged in the luxury of a daily paper which came every day, if the hack got through, and thus Albany was placed in touch with the outside world, soon after to be placed in closer touch by the railroads, advancing with more railroads and trains, until today a dozen daily mails and numerous daily rural mail routes deliver tons of letters and papers to the people of the county right at their front doors.

Old-timers say that everybody drank whisky in the "good old days." They state that probably one of the reasons for the general use of the article was its cheapness. Whisky was sold in those days at 35 cents a gallon or 10 cents a quart. Then nearly everybody kept a jug or keg of whisky at home. There was no more thought of bringing out the jug and treating a neighbor to a "swig" from the whisky jug than is thought today of passing apple cider. It was just as disgraceful, however, to get



drunk as it is today. At election times the candidates used large quantities of whisky for electioneering purposes. One old settler says he remembers distinctly the election of 1846. There were, as he remembers, three and possibly four voting precincts in the county, which then included the present County of Worth. Albany was the principal voting place, however, and probably a majority of the voters included in the territory of two counties came to Albany to vote. Under the rules of voting, no conventions had been held to nominate candidates, and it was a free-for-all contest. Sometimes the candidates would have printed or written ballots, but generally the voter went to the polling places without a ballot. He knew personally or by reputation the names of the candidates and he would simply call out the name of his favorite candidate for the office, in the presence of the crowd and the election judges, and his choice would be registered and counted as he expressed it, in the presence of all. In this way the election judges kept up with the counting and would announce every few minutes how the election was and jolly the candidates about getting out and hustling if they would win. In the meantime the candidates or their active workers would be among the crowd with buckets of whisky and tin cups, handing it around to all who were thirsty. The usual plan was to pour in a bucket a quantity of whisky and add some New Orleans molasses to sweeten it. Practically everybody indulged and there was nothing like the amount of drunkenness that there would be today under similar circumstances. The candidates were following the custom of other parts of the state and of other states, as there was no law against using whiskey to influence voters at elections. After the election was over everybody went home with the full knowledge of the standing of the candidates at their voting precincts. The results in the county would be known as soon as someone would bring in the results from the other precincts, but there would be no news from the whole state for two or three weeks. If there was an election for president, a month or six weeks would elapse before the returns could be collected. Then probably the final results would not be definitely known for three months, as there was no telegraph communication and only a few lines of railroad in existence.

The early settlers had but little or no money to spend and procured their living largely from the wild game. They would exchange pelts and the like for their actual necessities, very few families indulging in luxuries for that day. Before a store of any consequence was established in the county, where the necessities of life could be obtained, someone would make a trip for the entire neighborhood to some distant trading point and lay in a supply of articles that were needed. Ammunition, salt, coffee and leather were the leading articles in demand. The leather was used in making winter boots, as there was someone among the early settlers who had a few cobbling tools and could make fairly serviceable footwear after the leather had been secured. On rare occasions a small quantity of flour would be bought and used as a luxury. The settlers would occasionally indulge in a mess of wheat biscuits on Sunday to remind them of the times back in civilization. Deer and other game kept them in meat and occasionally they would go out with dogs and guns and bring in a wild hog. Wild hogs were quite plentiful and roamed the forests in droves and lived upon the bountiful supply of nuts and acorns. Only a part of the herd would be suitable to eat after being run down, but when a choice young shoat or gilt could be killed the meat was excellent. Wild honey was most abundant and the people used it altogether for sweetening instead of sugar, which was a luxury almost out of consideration.

If the average citizen of the county today were to be called upon



to undergo many of the hardships and experiences of the sturdy band of men and women who first settled in this prosperous Grand River country, if he were compelled to experience many of the things common to a majority of settlers before the Civil war, he would think himself a man persecuted by fortune. To hear men who came here even in the late '50s relate their experiences with the primitive conditions makes one realize how great progress has been made within a few decades.

The first huts built by the white settlers here did not attain to the accommodations furnished by the typical log cabins. These improvements—the log cabins—came at a later date. The cabins rarely contained more than two rooms, at least when first built. Instead of the beveled edge plate glass in use in many homes today, the windows of the cabins consisted largely of greased paper, which allowed but little light; the use of glass was for a good many years a rarity, and its owner was considered a man of means. Men who lived here during the log cabin days, when the cracks between the logs were excellent ventilators, enjoyed relating how they would awaken of a morning after a snow, and find the quilts on their beds covered with a blanket of snow; how they were compelled to brush a place on the floor clean of snow to stand on while dressing; and, while standing in their more or less undressed condition, shake the snow from their clothing and from the inside of their boots. Then they would be compelled to break the ice in the water buckets and other utensils, often washing their faces in the ice-cold water. These same men, looking back through the years to the time of their boyhood, often regret that, notwithstanding the conveniences and pleasures of today, they are not allowed to enjoy the times they once had. Instead of sleeping in a heated house, with windows closed, these boys of long ago slept in rooms where the modern hygienist would consider the ventilation perfect. They were not greatly protected by side walls, as the green logs shrank, leaving cracks between them which would admit light, air and snow.

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS

Gentry County has had three courthouses during its existence. The contrast between the first building and the present one is as great as between the condition of the comforts and necessities of the early fifties and of the present day. The plan of the first courthouse was submitted by Elisha Cameron, the county seat commissioner, on July 2, 1845, and the following is the description, taken from the court records:

“A wall of hewed logs, twenty-four feet by twenty feet, of good usable timber, two stories high, logs to be eight inches thick, and to face ten inches in the middle; the upper story to be divided into three rooms, to be covered with a joint shingle roof; a brick chimney with two fireplaces; a stairway to the second story; two floors, the lower laid with square joints, the upper, tongued and grooved; two doors and two windows in the lower story, and one window and one door in each of the upper rooms, to be pointed with lime mortar, and a circle bar and judge's bench made in the lower story, all to be done in a good workmanlike manner.” The building was located on the block north of the present county site and was used as such for only a few years. It was afterwards sold to Judge Elias Parrott, who paid about two hundred and seventy-five dollars for the building and lot. The affairs of the county began to outgrow the room to be had in the log building and steps were taken towards securing a larger and more substantial courthouse.

In December, 1852, the County Court made an order for a new court-



house. The new building was to be of brick, 60x45 feet, two stories in height, supplied with a fireproof vault. The courtroom was at first in the lower story, 40x45 feet, with two small rooms in the south end and a hall between. The building was later remodeled and the courtroom moved to the second floor and the offices below. It was blown down during the memorable storm which swept over the country on July 13, 1883. The offices of the various officials were moved to the available places about town. The circuit clerk and recorder's office was temporarily located in the two-story brick building in the block north of the courthouse square and during the destructive fire which burned the fine business block to the ground on the night of March 6, 1885, the county records were burned, which entailed an irreparable loss to the county.

The present courthouse was erected in 1884-85 and was well along in its construction at the time of the eventful fire. The original cost of the building was \$45,000. At that time it was considered one of the finest county buildings to be found in the state outside of the larger counties, but today it shows its more than quarter of a century of occupation and use.

Gentry County completed in 1912 a \$15,000 county home, which is one of the most convenient and up-to-date buildings of its kind to be found. It is located on the county's fine farm of eighty acres, two miles south of Albany. It has a complete hot water heating system, running water throughout the building, is lighted by electricity, the line being run from the county seat plant. All of the outbuildings are new and in keeping with the main building. It is a credit to the county and reflects credit upon the citizens, whose liberality and humane interests provided their unfortunate fellow citizens with a comfortable refuge against the misfortune and adversity which may follow them. There are at present six inmates in the home.

The county has had three jails, which by a coincidence is the number of courthouses. One of the early acts of the first court was the ordering of the erection of a jail building. The first jail was built in 1846-7 and was a building about twenty-four feet square, built of logs. It was two stories high, with the entrance from the ground to the second story, and a trap door in the floor as an entrance to the first story. The building cost about five hundred dollars, but did not see many years of service, as it was burned to the ground in 1850. The county was without a jail for several years. In 1859 another building was erected of brick on the northeast corner of the public square. Redmond Witton was the contractor and the cost of the jail was \$3,230. The building did service for a good many years, but was later considered not safe for prisoners. In 1874 another building was erected which is still in use. The original cost was \$11,500.

## TOWNS

Albany, the county seat, is situated five miles northeast of the geographical center of the county, in Athens Township, on the Chariton branch of the Burlington. The town is known throughout Northwest Missouri for its beautiful homes. The town is progressive, owns its own electric line and water systems, has a white way and has paved streets. The educational facilities are excellent. The high school is accredited with twenty-three units in correlation with the State University. Palmer College, a school of the Christian Church, is located at Albany. The population of the town is about two thousand one hundred.

Stanberry, the largest town in the county, is located in Cooper Township, in the west part of the county. Its chief enterprise is the Wabash



shops, being a passenger and freight division. Stanberry has suffered severely from fire in her higher educational institutions. The Northwest Normal School was, in the early '80s, one of the biggest schools of its kind to be found. The large brick building was burned and a more substantial edifice built, but the popularity of the school began to wane and this building, too, went the way of its predecessor. After its destruction an effort was made to finance another building project, but without success, and the great Stanberry Normal School is now only a memory. The population of the town at the last census was 2,121.

King City, in Jackson Township, located in the rich Empire Prairie country, is a progressive town of about one thousand population.

McFall, Darlington, Gentry, Ford City and Whitton are the other postoffice and railroad points of the county.

With the coming of the rural route delivery, a large per cent of the old-time rural postoffices were discontinued. Among that class in Gentry County, which no longer have a postoffice name, but which maintain a settlement are Gara, Lone Star, Ellenorah, Evona, New Castle, Berlin, Island City, McCurry, and Hugginsville.

#### POPULATION

While in the past two decades the population of Gentry County has decreased, its loss has not been greater in proportion than that of most of the rural counties of this and other states in the Middle West. But while the number of inhabitants has diminished in the county, the loss has largely been among the rural population, as most of the towns have kept the population from decreasing and some of them have witnessed a marked gain. It is a noticeable fact, and one to be regretted, that the number of farmers is steadily decreasing; the number of small farm owners is steadily decreasing, while the men of means are continually adding to their landed possessions.

Most of the settlements in the county were made in the ridge country, where timber was abundant and many thousands of acres of open prairie land which has proved to be among the state's richest soil were passed up by the men seeking homes for a good many years, until the ridge farms became fairly well settled. The old settlers' logic was that land which wouldn't grow timber was not fit for cultivation. But this bit of reason was not substantiated, as the fertility of many of the prairie and river bottom farms attests. Another drawback to the settlement of the bottom lands was the dread of malaria and ague, those afflictions with which the settlers of a new community have to contend. It is interesting to hear some of the men and women who were reared in similar surroundings tell of their experience with the family cure-all, quinine.

While the population of Gentry County at present—16,820 by the last Government census—is not as large as it once was, the advance in improvements, mode of living, roads, live stock and the prosperity of the people in general is such as to cause the few remaining old settlers to stand in awe. The second generation of the pioneers can scarcely realize what their grandfathers and grandmothers endured to found a home where they today enjoy the blessings of civilization and science. Instead of the old two-room log cabin, with one or two panes for windows, with mud daubed into the cracks between the logs to keep out winter's wind and snow, today there are modern farm houses dotting the hills and valleys, many of them taking the places of the old-time cabins. Surrounding these are large, well-kept barns with their machinery of latest manufacture, and in a good many instances, the owners being the sons or grandsons of the men who blazed the way into the wilderness. Gentry



County has kept well to the front in the march of progress with its roads. Its roads can compare favorably with those of other counties and each year sees great advancement in this improvement.

#### AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS

The increase in the amount of agricultural products of Gentry County is large. There are no figures obtainable showing the amount of the yearly output of this class, but from the latest issue of the Missouri Red Book the following report of the surplus products of the county is given:

Cattle, head, 13,722; hogs, head, 60,665; horses and mules, 2,135; sheep, head, 16,970; poultry, live, 1,126,637 pounds; poultry, dressed, 123,579 pounds; eggs, dozen, 1,488,030; feathers, 2,334 pounds; honey, 1,941 pounds; wheat, 134,000 bushels; corn, 194,000 bushels; oats, 38,600 bushels; hay, 2,400 tons; bluegrass seed, 150,000 pounds; apples, 24,186 barrels; wool, 170,870 pounds; butter, 40,891 pounds; milk and cream, 9,510 gallons; lumber, 45,000 feet; game, 30,493 pounds; hides and pelts, 55,924. Among other surplus commodities shipped from the county, but in smaller quantities are goats, jacks, stallions, dogs, sorghum molasses, maple syrup, timothy seed, popcorn, nuts, potatoes, tomatoes, onions, canned vegetables and fruits, melons, strawberries, dried fruits, raspberries, blackberries, cantaloupes, plums, grapes, peaches, pears, walnut logs, cord wood, furs, iron ore, pig lead, flour, tallow, lard, brick.

#### ASSESSED VALUATION

The assessed valuation of Gentry County is \$7,407,010. Personal property is assessed at about sixty per cent, and real estate at about forty per cent. On the foregoing basis, the farm land is assessed at \$4,109,135; town lots at \$995,600. According to a late report there were 10,865 head of horses, valued at \$383,140; 2,044 mules, valued at \$70,500; 21,675 cattle, valued at \$305,591; 13,057 head of sheep, valued at \$15,276; 22,548 head of hogs, valued at \$72,070. Money bonds and notes listed by the assessor amount to \$736,472; bank stock at \$427,552; and all other personal property at \$284,694.

#### SCHOOLS

There are 93 school districts in the county, with 126 public school teachers. The county's enumeration is 4,920. The amount spent for teachers' salaries is \$50,000, the incidental school expense being \$16,621.45. The permanent school fund amounts to \$99,899.65.



## CHAPTER XXIII

### GRUNDY COUNTY

*By Ray V. Denslow, Trenton*

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT

Previous to the year 1833 no white man, so far as is known, had entered the boundaries of what is now known as Grundy County. Until this year, these wooded hills and fertile valleys had been the home and hunting grounds of the red man. Here he found buffalo, bear, deer and wild turkey, while the numerous streams contributed an abundance of fish for his sustenance. It was at this period that the Foxes, Sacs, Musquakies and Pottawattamies began to feel the advance of the Gallic and Saxon races and rude log cabins began to dot hill and valley for the advance guard of civilization had taken possession of this vast acreage of rich and fertile soil and were preparing it for the army of occupation which was to follow during the next half century.

Over three-quarters of a century have passed since then; these earlier settlers have passed to the great beyond; their children have felt the weight of age, and memory is treacherous. Many facts of history which might have proved of value to this and succeeding generations have thereby been lost and the historian finds himself face to face with a mass of legend. The people who settled here previous to 1850 suffered real dangers and privations, but they were preparing a noble heritage for their prosperity. What better monument can we offer them than to recount a few of the obstacles which they found in their paths?

Grundy County was a favorite hunting ground of the Sac and Fox. Even at this late a date, arrows, spear points, knives, scrapers, axes, mounds and Indian remains bear witness to this fact. A number of mounds along Grand River have yielded up valuable specimens to the antiquarian and collector. The mission of the red man here seemed to be more one of peace than of war, for there is no record left of any encounter between the Indian and the white man within the bounds of Grundy County. We know that trouble was experienced in the counties east of Grundy County during the year 1829, but by 1833 the red man had forsaken his search for the deer and elk and, following a treaty with the Government, had left this territory to his white brother.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS

Settlements at this time existed all along the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers and adventurous spirits were beginning to venture into the vast unknown territory to the northward. The best known settlements near this territory were those at Glasgow, Richmond and Brunswick. It was, therefore, quite natural that the first settlers came to the county from those settlements. This accounts in a measure for the large number of Kentuckians and Illinoisans among our people.



Gen. W. P. Thompson came to Grundy County from Ray County in 1833 and with Harvey Meek and John Scott established a settlement on the west fork of Grand River. They were the first settlers in Grundy County. A year later, Levi Moore settled on the site of what is now Trenton. This community was given the name "Moore's Settlement." With Moore came his wife, children and four sons-in-law and William Thrailkill (the first sheriff of the county). Moore's sons-in-law were: John Thrailkill (brother of William Thrailkill), William Cochran, George Tetherow and Yancy Stokes. "Uncle Levi" Moore died in 1875, at the age of 100 years. In 1835 the Heatherleys, Watsons, Hawkins and Dobbins settled in the southeastern part of the county, near what is now Lindley. Humphrey Best, the first white man to break soil in the county, also came during 1835. The same year saw the arrival of George Peery and sons, William and Archibald, and daughter, Louisa; Jewett Harris, George Bunch, Philip Wild and Evans, William N. and Thomas Peery, the latter a pioneer Methodist preacher who held meetings at nearly all of the nearby settlements during these earlier years. William Cochran was the owner of the present site of Trenton, having purchased it from the government. He sold it later to James R. Merrill for \$400.

Daniel Devaul and wife, with their family of eight children, joined the community in March 1835, taking up their residence on the east side of the river. Mr. Devaul, with his son, John R., erected the first store building in the county. This building was in what is now the southeastern part of the old town, near the city cemetery. In 1838, Devaul persuaded James I. Lomax and brother-in-law, Thomas Jacobs, to come to the settlement from Richmond, Missouri, and open a general store in his building. What had heretofore been known as "Moore's Bluffs" of the "Bluffs" now went under the name "Lomax's store." William and John Thrailkill, seeing an opportunity for a second store, opened a store in 1837. They were followed by James L. Henshaw. At first, goods were hauled to Trenton from Glasgow by oxen; later, Richmond and Brunswick became the chief trading points. The price paid for transporting goods was 60 cents a hundred pounds.

#### THE HEATHERLEY WAR

"The Heatherley War" is a name applied to a local disturbance which occurred during 1836. The Heatherleys, who had settled near Lindley, had developed into a bunch of horse thieves and were making regular raids. By the fall of 1836 the community was aroused by the murder of a man named Dunbar and his companion, who were robbed, killed and their bodies thrown in the Medicine River. It was reported that the deed was the work of Indians. The settlers from Thompson's and Moore's settlements assembled and erected a blockhouse near Trenton for their protection and secured the service of four militia companies, but by this time the report was traced to the Heatherleys, who had sought to divert suspicion from themselves by attributing the murder to the Indians. Hawkins, one of the gang, confessed and the members of the gang were convicted and sent to the penitentiary. The commander of one of the militia companies was David R. Atchison, in 1844 a United States Senator.

#### OTHER PIONEER SETTLERS

During the period from 1836 to 1838, groups of from five to fifteen families came to Grundy County, the majority being from Virginia and Ohio. Samuel Benson, William Benson, William McCammon, William



Metcalf, Elisha Inman, the Winns, Applegates, Grubbs, and Oxfords came during those years. Six miles north of the Lomax settlement the Bains (Jesse and Riason), Samuel Kelso, William Dille, and Henry Foster formed a settlement, known as the Bain settlement, then the most northerly one in the county. The Merrill, Landy, Houston and Townsend families and George McCready came here in 1838 and 1839. About the same time also came Thomas N. Carnes, the Kirkendalls, Stokes, Moores, Cochrans, Woods, A. C. and Larkin Fields, John and Jethro Sires, Robert Hobbs, John McHargue, John Priest, the Ashbrooks, Schoolers, Collins, Renfros, Holloways, Lydas, Drinkards, Spears, Winters, Andersons, Perkins, and Chrismans. By 1839, the Warrens, Kilburns and Merrymans had settled in Wilson Township.

To the country south of Trenton, now Jackson Township, there came James May, John Roberts, and Peter Conner. The Evans, William and Thomas, followed in 1843 and formed a settlement between Grand River and Honey Creek. William T. Cornwell joined the Bain settle-



WEBSTER SCHOOL, BETHANY

ment in 1839, and the same year the Rev. Thomas Thompson settled on the Weldon River on the present site of Spickard. He was the father-in-law of Judge George A. Spickard, for whom the town was named.

#### THE MAKING OF THE COUNTY

Following the organization of a number of Missouri counties in 1805, the territory included under the present name of Grundy County was, together with Mercer County, a part of Livingston County. In 1837 the County Court of Livingston County, of which Grundy was still a part, organized two townships, known as Muddy Creek and Sugar Creek townships. In 1839 the limits of the county were defined by act of the Legislature, which gave it the name of Grundy County, in honor of Hon. Felix Grundy, a distinguished senator from Tennessee and a statesman of great ability. In 1841 the county assumed civil and judicial power.

#### FELIX GRUNDY

Hon. Felix Grundy, the distinguished statesman from whom the county derives its name, was born in Virginia in 1777. As a student, he



was popular because of his ability and affable manner. He intended to become a physician, but, finding the practice of law suited to his nature, he began to study and practice that profession. He was a member of the constitutional convention, and later became judge of the Virginia Court of Errors and Appeals. At the age of thirty-one he was chief justice of the Kentucky Supreme Court. Resigning, he located at Nashville, Tenn., and devoted his attention to law practice. He was twice elected representative to Congress, and in 1829, to the United States senate. Nine years later he became United States attorney general. His death came two years later and was the cause of general sorrow throughout the United States.

#### ORGANIZATION

Chillicothe, the county seat, being twenty-five miles distant, the land survey completed, and an increased use of the courts and executive and judicial departments by our citizens, resulted in efforts being made to perfect a county organization. Accordingly, January 29, 1841, an act was passed by the Legislature creating Grundy County and appointing the necessary officials to carry out the mandate. Governor Reynolds, the same day commissioned William Thrailkill as sheriff, and on February 22, 1841, he took the oath of office. Thomas W. Jacobs, circuit clerk, thereupon "affixed my private seal, there being no public seal yet provided, this day and year aforesaid." The first justices were: Jewett Norris, Isaac J. Harvey, Robert Peery and Ben F. Woods, Mr. Norris serving as president of the court.

Three months following the organization of the County Court, the Circuit Court was organized. It was held at "Jas. S. Lomax's storehouse," that being the temporary seat of justice. There were present at the organization: James A. Clark, judge; William Thrailkill, sheriff; and Thomas W. Jacobs, clerk. Amos Rees, William G. Slack, Robert Ewing, B. F. Farr, James H. Savage, Philip L. Edwards and James Connor were enrolled as attorneys of record. A jury, being sworn, retired to the timber and returned with seventeen indictments, the majority being labeled "card-playing on Sunday."

#### THE COUNTY SEAT IMBROGLIO

A dispute having arisen as to the location of the county seat by the commissioners appointed by the Legislature (John W. Minnis, John Wolfscale and Jeremiah J. Lockhart), the County Court appointed five new commissioners to settle the location. The first commissioners had selected the Bain-Kelso settlement as the most suitable location, much to the disgust of the Moore's Bluff people. A list of 260 names were signed to a petition asking the County Court to change the location. As an added incentive, there was appended the following: "For which I, James S. Lomax, bind myself to donate to the county eighty acres of land at Bluff Grove, for the location of said seat of justice," May 18, 1841. This proved to be a death blow to the Bain settlement, and the County Court at once selected Bluff Grove. George Tetherow, representing the Lincoln Township people, thereupon instituted legal proceedings to prevent relocating the county seat. The matter was overruled by the County Court and carried to the Circuit Court. All of Tetherow's objections being overruled, and as he failed to appear at the next term of court, the case was ordered stricken from the docket. The eighty-acre tract was then ordered surveyed and mapped. This tract is today a part of the business section of Trenton, but at that time was northwest



of the Lomax settlement. The north line of the tract is the street known as Tenth Street.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION

The townships established by the Livingston County Court were Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Franklin, Morgan, Marion, and Lafayette. In 1841 the Grundy County Court added Scott, Clark, Monticello and Trenton townships. A later organization resulted in the forming of the following townships: Franklin, Harrison, Jackson, Jefferson, Liberty, East and West Lincoln, Madison, Marion, Myers, Taylor, Trenton, Washington and Wilson. Franklin Township was one of the seven townships first established. Rumor had it that a few Mormon settlers lived in this township prior to the year 1838. The first settler of record is James Welden, who came in that year. He was followed soon afterward by Joseph Mendenhall and Garrison Carmine, and a year later



HIGH SCHOOL, BETHANY

by Andrew Welden. Spickard is the only town located in Franklin Township. It is on the main line of the Rock Island Railroad, twelve miles north of Trenton, and was named in honor of Judge George A. Spickard, whose descendants have been ever prominent in the life of the county. The town was originally Spickardsville, the station Spickards, and the postoffice Spickard. It is a thriving place, and a large rural population supplies the town with considerable shipping business.

In 1872, an irregular tract of land, containing 13,423 acres, and situated between Washington and Lincoln townships, was laid out and given the name Harrison Township. The Moore settlement, the earliest in the county, was situated in Harrison Township.

Jackson Township was originally a part of Trenton Township, but in the year 1872 was created a separate township. William and Josiah Evans first settled in Jackson Township in 1837. It is in the southern part of the county.

Jefferson Township lies in the southwestern part of the county. It was first organized by the County Court of Livingston County, but was reduced to its present size in 1879. The first settlers came here in 1836, and included the families of Cornelius Darnaby, Jesse Harris, and Wil-



liam Davies. Hickory, a small station on the Rock Island Railroad, is the only town in the township.

Liberty Township was settled in 1838 and organized in 1872. Among the first settlers, in 1838, were Minter, Thomas, Mary and Reuben Brassfield, Calvin Brummett, G. F. German, John Priest, Mayberry Splawn, and Anderson Malone. Galt is the only town in the township, and is situated at the junction of the O. K. and Milwaukee railroads. Its existence as a town dates from the building of the O. K. Railroad through the county. A town, Elizabethville, was platted in 1857. It was located near the Lincoln Township line.

Lincoln Township is the home of the Bain settlement. It is near the center of the county and is a rich agricultural section. The only town in the township is Tindall, six miles north of Trenton.

Madison Township is located in the western central part of the county, and was the scene of one of the earliest settlements, the Thompson settlement. In 1838, Isaac J. Harvey built a store building near the center of the township and a settlement grew up about it, which received the name Edinburg. At one time the town possessed a college and a number of business houses. The advent of railroads and the removal of the college caused its rapid decline as a business and educational center.

In 1838, Joseph, Uriah and Samuel Rooks, John and Joab Holloway, Robert Ishmael, John Brown and James Chrisman came to the southeastern part of the county and settled in what is now Marion Township. In 1841 this territory was known as Wilson Township, and at that time included a portion of what is now Liberty Township. In 1842 it assumed its present size. At one time it contained within its confines a thriving little city, Lindley. The first store building was erected in this township in 1842, by John Austin, on land donated by Thomas Dobbins. Due to the fact that a number of buildings were built along in a row at scattered intervals, the name Stringtown was applied to it. It was named Lindley in 1845. Dr. Thomas Kimlin, a Trenton pharmacist, and C. H. Cook, an owner of considerable Trenton property, during his lifetime, were in business there for several years. Dunlap was established in 1882, after the O. K. Railroad came through the county. Its former name was Corneau, but during the period 1858-1870 it bore the name of Granville.

Myers Township was organized in 1872. It was first settled in 1840 by Lewis and Milton Myers, for whom it was named, Tom Pemberton, Jacob Thrailkill, J. H. Ford, John, Alexander and Morgan Halls, Coonrod Wolz, W. W. Cartmill, and James B. Duff.

In 1838, W. B. and Thompson Grubb came to the locality of what is now Taylor Township, and settled. It was organized as a county in 1872. Brimson, the only town in the township, is situated on the O. K. Railroad and commands a large trade from the northwestern part of the county.

Trenton Township is the most thickly settled and wealthiest township in the county, being the township in which Trenton, the county seat, is located. It was organized in 1841, and its early history is that of Lomax's Store and Bluff Grove.

Washington Township was one of the original townships organized by the Livingston County Court in 1839, but its present boundaries were fixed in 1872. Larkin Field, Andrew Weldon, and Elijah Burgess were its first settlers, coming here in 1838. A schoolhouse was erected here in 1839.

Wilson Township was another township settled during the year 1838. The Works, Castiles, Alex Carroll, and W. G. Perkins were among its first comers. Laredo, its only town, was incorporated in 1890.



A plat of the town was filed in 1887, but at that time it was known as Gorham. It is a division point of the Milwaukee Railroad. A town, Alpha, was at one time a promising village.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR

It was in 1846 that the United States became involved in a war with Mexico. It was not until the next year, however, that Grundy County was called upon for volunteers. Maj. John C. Griffin was given authority by the governor to recruit a company of volunteers. In ten days a company was recruited and on August 28, 1847, company officers were elected. Six days later they had reported at Independence, Missouri, where the regiment was assembling. The officers and members of the company were:

Officers—Captain, John C. Griffin; first lieutenant, Oliver Bain; second lieutenant, Ashley Gulley; third lieutenant, Ira Benson.

Privates—J. H. Shanklin, N. A. Winters, James Winters, Thomas Aubrey, William Winters, Milton Aubrey, James Williams, Robert Williams, Elisha Vanderpool, Dock Vanderpool, Jacob T. Tindall, Simon Adamson, John Neyburn, Lyman Odle, Overly Clark, J. Puck, John Dooher, Sol Speer, William Hughes, William Steers, Joseph Moore, Tillery Pruitt, John R. Clark, Samuel Clark, Gouveneur Fisher, Milton Moore, John Moore, Jr., John Moore, Sr., Jacob Bain, ——— Van Dyke, John Munn, Joseph Kennedy, John Burns, Joseph Applegate, Wash Deskins (deserted), John Boils and Lafayette Warmouth.

The company numbered 112 men, a few others being added from outside Grundy County. The company moved from Independence to Leavenworth, where Alexander W. Doniphan was elected colonel. Having reached Mexico, they were placed along the border of New Mexico for the purpose of keeping the Santa Fe trail open. Following a conflict with the combined Mexican and Indian forces, they were moved to Fort Masey, fifty miles north of Santa Fe. In August, 1848, they were recalled, the war being over. The news, however, did not reach them until three weeks later, when they immediately returned to Missouri, where they were mustered out at Independence, September 28, 1849, having been in service a period of thirteen months, during which time not a man had been lost in battle.

#### SLAVERY

Grundy County was too far north of the Mason and Dixon line to see very much of the institution of slavery. That slavery did exist in Grundy County is evident from notes found in the county records, of which the following is an excerpt:

“Jefferson Waterford, alias Thompson, a free man of color, files certificate of good character and applies for a license to live within the State of Missouri; \* \* \* files bond for his good behavior \* \* \* which is approved this December 16, 1851.”

At the February, 1847, term of the County Court an order was issued dividing the slaves of Henry Lyda. Various other references are found in county documents to show the existence of slavery here prior to 1860. Slave holding was, nevertheless, uncommon.

#### THE GOLD EXCITEMENT

Like the majority of its neighboring counties, Grundy furnished its quota of seekers after gold during the California gold excitement of 1849.



Many a Grundy County citizen made the long and toilsome journey over the Rockies. Few, however, returned with the object of their search. Much was made of the departure for the new country, and one day was set aside by the citizens of Trenton as a holiday, at which time prominent citizens addressed the crowd and wished them God-speed on their journey.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

While Grundy County citizens were enrolled in large numbers in the armies of the North and South, the county itself was too far removed from the center of the conflict to be the scene of a single fight. The story of the Civil war and Grundy County must necessarily be a story of the formation of companies of troops who fought for the Union, as the sentiment was so strong here at that period that Southern sympathizers maintained a strict silence in regard to their beliefs.

Following the fall of Fort Sumter, prominent men came to the front in support of the Union. In the forefront stood J. T. Tindall. Tindall was supported by such men as J. H. and Andrew Shanklin, Jewett Norris, George H. Hubbell and R. A. DeBolt. These men went about over this and surrounding counties to interest and influence the people to stand by the Union. In May, 1861, a call resulted in bringing the sympathizers of both sides to the front. Public meetings were held, the Unionists were found in the majority, and immediately proceeded to the formation of a regiment. During the months of July and August seven companies were assembled at Trenton, and Jacob T. Tindall was elected as colonel of the regiment then formed. Company B was a Grundy County company. Its captain was R. A. DeBolt, who had acted as a recruiting officer; Stephen Peery was first lieutenant, and Samuel Rooks, second lieutenant. On August 26 the regiment left Chillicothe, where they were organized as a part of the Twenty-third Regiment of Volunteer Infantry of Missouri. From Chillicothe they went to Brookfield, where they went into camp. They were ordered to St. Louis and reported there on September 1, 1861, where they were formally mustered into service and received the arms and accoutrements. They came back as far as Macon, October 15, where they remained until ordered into winter camp at Chillicothe on November 1, 1861. In March, 1862, the regiment having been recruited to full strength, was ordered to St. Louis, where they took up quarters at Benton Barracks. April 1 they were ordered to Pittsburg Landing under command of Gen. U. S. Grant, who assigned them to Prentiss' Brigade. They reached Pittsburg Landing April 4, and two days later had met the enemy in one of the fiercest conflicts of the war, the Battle of Shiloh. At sunset that day, Col. Jacob T. Tindall, who had fought so valiantly during the day, fell. Of the 1,000 who went into the battle but 300 could be found to answer the rollcall when night came. After a reorganization of the Twenty-third Missouri, it became incorporated with the Fourteenth Army Corps, participating in the Atlanta campaign and Sherman's march to the sea.

The Grundy County Battalion was the name given to the 269 men from Grundy County who were mustered into service in October, 1861. It was a militia body, and their period of enlistment lasted but six months, their headquarters during that period being at Chillicothe. The captains of this organization were James Creighton, Samuel Haycroft, E. L. Winters, Marvin B. Garvin, and E. A. Morton. Lieutenants were Franklin Froman, Perry Froman, H. V. Stutt, William Dunlap, William Rucker, Samuel Warner, Peter Yakey, W. W. Hubbell, George Longhead, and James Martin.



October, 1862, saw the organization of the Forty-fourth Missouri, with Col. W. B. Rogers of Trenton commanding; 562 men were on its rolls, and they saw twenty-five days' service. It was reorganized in August, 1864, expecting to act as a home guard, but was ordered to report at Rolla, Missouri, and then to Paducah, Kentucky, where, after seeing service in Mississippi, Alabama, and Tennessee, they were mustered out in August, 1865. R. A. DeBolt was a major in this regiment, while Col. W. B. Rogers and M. A. Winter served as captains.

In Augusta, 1862, the surviving members of the Twenty-third Missouri were assembled for reorganization. Two hundred and fifty men enlisted and saw service at Vicksburg, Nashville and Atlanta, being mustered out at Washington, D. C., June 10, 1865.

Many a Grundy County citizen enrolled in other regiments; many re-enlisted in new regiments, but the history of the majority of Grundy County citizens is told in the story of the companies and regiments mentioned heretofore. The war of 1861-65 was a terrible struggle, and



K. P. CASTLE HALL, BETHANY

many a destitute widow and helpless orphan were left to the tender mercy of their neighbors and to the Government for which they had so nobly fought. No sooner was the war over than the country took on new life, and the fight for the existence of a United States had become as a dream. The period which followed was one of rebuilding, a mission of peace, and one of prosperity.

#### THE COUNTY PRESS

In 1851 there appeared the first newspaper in the county. It was rightfully named *The Trenton Pioneer*, and David T. Wright was its editor. It maintained an existence until 1862, when the plant burned. During this period it changed its name to *The Christian Pioneer* and its location to Lindley, where it remained a period of five years.

*The Trenton Herald* was the second newspaper in the field. E. C. Jones was its first editor, and he was later followed by S. P. Mountain. Mountain was a radical Southern man, who, because of his views, failed to secure the support of the community. This resulted in the failure of the paper in 1859, after a seven-year existence. When the Trenton



Pioneer burned in 1862 Trenton was left without a newspaper. It was not until 1864 that another newspaper made its appearance. This time it was the Grand River News, with A. O. Brinkley and C. W. Buckingham at the editorial helm. Buckingham retired and the paper was sold to John E. Carter, who in turn disposed of it to N. T. Doane. It was renamed the Grand River Republican, to correspond with the sentiment of the community, and, after several changes of management, came into the hands of Col. W. B. Rogers, who has been continuously in the editorial chair to this date. In 1872 Colonel Rogers changed the name to the Trenton Republican. The Daily Republican was started in 1881. The paper today bears the name of Republican-Tribune.

In 1871 the democrats of the county, realizing that they might increase in power by having an organ in the county, purchased a plant from a Chillicothe paper and put S. L. Harvey in charge of the paper, the Grundy County Times. In 1880 the plant came into the hands of M. G. Kennedy, who remained in charge, with the exception of a period of two years, until its consolidation with the Trenton Times, in 1912.

In 1877 G. S. Dunn established a monthly paper called the Trenton Star. It was only in the ascendancy for a period of ten years, when destroyed by fire, and was later consolidated with the Republican.

The Trenton Tribune was first issued in September, 1890, by the firm of Wardrip and Starr. Their interests were later acquired by Judge Paris C. Stepp and Charles D. Morris. The firm name was later changed to Morris and Freeman, then to Morris and Rowley, Morris and Bronson, and finally Mr. Morris acquired complete control, disposing of the plant, in 1903, to the Republican.

The Trenton Daily and Weekly News was organized by a stock company, who purchased the Trenton News plant of J. E. Ford, that paper having been started as a weekly paper in 1907 by Charles Allen and H. W. Sawyer. W. M. Denslow was made editor, B. C. Nichols president and W. C. Myers treasurer of the company. In 1911 the plant was sold to Alvin Dickson, who ran the paper under the name of the Grundy County News. Fred Tolle operated the plant for a year as the Trenton Times until 1913, when Mr. Dickson again returned to take charge.

The Galt Herald was first issued in 1887 by Charles D. Parks. A company later acquired control. Following a series of sales, it again came into the hands of Fred S. Tolle, who consolidated it with the Sun.

This paper was issued in 1900 by Sam S. Tolle, who continued as editor until his death in 1907, when his son, Fred S. Tolle, took charge, and, with the exception of a short period which he spent in Trenton, has edited ever since. It was consolidated with the Herald, and for the past few years has been edited as a daily paper.

In 1890 S. J. Graves issued a paper under the name of the Laredo Tribune. It has experienced many changes of administration, but is still in the field. An attempt was made to introduce a new paper, the Grindstone, into the field, but it failed.

The Grundy County Gazette is one of the county's oldest papers. It was first issued in 1887 at Spickard by J. H. Rockwell, but before it had been in existence a year was purchased by W. M. Denslow, who remained as editor until 1895. He sold the paper to Tolle and Newlan. Eleven changes of administration took place during the next ten years of its existence. Today it has a good subscription list and is well established.

The Spickard Herald.—A second paper was attempted under the name of the Spickard Herald. It was started by E. E. Sanders, who later purchased the Gazette and consolidated the two.

The Brimson Banner was issued in 1903, but after a period of four



years the Banner ceased to wave. The Brimson Booster, a second paper, established at Brimson in 1904 by Fred Badger, ceased to boost in 1907.

#### EDUCATION

Grundy County will be found in the front rank of those counties noted for their religious and educational advantages. The earliest settler came here imbued with the idea that education and religion were fundamentally necessary to the proper development of the highest type of manhood and womanhood. Within two years after the first settler came, Miss Louisa Berry taught a school in a log cabin, one mile north of the present site of Edinburg. Rude indeed were these first school-houses, usually log houses, a large fireplace at one end, clapboard roof, split log seats and oiled paper window-lights. Reading, writing and arithmetic were taught for \$15 a month.

By 1840, the first school district was organized, and ten years later schools existed in every part of the county. In 1853 there were twenty-four schools and 1,781 school children of school age, 264 of which were in Trenton Township.

In August, 1871, the teachers enrolled at the county institute were A. S. Bradley, Alice Wyatt, Lena Stanbaugh, Francis Pratt, Addie Robbins, Maria Price, Maggie Wright, Mattie Powers, Alice Smith, Hettie Benson, Mary Dunlap, H. C. Norton, C. E. Buren, W. J. Axtell, J. B. Mulford, J. F. Daniels, O. G. Bain, J. A. McClure, T. A. Cannady, R. D. Hall, J. Pollock, J. Robb, F. Coles, Matthew Park, P. C. Stepp, C. H. Longfellow, W. S. Phillips, M. A. Adams, W. N. Hendrickson, T. M. Cartmill, A. W. Kelso, J. Reed, A. D. Freeman, W. A. Brainerd, Milton Asher, C. M. Duff, C. W. and C. R. Davis.

Ten years later, the following were employed as teachers in the county schools: Mrs P. Hahlindale, B. F. Wood, J. D. Linville, Nellie VanHorn, Katie Campsey, Charles Evans, Lydia Clark, Carrie Turner, Augusta Casebeer, A. Tidrick, J. D. Campsey, Carrie Hill, Joel Turner, Lizzie Anderson, Otia Broyle, Mattie Keith, Fred Williams, Thomas Jolly, F. A. Elliott, William Elliott, T. A. White, Cloe Crouch, W. P. Madden, W. G. Fowler, W. B. McVey, Page Weston, G. W. Pollock, Linna Root, Barton Weston, G. W. Fisher, J. H. Bunnell, C. H. Savage, D. W. Warren, W. M. Denslow, J. L. Steele, J. M. Crabb, L. D. Spencer, H. Spencer, A. Clendenen, David Sealock, Jennie Warren, Thomas Witten, W. T. Flesher, Lulu Peery, R. H. Bailey, J. R. Donoho, J. W. St. Clair, C. E. Smith, F. E. Fenner, D. Fulkerson, B. C. Barr, J. M. Snyder, A. R. Daugherty, Cy Ramage, Minnie Crick, S. H. Love, Mulda Mueller, W. T. Proctor, S. A. D. Elmore, Mary Buren, Florence Perry, Alice Downing, James Goodwin, Frank Wilson, Maria Ford, W. S. Kent, R. R. Pollock, J. W. Maxey, H. A. Schooler, Lizzie Brainerd, James Gallatin, J. W. Wilson, H. B. Groff, B. F. Proctor, C. H. Baker, C. H. Douglas, Clara Ware, George Perry, May Perry and Jennie Crowder.

In 1908, county school supervision was adopted. Miss Elizabeth Brainerd, at that time county commissioner, became county school superintendent. The commissioners and superintendents who have served the county are: William H. Robinson, R. A. DeBolt, George H. Hubbell, R. C. Norton, John E. Vertrees, George P. Beard, R. C. Norton, B. F. Thomas, T. B. Pratt, J. D. Campsey, Horace G. Murphy, W. C. Ryan, R. C. Norton, Miss Elizabeth Brainerd.

Two institutions of learning, not now in existence, but at one time playing a prominent part in the educational history of the county, were Grand River College and Avalon College. Grand River College was organized in 1850 by I. B. Martin, who engaged the services of John O.



Martin and a Mrs. Bryan as instructors. In 1851 John Ordway became principal and M. McKean and Flora Chamberlain assistants. Grand River College was the first school of its kind in Missouri to open its doors to men and women alike, and was also the only institution in this section of the country which pretended to give the rudiments of an education. In 1853, on Christmas Day, the building caught fire from a defective flue, and practically everything in it was lost. The building was insured, and the insurance money was apportioned among the stockholders. In 1858, following a period of reorganization, a new building was erected by William Peery and John T. Witten. The college was incorporated by an act of the Legislature. These two gentlemen agreed to erect a \$6,000 building, on condition that the citizens of the community would agree to secure 100 scholarships at \$20 each, for a period of six months. The breaking out of the Civil war caused the outlook for the future of the college to appear gloomy, and from 1861-65 the college closed its doors. In 1866, John Vertrees took charge of the institution, then at a low ebb, and remained in charge until 1876, at which time the North Missouri Baptist Association purchased the property. In 1879, 131 students were enrolled. In 1893, the school closed, through lack of support, and the institution was moved to Gallatin, but later ceased to exist.

Avalon College was an educational institution owned by the United Brethren Church, and was, when first opened, located at Avalon, being moved to Trenton in 1891, through the efforts of F. A. Z. Kumler. A tract of land in the eastern part of the city was purchased by those urging the removal of the school to Trenton. This land was sold to public-spirited citizens at good prices, and as a result of the sale a very handsome building was erected near the eastern limits of the city. A hard struggle followed for existence, the result being its sale to Walter Vrooman, the widely known socialist, who renamed it Ruskin College and proceeded to run it and the community about him on a co-operative basis. Vrooman's plans did not meet with the hearty response he had anticipated, and in 1905 the property was sold to the city for a public high school.

The Missouri Auction School was another institution which furnished Trenton with considerable advertising during its existence there. The idea of an auction school was that of Col. William D. Carpenter, a widely known auctioneer and business man, who, having gathered about him a number of men as instructors, established a school for the study of auctioneering, public speaking, stock judging and similar subjects. Failure of the people to appreciate its value to the town caused Colonel Carpenter to move his school to Kansas City in 1912. Almost a thousand students were enrolled during the few years it existed in Trenton.

The school history of Trenton dates back to the year 1838, when T. Moore conducted a school in an old cabin on the present site of the old city cemetery. Moore was followed by Jarvis Boyce, in 1839, and George Hubbell, in 1842. In 1844, after the school board was reorganized, Jacob Tindall was elected as teacher. D. T. Wright, in 1853, built a building at his own expense and taught. Then followed in close succession T. Bradley, Collee, Luther Collier and R. C. Norton. In 1865, a high school was organized with twenty-three pupils in attendance; a year later the number increased to 100. In 1870, the large central school building was erected at a cost of \$17,000. It has been added to from time to time to accommodate the increased attendance. The list of school superintendents are: R. C. Norton, W. D. Dobson, John Vertrees, G. A. Smith, Professor Carroll, J. L. Rippetoe, C. C. DuBois, J. C. Tomlinson, W. C. Ryan, T. B. Ford, C. A. Greene, George H. Beasley.

Excellent grade schools were established throughout the county, and



as a result of county supervision, are becoming potent factors in the development of the school system.

#### THE GRUNDY COUNTY CHAUTAUQUA

The Grundy County Chautauqua stands in the forefront of those institutions whose idea is the moral uplifting of the community. The association which has charge of the Chautauqua was organized in 1906, and at that time consisted of 100 stockholders. By 1912 the number had increased to 400, and the encouragement given to it by the people of the county has spread its fame to all of the surrounding counties. Many men, prominent in the community, have been found at the head of this organization, which has proved a power in moulding the public sentiment in the community.

Closely akin to the Chautauqua is the lecture course, organized by the pastors of the Trenton churches. The organization was later taken over by men representing the Sunday school classes of the larger churches. It has been a success in every way, and has received the support of the best citizens.

#### THE JEWETT NORRIS LIBRARY

A prominent educational factor in the community is the Jewett Norris Library. The name is derived from its donor, Jewett Norris, a citizen of the county, who in 1890 made an offer of \$50,000 to the school board of the city for the erection of a free public library. It was dedicated with imposing ceremonies October 13, 1891.

#### CHURCHES

Religion was an element in the make-up of practically all of the early settlers. It is not surprising, in view of this, that church organizations were perfected within a few years after the pioneers arrived.

The Baptists were the first denomination to organize in Grundy County. In 1838, under a large elm tree south of the Edinburg bridge over Grand River, the Washington United Baptist Church was organized, and while long on name, it was short on members. Elijah Merrill was the first pastor, and his parishioners were Nancy, J. R., and Elizabeth Merrill, Samuel and Matilda Benson, Cornelius Darnaby and wife, and Mr. and Mrs. Oxford. Later on the name of the organization was changed to the Trenton Baptist Church, which name it retained until 1875, when incorporated as the First Baptist Church of Trenton. In 1876 a building was erected on Main Street, the present site. This has recently been replaced by a larger and more commodious structure at a cost of \$25,000.

An organization of the members of the Christian Church came about in 1847. By 1856 a building had been erected in Trenton at the corner of East Seventh and Halliburton streets at a cost of \$2,000. They are now located in a handsome building at the corner of West Thirteenth and Chestnut streets, probably the most commodious in the city.

The Methodists were not strong enough to organize until March, 1865. In 1869 they had a place of worship, having heretofore met in the Baptist Church building, and later in the courthouse. The first building was on the south part of Block 4, Merrill's First Addition. Later they occupied a building at the Five Points, and in 1892 built the building which they now occupy, on East Ninth Street. A mission church is maintained by the Methodists at the corner of West Fifteenth and Carnes streets.



The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1873, through the efforts of the Reverend Kennedy of Hamilton, Missouri. In 1879 a new building was completed, but before it could be dedicated, burned to the ground, involving a loss of \$7,000. Insurance reduced the loss one-half that amount. A new building was erected at the corner of Main and Fourteenth streets in 1876. The church became involved in a lawsuit over this property and lost their title to the property. In 1880, the Hodge Presbyterian Church was organized. They purchased the Southern Methodist building for \$2,300, which they retained until the completion of their present structure on Chestnut Street.

The Catholic structure, at the corner of West Fourteenth and Chestnut streets, in Trenton, was built in 1872, and is the home of St. Joseph's Church. The Catholic Church in Trenton was organized in 1872 by Father Kennedy, who built the present church at a cost of \$4,000. It was dedicated in 1874 by the Rev. J. J. Hogan. The Catholics maintain a cemetery near the Country Club grounds.

The United Brethren denomination, while small in numbers, has two churches in Trenton. One is located in Holt's Addition, the other near the high school on East Ninth Street, built at the time Avalon College was brought to Trenton.

The Latter Day Saints have an organization, but own no building.

The Episcopalians have a building, but during the past few years have held but few services.

The colored people have two churches, Methodist and Baptist.

Many other faiths are represented in the county, but prefer to unite with the organizations here rather than to introduce new creeds into this field. In general, harmony exists among those of every faith and all are working for the upbuilding of humanity.

#### FRATERNAL SOCIETIES

Almost every fraternal society of prominence is represented in Trenton. In general, they have been productive of good. Many a widow has been aided, many an orphan raised, and many a dollar given to charity by these organizations, whose great aim has been promoting the brotherhood of man.

Oldest and largest of these societies is that of the Freemasons, which, with its appendant orders, numbers upwards of one thousand members. This society has lodges at Trenton, Spickard, Galt and Laredo. Trenton Lodge, No. 111, A. F. and A. M., was organized October 10, 1849, and, with the exception of two or three years during the Civil war, has held regular meetings since that time. They occupy the third story of the building known as the Masonic Temple. Trenton Royal Arch Chapter, No. 66, was organized November 16, 1870, and has a large membership. A commandery of Knights Templar and a chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star is maintained.

The Odd Fellows were organized here in 1852, the second secret society to be introduced into the county. Grand River Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., was organized January 7, 1852, and has a membership of over one hundred. At one time Trenton was noted for the excellence of its degree team. Odd Fellow lodges exist at Edinburg, Spickard, Trenton, Tindall, Laredo, and Galt. There are several organizations of the Daughters of Rebekah in the county.

The Knights of Pythias maintain lodges at Trenton, Spickard, Galt and Laredo, and have a large membership. The first lodge organized in Trenton was Adelpia Lodge, No. 38, now extinct. It was organized January 26, 1876. It is now known as Trenton Lodge, No. 38, and



has a membership of 200. An organization of the Pythian Sisters is maintained for the women whose husbands are affiliated with the order. They own the third floor of the building at the southwest corner of Eleventh and Main streets.

Col. Jacob Smith Post of the G. A. R. has played an important part in the fraternal history of the veterans of the Civil war, but the gradual dropping away of its members by death has resulted in the meetings of this order becoming fewer and fewer each year. The Women's Relief Corps, an auxiliary of the G. A. R., still keeps alive the memory of the veterans of '65. A number of members of the Sons of Veterans live in Trenton, but no regular organization has been in existence for several years. A chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution was organized in the county in 1912.

The B. P. O. Elks are represented here by Trenton Lodge, No. 801. This organization plays an important part in the social life of the city and numbers over two hundred members. They first met in the old National Bank Building, then moved to the building at the corner of East Tenth and Halliburton streets, and are now located in the Rose Building.

Grundy Aerie, No. 701, of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, is one of the largest orders in Trenton, having a membership of over three hundred. They hold meetings in the Farmers Exchange Bank Building at the Five Points.

The Loyal Order of Moose is a comparatively new order, having been organized here in 1912, and while young in years, has gathered a large membership under its banner.

Insurance and labor organizations there are galore. Worthy of mention are those of the Woodmen of the World, Modern Woodmen of America, Yeomen, M. B. A., Maccabees, Woodmen Circle, Royal Neighbors, Order Railway Conductors, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and Enginemen, and almost every other union connected with the operation and maintenance of a railroad.

Many social organizations are in existence, but they play a comparatively small part in the history of the city.

#### POLITICAL HISTORY

Grundy County is, and always has been since the Civil war, a strong republican county. In but few instances has the party been so disrupted as to allow those of any other political color a political position. Before the war, whigs and democrats were the two strong contesting parties. Prominent in the early political history were Maj. George H. Hubbell, J. H. Shanklin, Col. W. B. Rogers, Jewett Norris, R. A. DeBolt, A. H. Burkholder, Luther Collier, George Hall, and Stephen Peery. Close on their footsteps came Judge Paris C. Stepp and O. G. Bain, while later were added the names of A. G. Knight, Charles D. Morris, O. Platt Hubbell, Oscar G. Williams, Ed M. Harber, and others.

The Grange movement, an association of farmers and others, who sought to do away with the middleman, was quite a power during the the '70s; another movement which has had considerable influence on the politics of the county is the temperance movement, which has been with us in some shape or form since 1854. In 1907 the county voted dry.

Grundy County has been honored at various times by the election of a senator from within its borders. Men thus honored have been Jewett Norris, John C. Griffin, William H. Lyda, William B. Rogers, A. H. Burkholder, Stephen Peery, J. E. Ford. In 1864, R. A. DeBolt served as circuit judge of this district. But one congressman has ever been chosen from Grundy County, Judge De Bolt, who was elected in 1874.



## TRANSPORTATION

Transportation is and ever has been the key to the life of every community. It would be useless, therefore, in saying that it has played its part in the development of Grundy County. With the advent of the first settler transportation became a problem. The ox, the cart, boats and horses were utilized in settling the problem thus formed. During the '50s a ferry was operated over Grand River at the foot of Main Street. The first ferry license was issued to Samuel Benson in November, 1848, and the ferry was known as Benson's Ferry until the present bridge was built.

Only a few years had elapsed until the people began to see the need of a regular means of transportation between Trenton and the surrounding settlements. Heretofore, communication with such points as Chillicothe, Brunswick, Richmond and Glasgow had been by occasional visits of storekeepers and others who went to bring back supplies for the settlement. The result was that a few years saw the establishment of regular stage lines between Trenton and Chillicothe, Lindley, Edinburg and other places.

## RAILROADS

The first "railroad fever" contracted by Grundy County was at the time the old Hannibal and St. Joseph began their survey between those two points. Two surveys were being made, and prominent officials of the road came to Grundy County to induce the people of the county to contribute towards the building of the road. Finally, an election was held, and \$25,000 in bonds voted. The only condition imposed was that the amount should be expended in Grundy County. The road selected a lower route through Chillicothe, and Grundy County saved her bonds.

In 1863 the people began to talk railroad again, although the war was then in progress. The people were anxious for an outlet into St. Louis, and in 1865 succeeded in securing a charter for the Chillicothe and Des Moines Railroad, the design being to connect at Chillicothe with the line to Brunswick, and from there into St. Louis. Half a million dollars was voted to the Chillicothe and Des Moines Railroad by Grundy, Mercer and Livingston counties. Grundy County voted \$200,000, after having held three elections. By February, 1869, the route had been surveyed and everything was ready for construction work to begin. The amount of money voted proved inadequate to lay the steel. Opposition began to develop against the County Court (A. H. Burkeholder, W. V. Denslow and C. A. Spickard) for issuing the bonds when it could be seen that there was not enough money in sight to complete the road. The County Court continued to issue the bonds until the entire amount had been floated. Things came to a standstill until, in February, 1870, the Chicago and Southwestern leased the roadbed already constructed between Trenton and Princeton for a period of 999 years. The road was completed into Trenton from the north June 24, 1871.

In August, 1871, the people voted \$10,000 and secured considerable valuable land, which they donated to the railroad company on condition that they should maintain a permanent division roundhouse and machine shops here. The company accepted the proposition, and the shops today are ample proof that no mistake was made in making such a gift. During this period the population of Trenton increased from 920 to almost four thousand.

In the year 1872 the Quincy, Missouri and Pacific Railroad had entered Kirksville from the east. The merchants of Quincy were very



anxious to open up the business field in Northern Missouri, and especially as far as Trenton. In March, 1877, the manufacturers of that city met to urge its completion, and induced the city to vote \$200,000 bonds for the purpose. In August, 1878, grading was completed to the Sullivan County line; in 1879 the road had reached Milan; two years later it had reached Trenton. To secure its completion Trenton gave \$50,000. In 1897 the road was extended westward to Pattonsburg and finally into Kansas City. It is now a part of the Burlington system and does a large shipping business. Public and private subscriptions to this road by Grundy County citizens amounted to \$300,000.

#### RESOURCES

The resources of the county are unlimited. The face of the country is gently undulating, the soil rich and deep and the climate mild. Through the center of the county there flows the Grand River, augmented



THE FALLS

by such smaller streams as Big Muddy Honey Creek; excellent wells abound; bridges and culverts span all of these streams; and, due to the advent of the automobile, more interest is being taken in rendering the roads passable at all times of the year.

Timber, coal, stone, cereals, corn, wheat, oats, rye, tobacco, fruits, vegetables, berries, grasses, grains, cattle, hogs, mules, sheep, and poultry are the basis for important industries found within the borders of the county.

There are in operation today a gas plant, electric light plant, municipal waterworks, coal mine, flouring mill, canning factory, telephone plant, brick yard, poultry plants, wholesale grocery and many smaller concerns employing a large percentage of the people.

#### TRENTON

The Trenton of today is a far different place than the Trenton which our fathers saw a half century ago. The year 1871 seemed to mark the turning point in the history of the city. The railroad had reached the county, new buildings were being erected, various associations were being



organized to develop the county, and a good foundation was being laid for the busy little city of 7,000 which was to be the home of their prosperity.

Trenton is situated due east and west, with the exception of the old part of Trenton, which sets crosswise with the world, causing a stranger within our gates to wonder whence he came and whither he goeth. Business in an earlier day centered about the courthouse or square, which was situated near the center of the old town. Trenton has outgrown the square, and the center of business today is what is termed Five Points, being a point where five streets unite.

Three excellent banks, the Trenton National, Farmers Exchange, and Citizens State, look after the safekeeping of the money of the community and the financial prosperity. All are doing a large business, have handsome homes and capable and efficient management.

In the way of public amusements, there is a public park, an opera house, moving picture shows, and a country club. The park, which has been named Moberly Park, is the gift of George W. Moberly to the city, and comprises a tract of twenty acres in the northwestern part of the city. Considerable care has been given to the park in late years since it became the home of the Chautauqua, and it has proved a valuable acquisition to the city. The opera house is privately owned. The Riverside Country Club is owned by an association of Trenton citizens, who have erected a club building and arranged an excellent golf course. It overlooks the river.

The leading hotels are the Trenton (Peery), the Elk, the Harbor, each excellently equipped for looking after the wants of the transient. A hospital, privately owned, is another important addition to the needs of the city. Other public buildings are the courthouse, county jail, county house and city hall. The courthouse and jail represent an expenditure of \$60,000, city hall \$10,000. No postoffice building has been erected by the Government, although an appropriation of \$10,000 was made three years ago for a site.

#### MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

Dr. J. B. Wright brought the first automobile to Trenton in 1905. Since that time they have increased in number until there are in Trenton today one automobile to every fifty inhabitants.

A company of the National Guard, known as Company D, is maintained in Trenton.

Free delivery service was established in Trenton December 1, 1902. There are now employed in the handling of mails in Trenton a postmaster, an assistant postmaster, four clerks, four city carriers, parcel post carrier and nine rural carriers.

The first horse mill in the county was erected by James Bunch; in 1838.

James Devaul was the first person married in Grundy County.

The first election held in the county was May 27, 1837, for the purpose of selecting a justice of the peace.

In the great flood of 1844 Trenton was cut off from communication for a period of six weeks. A flood in 1909 caused an interruption of communication between Trenton and the outside world for a period of a week.

Judge Valentine Briegel was granted the first naturalization papers in the county in 1848.

In 1854 John H. Shanklin presented the first remonstrance against saloons. The remonstrance was granted by the County Court.



## CHAPTER XXIV

### HARRISON COUNTY

*By Miss Ada L. Wightman, Bethany*

#### TOPOGRAPHY

The area of Harrison County is 730 square miles; acreage, 468,000. Is traversed by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. Bethany is the county seat. The cities, towns and incorporated villages are: Akron, Andover, Bethany, Blue Ridge, Bythedale, Brooklyn, Cainsville, Eagleville, Gilman City, Hatfield, Martinsville, Melbourne, Mount Moriah, New Hampton, Pawnee and Ridgeway. The chief rivers and streams are Big Creek, East and West Fork, Muddy, Panther, Polecat, Sugar, Trail and White Oak creeks. Harrison County joins Iowa on the north and is the fourth county east from the Missouri River. In the eastern part of the county, between Grand River and Big Creek, is a large and nearly level prairie. The western part of the county is more broken and rolling. The surface soil is mostly a good black loam, from one to five feet deep, and is well adapted for raising corn, oats, rye, wheat, clover, timothy, blue grass, potatoes and nearly all kinds of garden products. Corn is considered the main crop. With favorable seasons and good cultivation, corn frequently yields 100 bushels to the acre; fifty bushels is considered an average crop. Blue grass is well adapted to the soil and has spread over almost all the county.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

Among those coming to the county as early as 1840 were Asaph M. Butler, John R. Maize, Thomas Taylor, John Foster, David and William A. Travis and Thomas Flint, the latter a minister in the Christian Church. He was appointed circuit clerk upon the organization of the county, and died in office the next year. In 1841 John W. Brown, Thomas Tucker, C. L. Jennings, E. M. Jennings, William R. Allen and others settled near where Bethany now is. At that time there were no white settlers north of them except a few at Fort Des Moines, where there was an Indian town and a fort. Before the organization of the county John W. Brown was elected justice of the peace. After the organization of the county he was both circuit and county clerk for twenty years.

Philip Harris, who settled southwest of Bethany, erected a mill on Big Creek in 1841. In the fall of 1842 the mill froze, and remained in that condition until spring. It is stated that the winter of 1842-43 was the coldest and most severe ever known by the whites in the county, Edward Hunt and Joseph Hunt built a dam across Big Creek near the south line of the county in 1843, and put up a small corn mill. Noah Snell later built a mill on Big Creek where Brooklyn now stands, and it did a good business for thirty years. Dr. E. B. Bush built a mill a few miles above Snell's, and was kept up for about twenty-five years. Arthur Charlton erected a mill a few miles north of Bethany at an early day.



Peter Cain built a mill on Grand River, a few miles east of Cainsville, which did a good business for years. C. L. and E. M. Jennings started the first steam mill at Bethany in 1851.

At the time of the first settling of the county there were a great many wolves, coons, squirrels, panthers, deer, turkeys and prairie chickens. There were a few elk. It is reported that David Travis was one of the best hunters of the early settlers, and he occasionally killed an elk. Hickory and hazel nuts were plentiful, and bees were found in nearly every hollow tree.

A few years after the first settling of the county, the principal market place was Liberty, in Clay County, but about the year 1843 St. Joseph was laid off and began to attract attention as a trading point. Up to that time the place had been merely an Indian trading post, conducted by Joseph Robidoux. As it was about twenty-five miles nearer than Liberty, the early settlers commenced making roads in that direction. There were no postoffices or post roads in the county at that time, and what few letters were written had to be sent to Cravensville, a small postoffice in Daviess County, five miles north of Gallatin.

#### ORGANIZATION

Harrison County was organized February 14, 1845, and was named in honor of Hon. Albert G. Harrison, of Callaway County, a representative in Congress from the state from 1834 to 1839, dying in the latter year. Before the organization of Harrison County it had been included in Daviess County. After the organization Edward Smith, of De Kalb County, John Gibson and Ebenezer Wood, of Gentry County, were appointed commissioners to select a site for the county seat. After spending some time viewing the county they selected the place where Bethany now is for the county seat. At the May term, 1845, of the County Court these commissioners were allowed \$2 a day each for nine days' services. These were the first warrants issued by the County Court. At this term John S. Allen was appointed county seat commissioner to have the brush cleared off and some lots laid off around the courthouse square. John Plaster, county surveyor of Gentry County, was engaged to lay off the town. He laid over fifteen blocks, being five blocks east and west, and three blocks north and south, the courthouse square being in the center. The plat of the first survey of Dallas (Bethany) was reported to the County Court at the June term, 1845, approved and adopted, and the county seat commissioner was directed to sell lots. The town was first called Dallas, but the settlers did not like that name, and at the November term of court, 1845, the county officers took a vote upon a new name, and the name was accordingly changed to Bethany.

The first election for county officers was held the first Monday in August, 1846. There were a number of candidates. Lorenzo Dow Thompson was elected to represent the county in the Legislature. Thomas Dunkerson, S. C. Allen and Elkanah Grover were elected County Court justices; John W. Brown, circuit and county clerk; Henry Fuller, sheriff, and David Buck, treasurer.

The first officers of the County Court were Samuel Edmiston, presiding judge, and Asaph M. Butler and Lewis Charlton. Thomas Flint was chosen clerk of the Circuit and County courts at the organization of the county, and John W. Brown sheriff.

#### COURTHOUSE AND JAIL

At the June term, 1845, of the County Court an order was made appointing John S. Allen commissioner to contract for the building of a



courthouse. It was a frame structure 24x20 and 14 feet high. Elkannah Grover erected the building for \$194. At the August term, 1856, the court ordered \$8,000 appropriated for a new courthouse. William G. Lewis was appointed commissioner to let contract and superintend erection. The contract was awarded to Asbury Allen and Allen S. Meek, who agreed to construct the building for \$9,732. The building was completed in 1856. It was a brick structure two stories high. At the time of its completion it was considered one of the most commodious temples of justice in Northwest Missouri. Charles J. Blackburn purchased the old courthouse for \$500.40. It remained standing until 1881. The brick courthouse was destroyed by fire January 7, 1874. It was thought the fire was the work of an incendiary. All the land books, court records, probate records and most of the county records were saved. The tax books were destroyed. At the February term, 1874, of the County Court an order was made appropriating \$9,000 for the building of a new courthouse. The citizens of Bethany increased this amount to \$12,672. Charles J. Blackburn, commissioner, prepared the plans for the new building. Benton Edwards and Isaac Hays, of Macon City, Missouri, were awarded the contract and work began in May, 1874. The house was completed and received November 15, 1874. It is 80 feet long, 45 feet wide, two stories high, and is in use at the present time.

The first jail was built in 1874, upon the northwest corner of the square. The contract was let in 1861 for a new jail costing \$8,000, but owing to troubles occasioned by the war the work was retarded and not completed until 1864. In 1875 the jail, which is now used, was improved by the addition of strong iron cells, put in by W. T. Cooper, at a cost of \$2,400.

#### FIRST PROBATE COURT

The first Probate Court of Harrison County was established November 7, 1853, with Hon. William G. Lewis as judge. Prior to that time all probate business was disposed of in the County Court. Mr. Lewis served as probate judge until 1857.

#### CIRCUIT COURT

Hon. Austin A. King, judge of the fifth judicial circuit of Missouri, on April 23, 1846, at Bethany, organized and held the first Circuit Court in Harrison County. The following officials were present: George W. Dunn, circuit attorney; John W. Brown, sheriff, and John S. Allen, deputy clerk. Judge King held court in Harrison County from 1846 until the fall of 1848. He was elected governor of Missouri in 1848, and in 1864 was elected representative in the United States Congress. The successor of Judge King was George W. Dunn of Ray County, who held court for the first time in Harrison County in March, 1849. Following Judge Dunn came James McFerran of Daviess County. He entered the army as colonel in 1862. Hon. Jonas J. Clark, of Chillicothe, was the fourth judge, from 1863 until 1871. Samuel A. Richardson, of Gallatin, was elected to the judgeship in 1872 and discharged the duties until 1880. John C. Howell of Bethany was the successor of Judge Richardson. He died before the expiration of his official term in 1882. Charles H. S. Goodman, of Albany, was appointed to fill the unexpired term of Judge Howell, and at the ensuing election was chosen to the position by the voice of the people. Paris C. Stepp, of Trenton, was elected circuit judge of the third judicial district at the November election, 1892, and served until 1904, when George W. Wanamaker, of Bethany, was elected,



and reelected at the 1910 election. Mr. Wanamaker read law in Canada, graduated from the University of Michigan, and began the practice of his profession in 1876 at Kirksville, Missouri. He came to Bethany in 1878, and for some time was senior member of the law firm of Wanamaker & Barlow.

The present officers of the court are: Hon. George W. Wanamaker, circuit judge; C. J. Carter, circuit clerk; Garland Wilson, prosecuting attorney; A. C. Flint, sheriff; Adah Taft, stenographer.

#### HARRISON COUNTY BAR

At the time of the organization of Harrison County there were no resident lawyers. At the first term of the Circuit Court Philip L. Edwards, Charles E. Bowman, George W. Poage and Moses Simonds were licensed to practice as counselors and attorneys at law and solicitors in chancery, and at the March term, 1847, Philip L. Edwards, Volney E. Bragg and Thomas L. Frame were formally admitted to the bar of Harrison County. Of the above attorneys but little is known.

Among other early practitioners were John R. Moreledge, H. P. Edminston, John H. Phillebaum, Orrin Lee Abbott, Thomas J. Brady, William F. Miller, John Wyatt, George W. Elwell, T. D. Neal, James McCollum, Andrew Fawcett, J. Frank Ward, Oscar Butler, S. W. Leslie, G. W. Cooper, J. W. Vandivert, Samuel W. Vandivert, W. S. McCray, A. R. Brown, J. W. Boyle. The bar from 1888 to the present: D. J. Heaston (deceased), D. S. Alvord (deceased), William C. Heaston, F. R. Ramer (deceased), Joseph F. Bryant, Sr., John M. Sallee (deceased), William H. Skinner (deceased), G. W. Wanamaker, A. F. Woodruff (now of Colorado), James C. Wilson, George W. Barlow, Ezra H. Frisby, Gen. B. M. Prentiss, Prof. J. R. Kirk, Gilbert Barlow, J. Q. Brown, J. F. Bryant, Jr., A. S. Cumming, S. P. Davisson, Frank M. Frisby, W. H. Leazenby, B. P. Sigler, Edgar Skinner, Garland Wilson, Dockery Wilson, Randall Wilson, C. S. Winslow, Earle G. Spragg, Rufus Hopkins, A. L. Hughes, Oscar W. Curry, A. L. Clabaugh, Roscoe E. Kavanaugh, M. F. Oxford, Forest D. Lawhead, B. W. Hurst, W. E. Land, O. N. Gibson, W. C. Humphrey, L. R. Kautz.

#### MILITARY HISTORY

The military history of Harrison County begins in 1843, at which time an order was received requiring the citizens to organize into companies, the same to be called upon whenever needed. Two of these militia companies were organized in Harrison County, with Charles L. Jennings, colonel, and S. C. Allen, major. There was no necessity for their services, as the Indians were peaceably disposed and no other enemies were near to disturb.

In the Bethany Watchman of January 11, 1872, an old settler gives the following account of the "Killyan War":

"Charles Killyan was a citizen of this territory, residing in the northern part of the county. He came to Harris' mill in the spring of 1844 with a sack of corn. While at the mill the creek raised so that it could not be forded, and as it was likely to remain so for several days he set out north to 'head the stream.' After passing into Iowa he crossed the creek and went east, intending to come down the 'divide' between it and Grand river to his home. When near his home he found he was on the east side of Grand river, which was too full to be forded. His failure to return home alarmed his family and they sent to the mill in order to learn the cause of his prolonged absence. He had been to the mill, had



started home, but not making his appearance or being heard from, the rumor at once gained credence that the redskins had captured him. In this extremity an appeal was made to the gallant Colonel Jennings, who, with his company of brave militiamen, started forth to rescue the unfortunate Killyan and punish the treacherous savages. About forty men responded to his call and at the head of these intrepid troopers the gallant Colonel marched northward on the 'divide' in search of the missing neighbor. In the afternoon of the second day's campaign they discovered in the distance a company of Indians, who were assisting the unfortunate Killyan to find his way home. But the Colonel and his comrades knew not that they were friendly redskins. Perhaps they were only an advance guard or they might be coming up in that manner as a decoy squad to draw the militia into ambush. But the Colonel was not to be so easily decoyed. Halting and hastily forming his brigade into line of battle, he revived the drooping courage of his soldiers by bravely shouting: 'Let the enemy come; we are ready for them, by thunder!' Still the savages continued to approach. At this juncture some of the men awoke to the fact that they were not fit for military duty and gently fell back, while along the whole line signs of wavering began to appear. Then was heard the stentorian tones of the officer in command as he shouted, 'By thunder, keep in line there!' The effect of which was to inspire the men with renewed courage. Seeing the line of battle the Indians ran up a white flag. Embassadors were sent out to meet them. Mutual and satisfactory explanations were made, the war was over, and 'Johnny came marching home again.' The militia were dismissed and returned to peaceful pursuits without the loss of a single scalp."

The second war in which the militia were called upon to participate was against the Mormons, under Brigham Young, in the spring of 1846. A large number of the Mormons had stopped for a season in Decatur County, Iowa, near where Leon now stands. The people of North Missouri, remembering the former troubles with the Mormons, were excited and alarmed. Gathering his soldiers together, Colonel Jennings planned an extensive campaign, and marched boldly against the enemy. After a two days' march the army came in sight of the Mormon camp. The Mormons were alarmed, as they had been forced to flee from the states, and had no desire to meet armed men. They hoisted a white flag in token of peace, whereupon the colonel advanced and inquired for their leader, Brigham Young. Colonel Jennings then explained that the company were Missouri militia and feared the Mormons were going to invade their state. Brigham stated they had been driven from their homes, were starting west, and, running short of provisions, had stopped to raise a crop, after which they would proceed on their journey. A treaty was entered into under the terms of which the Mormons were not to come into Missouri or disturb its people or property, and while they observed these conditions the militia were to give them no trouble. So ended the second campaign.

Several persons from Harrison County served in the war with Mexico, but there was no organized effort made to raise troops in the county.

The people of Harrison County partook largely of the excitement in 1861. Mass meetings were held in different parts of the county, Home Guards raised and, on July 13, 1861, various organizations met and formed a regiment and elected officers. The regiment organized by electing Henry O. Nevill, colonel; George Burris, Sr., lieutenant colonel, and W. P. Robinson, major. Several other companies of Home Guards were organized during the summer, the majority of the members of which subsequently went to the front in the different regiments, doing valiant service for the Union cause.



The Twenty-third Regiment was made up from the counties of Harrison, Grundy, Livingston, Linn, Putnam, Mercer, Daviess and Carroll.

All of Companies D and E, Twenty-third Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, were raised in Harrison County. Company D was mustered September 22, 1861, with the following officers: W. P. Robinson, captain; John A. Fischer, first lieutenant; L. Cornwall, second lieutenant. W. P. Robinson was promoted to colonel June 7, 1862, and succeeded as captain by John W. Moore, of Eagleville, who served until the expiration of the term of service September, 1864. Company E was officered as follows: A. Montgomery, captain; W. R. Simms, first lieutenant; George A. Brown, second lieutenant. A large portion of Company G was raised in Harrison County; also portions of Companies H and I.

Company F, Second Missouri Cavalry, Merrill's Horse, was recruited in the summer of 1861 as the Harrison County Cavalry Company and had the following officers: Eli Hannahs, captain; Elijah Hubbard, first lieutenant; William F. Foster, second lieutenant. In December, 1861, the company was reorganized at St. Louis. Elijah Hubbard commanded the company from the summer of 1863 until mustered out September 19, 1865. This company performed gallant services during the first two years of the war and with the regiment participated in a number of battles and skirmishes.

Other companies organized were A, Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry; E, Forty-third Infantry, made up wholly of Harrison County men; H, Twelfth Cavalry, Missouri Volunteers.

The Missouri state militia was raised in the spring of 1862. Company E, Third Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was organized April, 1862. Company G, Sixth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was organized in the spring of 1862.

Eleven companies were organized in July, 1862, and formed into what was known as the Fifty-seventh Regiment Enrolled Militia. This regiment was organized for home protection, was called out upon three occasions and in all performed about two months' service.

Tuesday, May 10, was a day long to be remembered in the history of Bethany, for that was the day during the Spanish-American war when Company D, Fourth Regiment, Missouri National Guards, started for the Missouri troops' rendezvous at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. The officers of Company D were Frank Slinger, captain; Herschel Stark and Ralph J. Ramer, lieutenants. From St. Louis the company was camped at Falls Church, Virginia, then at Middleton, Pennsylvania, where they remained for several months. Though seeing no real service, Company D proved to be a brave company and left an honorable record.

A state militia was organized at Bethany January 29, 1914, with a membership of sixty, and the following officers: Randall Wilson, captain; Maurice Frisby and Will P. Bryant, lieutenants.

## ELECTIONS

The first presidential contest in which the citizens of Harrison County participated was the election of 1848. The vote of the county was as follows: Zachary Taylor (whig), 63; Lewis Cass (democrat), 144. In 1864 the vote of the county was as follows: Lincoln, 992; McClellan, 208.

Harrison County has always been a republican county. At the election of 1912 two democratic county officers were elected. The vote for President was: Taft, 2,081; Wilson, 1,985; Roosevelt, 965.



## NEWSPAPERS

The honor of establishing the first newspaper in Harrison County belongs to Edwin R. Martin and Samuel Allen, who in 1859 came from Memphis, Mo., and started the *Bethany Star*, an independent local sheet, the first number of which made its appearance August 4, 1859. Martin and Allen were practical printers. The paper was a six-column folio. William A. Templeman purchased the *Star* in 1861, and changed the name to the *Weekly Union*. The circulation at this time was about six hundred. In 1863 Henry Howe purchased the office and changed the name to the *Weekly Union of States*. The next year Mr. Howe's sons, Ed and James Howe, took charge of the office, and continued the publication until 1865. Ed Howe is the well-known editor, writer, lecturer and traveler, now of Atchison, Kansas. Thomas D. Neal then purchased the office and established the *North Missouri Tribune*. He continued the publication until 1872, at which time it was purchased by William T. Foster, and was regularly issued until 1875, when John H. Phillebaum purchased the office. Mr. Foster now lives in Washington, D. C., and is well known over the country as a weather prognosticator. Mr. Phillebaum changed the name of the paper to *Harrison County Herald*, and published it until 1876, when the office was purchased by Al. S. Hickman and James P. Berry. The publication was soon suspended for want of proper financial support.

In 1868 the *Harrison County Press*, a weekly independent sheet, was established by a stock company, with Col. W. P. Robinson as editor. Mr. Robinson was succeeded by Paul Conner, who failed to make the paper financially remunerative. D. J. Heaston purchased the paper in 1870 and changed the name to the *Bethany Watchman*. In 1873 the office was purchased by a stock company and moved to Grant City.

The *Bethany Republican* was established by Thomas D. Neal, May 22, 1873. He continued as editor until the winter of 1875, when he sold out to Walter J. Wightman, who changed the name to the *Harrison County Republican*. Mr. Wightman had previously published a paper, the *Harrison County Eagle*, at Eagleville, moving an office to that town in 1874 from Garden Grove, Iowa. Later a co-partnership was effected with Mr. Neal, who subsequently purchased the entire interest, and ran the paper until 1881, when Frank H. Ramer became proprietor and editor. In 1887 Mr. Ramer disposed of the office to a stock company. The *Bethany Clipper*, which W. J. Wightman conducted in Bethany from January, 1883, to December 12, 1887, was consolidated with the *Bethany Republican*, and Mr. Wightman was made business manager and editor, which position he held until his death, December 3, 1903. Mr. Wightman had established and published the *Eagleville Clipper* in 1877 and the *Blythedale Clipper* in 1880. Since 1887 Nelson Church, Col. W. P. Robinson, Millard F. Stookey, S. G. McDowell, Alex Reid and W. H. Crouch have been on the editorial staff.

The first number of the *Bethany Broad-Ax*, the democratic organ of the county, appeared March 8, 1877, edited by D. J. Heaston and B. F. Meyer. In 1881 Mr. Heaston purchased the latter's interest and continued the publication alone about one year. He then sold a half interest to W. L. Robertson, now of the *Gallatin Democrat*. J. H. Cover purchased the paper in January, 1884, being in charge until 1893, when he sold out to John and Will Templeman. Since then the paper has been owned by W. S. Van Cleve, D. S. De Motte, and Dudley Reid. At present the editor and owner is S. B. Strock.

The *Eagleville Enterprise* was established in 1880 by J. Frank Ward, and was continued two years.



The Cainsville Signal was started at Cainsville in 1885 by C. A. Brannon, and existed about a year.

The Cainsville News was established by J. H. Rockwell, of Iowa, in April, 1885. S. P. Davisson bought the office in 1887, and later sold to J. D. McDaniel, who is now in charge.

In 1882 M. A. Thorne established the Ridgeway Blade, which existed two years.

The Ridgeway Free Press, by C. C. Bartruff, was started in 1884, and continued until 1886.

The Ridgeway Journal, established by J. F. Jaqua, was afterwards purchased by his brother, C. M. Jaqua, who is now editor of the Warrensburg Standard-Herald. Mr. Jaqua sold to Frank Dougherty; Mr. Dougherty to F. M. Spragg and sons, and Messrs. Spragg to Harry Jones, who is now in charge.

One of the first editors of the Gilman City Guide was J. Bowen. The paper is now edited by Albert L. Pratt.

The New Hampton Herald was established by James Graves, who also edited a paper at Eagleville. It is now published by B. W. Lanning.

The Bethany Clipper was established October 14, 1905, and is owned and managed by W. Sam and Ada L. Wightman.

There are at present in Harrison County seven newspapers, all weeklies. The Bethany Democrat and Bethany Republican are in politics what their names suggest. The Bethany Clipper is progressive; the New Hampton Herald, Gilman City Guide, Ridgeway Journal, and Cainsville News are independent in politics.

Not often is it recorded that a monument is erected to the memory of a printer. But Harrison County paid this tribute to her veteran printer, Edwin R. Martin, who died in 1889. Mr. Martin had written a book of poems entitled, "Pansy Wreath and Quiet Hours." After his death his close friend and co-worker, W. J. Wightman, had these poems published in book form and from the sale of the books realized the sum of \$250, which purchased a substantial and beautiful monument, now marking the last resting place of Edwin R. Martin in Miriam Cemetery, Bethany.

Col. D. J. Heaston, who at different times was connected with the newspapers of the county, took a special interest in keeping copies of each paper published, and up to the time of his death had complete files of all the newspapers published in the county, including the Bethany Star, the first paper. The fifty volumes were purchased of the estate by W. Sam and Ada L. Wightman, of the Bethany Clipper. From these volumes has been gathered most of the material for this chapter on Harrison County.

#### VOTE FOR COUNTY SEAT REMOVAL

As early as 1860 the question of removal of county seat from Bethany began to be discussed. No definite action was taken until 1870, when a petition, signed by a large number of citizens in the northern part of the county, was presented to the County Court, praying that the proposition for removal be presented to the County Court, and proposition for removal be submitted to a direct vote of the people. The court, at the October term, 1870, ordered the election at the general election on November 8 of that year. Failing to obtain the necessary two-thirds majority the friends of removal were compelled to acknowledge their defeat.

The destruction by fire of the courthouse in 1873 served to revive



the controversy and in 1874 measures were taken against the building of a new house. Subscriptions to the amount of \$3,000 were raised to help defray the necessary public building, providing the removal was effected. A site for a county seat was decided upon, the Town of Lorraine. The citizens of Bethany raised by subscriptions \$10,000 and redoubled their diligence to secure the rebuilding of the courthouse. The election was held November 3, 1870, with a majority in favor of removal, but not the required two-thirds.

A third attempt was made at the general election of 1880, at which time Lorraine was again a competitor. The vote that year stood as follows: For removal, 1,310; against removal, 2,347.

At the November election, 1892, the question again came up, this time for removal to Ridgeway. The result was 1,480 for removal, 2,472 against.

Again at the election in 1912 the question came up for removal to Ridgeway. The result was, 2,304 for removal, 2,708 against.

#### COAL MINES

Prospecting for coal started at Cainsville about four years ago by the Grand River Coal & Coke Co. They began sinking the shaft and raising coal in July, 1910. The entire expense of the shaft and all the apparatus was more than \$225,000. Last December they hoisted a little more than eighteen thousand tons and have gone as high as nine hundred tons in a day. The capacity of the mine when fully operated up to its full capacity is 1,500 tons per day and that is what they are striving to reach. About 230 men are employed at the mine. They are paid every two weeks and receive from \$5,000 to \$7,000 each pay day. The coal company owns the electric light plant and lights the streets of Cainsville. Cainsville coal is remarkably free from iron and sulphur. The Cainsville coal mine is said by the mine inspector to be the best equipped mine in the state.

A mine is also in operation at Melbourne, owned by Lee Bussell and Alva Chambers. About thirty-five men are employed there.

#### SCHOOLS

The pioneers of Harrison County early took an interest in education and schools were established as soon as the settlements were made, though in the early development there were many obstacles in the way. Harrison County schools now will compare favorably with those in any part of the state.

Jonas R. Gray taught the first school in Bethany in 1846. The building was erected for school and church purposes and stood until some times in the '50s. William Fleming also taught in the same building. William G. Lewis was identified with the educational interests of the town as a teacher, also F. M. Goodpasture, Mr. Clendenning, L. T. Morris, Doctor Skinner and others. In 1871 W. H. Hillman took the contract for the building of a \$6,500 building. Mrs. S. C. German, who now resides in Bethany, was one of the teachers in the school at that time. John R. Kirk, president of the Kirksville Normal School and past state superintendent of schools, was principal of the Bethany school in 1876-77. In 1885 he was employed as superintendent, going from Bethany to Kansas City about twenty-four years ago.

The building erected in 1871 was improved and enlarged many times but became inadequate and in 1912 was torn down and a \$40,000 building erected. The new building has three stories. On the main floor



are eight class rooms; on the second floor are the assembly hall, with large stage, five recitation rooms, two laboratories, library and superintendent's office. The basement consists of gymnasium, manual training room, domestic science room, girls' playroom, boiler room, etc. The building is equipped with modern ventilating system, plumbing, and sanitary drinking fountains. The extreme size of the building is 140x82 feet. Outside walls of the basement are of dark red vitrified brick with stone trimmings; of the first and second story walls, medium red vitrified brick, with stone caps and sills, all laid in red mortar. Bethany also has one ward school building, the Webster, in the west part of town, a splendid new two-story brick building.

Miss Nelle Sutton is at present the efficient county superintendent of schools.

There are now in Harrison County 144 school districts, 135 rural schools and 9 independent districts. In the nine independent districts of the county there are eight high schools. Three are first class—Bethany, Cainsville and Ridgeway; one second class, Gilman City; four third class—Blythedale, Eagleville, Mount Moriah and New Hampton. This is a splendid record and means that every high school in Harrison County is doing work approved by the State Department of Education and the State University. In all probability Gilman City school will be put on the first class list this year and no doubt New Hampton will be raised to second class.

Bethany has sixteen teachers, ten grade and six high school, and has a teachers' training course doing approved work. Cainsville has twelve teachers, nine grade and five high school; Ridgeway, nine teachers, five grade and four high school; Gilman City, seven teachers, four grade and three high school; New Hampton, five teachers, three grade and two high school; Blythedale, four teachers, three grade and one high school; Mount Moriah, four teachers, three grade and one high school; Eagleville, three teachers, two grade and one high school.

Great interest is being taken in consolidation. Two propositions have been voted upon, one in Blythedale and one in Butler Township. Both failed to carry, but there is a strong sentiment for school improvement and consolidation is coming sure. Eagleville, Martinsville and Mount Moriah will vote upon this question in the near future.

Four approved rural schools—Banner, Downey, Murphy, Ross—have been working hard on the grading of rural schools. The majority are well graded and are doing uniform work, based upon the state course of study.

Of the 195 teachers in the county, 6 are university graduates; 36 are normal school graduates; 5 have life state certificates; 6 have five-year state certificates; 142 are teaching on county certificates. Fifty are graduates of four-year high schools; 30 are graduates of two-year high schools and 40 have done from one to one and a half years' high school work, leaving only 22 who have done no high school work.

#### POPULATION

The population of Harrison County since 1850 has been as follows: 1850, 2,447; 1860, 10,626; 1870, 14,635; 1880, 20,304; 1890, 21,033; 1900, 24,398; 1910, 20,466.

#### THE COUNTY POOR FARM

At the December term of the County Court, 1866, John W. Brown, who had been appointed to purchase land for a poor farm, presented a



deed for a tract of land south of Ridgeway. Two years later the necessary buildings were erected and a comfortable home provided for the poor and indigent classes of the county. In 1892 a new home was built on land purchased by the county west of Bethany. It is a brick structure, costing \$10,250; in size, 46x90 feet, 3½ stories high, and is heated by steam. In 1913 the County Court purchased thirty additional acres, paying \$65 per acre. The farm now consists of 180 acres. Lewis D. Smith is the superintendent.

#### CHURCHES

The early settlers of the county were in the main a moral and God-fearing people. The first church organization was in 1841, when Elder A. B. Hardin organized a Baptist society and the same year the Christian Church was organized at Bethany by Elder John S. Allen. Elder Allen held the first meetings at Harris' Mill. Later the services were held at the residences of the members. Their first church was



A VIEW OF AGRICULTURAL WEALTH

destroyed by fire in 1849. In 1856 a brick church, costing \$3,500, was built and in 1827 a larger building, costing \$7,000. This was torn down and in its place stands a modern structure. There are now twenty-two Christian Church organizations in the county.

The first Methodist society was organized at Bethany in the early '50s, though the history of Methodism in the county dates from the first settlement of the county by white men, as traveling ministers held services many years before the church was organized. The first church building, costing \$4,000, was erected in 1870. The building still stands and was used for several years as an armory. The present church building was erected in 1896. Bethany Church entertained the session of the annual conference in 1897. There are now about twenty-five Methodist organizations in the county.

Through the efforts of the Rev. Robert Speer the first Presbyterian Church was organized at Bethany in 1865. The courthouse was used by the congregation until 1868, when a brick church costing \$2,000 was erected. This was torn down about twenty years ago and a new frame building erected, which has since been improved and enlarged. There are at the present time five Presbyterian churches in the county. Two young men, Walter Bradley and Elbert Hefner, from the Bethany Presbyterian Church, have entered the ministry and are now pastors of good churches in Missouri.



There are seventeen Baptist churches in the county, all of which have houses of worship, but not more than one-third have regular preaching services. The churches are scattered over the county, more thickly in the northern part. Among the early preachers at Cainsville, where the Baptists of the county first organized, were Elders John and James Woodward and Elder W. T. Goodell. The Rev. J. H. Burrows entered the ministry soon after his conversion, February 14, 1867; was ordained July 3 of the same year, and has been preaching at Cainsville more than thirty years. The present pastor, the Rev. W. A. Boyd, receives a larger salary each month now than the Reverend Burrows did for a year. The Reverend Burrows led in the building of the following churches: Eagleville, Mount Pleasant No. 2, Pleasant Valley, Cainsville, and also bought the Blythedale church from the Presbyterians and organized the church. Mr. Burrows continues to be active and has earned the reputation of being one of the ablest and most successful Baptist ministers in Northwest Missouri. The church at Cainsville dedicated in 1914 a new \$20,000 church. The Rev. V. M. Harper, now of Mount Moriah, is another pioneer Baptist minister and has been preaching thirty-six years.

There are two Catholic organizations in the county, near Andover and Gilman City, and services are held regularly at several other towns.

There are also organizations of the South Methodist, United Brethren and Christian Union, in Harrison County.

#### LODGES

There are in the county ten organizations of the I. O. O. F., at Melbourne, Gilman City, Mount Moriah, Cainsville, Ridgeway, Blythedale, Bethany, New Hampton, Martinsville and Hatfield. The only encampment in the county is at Bethany. Robert D. Rogers, aged 84 years, is the oldest Odd Fellow in the county, being initiated in 1864.

Masonic lodges are organized at Cainsville, Hatfield, Eagleville, Gilman City, Bethany, and Ridgeway. There are also Knights Templar and Royal Arch Chapters at Bethany. Free Masonry was introduced into Bethany at an early day. Bethany lodge, No. 97, was organized May 7, 1853. J. P. Devers was the first worshipful master.

Knights of Pythias lodges are organized at New Hampton, Cainsville, Eagleville, Ridgeway and Bethany. Herman Roleke, grand exchequer for several years, resides in Bethany. On December 30, 1913, the Knights at Bethany dedicated a fine Pythian hall, costing \$10,000. There are also several insurance orders with large memberships.

The G. A. R. is represented in the county. T. D. Neal Post was organized at Bethany in 1883. For the past three years the old soldiers have gathered at Bethany each fall and held a reunion, large numbers of old veterans from all over the state being in attendance.

#### IN THE SPORTING WORLD

Mount Moriah, in Harrison County, is the home of Charlie "Babe" Adams, the well-known baseball player. It was in the national ball game on October 16, 1909, that Adams was pitching for Pittsburg against Detroit, the game resulting in favor of Pittsburg by a score of 8 to 0. It was one of the greatest efforts in the history of baseball and the twirler from Harrison County received honor galore.

Capt. C. R. (Chuck) Wilson lives in Bethany and is a son of Judge J. C. Wilson. He was captain of the Missouri University football team that in the annual game played November, 1913, in Columbia, Missouri, defeated Kansas 3 to 0.



## THE FLOOD OF 1909

The worst flood in the history of Harrison County occurred in July, 1909. Nearly twelve inches of rain fell from Sunday, July 5, to Friday, July 9. Over six inches of rain fell on the night of the 5th and morning of the 6th. The two Big Creeks were higher than was ever known. Many families in the bottoms were compelled to leave their homes. Twenty steel bridges and many other bridges were destroyed and many houses and barns swept away. For over two weeks the City of Bethany was without electric lights, as water stood two feet in the dynamo room of the boiler room at the power house and the pump for the waterworks was ten feet under water. The county was without trains or mail for several days. Great damage was done to property and growing crops.

## OLD SETTLERS' MEETING

At Eagleville each year is held the old settlers' meeting. The meetings are informal and the object is for the old settlers to get together and renew old acquaintances rather than to have a regular program. The association was founded at a time and under circumstances when men and women felt keenly the bond of human sympathy. It is generally understood that forty years' residence in the county constitutes one an old settler, so this association can be perpetuated, providing the people continue to take an interest in it. The secretary of the association, O. W. Curry, gives the following report of the organization of the Old Settlers' Association:

On July 4, 1863, there was assembled at Eagleville a large crowd of people to celebrate the Fourth and if possible learn news from the siege of Vicksburg. This assembly was made up of the fathers, mothers, wives, sweethearts and children of soldiers who were at that time engaged in the great conflict between the North and the South. News was very scarce, the mail coming only once a week, and each man who came from any distance was eagerly sought after and questioned as to what he knew, if anything, of those at the front. It was a sad crowd that awaited on the Fourth of July the return of a carrier sent on horseback to Gallatin to bring news from the front. The news was sure to sadden the hearts of many, and yet they waited, firmly bound together by the common tie of sympathy and grief. It was under these circumstances and among the early pioneers of this county, who had not only shared the hardships of pioneer life together but who had sent their sons to the front to fight and, if need be, to die for the cause that they believed right, that the first old settlers' meeting was held in Harrison county. In a speech made at that meeting by Dr. James L. Downing it was stated that Vicksburg would fall in the next few days, if it had not already fallen, and it was there agreed that each year thereafter the Old Settlers would meet to celebrate that occasion.

For many years these meetings were held on the fourth day of July, but in the year 1908 it was decided to change the date of the meetings to the second Tuesday in September of each year. There are always a few who attended the first meeting of the Old Settlers present at these meetings. The records of their meetings call to mind many men who have been prominent in the affairs of the county.

## FOREIGN MISSIONARY

The only missionary to the foreign field sent out from Harrison County is Ben R. Barber, formerly of Eagleville. After graduating at



Northwestern University, Evanston, Mr. Barber went to India and for several years was stationed at Calcutta as secretary for the Y. M. C. A. He is in this country at the present, but expects to return to India.

#### THE INTERSTATE TRAIL

The leading automobile trail through Harrison County is the Interstate via Des Moines, Kansas City and St. Joseph, a route of 250 miles. The Inter-state Trail Association was organized in Lamoni, Iowa, in March, 1911. The trail passes through Eagleville, Bethany and New Hampton.

#### RURAL ROUTES

The first rural free delivery routes in the county were established in 1902. There are now in the county thirty-one routes as follows: Bethany, 7; Blythedale, 3; Cainsville, 2; Eagleville, 3; Gilman City, 3; Hatfield, 2; Martinsville, 2; New Hampton, 2; Ridgeway, 5; Mount Moriah, 1; Melbourne, 1.

#### THE CHAUTAUQUA MOVEMENT

The Chautauqua movement is very popular in Harrison County. For eight years a successful assembly has been held in Roleke Park at Bethany. During the past year chautauquas were held in many other towns of the county.

#### THE HEILBRON SANATORIUM

At Bethany is the Heilbron Sanatorium, in charge of Dr. J. A. Kintner, the noted German hydropathist. It is charming in its natural location, artistic in architecture and landscape gardening, perfect in its water supply. The sanatorium is well equipped, having every modern convenience. One of the charming features is the constant flow of water from a natural artesian well. The wonderful merits of the water flowing from these springs has been known for twenty-five years, yet the great medical qualities they possess were proved only after the Bethany Improvement Company had expended large sums in developing the flow. The sanatorium consists of over fifty rooms.

#### COMMERCIAL CLUBS

New Hampton has the largest commercial club in the county, a recent contest giving it a membership of 578. Ridgeway, Eagleville and Bethany also have organizations. Under the auspices of the club at Eagleville is held each fall a corn show, which is largely attended and has proved of great benefit to the farmers of the county. Ezra H. Frisby is president of the Bethany Commercial Club.

#### THE COUNTY SEAT

Bethany, the county seat, is situated not far from the center of the county. The population is 2,500, a progressive and prosperous people. The town has paved streets, splendid stores, three banks, fine opera house, fire department, new hose house, new power house, excellent system of waterworks and electric lights, with day and night service, a



splendid mill, canning factory, broom factory, a \$40,000 central school building, and a splendid ward school. There are three newspapers in Bethany. William Roleke has been mayor of the city since 1908.

#### FARMERS MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY

Harrison County has the Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Company, the largest financial concern in the county. There is in force at the present time \$3,482,624.00 in insurance. W. C. Baldwin is president; John L. Cole, vice president; Edgar Skinner, secretary and treasurer. Frank P. Burris was the first president and served until his death about three years ago.

#### PROMINENT PIONEERS

Gen. B. M. Prentiss, one of the chief actors in the War of the Republic, was born in Virginia in 1819 and died in Bethany, Missouri, February 8, 1901. At the commencement of the Mexican war he was appointed adjutant of the First Illinois Infantry, which was raised at Quincy and in which regiment he served during the entire war. In April, 1861, in response to the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 troops, General Prentiss immediately organized a company, of which he was elected captain. Three days later he was commissioned colonel of the Tenth Illinois Infantry and ordered to Cairo, which was the rendezvous for most of the western troops. He was placed in command just five days subsequent to being commissioned colonel. From there he was ordered by General Fremont to Jefferson City to take command of all North and Central Missouri. Subsequently, being ordered upon the field by General Halleck, he proceeded to Pittsburg Landing, where he arrived April 1 and there organized and took command of the Sixth Division. On the morning of the sixth his command was attacked by the enemy, against whom he gallantly contended the entire day in what is known as the "hornet's" nest. As his force was outnumbered by that of the enemy, he was overcome at nightfall and captured. He was held a prisoner six months, during which time he was confined at Talladega, Selma, Madison and Libby prisons. After an exchange of prisoners had been effected, he visited Washington and was granted a leave of thirty days, but before the expiration of that time was ordered to sit on the court martial in the case of Gen. Fitzhugh Porter. After the close of this trial he was ordered to report to General Grant at Milliken's Bend, by whom he was assigned to the command of the Eastern division of Arkansas, with headquarters at Helena. Upon July 4, 1863, he commanded the Union forces in the battle of Helena, gaining a decided victory over the enemy, whose forces more than four times outnumbered his. Previous to this battle, for his brave and gallant service at the battle of Shiloh, he was promoted to the major generalship, but a year after the battle of Helena he deemed it his duty to resign, after which he returned to his family. He located in Harrison County in 1881 and served two terms as postmaster at Bethany.

Daniel S. Alvord, who died at his home in Bethany, October 10, 1900, was the son of a Baptist minister. At the age of twenty he decided to adopt the profession of law and was admitted to the bar in Carthage, Illinois, in 1858. During the war he served in Company E, 146th Illinois Infantry. He came to Missouri in 1865, first locating at Chillicothe, then in Bethany. He was prosecuting attorney from 1867 until 1877. Mr. Alvord was a member of the G. A. R. and I. O. O. F. He was one of the county's ablest legal practitioners and was an entertaining and public spirited citizen.



Col. David J. Heaston died at his home in Bethany July 21, 1902. He was born in Champaign County, Ohio, May 22, 1835. In 1858 he was admitted to the bar and licensed to practice law in the Circuit Court at Winchester, Indiana. He came to Bethany, Harrison County, in 1859. He was elected judge of the Probate Court of Harrison County in 1861. He was a clear, terse, and energetic writer and at different times contributed to the newspapers of the county. In 1862 when the enrolled militia of the county was organized, in response to the call of the Government, he was elected captain of the first company organized and when the enrolled militia of the county was formed in the Fifty-seventh Regiment, Eastern Missouri Militia, he was commissioned colonel of the same. He was always an earnest and zealous supporter of the democratic party. In 1878 Colonel Heaston was elected to the state senate by a large majority in the Fourth District. He was well known throughout the state as a Mason. He was a member of the Christian Church.

Tobias B. Sherer, who died April 19, 1908, was one of the early school teachers of the county. He came to Bethany in 1857 and established the first drug store in this section of the country. He served as school commissioner for two terms and was once postmaster at Bethany. He was a member of the G. A. R. and a prominent Mason.

Joseph Webb died near Mount Moriah December 4, 1913, in his ninety-fourth year. He had been a resident of Harrison County more than fifty-seven years. At the age of fourteen he rode horseback from Wayne County, Pennsylvania, to Missouri. He was a prominent Mason and was at one time one of the largest land owners in the county.

J. M. Hughes was one of the well-known citizens of Ridgeway. He died in California August 24, 1910, while in that state for his health. He was in his seventy-ninth year.

One of the first school teachers of the county was A. W. Allen, who came to the county in 1841. He taught the first district school in the county. He served as county judge during the Civil war and was a member of the Legislature in 1885. He helped to organize the first Christian Church in the county. He was past ninety years of age at the time of his death.

James P. Hamilton, a pioneer merchant, died at his home in Bethany July 5, 1911. He came to Bethany in 1859 and in 1860 engaged in the hardware business. He was a prominent member of the I. O. O. F. lodge and of the Christian Church.

John Hitchcock, the veteran auctioneer, died at his home in Pawnee, January 13, 1912. For nearly fifty years he acted as public auctioneer for the people within a radius of fifty miles of his home. Mr. Hitchcock was a lifelong democrat.

Judge Italus M. Curry was born in Indiana in 1842. He came to Eagleville in 1875 and lived there until his death, June 14, 1913. He was a member of the County Court of Harrison County for four years and left a clean record. He was a member of the G. A. R.

John Taggart, born in Ireland in 1828, died at his home near Bethany, August 23, 1913, in his eighty-sixth year. He was a democrat of the Jeffersonian school. Next to the family Bible, he esteemed and venerated the democratic platform. He was elected state senator in 1886 and reelected for another term of four years, was a member of the Methodist Church and had been an Odd Fellow for more than sixty years.

David Goucher died August 31, 1909, in his eighty-first year. He lived on a farm near Bethany. He served as county judge for four terms, was an Odd Fellow for over fifty years, and was a member of the Methodist Church and of the G. A. R.



William A. Templeman of Bethany died September 11, 1909, aged seventy-four years. He was one of the oldest inhabitants of Bethany and was editor of the Bethany Union and Bethany Democrat. He was born in Virginia and came to Harrison County in 1854.

W. H. Skinner, who on May 13, 1909, was elected department commander of the G. A. R., died at his home in Bethany February 2, 1914, in his seventieth year. He was elected mayor of Bethany in 1883, judge of the county in 1890, serving two terms; prosecuting attorney of the county in 1886. He was a charter member of Lieut. T. D. Neal Post, G. A. R. At the time of his death he was on the staff of department commander, serving as judge advocate. Mr. Skinner is said to have done as much to get old soldiers' pension claims through as any man in the county.

Jacob Noll died at his home in Bethany, August 17, 1910, in his seventy-ninth year. He was born in Germany in 1832. He came to the United States and made his home until 1857 in Illinois, where he followed his trade, stone masonry. He came to Bethany in 1874 and continued in the brick business for a number of years, then engaged in the grocery business. He was a republican, a member of the G. A. R., having served from 1862 until the close of the war in Company A, Twenty-seventh Missouri Volunteer Infantry. He was identified with the Catholic Church.

George L. Phillips died in Bethany, Missouri, July 28, 1912. He came to Harrison County from Essex County, Virginia. At the time of his death he was president of the Bethany Hardware Company, one of the largest hardware stores in North Missouri. He was appointed postmaster of Bethany in 1884. He was at the time of his death the oldest in business of all Bethany citizens.

Tandy Allison Dunn, of Bethany, died at Rochester, Minnesota, December 25, 1912. He was born in Hodgenville, La Rue County, Kentucky, February 14, 1853. Mr. Dunn was very prominent in the Masonic order of the state, being grand treasurer of the grand commandery of Missouri, Knights Templar, 1908-1912; grand high priest of Missouri, Royal Arch Masons, 1906-1907, and worthy grand patron of Missouri Order Eastern Star, 1901-1912. He was an earnest worker in the Baptist Church. He was buried at Bethany December 29, the Grand Commandery of Missouri in charge of the services.

Judge William H. Springer was born in Indiana and died in Bethany, May 12, 1913, in his seventieth year. Came to Harrison County in 1857 and lived on a farm in Fox Creek Township. The country at that time was sparsely settled. Young Springer taught school in winter and farmed in the summer. He was more than an average man of his day and time. For eight years he was the presiding judge of the Harrison County Court. He was a member of the G. A. R. and a loyal Methodist.

Henry Cadle was born at Muscatine, Iowa, Christmas Day, 1851, and died at his home in Bethany, Decoration Day, 1913. He was engaged in the lumber business in several other towns before coming to Bethany in 1890. He early took an interest in the Order of Odd Fellows, joining that society when twenty-one years of age. He was elected Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Missouri in 1882; Deputy Grand Master in 1883, and Grand Master in 1884. He was a Past Grand Patriarch of the Encampment and Past Department Commander (Brigadier-General retired) of the Patriarchs Militant. Mr. Cadle became identified with the Society of Sons of the Revolution in Iowa and was instrumental in the organization of the Missouri Society about twenty years ago. He was elected secretary of the Missouri Society at that time and served until his death.



Richard Morris, who was one of the oldest men in the county, died July 13, 1910, aged ninety-seven years, nine months, eleven days. He came to Harrison County in 1854. He was, when a young man, licensed as an exhorter in the Methodist Church. The church at Morris Chapel, near Bethany, was named in his honor. On July 21, 1910, occurred the death of E. L. Hubbard, who was the oldest man in Bethany. He was aged ninety-three years, nine months, eighteen days. He came to Harrison County in 1852 and was the oldest Mason in the state. Other prominent citizens of the county who lived to an old age were: Joseph Bartlett, who died August 1, 1910, aged eighty years; James Barlow, who died April 2, 1907, aged seventy-four years; and Thomas Monson, who died May 3, 1909, in his eighty-eighth year.

#### THE FIRST THINGS

The first house erected in the county seat was built by William R. Allen in the fall of 1845. It was a hewed-log house, sixteen feet square, built on the block northeast of the public square.

John and Clem Oatman were the first merchants in the county.

The first preachers in the county were A. B. Hardin, Baptist, and John S. Allen, of the Christian Church.

The first regular attorney was William G. Lewis, who came to the county in 1847. He was the chief promoter of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Bethany and one of the ruling elders. He died February 18, 1869.

The first hotel in the county was kept by Robert Bullington on the north side of the public square in Bethany. It was a one-story, hewed-log house.

The first dramshop kept in the county was by Dennis Clacy, who, in 1845, obtained license from the County Court to keep a "grocery" at Harris' Mill for six months, paying \$10 state tax and \$10 county tax.

Joseph Hunt had the first blacksmith shop in the county on Big Creek about the year 1840. He did horseshoeing and mended plows, wagons and implements for many years.

The first foreigner naturalized in Harrison County was William Hall, a native of England, who came to the United States in 1848 and to Missouri in 1851. He renounced his allegiance to his native country and became a citizen of the American Republic at the March term of the Harrison Circuit Court, in 1853.

The first railroad agitation which produced fruitful results began in 1879, at which time a preliminary survey of the Leon, Mount Ayr & Western, a branch of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, was surveyed through Harrison County. The citizens assisted the enterprise by a subscription of \$40,000 and granted the right-of-way from Bethany north to the Iowa state line. Work commenced on the road in the summer of 1880 and October 28th of that year the first train of cars ran to Bethany. The line was extended southward to Albany in 1881 and consolidated at that place with a narrow gauge road which had been constructed a short time previous from St. Joseph to Gentry County. The latter was subsequently changed to a standard gauge.

John S. Allen built the first brick business house in Bethany. He engaged in business in 1848 and in 1851 erected a frame building and subsequently put up the brick house.

The first postoffice in the county was established at Bethany in 1845. For several years it went by the name of Bethpage and David Buck was the first postmaster.



## MISCELLANEOUS

Harrison County is under local option; there has not been a saloon licensed in the county since 1863.

Land in Harrison County is now selling from \$75 to \$125 per acre.

Dr. J. L. Downing, who lives at Eagleville, is the oldest physician in the county and has practised medicine in the county for over fifty years.



## CHAPTER XXV

### HOLT COUNTY

*By Howard W. Mills, Mound City*

#### PART OF PLATTE PURCHASE

Holt County is a part of the territory originally included in the Platte Purchase. For several years prior to the acquisition of the Platte Purchase by the Government, the residents of Missouri desired the annexation of this territory, now constituting the counties of Platte, Buchanan, Andrew, Holt, Nodaway and Atchison. Some of the richest, best watered and best timbered lands in the state would thus be opened for settlement, and the state would then have a natural boundary line, the Missouri River, between the white settlers and the Indians. The settlers in contiguous territory could also avail themselves of the Missouri River for a waterway, without being compelled to cross the territory inhabited by the Indians to do so. Through the senators and representatives of the state, a movement toward this end was started in 1835, which culminated September 17th of that year in the making of a treaty at Fort Leavenworth between William Clark, representing the United States Government, and twenty-six chiefs of the tribes of Ioways, Sacs and Foxes. Through the terms of this article of agreement, the above named tribes surrendered all their title to the lands comprising the Platte Purchase, the Government paying them therefor the sum of \$7,500, and other considerations.

#### BOUNDARIES

Holt County, when first organized, embraced not only the present boundaries, but also Atchison County, that part of Nodaway lying west of the Nodaway River, and extended north ten miles into Iowa, as Missouri then claimed jurisdiction over a strip of country ten miles wide along the southern part of Iowa. This boundary line dispute was settled at a later date. The original boundary lines as specified in the act forming the county, were as follows: "That portion of territory included within the following described limits, towit: Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river at a point where the range line dividing 36 and 37 would intersect the same; thence north with said range line to the middle of the main channel of the Nodaway River; thence up the middle of the channel of said river, to the northern boundary line of the state; thence west with said boundary line, to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri River; thence down said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the place of beginning; shall be called Holt, in honor of David R. Holt, Esq., late representative from Platte county, any law to the contrary notwithstanding."

In January, 1841, all that part of Holt County lying north of a line running from a point on the Missouri River, opposite the house of H.





HAY ON A HOLT COUNTY FARM



Wallace, later the G. Shulte place, to the main crossing of the Big Tarkio, about a mile above Craig, thence northeasterly to the state line, was cut off by the Legislature, and named Allen County. February 14, 1845, Allen County was abolished, Atchison and Nodaway were organized, and Holt County was reduced to its present form.

#### DAVID RICE HOLT

A brief life sketch of the man for whom Holt County was named will be appropriate and interesting at this point. Hon. David Rice Holt was born in Virginia about the year 1805. He was both a minister of the gospel and a physician, the church with which he was connected being the Presbyterian, "Old School," in which he had been reared. From Virginia he moved to Saline County, Missouri, about 1830. When the Platte Purchase was opened for settlement, Doctor Holt came to Platte County, locating on wild and unsurveyed land. The County of Platte being soon afterward formed, and the selection of a representative becoming the duty of the citizens, they at once expressed their preference for Doctor Holt. However, the constitution at that time prohibited ministers of the gospel from serving in the Legislature. The people of the county believing he was the only one who could properly attend to all the important details connected with the organization of the new county, he finally decided that he would sever his clerical relations with the church, and was elected to the Legislature in August, 1840. His death occurred at Jefferson City in December, 1840, and his body was interred in the State Cemetery.

#### FIRST COUNTY COURT

March 24, 1841, the first County Court of Holt County convened at the house of William Thorpe, on the northwest quarter of Section 12, Township 59, Range 33, now in Lewis Township, adjoining the west line of Forbes Township. Following is the record of official business transacted by this body:

"Harrison G. Nowland, James Crowley and Joshua Adkins, then and there produced from His Excellency, Thomas Reynolds, governor of the state of Missouri, their several commissions appointing them justices of the Holt county court, together with the oath of office therein endorsed. The oath of office was taken before Wm. Thorpe, Jr., justice of the peace."

Harrison G. Nowland was made presiding officer of the court, and Bayless B. Grigsby was appointed clerk pro tem, and before adjournment clerk until the legal termination of the office. The second order was the enrollment of John W. Kelley as attorney to practice in this court. On the second day of the session it was ordered that Joshua Horn and Josiah Shelton be granted a grocers' license for the ensuing six months, by paying a state tax thereon of \$10, the store to be kept at their residence. R. M. Barkhurst was granted a license to keep a ferry across the Nodaway River, at the rapids thereof, for the time of twelve months, without paying license thereon, the following rates to be charged: "For crossing a man, 6¼ cents; man and horse, 12½ cents; two-horse wagon and team, empty, 37½ cents; two-horse wagon and team loaded, 75 cents; six-horse wagon and team, empty, 50 cents; six-horse wagon and team, loaded, \$1.00; for crossing loose horses and cattle, each, 3 cents; hogs and sheep, each, 1½ cents." Green B. Thorpe was appointed assessor for the year 1841, and his bond was fixed at \$500, with Wm. Thorpe as his security. Adjournment was made to meet at Wm. Thorpe's on the second Thursday in the month following.



At the adjourned term of the County Court on the second Thursday of the April following, the division of Holt County into municipal townships was effected, only three such townships being at that time formed, which were: Nodaway, which extended north about sixteen miles into what is now Atchison County, and also included a strip of the present Nodaway County; Lewis Township and Nishnabotna Township. Out of these from time to time there have been formed twelve townships, namely, Benton, Bigelow, Clay, Forbes, Forest, Hickory, Lewis, Liberty, Lincoln, Minton, Nodaway and Union.

#### THE FIRST ELECTION

In May, 1841, occurred the first election of justices of the peace in Holt County, with the following results: Lewis Township, John Gibson and Gallatin Adkins, justices of the peace, and John Lewis, constable; in Nodaway Township, Abraham Brown and James C. Templeton were elected justices of the peace; in Nishnabotna Township, John H. Jackson and Jacob McKissock were elected justices of the peace, and James Handley, constable.

#### SELECTION OF COUNTY SEAT

The most important order of business for the County Court in session June 23, 1841, was the rendering of a report to that body by the county seat commissioners, which was as follows: "In pursuance of an act passed by the late Missouri legislature, appointing the undersigned as commissioners to select a permanent seat of justice for Holt county, and in pursuance also of an order of the county court of Holt county, and having first been duly sworn according to law, proceeded to discharge the duties devolving on them, according to the acts of the legislature, and the requisitions of the order of the county court. After having made an examination for a suitable site whereon to locate a permanent seat of justice for said county, we have selected the following quarter section of land, for said county seat, lying in range 38, township 60, and the east half of the southeast quarter of section 27, and the west half of the southwest quarter of section 26, which said seat of justice is to be known and called 'Finley.' Given under our hand this 23d day of June, 1841.

JOHN A. WILLIAMS,  
EDWARD SMITH,  
TRAVIS FINLEY."

It will be seen by the above report of the commissioners that the county seat of Holt County was first named Finley. This name was changed to Oregon at the session of the County Court, October 22, 1841, at which time the commissioners presented the court with a plat of the town, which was ordered certified to the recorder's office for record, and the following additional order was made: "Ordered that the county seat of Holt County be called and known by the name of Oregon, and which name is hereby given to said county seat."

At this same session of the County Court, which was convened at the residence of Gilbert Ray, it was "ordered by the court that the commissioners for the seat of justice for this county, proceed to lay off said seat of justice into lots, 80 feet in front, 150 feet in length, and squares containing 8 lots, with an avenue 60 feet wide, and one alley 14 feet in width, making four streets, two north and south, and two east and west, one of which on each side of the public square, each 80 feet wide; all



other streets to be 60 feet wide; the stake stuck by the judges to be the center of the public square. Provided that he divide into lots, avenues and alleys, from the said public square east, only one square, south two, and west two, and north two squares, and that he make to this court, at its next session, a report of his proceeding, making a plat of the town." The first sale of lots in the new town site of Oregon, the county seat, took place on October 21 and 22, 1841, a more detailed account of which is given in the history of the Town of Oregon, elsewhere in this chapter.

#### COUNTY WAS POOR

In that early day, real problems of how to make one dollar do the work of two, faced the County Court. This is evidenced by the records, an order of the court at their September term, 1841, being of interest: "Ordered, that whereas it is the opinion of this court that as the county is poor and thinly settled, it is not the interest of this county that the grand jurors thereof should be paid. It is therefore ordered that no compensation shall be paid to the grand jurors of this county." Another order in this term is as follows: "It is considered by the court that \$500 is necessary to be raised for defraying the expenses of the county for the present year, and that on subjects of taxation the county tax shall exceed the state tax 100 per cent; and on all licenses, ferries excepted, the county tax shall exceed that of the state 100 per cent; on ferries the county and state tax shall be the same." At the October term the county collector reported the total of county revenue collected for the year to be \$82.37½. At the January term, 1842, Gilbert Ray, treasurer, made settlement for the preceding year, and reported a balance of twenty-five cents on hand. He was "therefore charged with the same." The sheriff also came into court and made settlement for county tax for 1841, and is charged with the sum of \$266.23¾.

#### FIRST CIRCUIT COURT

The first term of Circuit Court in and for Holt County was held at the house of Wm. Thorpe, beginning Thursday, March 4, 1841. Hon. David R. Atchison, appointed by the governor, was the first judge of the Twelfth Judicial Circuit, and he presided at this first session in Holt County. Gen. Andrew S. Hughes was appointed clerk pro tem. The names of the first grand jurors are as follows: Joshua Adkins, Isaac Massie, Gilbert Ray, George Drane, Harmon G. Noland, Green B. Thorp, B. B. Grigsby, R. H. Russell, Thomas Crowley, Roland Burnett, John Gibson, John Russell, John Starrill, James Kimsey, Henry Holder, John Morgan and David Jones. The first case that came up for trial was State vs. Joseph Roberts under indictment for trading with the Indians. The sheriff reported that he was unable to find the defendant and thus was the first case disposed of.

#### FIRST RECORDS

The first instrument recorded in Holt County was a chattel mortgage given by Tolbert Bass to Henry Holder. The security consisted of the following property: One roan mare and colt, one yoke of oxen and wagon, and one cow and calf. This was to secure the payment of a note of \$31.81.

The second instrument recorded is a lease, between Jonathan Keeney and Lazarus and Jeremiah Phillips. The property leased is described as follows: "The farm and improvements thereon, on which the said



J. Keeney now resides, together with the distillery and all appurtenances thereto, two wagons and three yoke of oxen, two plows and three hoes, and fifty head of hogs."

#### EARLY MARRIAGES

The first marriages recorded in Holt County were the following: On July 7, 1841, John A. Benson and Miss Kimsey; August 9, 1841, John M. Briggs and Elizabeth Follen; November 17, 1841, Wm. Barrett and Miss Mary Jane Jones; December 9, 1841, Cain Owen and Mary Nichols; December 19, 1841, Absalom Taylor and Mrs. Parmelia Walton; January 18, 1842, Crittenden A. Root and Phoebe Ann Baldwin.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS

The red man, with his accoutrement of tomahawk, bow and arrow and wigwam, had scarcely crossed the Big Muddy when the tide of white



THE HOLLISTER MILL DAM

settlement began to break over the lonesome but very fertile prairies of Holt County. Where had echoed only the cry of the wild beast and the war whoop of the savage, now resounded the ax blow of the pioneer and the teamster's shouts. The wigwam was replaced with the rude, but hospitable log cabin, and the squaw bedecked with the brilliant hued blanket or animal skin gave place to the brave wife of the pioneer, willing to share with her helpmate the vicissitudes and dangers of a life in the wilderness. To these heroes and heroines, our foreparents, is due reverent homage, and with thankful hearts we should, in a brief review of this early history, try to imagine ourselves back in their time and surroundings.

How wonderfully far we have come since the early '40s. How many of the comforts and luxuries which we have now come to look upon as necessities, those sturdy settlers were deprived of. Transportation—an occasional steamer up and down the river, horseback riding, ox team; fuel—the wood cut and carried from the surrounding forest. Clothing—homespun; literature—the Bible and McGuffey's speller; amusements—hunting, fishing, checker playing; society events—quilting, husking and spelling bees, and log raisings; no railways, no daily mail,



no telephone, no automobile. But the conditions were uncomplained of, for they had come to conquer a new country; they expected difficulties and privations, and with cheerful hearts they went bravely into their tasks. All hail to the pioneers—they were heroes!

#### FIRST SETTLERS

Among the older states, Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee were perhaps more largely represented in the settlement of the Platte Purchase than any others, and many of the present citizens trace their ancestry to these early pioneers.

In the settlement of Holt County, however, the first pioneers were from the State of Indiana, coming in the early spring of 1838. They were Peter Stephenson and his brother from Parke County, Indiana. These men settled about five miles southeast of the present Town of Oregon. In the spring of 1838, Judge R. H. Russell, John Sterritt, John Russell and James Kee came from Indiana to the Platte Purchase. Judge



THE HOLLISTER HOME

Russell went by steamboat to Clay County, where he remained until the month of August, raising a crop of corn, when he was joined by others who had come overland. The whole party then came on to Holt County, locating near the Stephenson brothers.

Judge R. H. Russell was the first postmaster in the county, the post-office being at Thorp's Mill, and was kept in Judge Russell's house. Thorp's Mill was named after John Thorp, who built the first mill on Mill Creek, about two miles southeast of the present site of Oregon. John Baldwin also came from Parke County, Indiana, in the fall of 1839, as did also George and Smith McIntyre, and all settled in the same locality. John M. Briggs, the Widow Jackson and family came in 1840.

Roland Burnett, Harmon G. Noland, John Gibson and others settled in the vicinity of the present location of Oregon in 1839. Burnett established a claim on what is now the site of Oregon, but it was afterward decided that the county possessed the title, and Mr. Burnett moved to a farm north of that town.

The Blairs and the Baldwins were the earliest settlers in Benton Township. John M. Blair, with his sons, Uriah and James, reached



Holt County in April, 1839, and located south of the present site of Mound City. The Blairs left Indiana in 1827, went to Illinois, afterward to Iowa, and came to Holt County in 1839. John M. Blair died in the summer of 1849, on Carson River, Nevada, while enroute to the California gold fields. In this same settlement Jeremiah Baldwin and his brother, Daniel, and son, Lambert, located in the fall of 1839. W. A. and Abraham Sharp settled in the locality still known as Sharp's Grove near the present site of Craig, in 1841, and about the same time Robert and John Nickols gave the name of Nickols Grove to their neighborhood in the east part of the county.

German settlers were the first to begin the improvement of the northwestern part of the county and these were followed by others of their countrymen, who, with their descendants, are among the most prosperous and influential citizens of the county. Among these John H. Roselius was the first settler, and he was closely followed by Henry Dankers, Henry Peters and Andrew Buck.

Whig Valley, it might be assumed, was first settled by a man of that political persuasion, and that is true. Theodore Higley, an enthusiastic whig, was the first settler, and gave the name to this fertile valley.

#### TOPOGRAPHY AND SOIL

Holt County has a diversity of topography as well as soil. The west part of the county extends into the Missouri River Valley, and the east part into the valley of the Nodaway River, and here is found the very rich bottom land. A range of bluffs extends from southeast to northwest through the county and along these is found the peculiar loess soil, especially adapted to fruit growing. Along on either side of this line of hills are located some of the finest apple orchards in the state and Holt County holds high rank as a producer of this popular fruit. Orchards of forty to eighty acres are not uncommon and the orchardists are giving scientific care of their trees special attention. The finest of corn, wheat, oats, hay, and especially alfalfa are also raised in abundance. The made soil of the second bottom seems to be peculiarly adapted to the raising of alfalfa and during the past few years this has become one of the most valuable crops of the county.

#### STREAMS

The great Missouri River forms the western boundary line of Holt County, separating it from Kansas and Nebraska on the west. Other important streams that flow through parts of the county are the Nodaway, Big Tarkio, and Little Tarkio rivers.

#### MOUND CITY

In 1840 Thomas Ferguson settled at the mouth of the south fork of Davis Creek and built at the foot of the bluff at this point a double log cabin, in which he entertained the travelers. He had bought this claim from a man named Davis, from whom this creek was named. About 1844 Ferguson sold the place to Andrew P. Jackson. For years afterward this place was known as Jackson's Point, and became a noted stopping point for stage travel from St. Joseph to Council Bluffs, then called Cainsville. This stage line was originally started by a company of Mormons and they afterward sold out to Frost, the great overland mail contractor. The first postoffice in what is now Benton Township was located here and was called Jackson's Point Postoffice. In 1855 this



postoffice was moved across Davis Creek to the only store, then on the site of the present Mound City. It was then kept by Galen Crow and the name of the postoffice was changed to North Point. In 1853 Jackson sold out to Galen Crow and moved to California. This building, which was once a famous hostelry, is now owned by W. C. Andes and, though it has been remodeled and repaired, for the most part the old landmark stands intact. As early as 1852, there stood on the east boundary of the present Town of Mound City, a blacksmith shop, operated by E. Peter Forbes. This was the first house to stand on the site of the town, which was laid out in 1857. In 1855 Galen Crow put up a building in which he placed a stock of goods. This location is now occupied by an old brick structure in which is the W. M. McKee poultry store. It was into this store that the postoffice was moved from Jackson's Point and named North Point.

On February 18, 1857, a town was laid out on the north of Davis Creek, and incorporated under the name of Mound City. The promoters of this enterprise were Wm. Jones, Galen Crow, Ira Peter, Geo. E. Glass and John Burnett. The first sale of town lots occurred May 25, 1857, at which time forty-two lots were sold, ranging in price from \$180, paid by F. Ruffner for lot 1, in block 3, to \$22 paid by George P. Terhune for lot 6 in block 42. The first residence erected on the town site after it was laid out was a small frame building on State Street, the present site of the Midland Hotel. In August of the same year the first school-house was built, a small frame building on lot 12 in block 40. This building was afterward converted into a residence. In the fall of 1857 the town company made up a bonus of several hundred dollars and persuaded Absalom Hoover to erect a steam sawmill in the east part of the town site.

When the Civil war broke out the town did not contain more than a dozen houses, and the troublesome times of the '60s almost made an end to the young city. In 1870 John H. Glenn, of Whig Valley, secured a controlling interest in the town, the business establishments including two small stores, one of which was kept by A. N. Glenn and Major Dill, and the other by Hurd Brothers. There was also a blacksmith shop. The town did not make much growth until the spring of 1873, when a "boom" developed, and with more or less steady growth, this city, the metropolis of Holt County, had attained a population of about eighteen hundred. Located as it is in almost exactly the geographical center of the county and enjoying good railway facilities, the town has a large business patronage. Its schools are the best in the county, fourteen instructors being employed, and the high school is listed in the first-class rank. A new \$50,000 modern school building was completed in 1915, and is one of the best in the state. A complete sewerage system, a complete waterworks system, twenty-four hour electric service for both lights and power, and splendidly lighted streets give to Mound City metropolitan prestige that brings to it the best of citizenship. In 1914 State Street, the main business thoroughfare, was paved, and this improvement will be extended to the residence sections of the city. An elegant "White Way" of ornamental lights was also installed throughout the business section in 1914.

Four church organizations maintain pastorates in Mound City, namely, the Methodist, Christian, Presbyterian and Evangelical. The lodges that meet regularly are the Masons, Odd Fellows, Woodmen of the World, Modern Woodmen, Rebekahs, Woodmen Circle, Yeomen, and Knights and Ladies of Security. The town had two newspapers, the Mound City News and the Jeffersonian, until February, 1914, when they were consolidated under the name of the Mound City News-Jeffersonian.



sonian, by Howard W. Mills, who owns and edits the paper. This paper has a large circulation, and is printed entirely at home.

One of the greatest steps of progress in the development of Holt County has been the reclamation of a large area of the Missouri River bottom lying west and north of Mound City, through the efforts of the Mound City Land Company, of which John S. Smith, president of the Holt County Bank in Mound City, is president. He was elected president of the land company about thirty years ago when the enterprise was inaugurated. Through a thorough system of drainage, in the establishment of which many thousands of dollars have been expended, a great tract of splendid, producing farm land has taken the place of a series of lakes and swamps. Corn and small grain of the very best quality are here raised in abundance, and the land has advanced from a few dollars per acre to from \$100 to \$165. Across the valley from Mound City to Bigelow, where for many years there was an impassable road during a large part of the year, there is now a fine graded highway, made and maintained by the business men of Mound City and other enterprising citizens. This land, which was once the duck hunters' rendezvous, now yields its wealth of good corn, wheat and alfalfa.

#### OREGON

As mentioned earlier in this chapter, Finley, now Oregon, the county seat of Holt County, was laid out June 21, 1841. In October, 1841, occurred the first sale of town lots in Oregon. The prices paid ranged from \$2.06 to \$13.20. This sale was held by the commissioners appointed to locate the county seat, who were named in an early part of this chapter. On account of an error in the original platting of the town, whereby the town site was located on two different quarters, the County Court ordered at their April term, 1842, that all purchasers of lots at the first sale be given the privilege of relinquishing their lots, provided that the relinquishment be made before May 14th of that year. Several purchasers availed themselves of the benefit of this order. To straighten out this error, it was finally necessary to secure a special act of Congress legalizing the location of the town site, and twelve months was given the commissioner wherein to enter the land. On his appearance a day or two before the end of the year, the authorities at the land office at Plattsburg, refused to accept the tender. The matter was finally decided in favor of the town by the United States commissioner of the land office at Washington, and on May 16, 1842, occurred the second sale of lots by special order. At this sale the prices ranged from \$36 to \$115.

In the fall of 1841, Daniel Zook, Sr., emigrated from Ohio and settled in Holt County, near the present site of Oregon. He brought with him a small stock of merchandise, and sold a few goods that season. The following winter he went back to Ohio, returning with his family. His sons became prominent business men, and the family is still very influential, being one of the wealthiest in the county. Daniel Zook, Sr., built the first house in Oregon. This was on a lot south of the present site of the courthouse. In this house, in June, 1842, he and his son opened for sale the first stock of goods in Oregon. In the fall of the same year Daniel Zook, Sr., died, and on the occasion of his death the County Court located the cemetery at the southeast corner of the town site and there the body of Daniel Zook was buried, the pioneer merchant of the first town in Holt County. His son, William Zook continued to operate this business left by his father and also was engaged in business at Forest City. He afterward entered the banking business and died at St. Joseph in 1876, a well known financier of this state. The second store started in Oregon was



opened by McLaughlin and Robidoux in October, 1842. Poor and Ross started the first blacksmith shop in the same year. The third store established in the town was moved in the fall of 1842 from a trading post at Iowa Point Landing, about five miles southwest of Oregon on the Missouri River, by McIntosh and Banks.

The first school in Oregon was taught by John Collins. It was opened in the fall of 1843 in a squatter's cabin which stood in the northeast part of town. The first minister of the gospel who preached in Oregon was the Rev. F. M. Marvin, afterward a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His first sermon was delivered in the fall of 1842 in the old frame courthouse, the first erected in the county. In those days the bishop-to-be was a circuit rider and it is said that on his first visit to Oregon his clothing presented such a dilapidated appearance that the pioneer merchant, Mr. Zook, presented him with jeans sufficient to make him a suit of clothes. The first postoffice established in the county was in Lewis Township and when the Town of Oregon was established the office was moved to that place from Thorp's Mill. The first hotel in Oregon was a log house with four rooms below and two above. In that day this was an important structure and stood on the northwest corner of the public square. It was in this building that occurred one of the worst disasters in the history of the early pioneers, when six persons lost their lives. On the evening of July 8, 1851, the building was struck by lightning. The bolt exploded a barrel of brandy, one of alcohol, and one of whisky. The burning liquid flooded the barroom and of the seven men who were in the room only one escaped alive and he was terribly burned.

The first newspaper published in Holt County was the Holt County News, its first issue appearing July 1, 1857, and printed at Oregon. S. H. B. Kundiff was the editor. Since that date there have been several newspapers born and passed away in Oregon. At present one paper, the Holt County Sentinel, published and owned by D. P. Dobyns and Tom Curry, serves well the citizens of the town and tributary territory and also has a wide circulation throughout the entire county. The Sentinel was established in 1865.

Oregon is now a handsome little city of about one thousand two hundred people. The descendants of the pioneers whose names we have mentioned, are now wealthy and with good taste they have erected beautiful homes upon the ground where once stood the log cabins of their parents and grandparents.

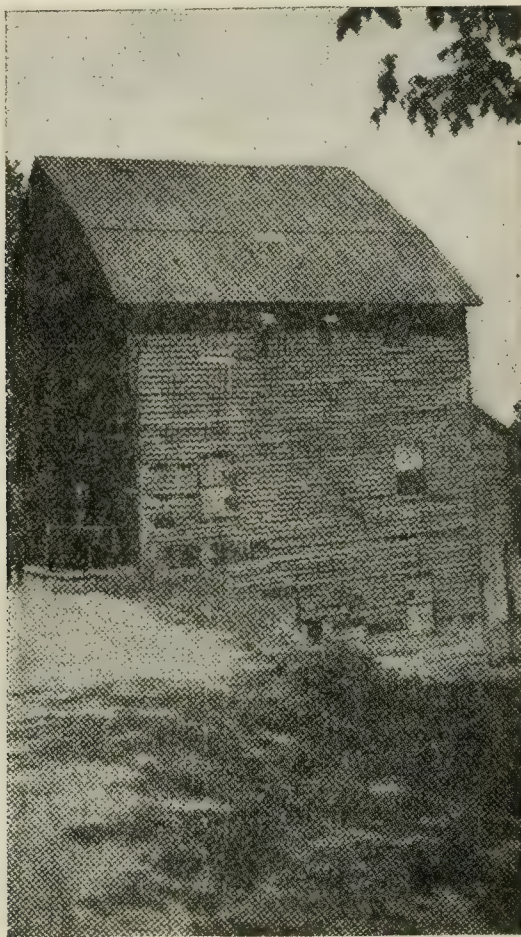
One of the enterprises of which the Oregon people are justly proud is their interurban railway, connecting that city with the main line of the Burlington at Forest City. This railway was built in 1908 at a cost of about one hundred thousand dollars, and the capital was all furnished by the citizens of Oregon. Good passenger and freight service is maintained and it is said that the stockholders are receiving a fair rate of dividends on their investment. At any rate, it is a monument to the pluck and enterprise of the people of the town, who were shut in from the ordinary means of traffic and thus, with great financial effort, literally placed their beautiful little city "on the map."

#### MAITLAND

Maitland is located in Clay Township. The official plat of this town was filed with the county recorder in the year 1880. It is now a thriving little city, serves a large trade territory, and is surrounded by very valuable and productive farming lands. The town grew so rapidly that an addition was found necessary. Within a little over a year after



the first plat was filed, an addition was laid out. At the present time there are no vacant residences in the town and a large amount of business is transacted. It is on the Nodaway Valley branch of the Burlington Railway. The Nodaway River forms the town's east boundary. The first improvements in the town were erected by J. M. Wensch & Co., of St. Joseph, who erected a lumber office in June, 1880. The second house was moved from Whig Valley by E. F. Weller and located on the south side of Main and First streets for a store. Mr. Weller was the first postmaster. C. D. Messenger came from St. Joseph and built a store in which he placed a hardware stock; Garnett and Swope then erected a store building, and placed therein a drug stock; then came



THE HOLLISTER MILL, ERECTED IN 1847

David Kennedy, W. M. Ritchie and others, all of whom finished their improvements before August, 1880. The first church was erected by the Christian denomination in 1880 and the organization was effected by Elder W. F. Waite. The Methodist Church was also erected in 1880 and the Rev. James Showalter was the first pastor. The only newspaper, the Herald, was founded in 1881, under the name of the Independent, J. J. Moulton being the first proprietor. O. R. King became the editor and proprietor later. Under his management the increasing business required the enlargement of the paper, and he was receiving the loyal support his efforts merited. In June, 1914, O. R. King was called by death from his duties, being stricken while working at his desk. The responsibility of editing and publishing the Herald now fell upon the daughter, Miss Mayme King, who with splendid zeal and pluck is keeping up the standard of the paper, and is making a financial success of the business, too.



## CRAIG

One of the busiest towns of the county is Craig, located in Union Township, on the main line of the Burlington Railway between St. Joseph and Omaha. This town was laid out in the fall of 1868 by Robert W. Frame, Christ Shultz and Samuel Ensworth. The first merchant was A. W. Hawley, who opened his place of business in the fall of 1868. Soon afterward Shultz and Frame, who were selling goods and keeping a postoffice at a trading point called Tarkio,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles northeast of the site of Craig, moved their stock to the new town. J. A. Orange erected the first building in the town in 1868, a hotel, which he called the Grant and Sherman House. In 1874 A. P. Davenport built a flouring mill which was in operation for several years.

The first school in the town was taught by C. A. Doughty. The first bank was managed by Bilby and Heaton, and was opened in 1877. The first newspaper published in Craig was the Enterprise, which was established in 1871 by C. H. Clark. This paper suspended in 1879. The Gazette was afterward started but it ceased publication in 1881. The Leader is the present newspaper of Craig and is ably edited and managed by the owner, W. H. Hambaugh. The Leader is a worthy representative of the prosperous town which supports it.

Mr. Hambaugh is also postmaster of Craig, being appointed to that position in 1914.

## FOREST CITY

Forest City, an important trading point in Forest Township, is on the Burlington main line of railway between Kansas City, Denver and Omaha. It is one of the oldest towns in the county. Until the building of the railway eliminated the river traffic for shipping purposes, Forest City was an important point as a destination for great amounts of merchandise for this section of the country. Both incoming and outgoing traffic and the importance this business gave the town made of it a lively place until the summer of 1868, when the fickle Missouri River suddenly made a swerve to the west, leaving Forest City several miles inland. This fact seems incredible today, but the old brick warehouse, through which thousands of dollars worth of merchandise was annually loaded and unloaded to and from the Missouri River steamboats, still stands in good preservation, mutely telling of the vagaries of Nature. Where once flowed the deep channel of the Missouri, there are now valuable farming lands, raising great crops of corn, wheat and oats. The shouts of the boat hands are succeeded by the conductor's "All aboard," and the locomotive's whistle is heard where once the river steamer's blast reverberated from the Missouri bluffs to the Kansas and Nebraska hills.

The Town of Forest City was laid out by a company composed of Tootle and Farleigh, Zook and Patterson, and Nave and Turner. The land on which the town was laid out was purchased of Joel Baldwin. The first sale of lots took place May 15, 1857, and the place at once began to be settled and built up rapidly. Many of the names which composed the first business firms will be recognized by persons familiar with this section of the state as members of wholesale and retail firms in the city of St. Joseph, for several of Forest City's early business men here amassed the foundations of fortunes which were afterward invested in the larger business opportunities of St. Joseph. The first store building was erected by Tootle, Farleigh and Company, in the summer of 1857. In the same year, Nave, Turner and Company, put up a store



building that was later occupied by Ford and Smith. From the time of its beginning until 1868, Forest City was a place of considerable importance as a shipping point. From this port vast amounts of produce was shipped by water. Hemp was a great staple in those days and as many as thirteen steamboats have been lined up before the Forest City wharf, waiting for their cargoes of hemp and other products. The caving of the river banks about the time the Missouri bade adieu to Forest City, destroyed about a third of the town's residence section. In the summer of 1868 the last boat landed at Forest City and was moored to the rails of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railway which that year had been completed to that point. This last steamboat was the "Carrie P. Kuntz" and on this vessel the Zooks made their last shipment by water. This shipment was 3,700 sacks of corn. On the following day the Missouri River was flowing 2½ miles west of the town and between lay a vast area covered by the sediment of the forsaken river bed. In its palmiest days the mercantile business of Forest City amounted to as much as three hundred thousand dollars annually, besides the vast amount of shipping that was done. The first newspaper in Forest City was the Monitor, started in 1858. A number of newspaper enterprises have been launched and shipwrecked in the meantime, and at present the Forest City News seems to have established itself permanently under the capable management of Mr. and Mrs. Fred W. Beavers, who are giving the town an excellent paper.

#### CORNING

Corning is farthest north of the towns of the county. It is located on the main line of the Burlington Railway and is also the junction where the Tarkio branch connects with the main line. The town was laid out in the fall of 1868, by Horace Martin, who came from Ohio to Missouri. He was a man of distinguished scientific attainments, being a member and collaborator of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, D. C., and was an observer in the employ of the United States Signal Service. He was one of the first settlers of the town. The first merchant was Conrad Grab, who moved his store in 1868 from Hemme's Landing, about two miles west of the site of Corning, to the new town. Shortly afterward, Saunders Brothers opened a stock of goods in this town. The first postmaster was Conrad Grab. He was appointed in 1868 and was succeeded in 1869 by R. W. Frame. The first newspaper was published by J. R. Dodds from 1878 to 1881, in the interest of the greenback party. The Corning Eagle was started later and in 1882 was moved to Fairfax, Atchison County. The Corning Mirror, established ten years ago, is edited by C. N. Dobyns.

#### BIGELOW

Bigelow is located in Bigelow Township, on the main line of the Burlington Railway, and is 3½ miles west of Mound City. The town was started in 1868, when Capt. H. L. Williams opened a store, the business being conducted by W. A. Bostwick, who was succeeded in 1869 by H. C. Haines. In March, 1869, T. D. Frazer and Brother started a general store, which continued business for a number of years. Dr. J. P. Jackson in 1870 opened the first drug store and in 1875 sold out to C. S. Armstrong. The first blacksmith was C. H. Graves, who settled there and opened his shop in 1869. He sold his shop to John L. Spohn, in 1881. The first hotel was built in 1869 by Robt. Notley. The first postmaster was H. C. Haines, appointed in 1869. Until the building of



the Nodaway Valley Railway in 1880, Bigelow being the junction point where this branch connects with the main line, the town was one of the best shipping points in this section of the country. This new railway gave new shipping facilities at Mound City to the large territory to the east, and thus much of the business of Bigelow was transferred to Mound City. The town is still an important trading point, however, and has some splendid brick business buildings.

#### FORBES

Forbes is located in Forbes Township, in the extreme south portion of Holt County. It was laid out in 1869 by Levi Devorss. As early as 1839, Jonathan Keeney preempted the quarter section on which the town now stands. This was afterward entered by Thomas Mulholland, who in 1851 sold it to Levi Devorss. The town was established upon the completion of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railway and the first train of cars ran through the site of the town August 9, 1868. The first building erected after the establishment of the town was the store building in which Herron and Taylor sold goods during the summer in which the road was building. In 1876 Shirley and Taylor built at Forbes the first steam flouring mill in the township. It was destroyed by fire soon after the mill was in operation. The first postmaster at Forbes or, as the office was then called, Elm Grove was Levi Devorss, the founder of the town. At present Forbes is a live trading point, and an important center of the apple raising industry.

#### FORTESCUE

Fortescue, the youngest town in the county, was established in the year 1886, shortly after the building of the St. Joseph and Denver branch of the Burlington Railway. This is an important shipping center, large amounts of wheat, corn and hay being shipped from here. Thousands of acres of the fine valley wheat land lie adjacent to Fortescue and it is from this point that most of the grain is shipped. Among the men whose means and influence had much to do with the establishment and development of Fortescue were Abraham Welton, Dr. I. M. Minton, Henry Alkire, John Q. Shepherd and J. E. Slater.

#### NEW POINT

New Point is an inland village, located in Hickory Township. The splendid farming country surrounding the town and the long distance from larger market places, make the few stores and other business establishments here a great convenience to the citizens of that locality. The town was first started by L. D. Barnes, the pioneer merchant of the place, who commenced selling goods there in a building he erected in 1869. The town and postoffice were first called Grant, but the name was changed to New Point in 1875, another town of the same name having been established in the state. In earlier days quite a thriving business was done here, there being at one time several general stores, a drug store, a wagon shop and a shoe shop.

#### RICHVILLE

Richville is another inland village, located in Nodaway Township. A store is the only business house at the present time. The village was laid out in 1860 by Thos. Templeton and his son-in-law, Mr. Gregg, was the first to sell goods here.



## EXTINCT TOWNS

Jackson's Point—hotel and store was founded in 1840 in Benton Township. It was absorbed by Mound City in 1855.

The little Town of Tarkio,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles northeast of the present site of Craig, also known as Big Spring, was located at the foot of the bluff. It was the regular stopping place of the stage travel between St. Joseph and Council Bluffs. The Town of Craig finally absorbed the business interests of this village.

Whig Valley was first settled and named by Theodore Higley, in 1846. It was afterward known as White's Ford, from a crossing on the Nodaway River. The first store was opened in Whig Valley in 1870. The town was abandoned when Maitland was founded in 1880.

Dallas was the name of a town started in Forbes Township in 1843, one mile above the mouth of the Nodaway River. It was for several years an important shipping point and for a considerable time a hemp press and several large warehouses stood here.



TARKIO DRAINAGE CANAL

West Union was the name of a rival town of Dallas, laid out between Dallas and the mouth of the Nodaway in 1844. The enterprise failed.

Hemme's Landing was established in 1844 by a German, Henry Hemme, and was about two miles west of the present site of Corning. At one time it was the most important trading point between St. Joseph and Council Bluffs. The encroachments of the Missouri River drove the residents of this town to Corning, the location being deserted in 1868.

At Thorp's Mill, near the present site of Oregon, was the first post-office in Holt County. It was established in 1839. At that time they had mail once a week and four letters were considered a heavy mail. Postage in those days was 25 cents a letter.

Finley, laid out in June, 1841, was the name of the place selected as the county seat. The name was changed to Oregon in October, 1841.

Lewisville was a town enterprise that was laid out March 5, 1860, on Section 19, Township 62, Range 40, by Jasper G. and Elizabeth Lewis. Nothing ever came of the project.

Marietta was the name of a town that was laid out on Section No.



20, adjoining Lewisville, four years after the laying out of that town. The small stores established there soon failed, and the towns were only boat landings.

#### RAILROADS

The first railroad commenced in Holt County was known as the Platte Country Railway and had been constructed as far as Savannah in Andrew County, when the breaking out of the Civil war caused a suspension of the building. The grading and masonry were almost completed through the southern part of the county as far as Forest City, but the road was never completed. Holt County had subscribed \$75,000 toward this road and issued bonds for half that amount. These bonds were promptly paid when due after the war, though no benefit ever came from the expenditure.

The Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad was built through the county in 1869. It is now owned and operated by the Burlington Railway Company, and is their main line between Kansas City, St. Joseph and Omaha. The Nodaway Valley branch of the Burlington Railway was completed in 1879. It connects with the main line at Bigelow. The Tarkio Valley branch of the Burlington was completed in 1881. It connects with the main line at Corning and crosses the northwest corner of Holt County.

The Oregon Interurban Railway was built in 1908 and connects Oregon, the county seat, with Forest City, on the main line of the Burlington. It was built by private capital furnished by citizens of Oregon. The road handles all kinds of freight and a good passenger service is maintained.

#### EARLY MINISTERS AND CHURCHES

The first minister in Holt County was the Rev. G. B. Thorp, a Hard-shell Baptist. He preached in the first church building erected in the county, which stood on Section 36, Township 60, Range 38, about two and a half miles southeast of the present Town of Oregon. The building has long ago disappeared. The members of the congregation at the organization were: Judge James Kimsey and wife, Judge James Adkins and wife, the Rev. G. B. Thorp, John Thorp, Abraham Brown and Ethelbert Brown. The Rev. Thorp began his ministry in Holt County in 1841 and continued a period of thirty years, dying in 1871. He was also a physician and practiced medicine in Holt County.

The first person to preach the gospel in Benton Township was the Rev. E. Marvin, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who in later years became a bishop. He preached the first sermon in this township at the home of J. N. Blair, south of Mound City.

The first church edifice erected in Bigelow Township was located on the east bank of Big Tarkio, on the southeast quarter of Section 32, Township 61, Range 39. This church was built in 1860 by the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The first sermon was preached in this church on July 4, 1860, by the Rev. Dodd of Calloway County. In the winter of 1871 this building was destroyed by fire.

The first church or class of the Methodist Church organized in Holt County was formed in the winter of 1841, at the home of Elias Davidson, two miles north of the present Town of Forbes. The Rev. Edwin Peary officiated.

The first Sunday school in the county was organized in 1841 by the Rev. William Hamilton, of the Iowa and Sac Mission, in an old log cabin schoolhouse near the present site of Oregon.



The first person to preach the gospel in Hickory Township was the Rev. Jacob Bird, of the Methodist Church, who began his labors there in 1845.

The Old School Presbyterian Church, erected in 1853, was the first church building in Oregon. The church was organized by the Revs. S. M. Irvin and William Hamilton, of the Iowa and Sac Mission in Indian Territory.

The first church built in Forest City was by the Methodist Church South, in 1860, and the first to preach the gospel in Forest City was the Rev. Benjamin Baxter of that denomination.

The Liberty Church in Liberty Township was built in 1876, by the Baptists. Prior to that time public services were held in the homes of the pioneers, among them being William Kennish, who with his family moved to Liberty Township from the Isle of Man in 1870. Their home was a popular meeting place for religious services.

One of the earliest religious organizations in Holt County was effected in Nodaway Township in 1840 by the Missionary Baptist Church, of which the Rev. Ebo Tucker was the first pastor. The first meetings of this organization were in groves during the summer, and in schoolhouses in winter. The congregation finally built a brick church in 1860 and called it the Nickol's Grove Church.

The first church erected in Union Township was by the Christian denomination in 1877, about four miles south of the present site of Craig. It was called the Kelso Church.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### LIVINGSTON COUNTY

*By L. A. Martin, Chillicothe*

#### ORGANIZATION, AREA AND GENERAL OUTLINE

On the 6th day of January, 1837, Governor Dunklin approved an act of the Missouri Legislature that created the County of Livingston. The act named the county in honor of Edward Livingston, the secretary of state of the United States, who was appointed by General Jackson, and served in his cabinet from May, 1831, to May, 1833. As first created, the county embraced a strip of land three miles wide north of township 56, in range 22, which is now a part of Linn County. The act was amended a few weeks afterward and the boundaries were reduced to their present limits. The total area of the county is about five hundred and twenty square miles, one-third of which in the original survey of the county was designated as swamp land. Lately this land has been brought to a high state of cultivation by clearing away the timber, building roads and ditches through it, so that it is now the most desirable land for stock-raising or agriculture. From northwest to southeast, through the entire breadth of the county, flows Grand River. This is a tortuous stream, having a bed channel of over one hundred miles in crossing the county. A little west of the center of the county, the west fork meets the east fork. On each side of the river are stretches of bottom land from one to three miles wide. The fickle river diverts itself by often taking a zig-zag course across this valley, occasionally doubling back until it nearly meets itself, then abruptly turning away and shooting off in a contrary direction, until it strikes the bluffs. For awhile it parallels the bluff, but the spirit of the restless river changes and it darts abruptly away in an opposite direction meandering and angling right and left, so crooked and uncertain that every geometrical curve known to science must be used to plat its channel before it leaves the county at the southeast corner. It receives as tributaries, from the north the waters of Medicine Creek and, from the southwest, that of Shoal Creek. These two streams are long, narrow and crooked but, except on rare occasions, are always flowing streams, which makes nearly every acre of land in the county accessible to natural drainage, and supplies water for all the needs of industry and life. There are no mountains or abrupt hills or rocky crags in Livingston County. The highest bluffs are scarcely two hundred feet above the river level. The slopes are gradual and undulating to the low land. The surface of the hills, as well as the valleys, is covered with a dark, sandy loam of great fertility. The entire surface has not an acre of barren land. It is a piece of earth surface shaped by nature for beautiful farms. Throughout its entire length and breadth the art of the husbandman has responded to the plan of nature and beautiful farm homes are seen on every side. Formerly a large portion of the county's surface was covered with timber, some of it of a very valuable kind. Now it is mostly all cleared away. The ripening corn fields, the fields of waving



grain, and the verdant meadow smile where in pioneer days stood the primeval forest. Beneath the surface in many places is found an abundance of coal, but this commodity has not been mined to any great extent. Shale for making brick is found in abundance and in many places valuable limestone rock is quarried. But the paramount business of the county has always been farming and livestock. For these industries, no spot on earth of equal area can offer greater natural advantages.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS

In the spring of 1831 Samuel E. Todd erected his cabin in a beautiful elm grove about one and one-half miles west of the present site of Utica. He was, according to the best information now obtainable, the first white settler within the present limits of Livingston County. He raised the first crop of corn and in 1833 erected the first grinding mill, a horse mill at his residence. In the summer of 1836 he built a water mill on the west fork of Grand River, north of Utica on the site where until recently stood the Utica Water Mill, just north of the iron bridge across to Jackson Township. In the following year he added a saw mill and the first lumber in the county was sawed by his mill. On June 8, 1835, he entered the east half of northwest quarter and east half of southwest quarter of section 24, and in December following entered the southwest quarter of southeast quarter of section 13, and the southwest quarter of northeast quarter of section 24, all in township 57, range 25, and, on July 25 of the same year, he entered the southeast quarter of northeast quarter of section 18, in township 57, range 24. On this tract he erected his mill. He afterwards, on June 6, 1837, entered west half of northeast quarter of section 18. Little is now known of this venerable pioneer. From tradition, it is told that while necessity for awhile compelled him to get his means of subsistence from the wild game that existed in the forest, yet he was by nature averse to the vocation of a hunter, but was deeply interested in farming and public improvements.

In the southwest part of the county in 1832 on Shoal Creek, in what is now Monroe Township, the family of Reuben McCroskie settled. He entered the southeast quarter of southwest quarter of section 14, township 57, range 25, January 7, 1835, being the first land entry in Livingston County. He was one of the first county judges, being appointed by Governor Boggs on the organization of the county in 1837. In the following year Isaac McCroskie, John and James Austin, Abraham Bland and two brothers, Zachariah Lee, with their families, settled in the same vicinity. In 1834 they were joined by Thomas Bryan and Spencer H. Gregory.

In the forks of the river, in what is now Jackson and Sampsel townships, the first actual settlements were made as early as 1833. In that year Levi Goben and Jesse Nave with their families settled the land where is now the Town of Springhill. Jesse Nave was the founder of Springhill. He opened a store there in 1835, was appointed postmaster, and the place was named in his honor, Navestown. The spelling of the name caused much confusion. Many parties addressed letters to the place as "Knave's Town." This worked on the sensitive Jesse too much to be tolerated, so he petitioned the government to change the name of the place to Springhill, because of a number of springs that flowed out of the hills upon which the town was platted. Although settlements were made in Sampsel Township as early as 1834 and 1835, no entries were made till 1846. The Government surveyor, Mr. Henderson, who laid off township 58, range 25, died before he



made his returns and his papers were lost. For many years the township for that reason was known as the "Lost Township."

In the southeast part of the county, in the vicinity of Bedford, settlements were made at an early date. Two towns, Astoria and Grandville, were platted and laid out on Locust Creek before any other towns were founded. These towns and their sites live only in tradition, as their location is a matter of conjecture.

#### THE FIRST COURTS

The first County Court held in the county was at the house of Joseph Cox, about four miles north of Chillicothe, April 6, 1837. William Martin, Joseph Cox and Reuben McCroskie constituted the court. Their formal commissions, duly signed by Governor Boggs, were recorded in full on the records. They then took up the cares of government in the county, which without a scandal and without a suspicion of naught but a patriotic zeal for the county's good, has been continued, in perpetual succession, until this day. The greater part of the county's history clings around the County Court. Its members have been, with few exceptions, farmers. In its history of seventy-seven years, but two lawyers have had the honor of being county judges. Hon. James M. Davis, who for two terms was circuit judge here, managed shortly after the Civil war to slip in for one term, and the late John W. Donovan had the hardest fight of his life to get in the County Court for one term. The rule has by custom been established "that in Livingston County, lawyers, merchants and professional men may do to send to Congress or may make governors or senators, or circuit judges, and might in a pinch be suitable material to make justices of the peace, but for members of the County Court—not eligible." The County Court belongs to the farmer. Its early records are voluminous. It has always had a clerk who was a good penman, who wrote, with all the solemn formalities of the law, the acts of the distinguished body that he had the honor to serve. The simplest acts of the court was recorded and the names of the party seeking the court's favor is set out. The matter is fully considered and the court fully advised, even if it is but the allowing to some mendicant an order for a dollar's worth of bacon at a country store. Its old records show that this court had ever a high sense of its dignity. Fines are imposed for contempt at times and the offended court compels payment forthwith. Its impartial dignity spares not its own members. At a session in the later '40s it makes the following entry: "Judge Joseph Cox, a member of this court, is fined five dollars for contempt." Without taking breath or allowing the Honorable Joseph opportunity to purge himself of contempt, the entry following reads, "Cash rec'd." Whether the offending judge preferred to part with the five rather than apologize to his co-members, or fear of immediate incarceration in the log jail around the corner compelled him to liquidate is a debatable subject that the musty records give no clew to decide. When first organized the Livingston County Court had jurisdiction over the territory now comprising Grundy County. Among the first official acts of the County Court was dividing the county and the adjacent territory into townships for government purposes. The present territory of the county was at first divided into four townships. The county seat of the county was selected in the later part of 1837, and named Chillicothe, at the request of Joseph Cox, one of the county judges, whose house, four and one-half miles north of the site chosen, was being used for a courthouse, both by the County and Circuit Courts. Judge Cox came from Ross County, Ohio, and its county seat was Chillicothe. For this



reason he desired the county seat of Livingston County so named. After the county seat was selected the County Court at February term, 1837, changed the name of Medicine Creek Township to Chillicothe Township. The territory of Wheeling, Medicine, Creamridge and Richhill Townships were afterwards carved out of Chillicothe Township. A humorous incident occurred in the naming of Richhill Township. On November 3, 1872, John M. Grant, a leading farmer of that precinct, presented a petition to the County Court, asking the formation of a municipal township out of township 58, range 23. The court granted the petition and, as a compliment to Uncle Johnny Grant, as he was called, named the township Grant Township. The leading citizens of the territory were nearly all democrats and, in a thoughtless moment, Uncle Johnny Grant disclosed to the court that he was a distant relative of Gen. U. S. Grant, then President. The residents of that territory argued that the name of the township would pass in history as an honor to U. S. Grant, the President, and not to John M. Grant, the farmer, and for that they would not stand. They appeared before the court in a body and protested. They liked their neighbor, Uncle Johnny Grant, as they all called the venerable farmer, and did not want to strip from his brow a single laurel. They asked the court to make an order of record, that "the name of the township was selected in honor of Grant the farmer, but nothing in the naming of the township must be construed as bestowing an honor on Grant the general." The court refused to make such an order, but requested the residents of the territory to agree on a name. The green, grass-carpeted hills of the township suggested the name "Richhill" and so it was named.

The part of the county embraced in the forks of Grand River was at first called Indian Creek Township, for a small stream that flows through it. But in an early session of the County Court in 1839, the court changed the name to Jackson Township in honor, as the record says, of "Andrew Jackson, the seventh President of the United States." At about the same time, the name of Shoal Creek Township was changed to Monroe Township, in honor of James Monroe, the fifth President of the United States. Even in the old fiscal records of the County Court, it can be easily determined who were the saints and heroes of the pioneers who settled this part of the state. In the history of the county there is no political office for which there is as keen a rivalry as for membership in the County Court. The salary has always been only nominal, but the successful aspirant had ever after attached to his name the title "Judge," a dignity much desired. It is related that at one time a prominent farmer in the southeast part of the county made a vigorous fight for presiding judge of the County Court. He received so many promises and so much encouragement from his friends and neighbors that he was sure of election. But when the votes were counted he did not even carry his own precinct. His defeat almost broke his heart. He could not talk about it without weeping. He sought spiritual consolation. He told his preacher what liars most of his neighbors were and how cruelly they had deceived him. The preacher tried to console him, and said, "My brother, I do not see that you have lost so much in not obtaining the office of presiding judge of the County Court. The salary of that office is very small." "Yes, parson," answered the disconsolate statesman, weeping, "that is true. The salary is small, but the stealing is good."

One official most prominent in all the records of the county is the presiding judge of the County Court. In the early records of the county, the clerk after writing a voluminous record, often forgot to attest it with his name. But the record is sufficiently attested for



all legal controversies by having at the bottom of the record the name of the presiding judge. In this manner the continuity of the record is preserved. It shows an unbroken line of succession since that memorable April 6, 1837, when the first County Court convened. The following men have held the office of presiding judge of the County Court of Livingston County: William Martin, William P. Thompson, Gilbert Woolsey, James Conner, Gilbert Woolsey, James A. Davis, George Pace, Abithal Wallace, A. Cox, S. B. Deland, Carlile Curtis, Samuel W. McDowell, William G. Davis, Robert B. Williams, Charles Stewart, Prentis Waite, James C. Minter, Samuel L. Forester, David A. French, James T. Hale, Chris Bohner, Fountain K. Thompson.

#### THE COURTHOUSES

The residence of Joseph Cox, about four and one-half miles north of Chillicothe, was the first courthouse. His residence remained the seat of justice from April 6, 1837, to the first Monday in July, 1838. Here the first three terms of the Circuit Court were held. The first term began Monday, July 3, 1837, and was presided over by Hon. Austin A. King of Ray County, afterwards governor. At the November term, 1837, the first grand jury was empaneled at Cox's residence. At all these terms of court, the hospitable Joseph Cox boarded the judge, jury, litigants, lawyers and witnesses without charge, setting long tables, in the shade of trees, loaded with corn-pone, butter, venison, honey and other edibles of pioneer life. On the first Monday of July, 1838, the first term of the County Court was held in Chillicothe. The court had previously constructed a log courthouse. It was eighteen feet square, chinked and daubed, with a chimney at one end and a puncheon floor. It was built on lot 5 of block 11 on Walnut street, where is now the residence of A. T. Kirtley. This was used for a courthouse till 1841, when a courthouse in the square was completed. The County Court then permitted the citizens of Chillicothe to use this building as a schoolhouse, and here at this place in March, 1841, was conducted the first public school in Livingston County. The courthouse built in the square was of brick, costing \$5,000. It was two stories high, with a cupola, and was a fairly respectable building for the purpose for which it was built. It was used as a courthouse until a few years after the Civil war when, on account of its becoming unsafe, it was torn down. From that time until the present year the county has rented a room to hold sessions of court. In 1872 the brick building at the corner of Webster and Cherry streets was built to hold the county offices, the court at that time not being able to get the people to vote money to build a courthouse. The present courthouse, just completed in the public square at a cost of nearly \$100,000, is the result of repeated efforts of the leading citizens to get the people to vote a sufficient sum for that purpose. The people were never averse to building the courthouse in the public square. For a long time the people in Chillicothe desired to build the courthouse in another place and the country voters would not consent to building it in any place except the public square. The voters in the city at last waived their preference of location to the wishes of the country voters. The result was that Livingston County now has a courthouse as beautiful and as well arranged as that of any county in the state.

#### BRIDGES AND ROADS

The many streams that traversed the county and the swamps adjacent to them at an early day made the problem of roads and bridges



a very heavy load on the finances of the county. In 1840, Sarshel Woods built a bridge across Shoal Creek, where now is the Town of Dawn. It was then known as Whitney's Mill. This bridge cost the county \$140 and was probably the first bridge built in the county. In the same year Zadock Holcomb was employed by the County Court to build a bridge across Medicine Creek, where now is the iron bridge on the Linneus and Chillicothe road. The second bridge was built across Medicine Creek in 1843, and though rebuilt many times is still known as the Slagle Bridge, the name it was first called. The first bridge across the east fork of Grand River was completed in 1843. It was built by Jesse Nave, the founder of Springhill, and located where is now the Graham mill. It has been rebuilt many times, and in the history of the county has had a prominent place. It is now the only wooden bridge across Grand River. There are few bridges of like plan in Missouri. There is one like it across Salt River, east of Paris, in Monroe County. A single bent bridge, made entirely of wooden timbers, held together with iron rods, walled on the side with lumber and roofed with shingles. The present bridge is now about fifty years old and is still in safe condition. Numerous other bridges followed these and roads were opened to them from every part of the county. Before the war the county records show that W. H. H. Smith, father of Mrs. William Bradford and David Smith of Richhill Township, was constantly before the County Court with petitions to open roads and build bridges. He was ably assisted, as records show, by the late P. H. Minor, who seems to have been a very active road and bridge promoter in the days before the war. Smith and Minor in those days filled the role in this county that Appius Claudius did in Rome. The late John T. Jackson ably carried on the work and now an ex-mayor of Chillicothe, C. F. Adams, and Dick Jones, farmer, are making the air thick with the good roads gospel. To the credit of all of these men, it may be said that their zeal and efforts for good roads and bridges was and is purely patriotic. None of them sought rewards or compensation for their work. To all their efforts, they found a healthy public sentiment supporting them. The result has been that Livingston County in roads and bridges is in the first place. There are ten steel bridges and one wooden bridge across Grand River in the county and numerous low water bridges of a semi-public character, built partly by public funds and partly by donation. Seven steel bridges span Medicine Creek, with a like number over Shoal Creek. There is scarcely a wooden culvert in the county, all having been displaced by cement ones, and nearly all the bridges over the smaller streams are of steel. A thorough, progressive spirit pervades the county in the matter of public roads. Before the advent of bridges, transportation and commerce was carried across these streams by means of ferries. Ferries crossed Grand River at many places long before the organization of the county. At the first meeting of the County Court in 1837 the license fee for maintaining a ferry over Grand River was fixed at \$2 per year. The rates of ferriage that such licensee could charge was as follows: Horse and man, 12½ cents; single horse or man 6¼ cents; one horse and wagon, 18¾ cents; two-horse wagon, 25 cents; four-horse wagon, 37½ cents; six-horse wagon, 75 cents; cattle, 4 cents per head, and sheep, 1 cent each.

#### GROWTH AND POPULATION

The first census of the county, taken in 1840, showed that there were in the county 4,082 white people and 241 negroes or slaves. Most of the settlers came from Kentucky and Virginia, and brought their slaves



with them. The treatment of the slaves, in nearly all cases, by the settlers was humane. There were few cases in which the master inhumanely treated his slave. The second census taken in 1850 showed the total population of the county to be 4,247. During this decade the territory of Grundy County was detached from Livingston, which accounts for the small increase of population. In 1860 there were 7,417 people in the county, of whom 705 were slaves. The next decade increased the population to 16,730, as shown by the census of 1870, and in 1880 this increased to 20,196. Since that date the growth of population has been slow. The census of 1880 showed the total population of the county to be 20,196 and that of 1890, 20,668. In 1900 the population had increased to 22,302, but the census of 1910 showed a startling loss of population, there being 19,453 people in the county at that time. Since that date the population of the county has increased at a healthy rate and a truthful count of the population at this time would show the largest number of people in the history of the county.

#### EDUCATION AND SCHOOLS

The rural schools of Livingston County have had no small part in building its prosperity. Their origin dates back to the pioneers. As soon as a settlement was made, the great question of interest was the organization of a school. The first district organized in every township, usually, unless shut off by streams, had its boundaries co-extensive with the township, and was called District No. 1. As population increased other districts were formed out of this district. They were Nos. 2 and 3 successively, as organized in the township. This was the legal description of all districts, until a recent act of the Legislature, which required the County Court to renumber all the districts in each county, commencing at the northeast corner of the county and across the county alternately, the numbers to increase until all districts in the county were numbered. This act of the Legislature destroyed much local history. District No. 1 in each township had a peculiar prominence. Being the oldest district it was generally the best located and most widely known. Besides the historic memories that usually clustered about District No. 1, many of the districts were known far and wide by other names. The name of the pioneer most active in the organization of the district was generally the name by which the school district was most widely known. The McCormick district in Richhill Township, named from Adam F. McCormick, father of George and J. W. McCormick of Chillicothe, who, with J. D. Beal, J. W. Allbrittain and Jacob Palmer, organized that district and located the schoolhouse on the southeast corner of A. F. McCormick's farm. The Pond school was called after David W. Pond, who was active in its organization and donated the school site. The Cor. Campbell in Fairview Township, the Leaton school in Grand River Township, the Burner in Blue Mound, the Reisley in Monroe, the Musson in Greene, the Hudgins in Mooresville, the Brookshier in Sampsel, the Blackburn in Jackson, and the Manning in Medicine, are a few instances where tradition has for a time sought to immortalize the efforts of the modest pioneer, who in his honest zeal, sought in that early day to advance the cause of education and linked his name for all time to the humble fane his efforts founded. There were other names prominent in local lore of the schools. Southeast of Chillicothe, where lived such sturdy pioneers as Moses McBride, Thomas Allcott, Lafayette Carlyle and Julian Gilbert, when the little white schoolhouse was completed at the edge of the Wide Bottoms, stretching far to the southeast, it was christened "Jack Snipe," and "Jack Snipe" it is today. North of Wheeling, where lived Martin



A. Spooner, father of C. A. Spooner, city editor of the Chillicothe Constitution, Larry Kinsella and John Lawler, a fairly respectable schoolhouse was built, and as it surpassed all others it was called the New York School, after the first city of the nation. There was the White Cloud, the Prairie Valley, Green Grove and Oak Grove—names derived from physical or geographical surroundings. The most startlingly unique name is the "Hog Skin" schoolhouse, located in a deep hollow hard by Colonel Scott J. Miller's famed Poland-China hog farm in Jackson Township. None of the Colonel's breed had anything to do with the naming of the district. It was historic before the colonel's day. The name has been a matter of warm debate between Uncle Joe Kirk and Uncle Davy Girdner, the two most accurate antiquarians of Jackson Township. According to Kirk, the first teacher employed in the school had the custom of larruping rebellious and unruly pupils with a hogskin whip. The contiguous propinquity of the assaulting epidermis of the hog upon the epidermis of the unruly student made a deep impression upon his mind, so the school became known as "Hog Skin." Uncle Davy Girdner's version is different. He tells us that in an early day a distinguished pioneer had four daughters, who married men and trouble for the old gentleman,



ON A LIVINGSTON COUNTY FARM

except the youngest daughter. She married a man docile and civilized who had the faculty of working the old man for many favors. The other sons-in-law became jealous. Every Thanksgiving day the old man presented this favored son-in-law with a fat hog, corn fed and ripe for the slaughter. To the other daughters came never a porker. This favored daughter lived in the hollow where the schoolhouse now stands. The other sons-in-law conspired to put a crimp in the fresh pork monopoly of their brother in the hollow. On Thanksgiving morning, when this favored brother, his hired man and doting papa-in-law went out to the pen to do, in proper and legal form, execution upon the shoat, they found nothing in the pen but the skin, all that was edible having disappeared. No tracks on the ground were seen; there were no finger prints or toothpicks dropped to furnish a clue to the W. J. Burns' detective agency of that day. The hog had moulted and left his skin. The next Thanksgiving day the mystery was repeated. A searching legal investigation was made. A grand jury exhausted its inquisitorial powers. The mystery remained unsolved. The hog disappeared and left its skin in the pen. The deep valley became known as "Hog Skin Hollow." When the district was organized they built the schoolhouse in the hollow. It became known as the "Hog Skin School" and "Hog Skin" it is to this day.

When first organized the revenues provided for the maintenance of the county schools were meager. The salaries paid teachers were distressingly small. But the teacher got his board and lodging free. He went from house to house alternately one day at a time, each family in the district taking its turn. Proud was the boy when it was his turn to



take the teacher home. The late Col. Ed Darlington used to tell, in a dramatic way, his week's experience as a teacher at this time. On the first day the board of directors gave him the list of families in the district, indicated to him their places and told him in a sort of "Ring Around the Rosie" manner to take the circuit, staying one night at each place. The first night he was assigned lodging with only four healthy boys as bedfellows. That was good enough. Though somewhat crowded, good nature and healthy sleep waived the inconvenience. But the next night the population of his bed in addition to himself was five boys, the next six, the next seven, the next eight, a uniform arithmetical progression of healthy boys to sleep with. The colonel was staggered. He resigned by the absconding method. Fearful of the strong Roosevelt sentiment that prevailed over that district he did not dare put his reasons in writing. A search was made for him. He was well liked in the district. When found he was a nervous wreck in the office of the Grand River Chronicle. Colonel Ed always waived with scorn the recital of deeds of bravery on land and sea, and declared them not a circumstance to the stern courage and heroic bravery required of a country school teacher in Livingston County in pioneer days.

The organization of the country schools in the beginning was extremely democratic. Each district was a government to itself. The directors examined the teacher as to his qualifications before employing him. The examination in books never went beyond the three Rs and was often superficial as to them, but it was thorough as to government and discipline. The teacher with the largest and severest bill of pains and penalties was usually employed.

The act of the General Assembly, approved February 24, 1853, provided for a uniform system of public schools throughout the state and set aside funds for their perpetual maintenance. This act became a law November 1, 1853. Under this law David R. Martin was appointed by the County Court as school commissioner for Livingston County on November 5, 1853. Since that date the following persons have held the office of school commissioner and superintendent in Livingston County: Isaac W. Gibson, Amos Bargdoll, G. S. Edmonds, William Hildreth, J. D. Roberts, T. C. Hayden, A. D. Fulkerson, Henry O'Neal, C. R. J. McInturff, W. A. Henderson R. R. Dixon, M. P. Gilchrist, L. A. Martin, John H. Lowe, Annie Stewart, Frank H. Sparling, J. J. Jordan, and J. W. McCormick. From this list it will be seen that only one woman has been at the head of the schools of the county, Miss Annie Stewart, now Mrs. Ira Williams of Sampsel Township, who enjoys the distinction also of being the only woman in Livingston County that ever held an elective office.

Before the war, and for a decade afterward, the "school marm," or lady school teacher, was a rare person. In the common parlance of the early school director, "She was not as fitten a person to teach schule as a man." Whether this was true or not, men teachers were in a larger majority those days than they are in a minority today. Teaching school in the county was regarded by most men as a stepping-stone to something better. At least that rule was true at an early day. It is remarkable the number of successful business and professional men who began life by teaching school. They have invariably made good. Their lives exemplify the sterling worth and the value of the training for life as a teacher.

Though the school districts of the county, prior to the war, were sparsely populated and the schoolhouse built of logs, yet in these humble places of learning many of our most successful men obtained an



education. The school teacher of the early days shared the splendid character and sturdy virtues that marked the pioneer. This was the heroic age of constructive government, education and politics. In the work entrusted to him the pioneer school teacher heroically performed his part. It is unfortunate that no records are available to give their names, for to their work clings an immortality fadeless as gold of evening in an autumn sunset. It is only from the memory of a few of our oldest citizens that the historian has learned the names of a few of the county teachers before the war. Nathaniel Matson, a brother of Roderick Matson, the founder of Utica and father of J. H. H. Matson of Chillicothe, taught the first term of school and bestowed his name upon the Matson school district, about two and one-half miles northwest of Mooresville. In 1866 he was elected judge of the County Court, being the only democrat elected in the county that year. Hiram Comstock, an uncle of Field Comstock, was a teacher in the county at a very early day, but studied law and was sheriff of the county. John R. Kelso for many years taught school in Mooresville Township, studied law, went into the war as a Union man, advanced to the rank of a major, and afterward was elected to Congress from Springfield, Missouri. Benjamin Hardin taught school in Greene, Mooresville and Jackson townships, went to Kansas in the early '50s, was elected to the state senate, and was one of the parties that platted the town of Hiawatha, Kansas. George Kirtley, uncle of the late E. Kirtley, was a leading pioneer teacher in the county. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the Confederate army, won the rank of major for gallant service, and was killed in the battle of Hartsville, Missouri. Richard C. Jordan, an elder brother of John J. Jordan, taught several terms of school in the northwest part of the county immediately before the war. The eccentric Sam Cox taught for many years in the north part of the county. He is remembered for his easy-going methods. When he heard his classes he would lie down on his desk and go to sleep. When the noon hour came the pupils would shake him and say, "Teacher, wake up, it is dinner time." "All right, children," he would answer, "you are now dismissed for noon." When the arithmetic class got over to fractions he would say, "Now, scholars, we will skip fractions, for there is no good in them; when you get anything except a fraction of it, you are near enough to it and there is no use wasting time studying fractions." Reuben Hawkins began teaching in Jackson Township some time in the early '50s. After teaching for several years he came to Chillicothe and clerked in stores until 1860, when he began studying law with General Slack. Mr. Hawkins is better known as a banker and business man, nevertheless, as a teacher he ranked high in that day, and can now entertain the dullest ear by detailing the quaint methods and rude architecture of the log schoolhouse when he was a youth of sixteen and with dignity presided. Thomas Kirk, a brother of Col. J. B. Kirk, was a famed teacher in the forks of the river in the '40s. One of the many men who attended his school was the Rev. W. E. Dockery, father of Ex-Governor A. M. Dockery. Charles and George Hutchinson were famed teachers in Jackson Township before the war. They were sons of Thomas Hutchinson, who lived to be one hundred years old. When Charles was employed at the Hicks school he and the directors drew up an elaborate set of rules. The first was: "Pupils are positively forbidden to use any profane language in this school." George Hutchinson now resides at Gallatin and is the father of Mrs. Emerson Hart. George P. Pepper, father of John Pepper of Chillicothe, was a prominent county school teacher before the war. He is remembered as a genial, good-natured pedagogue who was always liked by the



pupils, but thought by some of the patrons to be too easy and lax in his discipline.

The two decades after the war might appropriately be called the "renaissance" in the county school work in Livingston County. Then education took on new life; new schoolhouses were built; new districts were organized and advanced methods introduced. The annual teachers' institute, now an institution provided by law, became a fixed and interesting part of the educational work of the county. Then it was only a voluntary association supported entirely by the teachers. It is a high tribute to the zeal of the teachers of that period that they recognized the value of organization and professional training, and voluntarily assumed the expenses of the institutes. The names of the teachers most prominent in that important era of the educational history are John J. May, L. A. Chapman, R. R. Kitt, Mrs. Gregory Lawson, then Mary Allbritain; W. T. Harper, John Smith, David Smith, William Smith, Wright Smith, T. D. Jones, Robert L. Black, P. P. McManis, Thomas Hurst, Mrs. Agnes Hurst (now Mrs. O. Keafe of Moberly), Mrs. William Lightner (then Miss Annie Roach), I. E. Wilson, Mrs. Lizzie Young (then Miss Lizzie Jordan), Otis Melon, Margaret Andrews, Otis Baylis, F. K. Thompson, and others, as splendid and patriotic a band of men and women as ever enlisted in defense of flag or country. Their work was in a great measure a dedication, for the meager wages they received compared with the splendid work they did were so out of proportion that for just compensation they must charge the greater part of their efforts to the consolation of having performed a patriotic duty nobly and well.

Livingston County has ninety-nine district schools. The largest in area is the Green Grove; the smallest in area, the Sturges district. These districts join. A large area does not mean a large school. Some years ago an effort was made to detach an eighty-acre farm from the Green Grove district and attach it to Sturges. On this farm lived a family with three children of school age. The effort failed, for the reason that after taking those three children from the enumeration of the Green Grove district, the total number of children of school age in the remaining six and one-fourth square miles of that wealthy and splendid district was less than twenty, the legal limit below which no district can change its boundary lines. This condition is a startling contrast to the school population of a generation ago. Then many of our district schools boasted of an enrollment of nearly one hundred pupils. The McCormick school in 1885 had an enrollment of eighty-nine, and the school population was then on the decline, in previous terms having been as high as one hundred pupils. Other schools famed for their large enrollment in the later '70s and the early '80s were: Kirtley school, east of Mooresville, then called Bush College; Butler school in Chillicothe Township; and Blackburn school in Jackson Township. Many other schools were famed for their excellence and in many of them were conducted debating societies, then called literary societies, that were famed throughout the county. It was in these societies that L. A. Chapman, Scott J. Miller, Z. B. Myers, R. R. Kitt, Dr. W. R. Simpson, and many others of our older citizens that are oratorically inclined learned the forensic art.

One custom which at an early day was in vogue in the county schools was the weekly "spelling bee." Then the whole district turned out; everybody had to stand up and spell. When the sides were chosen and the battle was on, it was as interesting a contest as could be imagined. There was no writing—the word was pronounced, the speller had one trial, and if he missed, one of the other side caught the word and spelled



it and that party was spelled down. The speller that stood up without missing until all others were spelled down was the champion. It was an honor worth winning. The champion speller for many years was William Hoge, a younger brother of T. J. and George Hoge of Chillicothe. He was one of the leading school teachers in the county for several years prior to his untimely death in 1886. He was never spelled down. His memory was so accurate that no matter on what page a person would start to pronounce in McGuffey's spelling book he could name the word following.

The Chillicothe school district has always been considered separate and apart from the schools of the county. It is a part of them, but since 1865 has had a special charter which exempts it from many of the provisions of the general law. This charter was obtained from the Legislature of Missouri in 1865 by J. W. McMillen, then representative from this county. That law provided the school board of Chillicothe should consist of six directors, the first board to be appointed by the County Court. In accordance therewith, on June 15, 1865, the County Court appointed the following named citizens to constitute the first school board of the City of Chillicothe: Joel F. Asper, John M. Alexander, James B. Bell, James W. McMillen, John Dixon and William W. Walden. The school record of Livingston County in the past has been a clean page. No scandal has defamed the character of any teacher and no graft tarnished the straight business methods of the people in managing the schools. Economy, honesty, diligence and devotion to duty have been the watchwords of all in dealing with schools. Their past is secure—as bright a page, when fully written, as ever historian penned. Their future is in the domain of prophecy and is beyond the work of the historian but, judging by the past, is extremely bright.

#### AVALON COLLEGE

On September 18, 1859, the Missouri conference of the church of the United Brethren decided to build a college upon Scott's Mound in Fairview Township, Livingston County, Missouri. David Carpenter, a member of that faith, who lived in the vicinity of the site chosen, and who was its owner, donated ten acres for a campus. He laid off forty acres adjacent to the college site in town lots and called the town Avalon, after a city of that name in France. He was the most generous patron of the college, which was opened for the reception of students in September, 1873. The Rev. H. M. Ambrose of Otterbein University, Ohio, was the first president. In 1877 the Rev. J. H. Albert of Western College, Iowa, succeeded him. His management of the school was not successful. In June, 1878, the Rev. C. J. Kephart took charge and the college at once took on new life. All departments of a full college course were added to the curriculum. The buildings were enlarged and a splendid college library founded. An endowment fund of \$11,000 was secured. But its high tide was reached, the ebb was started. The earnest and energetic President Kephart saw that it was impossible to keep a college a growing institution sixteen miles inland, over rough, and oftentimes impassable, roads to a railroad station. He suggested the idea of moving the college to a more accessible point. As the institution owned property in Avalon worth over \$25,000, his suggestion was not to be considered. Professor Kephart resigned and was succeeded by the Rev. G. P. Macklin of Otterbein University, but his energy and ability could not check the decline. He was succeeded by the Rev. F. A. Z. Kumler, who after a few years of heroic work realized the futility of trying to maintain the college in that location. In 1893 he induced the board of trus-



tees to move the college to Trenton, Missouri. The college building is now used for church purposes by the Presbyterian Church of Fairview Township. While the college at Avalon was operated it did splendid and efficient work. The men in charge were able and highly educated. The work was thorough. Graduates from that school, among whom might be mentioned are C. A. Loomis, a leading attorney in Kansas City; Judge A. B. Davis, the present circuit judge of this district, and many others.

#### ST. JOSEPH'S ACADEMY

Among other private schools that have contributed to the work of education in this county, St. Joseph's Academy, located at the north terminus of Vine Street in Chillicothe, has a prominent place. This school, conducted by the Sisters of St. Joseph, a Catholic order, began as a day school for young ladies in 1872. In 1873 the main academy building was completed at a cost of about twelve thousand dollars. They have conducted since that time a school for young ladies and the generous patronage they have received is the best proof of the high merit of their work. The convent and academy buildings are located at the highest point in the city. Two sisters from the academy teach in the Catholic parochial school, situated one block southeast of the convent building. The parochial school building cost about fifteen thousand dollars and is one of the modern and best arranged school buildings in the state. It has a large assembly hall. The enrollment of pupils in the school is about one hundred.

#### CHILLICOTHE BUSINESS COLLEGE

In 1890 Allen Moore, who had successfully conducted a normal school at Stanberry, Missouri, came to Chillicothe and, with the assistance of many of the citizens of Chillicothe, built the main building of the Chillicothe Business College and the residence for women at a cost of \$30,000. The school was ready for opening in September, 1890, and started with an enrollment of over four hundred students. The school prospered from the start. Professor Moore was a tireless worker and devoted all his energy to the success of the school. Students came from all over the United States and from Mexico and Canada. The school was extensively advertised and the work compared favorably with similar work in any college of the state. Professor Moore purchased all the buildings and built others. A new town was built up around the school, and to the wonderful energy of Professor Moore is attributed the steady and constant growth of Chillicothe during the last twenty years. On January 9, 1907, Professor Moore died. For three years after his death, until 1910, the school was continued successfully on the broad plans that he had outlined. Since that time Prof. Allen Moore, Jr., has changed the school to a strictly business college, but the shade of the founder seems to be still with the institution, as it is still the largest business college in Missouri, having an enrollment of about five hundred students.

There are other private schools that might be mentioned which are contributing to the educational work of the county. Jackson's Business College, in the Walbrunn Building, is largely attended. This school is the successor of the Maupin Business College founded and conducted for several years by Prof. Dolph Maupin, now of Carrollton. During the troublesome times of the Civil war schools for a time were closed in Chillicothe. A seminary or high school was conducted by



Professor Long in the city during this time, which was largely attended by students from this and adjoining counties. The school did not survive long after the war, but closed and the building located in the Second Ward, just north of where Dr. W. R. Simpson's residence now is, was sold. It was a two-story brick and shortly after being sold was torn down.

A private academy was conducted in Chillicothe by Father Hogan, afterward bishop of Kansas City, during the time that the public schools were closed. After being conducted for about two years with some success it was abandoned. The reopening of the public schools in Chillicothe supplied all demands for education at that time.

#### CHURCHES AND RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS

From the earliest times in the county the Christian religion has been a potent factor in the lives of the people. Nearly all the pioneers were church members. As to which denomination was first in the field there is much dispute. The honor lies between the Methodists and the Baptists, with the evidence rather in favor of the latter, as Samuel E. Todd, the first white settler, according to tradition, belonged to the Baptist faith. The Presbyterians were at their heels, and the Christian Church—sometimes called Campbellites—were clearing brush in the county before the Presbyterians had their baggage unloaded or their first night's lodging prepared. While the rivalry between these denominations was keen, the spirit of toleration was so broad among the pioneers that the members of every creed were welcomed. For many years there were no regular organized congregations. The traveling preacher or circuit rider attended to all the spiritual wants of the people. Many of these early preachers had the true apostolic spirit and were heroes in the cause of the faith they loved. In a narrative more extensive than this they would each deserve special mention. At first religious services were held in the homes of the settlers. They next availed themselves of the schoolhouse when one was built. It was used on Sunday and in the evenings for religious worship or to hold "meetings," as gatherings were commonly called. The outdoor picnic was an overworked idea in pioneer days—if the picnic idea can be overworked. Then was the golden age of the picnic in the forest. Such a gathering! From the farthest limits of the county, men afoot, boys and girls afoot, men on horseback, women on horseback, families drawn by horse teams and ox teams, in every form of crude conveyances of those early times, they came, laughing, happy, neighborly, touching elbows, clasping hands, meeting and greeting new and old, partaking together of their common fare, under the broad spreading trees, in the inspiration of a spirit more fraternal than exemplified behind grips, banners and bolted doors, and higher in its hopes than thoughts inspired by chanted anthem under the frescoed arches of rock-hewn church or cathedral dome, the simple faith of the equality of men, good will to all, the democracy of Christianity, the one religion pure and undefiled.

In 1857 the late Bishop John J. Hogan, of Kansas City, then a young missionary priest, came to Chillicothe and organized the first Catholic congregation. There are now four congregations of that faith in Livingston County.

At an early day the Seventh Day Adventists organized a congregation and built a church in Utica. They still have a strong church organization at that place.

There are, of all faiths, forty-eight churches in Livingston County, fourteen of them in the City of Chillicothe. The colored people of the



county have four churches. These churches are owned and controlled by the various Christian denominations. The Methodists lead in number of churches and the Baptists are second. Many of the churches in the country are opened to any Christian denomination. Each church has had a history of struggle and self-sacrifice. At all times since the days of the pioneers members of each church organization have labored with earnest zeal in the cause of the Master and for the betterment and upbuilding of the community in which they were located.

#### THE HEATHERLY WAR

In the summer of 1836, before the organization of the county, certain incidents occurred, which are designated as the "Heatherly War." The Heatherly family, a band of desperadoes from Kentucky, was composed of George Heatherly, Sr.; Jennie Heatherly, his wife; four sons, John, Alfred, George, Jr., and James Heatherly, and a daughter, Ann Heatherly. Their cabin was at some point in Livingston County and was a rendezvous for all sorts of bad characters. Living with the Heatherlys as boarders were three or four young men whose characters were not the best. They were, according to tradition, refugees from justice in some other state. Old man Heatherly did all the planning for the gang. Suspicion pointed to them concerning the mysterious disappearance of several hunters and settlers who were bold enough to venture too close to their abode. In June, 1836, a hunting party of Iowa Indians, from southern Iowa, came down to the east fork of Grand River on a hunting expedition. As soon as the Heatherlys heard of the proximity of the Indians they resolved to steal their horses and carry them down to some of the southern counties and sell them. The four Heatherly boys, with James Dunbar, Alfred Hawkins and a man named Thomas, visited the vicinity of the Indians' camp and began to steal their ponies, which had been turned loose to graze. They secured a number of ponies and escaped with them to the forks of Grand River. Here they were overtaken by a pursuing party of Indians who demanded the return of their property. The demand being refused, the Indians opened fire. Thomas was killed, the Heatherlys put to rout, and the stolen ponies were recovered. Upon returning home the Heatherlys became alarmed lest the Indians should tell the other white settlers the true story of the affair. To avert suspicion from themselves they decided to be the first to tell a story that the Indians were committing depredations of all kinds. At the same time there was some falling out or disagreement among themselves. Dunbar for some time showed symptoms of treachery. He expressed a desire to break from his evil associates and to live an honorable life. Soon after he was murdered and his body secreted, but it was afterwards found. The Heatherlys made their appearance in the settlements and raised the alarm that the Indians were in the county murdering and robbing. They claimed that the Indians had killed Dunbar and other white settlers in the upper Grand River country. Their story was believed. The people were aroused. Gen. B. M. Thompson of Ray County, with companies of militia from Ray and Carroll, moved quickly to the vicinity where the Indians were encamped. A battalion of 150 men from Clay County, under the orders of Col. Shubal Allen, was also called out. In this company as a volunteer was A. W. Doniphan, afterwards a famous general in the Mexican war.

After a thorough examination General Thompson became convinced that the Indians were not hostile, were innocent of the offenses alleged against them, but on the contrary had been preyed upon by the Heath-



erly gang. He disbanded his army. Warrants were issued for the arrest of the Heatherlys. They were apprehended July 17, 1836, by Louis N. Rees, sheriff of Carroll County. Their preliminary trial was held at Springhill, then called Navestown, before Squire Jesse Newlin. He held the accused to answer for the murder of James Dunbar and on the 27th of July they were given into the custody of the sheriff of Ray County for safe-keeping. After a fruitless effort at Carrollton to get released by writ of habeas corpus, before Judge John F. Ryland, the entire gang was indicted for the murder of James Dunbar. On a trial in March, 1837, before Judge Austin A. King, John Heatherly was acquitted. In July, 1837, a nolle was entered against the Heatherlys, presumably for the purpose of getting them to give state's evidence against their co-defendant, Alfred Hawkins, which they did at the November term of court, 1837, at Carrollton, when Hawkins was convicted and sentenced to be hanged. Before execution his sentence was commuted to twenty years' imprisonment. After serving a little over two years of his term he died in prison. What afterwards became of the Heatherly family is not known.

#### THE MORMON WAR

Livingston County was not an idle spectator in the only religious war of this state. There were no Mormons in the county, but the ardent sympathy of all the people was with the Gentiles of Daviess and Caldwell counties. Early in the beginning of the Mormon trouble, in 1838, a petition numerously signed was sent to the governor from Livingston County, asking him to expel the Mormons from Daviess and Caldwell counties. Adam Black, a prominent settler in Jackson Township, was selected to take the petition to the governor.

It was a force composed largely of Livingston County men, under the command of Capt. Thomas Jennings, father of W. O. Jennings, the first sheriff of the county, that fought the battle of Haun's Mill in Caldwell County. History on the authority of the Mormon version of that sad affair has designated it as a massacre and attributes acts of cruelty and murder to some of Captain Jennings' men. Giving a fair construction to all the facts as reported by both sides, the acts complained of are nothing more than the cruel results of war. As to the massacre of the two boys, which the Mormons accuse two of the Livingston County men of perpetrating, the writer of this chapter has personally interviewed the late Robert Lauderdale, who was in that battle, and served under Jennings till the close of the war. Lauderdale says that Jennings ordered his men not to fire on women and children and the two boys were killed accidentally while running from one house to another.

Three of Colonel Jennings' men were wounded and seventeen Mormons were killed. Captain Evans, who commanded the Mormons, did not surrender, but fled from the battle and the few men he had returned the fire of the Livingston County men from a log blacksmith shop. Their fire was wild and ineffective, while their enemy's fire was deadly. The Mormon war was a high-handed act of injustice against a defenseless people and cannot be justified. But in this fight the Mormons took the chances of battle. They had organized men, had talked war, and had aroused bitter prejudice against them. When Colonel Jennings and his men attacked them at Haun's Mill, and if Captain Evans had surrendered at the first onslaught there would have been no massacre. But he resisted, and while resistance was "cras folly," truthful history cannot put opprobrium upon the Livingston County men and say they



massacred and murdered, because they fought until the last foe was vanquished. The battle at Haun's Mill took place on October 30, 1838. Colonel Jennings had about two hundred men under his command, divided in three companies, one commanded by Capt. Nehemiah Comstock of Mooresville Township; the other two commanded by Thomas R. Bryan, circuit clerk of the county, and William Mann of Mooresville Township, Capt. W. O. Jennings, sheriff of the county, and Capt. William Gee, of Jackson Township, were also prominent in the fight. After the fight at Haun's Mill, Colonel Jennings marched his men back home and the governor of the state approved what he had done. The militia under Colonel Jennings lived on their friends and on themselves. A large sum of money was subscribed by the people of the county and turned over to Colonel Jennings as a war fund. After disbanding his army he turned over to the treasurer of Livingston County in June, 1840, \$14.13, the balance in his hand after the expense of the campaign was paid.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR

To the call of the president for volunteers for the Mexican war, Livingston County responded in July, 1846, with a company of ninety-one men, commanded by Capt. William Y. Slack, at that time about thirty years old. John W. Tucker was chosen first lieutenant; Zadoc Holcomb, second lieutenant, and John Mansfield, third lieutenant. This company was known as Company L, Second Missouri Mounted Rifles. Twelve of the company died in the service from wounds received in battle or from sickness; eight were discharged for disabilities contracted in the service; and the others, under the command of Sterling Price, Kearney and Doniphan served throughout the war.

#### THE WAR OF THE REBELLION

Livingston County did not remain neutral in the fratricidal conflict of the Civil war. From the organization of the county down to 1860 the dominant political influence was with the democratic party. That was controlled by the pro-slavery element. Still, a large element of the democratic party was unconditionally for the Union and opposed to secession. The question of unconditional union and secession came to a vote under the act of the Legislature of January 19, 1861, and unconditional union carried, two to one. During the months of January, February and March, 1861, the war was discussed with much interest throughout the country. Feeling was bitter. Lincoln received but twenty votes in the county out of a total vote of 1,449. "Abolitionists and Black Republicans" were not popular even among the staunch democrats who voted for unconditional union. A North Methodist minister, J. E. Gardner, who was preaching in Utica, after having been frequently warned to leave the community and having refused to leave, was ridden on a rail and subjected to many personal indignities until he was forced to flee. After the fall of Fort Sumter men in the county began to take sides. Among the prominent men in the county the secessionists were in a decided majority. The citizens who were for the Union remained passive and quiet. But the advocates of secession became active and demonstrative. Such men as Gen. William Y. Slack, C. J. Rackliffe, Hon. A. J. Austin, county representative, and John Graves were uncompromisingly in sympathy with the South. Gen. William Y. Slack was the leader. He was at that time a leading politician, aged forty-seven years, had served with honor in the Mexican war, had filled various county offices



and was a presidential elector on the Breckenridge ticket at the previous election. He was also a lawyer of eminent ability, a man of strong natural force, undoubted honor and integrity. From him those who favored secession sought counsel and instructions. From the first he favored the secession of the state and its union with those already seceded. On May 18, 1861, he was commissioned by Governor Jackson, brigadier-general of the fourth military district, composed of the counties of Worth, Gentry, DeKalb, Clinton, Harrison, Daviess, Caldwell, Ray, Carroll, Livingston, Grundy, and Mercer.

On receiving his commission, General Slack set about at once to organize his district. In the latter part of May the organization of companies of the state guards was begun. He planned to form two or three companies in this county, all mounted. He contracted with Cleaver and Mitchell, foundrymen of Hannibal, for the manufacture of two cannon to be shipped to him at Chillicothe and paid for on delivery. After the cannon were cast, the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad refused to transport them, as the authorities of that road were thoroughly loyal and would not receive a shipment of ordnances of war to be used against the Government. A trusty teamster, William A. Wilson, was engaged to carry the cannon to Chillicothe overland in a covered wagon. Wilson set out, in a mover's wagon, saying he was an emigrant on his way to Pike's Peak. He averted suspicion for awhile, but the fact became known to the Union authorities that the cannon had left Hannibal. Word was sent to all points along the route to the Union home guards to be on the lookout. Captains Crandall and Worthly, at a point on the state road three miles north of St. Catherine, overtook Wilson, and on overhauling his wagon, found the cannon concealed and captured them and took them to Brookfield. This occurred about June 12, the date that Governor Jackson ordered the state guards into the field. As the cannon were to be paid for on their delivery at Chillicothe, payment was never made.

On receiving the order of Governor Jackson for the state guards to muster, General Slack at once set to work. In every county in his district there were companies organized, Livingston County responded with over two hundred men. In Jackson Township alone there were two companies. On June 13, 1861, there was a great muster and parade in Chillicothe. From every part of the county came men enthused and determined to do battle for the southern cause. Enlistment for the conflict went on at a lively rate. Speeches were made, secession flags waved and on every hand was heard the note of preparation for armed conflict. The secession ladies of Chillicothe had prepared a beautiful banner to be presented the next day to General Slack's companies, but it was "furled forever" before presentation.

The Union men were quiet and made no demonstration in the face of all the flare and martial preparations of the secessionists. They seemed to realize the wisdom of "watchful waiting." The southern squadrons were to repair to Lexington, as ordered by Governor Jackson, and a strong suspicion was about that on their departure they would burn the railroad bridges across Grand River and Medicine Creek. On the night of June 13, while secession festivities were in full blast, the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry, under command of Lieut.-Col. Samuel Wilson, without warning or notice, passed through Chillicothe over the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, to the bridge across Grand River, where they remained until morning. His plan was to capture General Slack and his men in Chillicothe. The regular passenger train passed the train that carried the soldiers at some point down the line and a friend of General Slack, who was aboard, noticed the soldiers, who were kept con-



cealed as near as possible, and as soon as he got to Chillicothe, gave the alarm. The next morning, after leaving a strong detachment to guard the bridge, Colonel Wilson with a strong force came to Chillicothe. The citizens beheld a sharp contrast from the previous day. The even measured tread of the soldiers, the absence of all bluster, working like some mighty machine, grim and silent, equipped and armed for immediate battle, the squads separating to different parts of the town, the cannon mounted in the square, then "grim visaged war" displayed his grizzled front. Union men knew it was time to terminate the "watchful waiting" period. The Stars and Stripes were displayed over every business house and many residences, while the secession flags, which but yesterday waved over the town, disappeared.

In the meanwhile, General Slack, who had been in Chillicothe in the evening of the 14th, set to work to extricate himself and his men from the trap that the Federal Government had set for him, in the coup of Colonel Wilson. He repaired with all his men to the forks of Grand River, near Springhill, where a hurried muster was held. He rightly reckoned that Chillicothe would entertain Colonel Wilson for a few days and delay any offensive movement. On June 15th and 16th, by energetic and masterful efforts, he succeeded in mustering a force of over two hundred and fifty men on foot, armed with shotguns, rifles and revolvers and equipped with provisions for a two days' march. Keeping his plans secret to himself, on the night of June 16th he marched off with his entire force swiftly to the south, crossed the west fork of Grand River north of Mooresville, crossed the railroad at Mooresville, passed south through Caldwell and Ray counties and successfully reached Lexington without loss of a man or casualty of any kind. Here his men were mustered in as a part of the army of General Price and afterwards took part in the battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Drywood and Lexington. In all the engagements in which they took part, Slack's men were true soldiers. At Wilson Creek his force sustained the brunt of the Federal attack. In this engagement General Slack was severely wounded and sixteen Livingston County Confederates were killed, A. J. Austin, county representative; James P. Munick, Jesse Minnick, William B. Martin, M. P. Duncan, William Hutchison, J. T. Rosson, L. M. Doyle, Nathaniel Tippet, John Ballenger, Wyatt Jennings, Samuel Bowman, James Stanford, Henry C. Lansing, John H. Wolfskill, and James Cloudas. At the battle of Carthage Captain John N. Stone, of Utica, was killed. October 11, 1861, General Slack, who had recovered from his wound received at Wilson Creek, again took command of his brigade and remained with it in the fall and winter following. He took part in numerous engagements in South Missouri. At the desperate battle of Pea Ridge in Arkansas, March 7, 1862, General Slack, at the head of his brigade, and while placing it in position, was mortally wounded. His death was deeply regretted by all. He was loved by his soldiers and commended by his superior officers as the bravest of the brave. He was endowed with rare military ability, was a genial and benevolent man, and in every place he filled, either in peace or in war, was a man without fear or reproach.

From the advent of Colonel Wilson on June 14, 1861, until the close of the war, Chillicothe was occupied by Federal troops. Much trouble was given the military authorities by the bitter feelings that existed between the Union and Secession sympathizers. In Jackson Township, or in the forks, Capt. Joseph Kirk, with David Martin, Jim Ryder, Lewis Best and Charles Copper, held military sway. Their adherents gave the Federal troops much trouble. There were numerous skirmishes, with some loss of life, and destruction of property in each. During



the year 1862, it might be said that all of Jackson Township was in a state of war. Captain Kirk and his men from the swamps and brush maintained unequal battle with all the Federal forces sent against them. Their guerrilla tactics were distressing and fatal. From a wood or swamp or any secret place they would emerge and attack a whole company of Federals and before they could line up for battle, disappear into the fastness of the forest, to reappear again with unexpected and deadly results when not expected. Captain Kirk's tricks forced the Federal commanders to recognize a state of war and treat with him as an officer of a regular army, for the protection of life and property and exchange of prisoners. Reprisals of all kinds were resorted to, and many partisans were killed. But these acts of violence, too many to enumerate, were the fault of both sides. Captain Kirk still lives in Chillicothe, is a respected citizen and though during the war classed by his enemies as a bushwhacker, truthful history has failed to show him guilty of any acts of cruel or dishonorable nature.

As soon as the Federal forces took possession of Chillicothe, they began to recruit for the Federal cause. In June, 1861, a company of sixty-seven men were enlisted, commanded by Capt. Peter Sutliff; first lieutenant, A. C. Stone; second lieutenant, James W. Anderson. Another company of fifty men was organized at Utica under the command of Capt. Thomas H. Reid. The famous Company E, Second Missouri Cavalry, known as "Merrill's Horse," was recruited in Livingston County in 1861. About seventy members of that company were citizens of Livingston County. Capt. Garrison Harker, afterwards sheriff of the county, William N. Norville, afterwards circuit attorney of the county. S. W. McCoy and S. L. Watson were officers in that company. A large number of Livingston County citizens enlisted in the Twenty-third Missouri Regiment, commanded by Col. Jacob T. Tindall of Trenton, Missouri.

In the spring of 1862, under orders of Governor Gamble, the organization of the Missouri State Militia was begun. Col. James McFerran of Gallatin was colonel and Alex M. Woolfolk of Chillicothe, lieutenant colonel. Its first operations were scouting in search of bushwhackers suppressing lawlessness and guarding the property of peaceable citizens. In April of the same year the Third Regiment of the Missouri State Militia was organized under Col. Walter King, a lawyer in Chillicothe, who was a son of Judge Austin A. King, the ex-governor. J. H. Shanklin, of Trenton, was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

The bitter feelings existing between the Union and Secession factions in the county soon resulted in many fatal reprisals. January 30, 1862, Ex-Sheriff William O. Jennings, while going to his home a little after dark in the evening, was shot down on Calhoun Street, a little northwest of the county jail. He died the next day. No clue was ever found of the miscreant who assassinated him. Colonel Jennings was one of the most prominent men in the county. Although a southern man in sympathy, he had refrained from any partisan acts. There was no justification for the dastardly crime. He was sixty years old at the time of his death. Some have held to the theory that his assassination was the act of a personal enemy, but the more reasonable theory is that it was the result of the bitter political feelings that divided the people at that time.

About the last of September, 1862, two Federal soldiers who were on their way to Iowa were bushwhacked by Louis Best and two of his men. Their bodies were frightfully mutilated and were left unburied. This crime was committed on the Trenton road, about eight miles north of Chillicothe. The late Isaac Hirsh, ex-mayor of Chillicothe, at that



time kept a store at Farmersville. A few days after the murder, Best was at Mr. Hirsh's store, showed the bloody knife that he had used in mutilating the bodies of the two unfortunate men and, with fiendish delight, boasted of the murder. Two years afterward he was shot down by a company of militia while trying to make his escape.

On August 18 one of Poindexter's men, William Simms, a prisoner, was shot to death in Chillicothe. No explanation of the killing was given. R. B. Williams, coroner of the county, demanded of the military authorities an explanation for his killing and held a public inquest. There was strong feeling against the perpetrator of the crime. At the inquest a guard testified that he attempted to escape and in consequence was shot down. Judge R. B. Williams, the coroner, had the body decently buried at the expense of the county.

In the same month John Bailey, a southern man, living in the southern part of the county, was taken from his bed at night and shot. The killing was done by some militia from Breckenridge.

John P. Clark, a leading farmer of Jackson Township, was killed north of Springhill, August 26, 1862, by a party of militia. In the same year John Blackburn, a prominent farmer in the northwest part of the county, was killed near his home by a company of enrolled militia under Lieutenant Hargrave. The militia were in search of Blackburn and, coming upon him, he sought to escape and was killed. There were many other reprisals of a fatal nature before the Federal authorities got entire control of affairs in the county. As long as Captain Kirk and his associates harassed the militia in the forks of Grand River it was impossible to prevent reprisals. The winnowing hand of war struck with deadly results the comrades of Captain Kirk. Joe Hart, John Cooper, James Hale, William B. Perry and others met violent deaths. In May, 1862, Kirk himself was captured, but by a clever ruse, escaped from a box car in Breckenridge, passing through a double line of guards and afterwards successfully outwitting every effort of the Federal authorities to capture him. These bitter reprisals continued until Col. John B. Hale of Carrollton, early in 1863, established his headquarters in Chillicothe. He enforced a conservative and humane policy towards the Confederates and their sympathizers. In August, 1863, Lieut. William McIlwrath, of Company G, Ninth Missouri State Militia, General Guitar's regiment, came to Chillicothe as provost marshal. He followed the policy of Colonel Hale and restored order throughout the county. As Captain McIlwrath since that time resided in Chillicothe until his death a few years ago, and considering his long and useful service in the affairs of Livingston County, he deserves more than a passing mention. At this time he was about twenty-eight years old. He was a native of Ireland. After the war he was appointed postmaster of Chillicothe by Andrew Johnson. He was the leading spirit in the founding and organization of the State Industrial Home for Girls at Chillicothe. He was for many years a member of the school board of Chillicothe and for sixteen years was president. An incident in his military career belongs to history. In the beginning of the year 1865, on account of trouble between him and the commanding general of this division, he received a peremptory order from the war department, that he was dismissed from the army with dishonor. Captain McIlwrath would not stand for that. He stoutly defended himself and with affidavits and papers in his possession giving all the facts of the trouble between him and the commanding general, he went to Washington and sought an interview with Edwin M. Stanton, the secretary of war. He could not obtain admittance. For three weeks he persistently demanded of the war department a hearing, but was refused. He decided



to appeal to President Lincoln. James S. Rollins of Columbia was then in Congress and was acquainted with McIlwrath, who requested him to introduce him to the President. Major Rollins repeatedly tried to get to the President with him, but could obtain no date. Finally Major Rollins told Captain McIlwrath that they would "break into" the executive mansion the following Sunday. Despite all the efforts of the guards to keep Rollins out, he pushed in and pulled McIlwrath after him until he got to the President when he introduced Captain McIlwrath to President Lincoln. The President listened attentively to McIlwrath's story. For a while he pondered, then turned to Major Rollins and said: "Major Rollins, do you vouch for the truth of this young man's statement?" "I do, Mr. President," responded Major Rollins. The President turned to his desk, tore off a slip of paper and hastily wrote:

"Feb. 26, 1865.

"In the matter of Capt. Wm. McIlwrath.

"To the Hon. Secretary of War.

"Let the order of dismissal in this case be revoked.

A. LINCOLN."

Captain McIlwrath always preserved a copy of this order as a valued treasure.

By far the most notable military event of 1862 was the raid of Col. J. A. Poindexter of Randolph County. He was commissioned by General Price to recruit for the Confederate army. He was driven from Clinton County by General Guitar and, with a force of about five hundred men, passed through the southern part of the county. He marched through Avalon on the old Mormon trail and crossed Shoal Creek at Dawn. He then turned his march northward and crossed Grand River at Utica and thence marched to Springhill. His intentions were to move eastward to Macon County and effect a junction with Col. Joe Porter, who was recruiting for the Confederate army in that county. At Springhill he learned that Porter had been disastrously defeated in the battle of Kirksville, a week previous. His only hope was escape. Porter's defeat did not change his plan of march. He was surrounded on all sides. Col. J. H. Shanklin was in Chillicothe with a large force. At Poindexter's rear were the forces of General Guitar pounding his weary ranks with all the energy of exultant victory. A large force of Grundy and Daviess County militia was coming from the west under Captain McFerran. The Linn County militia, under A. W. Mullins, was waiting to bag him as he fled eastward, but fox-like, Poindexter was not yet caught, though the trap was well laid. By a careful maneuver he made believe that he planned an immediate attack on Chillicothe. Colonel Shanklin, anticipating this attack, made strenuous effort to fortify the town. While thus engaged, Poindexter and his men set out at night from Springhill, crossed Grand River at a ford directly east, then by a quick march reached Medicine Creek, at a point east of where is now the Town of Sturges, and having crossed the creek deflected his march southeast to Meadville. Here his retreat was discovered and all the Union forces started in pursuit. The Confederate soldiers under Poindexter were wearied, short of provisions and badly demoralized. His escape from capture in this county, after being surrounded by superior forces on all sides, was a masterly stroke of military skill. In the lower counties, he and his men were overtaken and ground to powder by overwhelming numbers, yet there was much chagrin among the Union commanders that he had escaped capture in this county.

During the years 1863 and 1864, there were no important military movements in the county. The enrollment of men for the Union cause went on at a lively rate. The Union troops held full control of the



county and firmly maintained their authority. At the beginning of the war the county furnished about two hundred and fifty men to the Confederacy, but many of these returned after their term of enlistment expired and lived peaceable and unmolested during the remaining years of the war. The county furnished to the Union cause in all companies 858 men, 98 of whom were colored. The men from Livingston County on both sides conducted themselves with heroic bravery, were true soldiers and now after the mellowing years have passed, have lived side by side as friends with their neighbors who fought for the lost cause. All the bitterness of the strife that divided them at that time has been forgotten.

#### THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

In response to the call for men in the war with Spain, Company H of the Fourth Missouri Volunteer Infantry was organized. It was made up of Livingston County men. Frank S. Miller, a leading lawyer of Chillicothe, was captain. William T. Broaddus, a carpenter, was first lieutenant, and Harry D. McHolland, at present editor of the Chillicothe Tribune, second lieutenant. The entire company, with officers, numbered 109 men. They were mustered into the United States service May 16, 1898, at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. From Jefferson Barracks the regiment was moved to Camp Alger in Virginia. After a brief stay at that place, it was transferred to Camp Mead in Pennsylvania and later to Camp Witherall in South Carolina. Here it remained till the end of the war and was mustered out February 10, 1899, without having seen active service.

#### GENERAL SUMMARY

Livingston County has never had an entire crop failure. Storms, floods, drouths and other calamities have visited it, but their withering hand has never reached the inner recesses of her larder, or left the flour barrel empty. In 1875 the grasshoppers, after having eaten up the State of Kansas, invaded Missouri. Their vanguards just reached the county. For a day the sun was hidden by the swarms of grasshoppers, but they faded away like the host of Assyria against Israel when touched by the Angel of Death. They did no damage except the terrible scare they gave the people. A splendid crop of corn was raised that year and our farmers after their scare was over, laughingly explained the phenomenon of the grasshoppers' disappearance by saying that they had been starved in Kansas and struck a full feed in Missouri and died from overeating.

June 20, 1883, a terrible cyclone passed through the southern part of the county, just south of Dawn, and killed four persons and severely injured more than twenty. The killed were: Edward D. James, Mrs. John Glick, and Jack Wilson and wife. Thirty-seven dwelling houses were blown down, and live-stock killed and other property destroyed in this county to the value of about sixty thousand dollars. Ample relief funds were raised by the citizens of the county for the needy and destitute victims of the storm.

The drouth of 1901 was the severest test on the resources of the county. There was no rain from the early part of April until August 12. There was much distress, as the farmers were well stocked with cattle and other animals, which filled them with gloomy forebodings. A threatened famine was talked. But on August 11 a cloud "no larger than a man's hand" was seen in the sky. In a few hours it had over-



shadowed the firmament. A quick, gentle, steady rain set in and continued until the ground was well soaked. Corn that had been planted in May came up and made a first-rate feed crop. Grass grew in abundance. There was forage feed for all stock. The price of land increased in the county that year about ten dollars and fifteen dollars per acre. This started the liveliest land boom in the history of the county. That drouth was really a blessing. It taught the farmers in a direct way the value of forage crops and the quick adaptability of our soil to their production.

The terrible flood of July 7, 1909, was perhaps the greatest calamity that the county ever suffered. It destroyed over a million dollars' worth of property. As one-third of the area of the county is bottomland and as the people living there were for a time made homeless and their crops and most of their live-stock destroyed, the extent of the calamity may be imagined. But the people from the hills rallied swift to their rescue. They opened their homes to their neighbors from the bottom. Ample funds and assistance of all kinds were forthcoming. Not a single person was allowed to go hungry. When the flood subsided the victims of its wrath moved back to their homes in the bottom and with pluck and energy set to work to overcome the loss. Unparalleled prosperity since that time has rewarded their efforts.

In literature Livingston County has had at all times embryonic poets and writers who possessed, in a measure, the "divine afflatus." Outside of a few contributions to newspapers and magazines, many of them refused to further "lend their thoughts to meaner beings." Some of them have been brave enough to print a book and their fame for better or worse is contained between the lids of the modest publication they sent forth. The late Mrs. Lulu May Spears Dearing published a collection of poems and verses in a little book which locally was widely read. She was also a contributor of verse for many years to the local press. Mrs. Marie R. Nelson of Chillicothe published a book of verse called "Elliene," which for a time had some local notice. Her verse had not the beauty of composition that Mrs. Dearing's had, but was fairly meritorious. J. W. Green, ex-treasurer of Livingston County, has written several books of verse that showed high talent. But the honor of poets laureate of Livingston County has always been conceded to George W. Warder, who lived the later years of his life in Kansas City. While here, he wrote and published his book, "Utopean Dreams and Lotus Leaves," a work that attracted the attention of many literary critics in America and Europe. Warder's verse is faultless—too much of a plain, without trees, crags, hills, or mountains. The smoothness wearies. His flights are often sublime, his diction always chaste and beautiful. After leaving Livingston County he wrote other books of a political and semi-scientific nature, none of which added to his fame. His name will be remembered in the future, if remembered at all, in the pleasing pages of "Utopean Dreams."

The late Rev. Samuel W. Cope a few years before his death published a book of hymns which promises to give his name a lasting memory. In history, essay writing, and reminiscences of pioneer days, Livingston County has always claimed as her own the venerable Luther T. Collier, now of Kansas City. For over thirty years he was the leading lawyer at Chillicothe. His articles on the history of early times in Missouri and his many contributions to the press and magazines have made him one of the most interesting and versatile writers in the state.

Livingston County has no millionaires. It is doubtful if there be a man in the county worth half a million dollars. Her great wealth is widely distributed. There are no helpless poor in her borders.



Thrift and plenty abound. There are seventeen banks in the county with an aggregate capital of \$500,000. Land is worth from sixty dollars to two hundred dollars per acre and has everywhere an upward tendency. Her people came originally from nearly every eastern state, Kentucky, Virginia and Ohio leading, in the order named. Of her foreign-born citizens the German leads in numbers and also in thrift, as usually is characteristic of that sturdy people. The Irish are close second and the French in numbers follow them. There is a large settlement of Welsh people in the south part of the county. Peopled as she is of the blood of the best stock of the human race, with soil of unsurpassed fertility, with three trunk lines of railroads connecting her trade with the commerce of the world, Livingston County in the future will bid strong for the honor of being the best county in the best state of the best republic in the world.



## CHAPTER XXVII

### MERCER COUNTY

*By W. C. Price, Princeton \**

#### LOCATION AND AREA

Mercer County is one of the northermost tier of Missouri counties, being bounded on the north by Iowa, on the south by Grundy County, on the west by Harrison, and on the east by Putnam and Sullivan. Its area is 484 square miles, its north and south dimensions being some twenty-one miles and its east and west measurement a trifle more. It is coursed by several streams, the most important of which is the Weldon, or east fork of Grand River, a tributary of the Missouri. Along the streams are belts of timber lands, where grow hickory, oak, walnut, maple, ash, elm and other useful woods. Between the streams the land is mostly prairie and very fertile, being composed of a deep, black loam with clay subsoil and capable of a high degree of cultivation.

Ample rainfall makes this an ideal section for varied agricultural pursuits. Small grains, vegetables and fruits grow in profitable profusion where planted and the bluegrass flourishes on the untilled pasture lands, making an ideal home for all kinds of live stock. Much of the county is underlaid with vast deposits of limestone, a valuable building material. The timber lands have in the past few decades been largely cleared and a large percentage of the land placed under cultivation. Wood, once the only available fuel, is becoming scarcer, but there are abundant evidences of undeveloped fields of coal beneath the surface.

#### PIONEER DAYS

All the early settlements in Northern Missouri were along the streams. This has been a constant source of wonder to the younger generation, it being now apparent that the prairie lands are of greater agricultural value. It is an entirely consistent fact, however, when we consider the conditions that confronted the pioneer. Agriculture of the advanced type was in those days an impossibility. Convenience to wood and water, the abundance of wild game and especially wild honey, meant more to the pioneer than the fertility of the soil, for on these products he was necessarily in large measure dependent. Produce was of no commercial value. Brunswick was, in the first decade of Mercer County's settlement, the nearest market, and the hauling was worth as much as produce would bring at that distant point. Pelts, beeswax and wolf scalps, however, could be turned into cash. There was a bounty on wolf scalps, paid by the county, and because they were light and pliable and easy to handle it is said that they constituted in large measure a medium of exchange

\* Matter for this chapter is gathered from pioneer residents, county records and newspaper files, the Goodspeed History of Harrison and Mercer Counties (1888) and Rogers' Souvenir History of Mercer County (1912).



up to the early '50s. Then, too, most of the pioneers were from Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky, and in their native haunts were accustomed to the hills and forests. The settlement of Mercer County was retarded by the fact that it was a so-called "border" district, Iowa being a free and Missouri a slave state. The emigrants from slave states feared to risk the escape of their slaves in a place so near the boundary of free soil, and those from free states preferred Iowa and Kansas for the simple fact of their being slaveless. There were but thirteen slaves in Mercer County, from two to three hundred in Grundy and several hundred in Livingston. One of the few relics of the days of bondage in Mercer County is held by Dr. W. F. Buren. It is an advertisement of a runaway slave by Joseph Moss, then sheriff of Mercer County, dated October 20, 1862, and published in the St. Louis Times of that date. It records the capture and commitment by Sheriff Moss of a negro named John, twenty-two years of age, dressed in jeans pants, soldier's blue overcoat and cap, who said he belonged to Evans Peery of Grundy County. The owner was formally notified to take possession of the slave within three months and pay all charges of his detention; otherwise the negro would be sold at public auction February 2, 1863. The owner did not come, however, and the negro was not sold. He was kept in the county for some time after his release from jail.

#### THE HEATHERLY WAR

Tradition and record are agreed that Mercer County was first the home of a white family in the year 1831, eleven years after the admission of the state to the Union. They do not agree, however, upon many of the details of that family's history. The first permanent settler in Mercer County was James Parsons, who built his cabin in the extreme western portion of the county in 1837, returned to Illinois for the winter and returned in the spring of 1838, thereafter continuing his residence on the same land until the early '80s, when he passed away, an honored citizen. He was a native of Tennessee. A daughter of Mr. Parsons, Mrs. John Cook, still resides in the county.

The alleged predecessors of Parsons are scarcely entitled to recognition as settlers. They were a family of seven, Heatherly by name, and according to tradition, desperate characters. Their existence is marked by the so-called Heatherly war, concerning which there is some positive record, but more fanciful narrative. They were supposed to have conducted a veritable murder farm, the type, perhaps of the noted Gunness plantation in Indiana. Rumor laid at their door the disappearance of many a hunter and trapper. Proceedings in the criminal courts dissolved their reign of terror, but no conviction was secured. A member of the gang, not one of the family, is alleged to have reached the penitentiary, but the penitentiary records do not confirm the fact. Although their career was not such as to merit dispute of the Parsons claim of first settlement, the story of the Heatherlys carries much romantic interest and, because of its early datings, its worth reviewing. The Heatherlys came from Kentucky, where some of them were alleged to have criminal records, and first located where the City of Chillicothe now stands. That portion of the country was then thinly settled. As settlers became more numerous the Heatherlys, who were unsociable and suspiciously disposed to keep to themselves, moved some forty miles up the Weldon fork of Grand River and built a new cabin, afterward known as "Old Fort Heatherly," and supposed to be located somewhere in the southern part of Medicine Township in Mercer County. There were in the family George Heatherly, Sr., the father; Jenny Heatherly, the mother; John,



Alfred, James and George Heatherly, Jr., sons; and Ann Heatherly, a daughter. The children were all grown. There were also three or four other young men who frequented the premises and were supposed to be boarders or hangers-on. They were unidentified, but tradition said they were fugitives from justice that hailed from Eastern states. These composed the Heatherly gang. Stories are told of strange things seen and heard in the neighborhood of the cabin, of shrieks and moans heard in the timber, of specters seen at night and pools of blood found in out-of-the-way spots. The young men of the family made frequent trips to market with horses for sale. There was no live stock upon the premises except horses and little attempt at agriculture. Yet the inmates seemed to have money, had coffee at every meal, store sugar to sweeten it and plenty of whisky. "Early in June, 1836," says the Goodspeed history, "a part of the Iowa tribe of Indians, from the Des Moines River, came down on the east fork of Grand River, in what is now Grundy County, on a hunting expedition. Indian hunting parties from the north frequently came into this section at this period and seldom gave the settlers any trouble. Learning of the proximity of this particular party, and that they had a number of horses with them, the Heatherlys resolved to visit their camp, not many miles away, steal their horses, carry them down into the Missouri River counties and sell them. Taking with them three of their associates, James Dunbar, Alfred Hawkins and a man named Thomas, the Heatherly boys made their way to the camp, secured about twenty horses and ponies, which had been turned out to graze, and drove their spoil down the Weldon fork of Grand River. There, in a thick body of timber, they corralled the animals and stood guard over them. The Indians soon discovered their loss and set out in pursuit of the thieves. The trail was fresh and easily followed. In a short time the robbers were overtaken. The Indians demanded their property and, on being refused, opened fire. The first volley killed Thomas and mortally wounded John Heatherly. The attack was pressed and the gang retreated, leaving the ponies in the hands of the Indians.

"The Heatherlys then returned home and held a consultation. Fearing the Indians would give the first information to the settlers and tell the true story, it was determined to anticipate their visit to the settlements and tell a different version. Dunbar, who had previously shown symptoms of treachery, now showed a desire to break away from his associates. Dead men tell no tales. The next day after the return from the Indian raid Dunbar was inveigled into the woods and murdered. His body was secreted but afterward discovered."

The alarm was then spread to the settlers farther down the Grand River that the Indians were making a raid from the north, burning, murdering and plundering. They had murdered Thomas and John Heatherly, the gang said, and Dunbar, too. They had driven people to the woods and burned their cabins.

"The wildest excitement resulted, couriers dashed away in every direction and many fled for safety to denser settlements. Others formed military companies and 'forted up.' Some isolated settlers hid in the woods, abandoning their cabins. The farther the story went, the more terrifying it became. South of the Missouri river it was believed that all North Missouri was being invaded by the red vandals, bent on slaughter and rapine.

"General William Thompson, of Ray county, commanding the militia district, was prompt to act. Hastily summoning the Twenty-second Regiment, composed of companies from Ray and Carroll, he sent it under its commander, Col. Hiram G. Park, to the seat of war. Two well-mounted and armed scouts under the brave and experienced Indian



fighters, Capt. John Sconce and Capt. Pollard, were dispatched with orders to move night and day until they encountered the enemy. Col. Park's regiment was to follow close behind. A battalion of two companies, numbering 150 men, from Clay county, was commanded by Col. Shubael Allen, and the captain of the companies, the Liberty Blues, was David R. Atchison.

"The troops from Ray and Carroll, with some from Chariton, marched straight for the Upper Grand. The Clay county battalion rode due north, along the western boundary of the state, into what is now DeKalb county, and then turned east toward the reported scene of the troubles. This was done to discover whether or not there was a movement of the savages from the northwest or to flank the hostile bands supposed to be advancing down Grand river. Accompanying the battalion were a score of volunteers, one of whom was Gen. A. W. Doniphan. In Clay, Chariton and Howard the other militia organizations were directed to hold themselves in readiness to march at an hour's notice.

"These preparations were reasonably magnificent, and doubtless had there been any real danger would have averted it in great measure, but when Capts. Sconce and Pollard reached the white settlements in the "forks" they found the people about their usual vocations instead of lying around here and there upon the ground stiffened corpses, mangled and scalped, as they had expected. Inquiry revealed the fact that only a portion of the settlers in that vicinity had even heard of the trouble. Pushing on, they soon came to the Indian encampment and found its inmates, all of whom, men women and children, did not number more than 100 souls, perfectly quiet and peaceable. It was the Fourth of July and a hot day. The bucks lay in the shade snoozing the time away; the women were about their ordinary drudgery; the girls were weaving baskets and the boys were shaping bows.

"To say that the Indians were amazed at the sudden appearance of so many armed and mounted white men does not well express their sensations when Sconce and Pollard, with their men, rode upon them. They were members of old Mahaska's band of Iowas, and it is said that Mahaska (White Cloud) himself was with them. They were extremely kind to the whites on all occasions. Now, as fast as their limber tongues could talk they explained that they had harmed no one but some 'd—— hoss tiefs,' 'much d—— hoss tiefs.' The incident of the horse stealing and the pursuit were related fairly and it was pointed out that ever since they had been compelled to keep watch over their ponies as they grazed by day and to tether them securely at night. That they were all good Indians, 'much good Injun' they protested vehemently."

The great coup was uncovered. The officers had viewed the Indians and satisfied themselves that they had told the truth. After some consultations the troops were disbanded and the "war" was over. A warrant for the arrest of the Heatherlys was then issued, charging the murder of James Dunbar. Lewis N. Reese, sheriff of Carroll County, effected the arrest, backed by a strong posse. The preliminary examination was conducted by 'Squire Newlin of Spring Hill, Livingston County, then a part of Carroll County. According to the generally accepted tradition, George Heatherly was tried at Carrollton and acquitted. The grand jury brought in several indictments. Other members of the family were imprisoned in Lafayette County and Hawkins was sent to Chariton. The other Heatherlys were released by a nolle prosequi and they turned state's evidence against Hawkins, he being convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to death after one mistrial. His sentence was commuted, however, to twenty years in the state penitentiary, and he died in that institution after serving two years of his term. The Birdsell



and Dean history has it reversed, Hawkins turning state's evidence and convicting the Heatherlys. But this part of the story at least is disputed. Warden Matt Hall, at the request of Hon. J. E. Ford, author of the history of Grundy County, has searched the penitentiary records and finds that no one of the name of Heatherly was in that institution at the time referred to. Mr. Ford concludes that the Heatherly war occurred in the year 1837, and that the members of the gang left the country of their own accord, but were never sent to prison. Old pioneers have located the "Heatherly den," or "Old Fort Heatherly," in the southern part of Medicine Township, but its exact location is somewhat doubtful, the house having rotted or burned and the place been abandoned and forgotten.

#### SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

The first permanent settler of Mercer County was James Parsons, who erected a cabin in Harrison Township in 1837. Samuel Loe located two miles south of the present Town of Mill Grove in 1838. James Weldon, who had located in Grundy County near the Mercer County line in 1835, moved northward into Mercer in 1838. Reuben Hatfield also settled in the south part of Madison Township in the same year. His son, Joseph Hatfield, moved across the line soon after. Calvin and Marcellus Renfro and their brother-in-law, Samuel Chestnut, located near Modena in 1838. During the two years following it is believed that some forty families located within the limits of the county.

Washington Township was settled, beginning in 1840, when William Ballew, with his five sons, came from Indiana. Thomas Brown built a grist mill opposite Mill Grove in 1842. Morgan Township was first settled in the early '40s. Floyd, Reese and Russell Shannon opened a store in a small log house three miles west of Princeton in 1844. In 1842 William and Jesse Miller built a mill on the east fork of Grand River. Around this came a cluster of houses and shops known as Moscow. A saw and grist mill built two and one-half miles south of Princeton by Jesse Newlin is said to date back to 1839. It was in Madison Township that Reuben Hatfield and the Renfros located in 1838. Marion Township was the home of Joseph Sullivan, who came there from Kentucky in 1840, locating two miles east and half a mile south of Lineville. Green W. Laughlin located near the state line in the same year. A man named Fortner built a store near the state line in 1851, which was occupied by T. H. P. Duncan. Owing to its geographical position and the character of the land, Lindley Township was not settled until about 1850. It was in Harrison Township that the first Mercer County settler, James Parsons, built his home in 1837. The earliest permanent settlement in Medicine Township, owing to the fact that it contains some rough land, was in 1844, by John V. Barnes, who came from Pennsylvania, locating on Honey Creek, two miles northwest of Half Rock. William Keith and Daniel B. Rhoads came soon after, but the township was thinly populated until after 1850. Ravanna Township, now one of the wealthiest and most densely populated townships in the county, was one of the last to be settled, owing to the fact that it contains all prairie land. A man named James Morgan is said to have conducted a resort for rough men south of Ravanna as early as 1840, but the first permanent settlers were nearly ten years later. Somerset Township was the home of H. D. Sullivan and Alexander Laughlin in 1839, but it was not until 1854 that other settlers began to arrive.

#### EARLY GOVERNMENT

Mercer County was organized February 14, 1845, but was named two years before that by an act of the Legislature. It was christened in honor



of Gen. Hugh Mercer of Revolutionary fame, and the county seat, Princeton, was named for the battle in which that hero lost his life. Until its organization it was a part of Grundy County and previous to 1841 Grundy was a part of Livingston. The county seat was located by a set of commissioners who held their first meeting at the home of Joseph Girdner on the first Monday in November, 1845. They were George Monroe, of Livingston County; Robert Wilson, of Daviess; Lewis Taylor, of Linn. The first County Court, composed of Robert Magruder, president; John Rockhold and Asa Campbell, justice of the peace, met at the same time and place. G. W. Laughlin was clerk of the court and W. J. Girdner, sheriff. A jail was soon erected, the superintendent being Floyd Shannon; the contractor, Labon Curtis, and the workmen Mormon refugees. It was a log structure and cost \$494. Until May, 1847, a small log house erected by Samuel Spears, whose claim was purchased for the county seat, was used as a courthouse. A new log structure was then completed. It was two stories high. Two bridges were built by public funds previous to 1846. One was near Kelsey's mill and the other west of Princeton.

While a part of Grundy County this territory was laid off into townships, but the exact boundaries are no longer known. Portions of Wayne County, Iowa, and Franklin Township, Grundy County, Missouri, were then included in these subdivisions, known as Lafayette, Scott, Franklin, and Clark. Marion, Morgan, Harrison, Washington, Madison and Scott were the townships laid off when the county was organized. Scott lay to the north and was cut off by the location of the state line. Medicine Township was created in 1848, Lindley in 1856, Somerset in 1857, and Ravanna in 1859. Township organization was adopted in November, 1872, and has since remained in force, with one temporary interruption beginning in 1877.

#### THE STATE LINE TROUBLE

Beginning with the admission of Missouri to the Union in 1820 and lasting until almost the close of the nineteenth century, there existed disputes of more or less serious and sensational import in regard to the boundary line between Missouri and Iowa. The earlier troubles affected the more eastern counties and were practically settled by an agreement in 1851. But in Mercer County, Missouri, and Decatur County, Iowa, a smaller but by no means tame controversy lasted throughout the '90s. The act of Congress of March 6, 1820, which made Missouri a state, established its boundaries as follows:

"Beginning in the middle of the Mississippi river on the parallel of 36 degrees north latitude; thence west along that parallel to the St. Francois river; thence up and following the course of that river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the parallel of latitude 30 degrees, 30 minutes; thence west along the same to a point where the said parallel is intersected by a meridian line passing through the mouth of the Kansas river where the same intersects the Missouri river; thence from the point aforesaid north along the said meridian line to the intersection of the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the River Des Moines; making the said line to correspond with the Indian boundary line; thence east from the point of intersection last aforesaid along the said parallel of latitude to the middle of the channel of the main fork of the said River Des Moines; thence down and along the main channel of the said River Des Moines to the mouth of the same, where it empties into the Mississippi river; thence due east to the middle of said channel to the place of beginning."



By an act of the Missouri Legislature in 1837 commissioners appointed for the purpose made a survey of the northern boundary line and located it at parallel 40 degrees, 44 minutes, 6 seconds, north latitude. But this did not coincide with the Indian boundary line, as provided in the act of Congress. The commissioners declared that it was impossible to harmonize these two provisions of the act of Congress, because the Indian boundary line did not pass through what they declared to be the rapids of the Des Moines River. They therefore ignored the Indian boundary. Iowa commissioners soon after made another survey and claimed to have located the line in accordance with the Indian boundary. Between these two surveys the dispute then arose and was participated in by many of the pioneer citizens of the border counties for several years. The disputed territory, over which both states claimed jurisdiction, was only about eleven miles in width at the east end and eight miles on the west, but the conflict of civil authority caused open hostilities in several instances. Mercer County shared little in these troubles, however, as at that time the county was very sparsely settled in the northern portions. The people of the disputed territory took part in the Mercer County elections, but paid no taxes. Lists of property were preserved from time to time by Mercer County officials, however, so that, if the territory should be proved a part of Missouri soil delinquent taxes could be collected upon it. H. B. Duncan, an inhabitant of the border neutral strip, was elected member of the Missouri Legislature in 1848, and later became a member of the Iowa Legislature without changing his residence. The United States Supreme Court afterwards decided the boundary question, the line being marked by posts set ten miles apart. By its decision most of the disputed territory belonged to Iowa. This was in 1851 and was the end of the general dispute, but not so as regard Mercer and Decatur counties. The survey of 1851 having been poorly marked, there soon rose disputes as to the exact location of the line, involving a matter of rods instead of miles, but no less possessing the necessary features of an ugly controversy.

Complications that threatened bloodshed appeared in the embroglio in the fall of 1894, when William Howard Moore, a Mercer County farmer living near the line, was kidnaped by Iowa authorities and taken into custody at Leon. Moore had been in dispute with some of his Iowa neighbors as to the location of the line, the possession of certain tracts of land hinging upon the mooted question. Litigation had sprung up and steps had been taken in the criminal courts. Moore had been convicted of a misdemeanor in the Decatur County courts and was then under indictment by the grand jury there, but Governor Stone of Missouri had refused a requisition for him. The Iowa officers had kept a watch for Moore, intending to catch him on the Iowa side of the alleged state line and arrest him. This happened on December 22, 1894. Moore was walking down the road and claimed to be on the Missouri side of the line at the time the Iowa officers, led by Sheriff Beck, seized him. He made a vigorous resistance, but was overpowered and dragged into a field several hundred feet from the line, where he gave up and consented to go with the officers. At Leon his bond was fixed at \$1,500 and he was released. Immediately after being released, Moore, with Beck, went to the Missouri side of the line and entered the drugstore of Summers & Son. But before this information had been filed before Esquire Kemp on the Missouri side, charging Sheriff Beck with kidnaping, and Deputy Sheriff J. N. Hollars of Mercer County was called upon to make the arrest. Hollars found Beck in the rear room of the store and placed him under arrest. Beck inquired as to Hollars' authority and, being informed, submitted. They two then went to the front of the store. Rumor of the incidents that



were taking place, however, had brought to the store a number of excited men, among them citizens of Lineville and some relatives and friends of Moore. It is not established that Moore's friends made any demonstration of threats, but Sheriff Beck thought he was in the hands of a mob. He accordingly whipped out a revolver and threw Hollars aside, pushing his way to the front door, with the Missouri deputy, who was unarmed, clinging to him. Here Milt Moore and others tried to assist Hollars, but an Iowa man appeared with two drawn revolvers and covered the Missourians. Overpowered, Hollars released Beck, the latter backed off and ran for the Iowa side of the line, not halting until he had put several hundred yards between himself and the scene of the encounter. Not a shot was fired, but some of the Iowa papers published sensational accounts of the incident and excitement ran high. The Iowa papers questioned Hollars' authority to make an arrest. He was, however, a regularly commissioned deputy under Sheriff Lowry.

Governor Stone said the action of the Decatur County authorities in arresting Moore was in direct violation of an agreement between himself and the governor of Iowa that matters should remain in statu quo pending the negotiations of the two states for a final adjustment of the state line difficulty. Moore claimed that he was on the south side of the road which was established by the Township Board of Marion Township in 1876 and which was maintained by the Missouri authorities for many years. He also showed that should the line be established where the Iowa people claimed it should be, he would be short several acres of land that had been patented by the Federal Government as Missouri Territory. The criminal proceedings against Moore were soon dropped and never again taken up. August 1, 1895, the governors of the two states held a conference at St. Louis upon the state line matter. It appeared that the original survey of 1837, which established the state boundary, was marked by posts that had disappeared. Governor Stone suggested that each state choose an engineer, the two name a third and the three be commissioned to settle the whole matter, make a new survey and mark the boundary. Otherwise he favored taking the matter to the federal courts at once. By agreement the State of Missouri brought suit against the State of Iowa in the Supreme Court of the United States, by supplemental petition alleging that the original line established in 1837 was the correct line between the states, and demanding that a committee be appointed to obliterate all present lines between the two states and re-establish the 1837 boundary. The controversy soon narrowed down to a small tract of land, the attorneys-general of the two states having found that they were able to settle all disputes except for the strip mentioned. A commission consisting of Peter A. Dey of Iowa and General James Harding of Missouri was named to make surveys and determine the line. The chief importance of the controversy had come to be that the disputed territory would soon become a harbor for criminals, the officers of neither state having an undisputed right to enforce the law within the strip. In March, 1896, the following notice was published in the Mercer and Decatur county press:

**"TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:** The undersigned have been appointed as a commission by a decree of the Supreme Court of the United States, dated February 3, 1896, to find and remark such portions of the true and proper northern boundary line of the State of Missouri and the true and proper southern boundary line of the State of Iowa run, marked, and located by Hendershott & Minor, as shown in decree of said court dated January 3d, 1851, as may have become obliterated, and especially the portions of said boundary line between the 50th and 55th mileposts of the same. They therefore request all parties residing in



Mercer County, Missouri, and having any knowledge of the facts, or having any reason for believing that any points of said boundary line as established by the aforesaid Hendershott & Minor, have become obliterated or have changed or moved from their original positions, to file such information as they may possess with James Harding at Jefferson City, not later than April 1, 1896.

JAMES HARDING of Missouri,  
PETER A. DEY of Iowa,  
DWIGHT C. MORGAN of Illinois."

The boundary was officially determined for the last time in May, 1896, when the United States commissioners caused stone monuments, furnished by the town authorities at Lineville, to be placed in position to mark it. There was little variation from the line marked by Missouri tradition. On the south side of the Lineville square, the old public well, supposed to be exactly on the line, was left entirely on the Missouri side, and the bridge on the east line of the depot, which was put in by Wayne County, Iowa, was given bodily to Mercer County, Missouri, "by the inexorable results of the survey," as the Lineville Tribune expressed it. But the Iowans thought they would capture enough Missouri soil and improvement along the line west of that point to make up for the little losses thereabout. Little was then left to be done but placing the mile monuments between the 40th and 60th mile monuments already in position. That the settlement was satisfactory to the Missourians most concerned is shown by the following communication to the press by F. M. Glendenning, dated June 8, 1896:

"The work of the state line commission in locating the line between the 40th and 60th mileposts is about complete and we are getting back the land that belonged to us. The famous elm and oak at the lake were held by the commissioners not to be witness trees on the Hendershott line, and they located a line forty-nine feet north of that for the 52d milepost, while the 53d went eighteen or twenty feet into Billy McLaughlin's field, proving positively that we, on the Missouri side, were right. The 53rd was set on last Saturday evening, and before evening the Missouri girls had had it beautifully decorated with flowers. The 52nd will be set in a few days and I expect the ladies will decorate it in grand shape. There is considerable talk of having a bonfire on the hill just north of Howard Moore's house, to celebrate the setting of the last monument, which gives our people justice at last. Truly the commissioners are gentlemen and understand their business thoroughly. We rejoice at the result of the survey, of course, not because it gives us any Iowa land, but because it gives us our own. That Wayne county should have been so liberal as to build a good bridge in Mercer county, may surprise you, as it does all of us, but this was done, and I think it shows a spirit of liberality such as is rarely shown in any people. Well, I suppose we ought to thank them for the bridge, which is set ten feet or more south of the line and is nearly new. How about the fruit and vegetables along the line? We get all we ask for."

Even after the final adjustment by law of the boundary line, there was some feeling between William Howard Moore and his neighbors as to the exact location of some fences, and the metropolitan press as late as 1898 predicted that more trouble would result. Nothing ever got into court, however. The real trouble, so far as Moore and his neighbors were concerned, was over a strip of land some two miles long and varying in width from fifteen to two hundred feet. This strip of land cost the two states several times its value before the boundary dispute was ultimately settled.

William Howard Moore, the central figure in the state line trouble of



recent years, died July 25, 1899, on his farm west of Lineville, where he had lived since 1844. He was the father of thirteen children, eleven of whom were then living. "Uncle Howard" was a remarkable man in many respects, noted for his wonderful resources under difficulties. With little education he displayed a great natural ability and untiring perseverance. He served as a lieutenant during the Civil war and was an honored member of the Jas. H. Rogers Post.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

The early settlers of Mercer County were largely from the Southern states, especially from Kentucky and Tennessee. Many of these, until the events that preceded the Civil war, were inclined to sympathize with the South. This was not the case in the final outcome, however. No fact of local history is better established than the loyalty of Mercer County citizens to the cause of the Union, when the issues of the rebellion were clearly defined. No section of the United States, perhaps, gave more liberally of its young manhood to maintain the principles of the Union or can boast of a larger enlistment in the Federal army in proportion to population. In the years 1855 and 1856, during and after the Kansas and Nebraska trouble, many settlers came from the Northern states and these were quite generally loyal. During the time between the election of President Lincoln and until the firing of Fort Sumter, people were very cautious in their speech, seeing the danger ahead and being unable to read the future. Many were undecided for a time as to their courses, but when the conflict finally came a large majority of the residents of Mercer County declared themselves for the Union, a very few casting their lots with the South. As the war progressed the Southern sentiment grew even less. At President Lincoln's second election the Union sentiment in the county was almost unanimous. The loyalty of the community was further verified by the action of the people when Governor Gamble issued his first call for volunteers for six months' service. Men living on small farms, with families of small children, left their wives to gather the corn and care for the livestock while they went to the front. It is believed that the Union soldiers from Mercer County numbered over one thousand and that less than twenty joined forces of the Confederacy. Immediately after the firing on Fort Sumter and the call for 75,000 troops by President Lincoln in the spring of 1861, the men of Mercer County began to organize themselves into companies for home protection. This was especially the case in the east part of the county. Many volunteered for service at once, including two companies that went with the Fifth Kansas Cavalry and a number who went with the Second Missouri Cavalry (Merrill's Horse). When Governor Gamble's call was issued, the people responded promptly. Toward the last of August or first of September a battalion of eight companies was organized, with Jonas J. Clark as lieutenant-colonel; A. O. Night, major; and J. H. Shelley, adjutant; Thos. J. Reed, quartermaster; and John J. Martin, surgeon. The military organizations which contained any considerable number of men from Mercer County were:

Company D of the Forty-fourth Missouri Infantry, organized at Princeton and mustered into service September 10, 1864, with William B. Rogers, captain.

Companies A and C of the Twenty-third Regiment, Missouri Infantry; Company A, organized at Winterville in Sullivan County, about one-half of its members being from Mercer County. Company C was recruited principally in the south part of the county. The regiment was organized at Chillicothe in September, 1861, with J. T. Tindall, as colonel.



Company A of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, recruited in Mercer County and organized September 4, 1862, with Cyrus C. Bemis as captain.

Company C of the Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry, made up at Chillicothe from members of Capt. James Bradley's and Capt. Elisha Vanderpool's companies of home guards, with Elisha Vanderpool as captain.

Company G of the Second Regiment, Missouri Cavalry, composed mainly of Mercer County men, organized by Capt. C. G. Marchall at Chillicothe and mustered into service as an independent company on August 15, 1861.

The Twelfth Cavalry, of which one company was recruited in Mercer County, organized March 23, 1864, with Oliver Wells, colonel; R. H. Brown, lieutenant-colonel; J. M. Hubbard and Edward Nash, majors.

The Fifth Kansas Cavalry was composed of two companies from Mercer County. Company B was organized near Ravanna, in July, 1861, with John R. Clark as captain. Jacob Loutzenhiser, first lieutenant; H. J. Alley, second lieutenant, and E. J. Abrams, orderly sergeant. It was composed of men from several Home Guard companies and was organized for the Eighteenth Missouri Infantry, but Colonel Johnson, of Leavenworth, Kansas, who was organizing a cavalry regiment, induced the company to enter his regiment. It left Princeton on August 7, 1861, and went to Trenton, where it was joined by Company C, also from Mercer, and a company from Iowa.

Three companies of the Third Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, were recruited in Mercer County. Company E was organized on April 4, 1862. The captain was Charles B. McAfee. Company F was organized on April 4, 1862, with Squire William B. Ballew, as captain. Company G was organized on April 5, 1862, with H. J. Stanley, as captain. The regiment was organized at Chillicothe, with Walter King, as colonel. Upon the consolidation of the Third Regiment with the Sixth and Seventh Regiments, Company E became Company M of the Sixth; Company F became Company I, and Company G became Company K of the Seventh Regiment.

Company H of the Sixth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, was organized at Cameron and contained about twenty-five men from Mercer County. April 30, 1862, this company with seven other companies was organized into a regiment. In February, 1863, it was joined by companies of the Third Regiment. In 1864 the regiment participated in the campaign against Price and was engaged at Jefferson City, Russellville, Boonville, Dover, Independence, Big Blue, Osage and Newtonia. In the spring of 1864 several of Company H veteranized, among whom were J. H. Shelley and about a dozen others from Mercer County. They entered Company D of the Thirteenth Missouri Cavalry Veteran Volunteers, of which J. H. Shelley became captain. This regiment was later placed in General Pleasanton's army, with which it participated in the operations against General Price.

The Forty-fourth Regiment of Enrolled Missouri Militia was organized in Mercer County, October 24, 1862. William B. Rogers was commissioned colonel. Company A of this regiment was organized from Washington and Madison townships, on August 14, 1862, with James Bradley as captain. Company B was organized in Morgan Township, in August, 1862, with John D. Randall, captain. Company C was organized in the vicinity of Middlebury, in November, 1862, with Thomas J. Wyatt, captain. Company D was organized in Medicine Township in September, 1862, with Elijah Hunt as captain. Company E was organized in Marion Township, in September, 1862, with H. J. Alley as captain. Company F was organized in Madison Township in November, 1862, with Adam O.



Night as captain. Company G was organized in September, 1862, in Lindley Township, with William Dykes, captain. Company H was organized in Harrison Township in September, 1862, with Jackson Prichard as captain. Company I was composed of men living in the vicinity of Cainsville and was organized with W. T. Browning, captain. This regiment acted merely as a home guard, the organization being maintained that it might be called out in the case of emergency.

After disbanding of the troops in 1865, several militia were organized in the state to preserve order and quiet disturbance. The regiment in Mercer County was numbered the Thirty-fifth. It was organized October 4, 1865, with D. M. King, as colonel.

#### THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Fifteen recruits for the Third United States Cavalry left Princeton, Missouri, June 15, 1898, to join the regiment at Tampa, Florida. They were as follows: William VanCleave and William H. McDonald, Trenton; Homer H. Wells, Thomas L. Watson, and Henry M. Brown, Jamesport; Fred Wickizer, Altamont; George Fiddler, Calla D. Poindexter, Oren F. Enyeart, L. O. Hubler, Karl C. Arnold, Charles Matthews, Princeton; Clifton A. Loe and Charles Vanderpool, Mill Grove; Charles Seachrist, Blue Ridge, O. E. Enyeart, L. O. Hubler and Ludley James, all of Mercer County, joined the regular army for Philippine service, leaving Princeton in March, 1899. Enyeart is still in the service. Corporal Coleman S. Stacy, of the 35th Infantry, United States Volunteers, died in the Philippine Islands, August 16, 1900. He was a son of Mercer County parents and an honored soldier of his regiment. The remains were brought to Princeton, January 21, 1901, and buried with military honors. Private John H. Schooler died in the Philippine Islands, January 23, 1904, as the result of a wound inflicted by a hostile Moro. He was a son of Job Schooler at Mill Grove. Sergeant Faral A. Mastin, of Ravanna, served six years in Uncle Sam's army, most of his service being in the Orient. He afterward enlisted in the Eighteenth Infantry and spent three years in service in Luzon. He died later in California. George W. Lawton, a Mercer County boy, made the world-round cruise of the American fleet in 1908, on the battleship Alabama. Claude A. Trent, a Princeton young man, enlisted in the United States navy in 1907 and made the world-round cruise with Admiral Robley D. Evans and his famous fleet of American battleships, on the ship Yankton. Orvie Norsthom, of Princeton, joined the United States navy in 1908. Other Mercer County young men also have served in the army or navy since the outbreak of the Spanish-American war.

#### POLITICAL RECORD

In its early history Mercer County was rather evenly divided between the whigs and democrats. The people of this section were allowed to vote as a territory attached to Grundy County in the campaign of 1844, one year before the organization of Mercer County. The result of that election is lost of record. In 1848 the first regularly conducted presidential election was held. Taylor, the whig candidate, received 144 votes and Cass, democrat, 133. The results of later elections were as follows:

1852—Scott, whig, 186; Pierce, democrat, 186.

1856—Filmore, American, 417; Buchanan, democrat, 450.

1860—Douglas, democrat, 682; Bell, union, 491; Breckinridge, democrat, 169; Lincoln, republican, 80.



1864—Lincoln, republican, 1,158; McClelland, democrat, 3.

1868—Grant, republican, 1,082; Seymour, democrat, 379.

1872—Greeley, liberal republican and democrat, 527; Grant, republican, 1,201.

Since that time the county has been a republican stronghold. The general growth throughout the country in favor of independent voting, however, is apparent here. Partisan feeling is less violent in all parties and there is a large vote in each election that can be swayed by local considerations.

#### THE COUNTY COURT

The County Court was at first composed of three justices for four years and it so continued until 1849. By an act approved on March 8, 1849, the County Court was made to consist of the justices of the peace in the county or any three of them, and it was so provided that the justices should be so allotted for attendance that each one should attend at least one court each year. The part of the above act referring to the County Court was submitted to the people for ratification or rejection at the first election for probate judge. The justices of the County Court from 1846 to 1849 were Robert Magruder, John Rockhold, Asa Campbell and William P. Fitzpatrick, elected in 1848, vice Campbell. The first County Court established under the new law met on November 5, 1849. In November, 1853, the old system was restored. In 1873 the number of justices was increased to five and so continued until 1877. The first court under the law of 1873 convened in June of that year. In 1877 the court composed of three justices was again restored.

#### REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS

Hon. Ira B. Hyde of Princeton, republican, was a member of Congress from 1872 to 1874, representing the tenth district, and was made a member of the committee on elections by Speaker James G. Blaine. He was renominated but defeated in the democratic landslide of 1874.

Hon. Joseph H. Burrows of Mercer County was elected to Congress from this district in 1880, on the Greenback Labor ticket, and served as member of three committees in that body—Pensions, Mississippi River, and Interior Department.

Judge H. G. Orton of Princeton made two creditable races for Congress in the third congressional district, in 1894 and 1896. In each instance he ran ahead of his ticket and gave Hon. A. M. Dockery, the democratic nominee, a close shave. The district was democratic by a long margin, but in 1894 Judge Orton polled 15,871 votes against Dockery's 16,210, leaving him a plurality of only 339.

#### THE COURTHOUSE ELECTIONS

The lack of suitable building in which to house its county officers and preserve its county records was for a time a great public shortcoming in Mercer County. Several times a majority of the citizens of the county signified their willingness to be taxed for funds with which to erect a modern courthouse, but the proposition failed to receive the necessary two-thirds vote. The results of these elections almost proved that the necessary two-thirds were in favor of building a courthouse, but they were divided as to the method of taxation, the cost of the building and the site. On October 3, 1911, at the sixth election on the question, the people of Mercer County voted almost four to one in favor of a prop-



osition to erect a \$75,000 courthouse. The vote was 1,104 for the proposition and 369 against it. As a result a fine fire-proof building was erected at the southeast corner of the square in Princeton. It was completed in December, 1912. Princeton residents contributed \$4,000 to purchase part of the lot on which the courthouse stands and donated it to the county.

The first building erected for a courthouse was a two-story structure of logs, built in 1847, on the corner of the public square in Princeton. In 1859 this was replaced by a brick structure, erected in the center of the square, the site being donated by the City of Princeton. After the burning of this courthouse, March 24, 1898, the city bought this lot from the county for \$1,400, converting it into a public park. From the time the old building burned until the new courthouse was erected the county officers were housed in various apartments and buildings in close proximity to the square, with little protection to the records, a large part of which were destroyed in the fire and were replaced in part at great expense.

#### JAIL AND ALMSHOUSE

The first jail in the county was a log structure. In 1874 a new lot was purchased and a brick jail erected. This jail has been remodeled to fit the needs of the county.

The first poor farm was purchased in 1869 from Capt. H. J. Alley at a cost of \$3,000. In 1895 the county purchased a tract of land 2½ miles north of Princeton, known as the Bowsher Mineral Springs, to be used as the county farm. The tract included 152 acres and cost \$5,500.

#### AGRICULTURE

By far the most productive industry in Mercer County is agriculture and its kindred pursuits. From the rich alluvial soil is grown a great variety of grains, fruits, vegetables and grasses. From these staple crops are fattened large numbers of animals for market. The increased prices of lands, however, has turned the attention of the farmers to dairying. The bluegrass unsurpassed anywhere, makes the finest of pasture. Agriculture is becoming a science, developed by laboratory study and systematic experiment, and modern implements, modern methods of propagating seeds, of planting and plowing, of feeding and caring for stock, along with the increasing prices of farm products, are fast making the farmer the most independent man in the world. In addition to the products of Mercer County that were consumed at home, there were shipped to foreign markets, during the year 1909, according to the State Bureau of Statistics, products amounting to more than \$1,500,000. Corn, from the quantity raised, is the leading crop of Mercer County. Wheat comes next in value, but oats exceeds it in quantity. Rye and buckwheat do well, but comparatively little attention is paid to these crops. Millet, broom corn, kaffir corn, also show good returns but are not grown extensively. Vegetables and truck of various kinds show splendid yields. Almost any fruit, not peculiar to the tropical climates, thrives in this soil. The apple leads as an export fruit and seldom fails to yield big returns. Peaches, pears, plums, apricots and similar fruits attain great perfection. Berries and other small fruits are profitably grown. Bluegrass, timothy, alfalfa and grasses grown for pasture flourish easily. From these livestock are fattened and the animals need only enough grain to harden their flesh to make them ready for market. Horses of every strain, from fast road-



sters to the ton-weight Percheron, are raised here with great profit, owing to the splendid pastures and mild winters. The Missouri mule and the Missouri hen, of course, are the most noted products of this section.

#### MANUFACTURING

With the exception of a few wood-working plants and minor establishments, meeting local needs, Mercer County is an undeveloped field for manufacturing. The development of the mineral resources of the county will be the starting point, there being little doubt but that cheap fuel is within easy reach. Certain evidences have been found of paying quantities of coal beneath the surface of the soil and there are some splendid indications of oil and gas. Eastern capitalists are now prospecting south of Princeton, with a view of opening a coal mine. A 54-inch vein of excellent coal was found at a depth of 484 feet on the S. H. Kesterson farm. Much fire-clay was also found. At Cainsville, on the Mercer-



CULTIVATORS AT WORK

Harrison County line, coal has been found and many thousands of dollars are being spent there to develop the mines. Limestone of good building quality is abundant along the bluffs of Grand River. According to the State Bureau of Statistics, manufacturing in Mercer County, while comparatively small, is no item to be overlooked. During the year 1910 there were 42 manufacturing establishments, large and small, in the county. They produced goods valued at \$87,845, used supplies valued at \$36,788, represented an investment of \$71,385, occupied buildings and grounds valued at \$35,050, possessed machinery and fixtures to the amount of \$34,585, employed 33 people, and paid out in wages, \$11,893.

#### RAILROADS

With the exception of the Burlington Railroad, a branch of which cuts off the extreme northwest corner of Mercer County, the county's only railroad is the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, a part of the Rock Island System, the main line of which traverses the county from north to south, passing through Lineville, Mercer, Alvord, Princeton and Mill Grove. This road was built in 1871.



## BANKS

The first bank in the county was the Bank of Mercer County, established in January, 1873, with a paid up capital of \$25,000 and an authorized capital stock of \$1,000,000. It began business in June of that year with William Bradley, of Centerville, president; R. B. Ballew, vice president; William Speer, cashier. In 1878 the name was changed to the Bank of Princeton, under which it still does a thriving business.

The present Bank of Mercer County was organized in 1886, with a capital stock of \$20,000. The bank has had a prosperous history.

The Farmers Bank of Princeton was organized in 1910 by a number of prominent farmers and business men and has prospered from the start. Each of the Princeton banks has erected modern buildings for their business.

There are seven banks in Mercer County, outside of Princeton: two at Mercer, two at Ravanna, one each at Mill Grove, Modena and Saline.

## THE WEALTH OF THE COUNTY

The total assessed valuation of all taxable property in Mercer County in 1910 was \$4,685,987—real estate valued at \$3,238,245 and personal property, at \$1,447,742.

## THE PRESS

Mercer County has had fifteen newspapers within the last half-century. Three of these, all progressive papers, survive the vicissitudes of the profession. The first journalistic enterprise ever fostered in Mercer County was a newspaper known as *The Reporter*. It was established in 1859 by P. O. James and James Scarbough and was nominally independent. It was discontinued and the plant was sold to satisfy the debts of its owners. There was no paper published in the county during the Civil war, but in 1866 A. O. Binkley established the *Mercer County Advance*, at Princeton, using the same plant that formerly published *The Reporter*. In 1881 the name of the paper was changed by the editor, T. E. Hensley, to *The People's Press*. After passing through the hands of various owners, finally suspended publication and the plant was bought by a newly organized company at Trenton, to which place it was removed in 1908.

The *Telegraph*, the oldest newspaper now published in the county, was established in 1873 by L. W. Brannon. In 1882 it was sold to W. E. Cansdell. The great fire of 1885 destroyed the *Telegraph* plant, but the proprietor immediately closed a deal for the press and equipment of the *Star* at Trenton, which was defunct, and within two weeks the *Telegraph* was again issued. In 1888 the paper was again published by Mr. Brannon and H. C. Miller. In 1893 the *Telegraph* came by lease under the control of Mr. Miller. In 1901 Mr. Miller, having removed to Kansas City, sold his interest in the paper to Prof. John F. Stanley, former superintendent of the Princeton public schools, who became editor. In November, 1902, Mr. Stanley sold his interest to Mr. and Mrs. Frank Sparks and in January, 1903, Mr. Brannon sold his interest to W. P. Brown, who died in 1913 while serving as editor of the paper and as postmaster. The paper is now owned by H. R. Spencer and Roy Glass.

In March, 1901, W. C. Price bought the *Searchlight* plant at Mercer, moved it to Princeton and renamed it the *Post*. In 1903 Hon. L. B. Woods came into the firm. In September, 1904, Mr. Woods sold his interest in the paper back to Mr. Price, who has since been editor and



proprietor. The Post is now one of the progressive weekly papers of the state, well equipped with modern machinery. It has a linotype machine and an engraving plant, a distinction enjoyed by no other country paper in Missouri.

The New Era, devoted to the cause of the people's party, was started in 1890, by O. R. Johnson and C. H. Douglas. Mr. Johnson sold his interest to Miss Lulu Wayman, who for some time edited the paper. Mr. Douglas retired and O. E. Johnson, a brother of the founder, became the partner of Miss Wayman. About a year later the paper suspended publication and the plant was shipped to Ridgeway, Missouri.

In 1895 a stock company of citizens founded a paper at Mercer, known as The Magnet, and T. A. Trent became its editor. After six months Mr. Trent left the town and the plant was sold to Andrew Alley, who conducted it for about six months, when it was purchased by W. E. Garland, who retained it about a year, when it suspended. The plant was removed to Lineville, where Mr. Garland started The News.

The first issue of the Princeton Mascot was on December 24, 1896. Charles Gant was editor and W. C. Price, business manager. Mr. Price soon sold his interest to Benjamin McKiddy, who with Mr. Gant conducted the paper for about three months, when publication was suspended.

The Mill Grove Telephone was established October 30, 1896. It was edited by Sproull brothers. The editors announced that they were in Mill Grove, not by accident, but premeditatedly, had no ax to grind and expected to tell the truth. Three months later the inhabitants of the village awoke one morning to find themselves without a paper, the plant having been suddenly moved away.

The Ravanna Searchlight was started by Chas. Gant and E. J. Barron in 1895, but was purchased in 1896 by W. H. Lowry, who continued its publication, part of the time at Ilia, until 1900, when it was moved to Mercer. Shortly afterward Mr. Lowry placed the paper in charge of F. M. Glendenning. In the spring of 1901 it suspended and three weeks later was purchased by W. C. Price, who moved it to Princeton and renamed it the Post.

The Mercer Signal made its initial bow in April, 1906. W. H. Lowry and Ed Gloschen were its editors. Shortly afterward J. H. Somerville and U. R. DeHart purchased the paper. They sold it, in May, 1901, to Lucien E. May, who has since conducted it in a manner that reflects great credit upon the town and its people.

The Modena Monitor was a newspaper venture launched in the summer of 1900 by Kelly Loe and Joseph Stewart. It continued about one year, when the paper suspended.

The Ravanna Review was started in November, 1886, by T. H. Graves, but in the following May it was moved to Lucerne and became the Bee.

#### TOWNS

Princeton was incorporated in May, 1853, under a general law, and two years later under a special charter granted by the Legislature. The municipal government was continued until the Civil war, when it was allowed to lapse until 1869. It was then re-incorporated under an act of the Legislature of 1865. This instrument proved unsatisfactory and, in 1871, a more complete charter was prepared and passed the Legislature as an amendment to the special charter of 1855. Under this charter the government was maintained until 1891, when Princeton became a city of the fourth class under the general law. In 1846, one year after the organization of the county, Princeton was laid out and made the seat of



justice. The commissioners appointed to locate the county seat had determined upon a spot three miles farther east, but because of shortage of water and other objections, the County Court took it upon itself to make the change. The Legislature afterwards approved the irregularity by a special act. Princeton was named for the battle in which General Mercer, in honor of whom the county was named, was killed. The first two storehouses, built immediately after the laying out of the town, were erected by Floyd Shannon and William Wesley. It was not until the coming of the railroad, in 1872, however, that brick buildings became common and the city began the development of its present business status. Since the advent of the railroad Princeton has developed into a live business town. It has gradually increased in population and wealth and its area has been enlarged by numerous additions. Following the fire that destroyed the old courthouse, the ruins were cleared away and the ground converted into a public park. The fair grounds, a beautiful tract of bottom land lying west of the Rock Island tracks, were bought by the city, at a special election August 12, 1902, and since that time the city has controlled the tract for public purposes. Reunions, chautauqua assemblies and other public gatherings are held there.

The Town of Marion, now Mercer, was not incorporated until 1886, but a postoffice was established there about 1859. The town is ten miles north of Princeton on the Rock Island Railroad and five miles south of the state line. A. A. Alley, the founder, laid out the town soon after the building of the railroad in 1871. The company had a switch there but no trains stopped at the place until three brothers, J. H., H. J., and A. A. Alley, donated the money and built a station at the cost of \$800. A. A. Alley had a general store there and in 1878 his brother, J. H. Alley, purchased it. The town was afterward re-incorporated. The town is now the second town of the county in population.

Until the building of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad through Putnam and Sullivan counties, Ravanna, an inland town in the east part of Mercer County, was one of the best business towns in this section and the rival of Princeton in importance and enterprise. It is still a place of unusual activity for an inland town. It was laid out in 1857 by William R. McKinley and Addison Sparks. The town was not incorporated until March, 1870. The town reached its zenith in the days following the Civil war. Ravanna now has two brick buildings, several business firms, exclusive of professional men, a good graded school, three churches.

#### UNINCORPORATED TOWNS

Mill Grove was incorporated in 1877 and was a trading point even as early as 1842. The town was laid out in 1870. The incorporation was not maintained, however, for many years until recently, when it was revived. About 1887 the railroad built a switch and established a station one mile south of the town site, but by private enterprise this was changed, so that the town now has a creditable depot. It is located six miles south of Princeton.

Modena is a thriving inland town in the southwest corner of the county. It was laid out in 1856 by A. M. Thompson and George W. Stewart. It has a bank and several business houses. It is a good trading point and is growing rapidly in importance.

Middlebury, a flourishing village of Washington during the earlier days of Mercer County history, entirely disappeared soon after the building of the railroad.

Half Rock, a village in Medicine Township, was founded in 1874 by



Thomas Cooper, but John Garriott ran a saw mill near there as early as 1866. The town is said to have derived its name from a sack of coffee which, upon being examined, was declared to be "half rock." The town was never incorporated, but flourished until Harris was built upon the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad.

Goshen was a postoffice and small trading point for many years after the Civil war, being laid out by James McKinney in 1860. The post-office was discontinued when free rural delivery was established. It now has two thriving stores, a blacksmith shop and other things.

Somerset, a village in Somerset Township, was laid out in 1856 by Frederick Rouse and Albert Bruse. Thos. M. Laughlin was the first merchant.

#### MUCH PROPERTY DESTROYED BY FIRE

Many times Mercer County, Princeton in particular, has been visited by devastating fires. Except in Princeton there has been no adequate fire protection and in that city the installation of a sufficient water plant has been a matter of recent years. One side of the public square at Princeton has burned, in whole or in part, five times. The depot at Princeton was burned in 1871, soon after it was built, and with it were destroyed some other important buildings. Another early Princeton fire was the burning of two hotels, which occurred in 1884. The first Princeton fire of great consequence was in January, 1884, when all except two of the business buildings on the south side of the public square were destroyed. The Village of Modena was almost destroyed by fire in the spring of 1884. On September 11, 1888, the public square of Princeton was again almost completely burned. The Masonic building was damaged, but was saved by the hardest of work. The old courthouse also was saved by a great effort. May 15, 1891, Princeton was again devastated by fire. All of the public buildings fronting on the public square on the west side, with the exception of the Masonic building, were destroyed. The damage was figured at \$63,000, offset by \$44,000 insurance. That the feeling over the repetition of disastrous fires, believed to be due to incendiarism, was high in the spring of 1891, is evidenced by this editorial in the Press: "If this house burning business doesn't let up pretty soon, someone is like to get an invitation to a necktie party. This is official." Two frame buildings at the northeast corner of the square in Princeton were destroyed in a spectacular blaze on the night of July 27, 1892. The Princeton Woollen Mills were burned to the ground on October 13, 1892. Friction in the machinery had started the blaze and owing to the inflammable character of the material in the room, the building burned very rapidly. Again on December 18, 1893, a large portion of the west side of the square in Princeton was consumed by fire. By hard work the flames were extinguished after having burned the opera house and other buildings, leaving standing the Masonic building on the south side of the block, and one building on the north side. Thus, for the fourth time in ten years, this block had been partially or totally destroyed by fire. Again incendiarism was the only plausible explanation. The fire was temporarily a serious calamity to Princeton, as some of the persons who owned lots were so badly affected financially that they could not immediately rebuild. The first true test of the new Princeton water plant for fire protection occurred when Alley Bros.' livery barn caught fire on the night of December 16, 1897. The flames were checked, but considerable damage was done. Mercer County's historic temple of justice, which had withstood the ravages of the elements for half a century, was finally consumed by fire on Thursday night, March 24, 1898. Nearly all



the records of the circuit clerk and recorder, treasurer and sheriff were destroyed or badly damaged. The records in the offices of the probate judge and county clerk were all saved, but many of them were badly damaged. When the fire was first seen, flames were leaping from an open window in the circuit clerk's office. The fact that the window was open and that the fire originated in that room was reckoned as conclusive evidence that the building had been set on fire by the person who was anxious to destroy evidence of his guilt and prevent prosecution by destroying indictments on which trial had not been had. It must have been a disappointment to the incendiary to learn that the indictments returned by the grand jury were safe in the sheriff's pocket. For the fifth time in a period of fourteen years, the west side of the square was visited by fire, on the morning of Tuesday, November 22, 1898. All that remained of that busy section was the Masonic building and part of two other buildings. The loss was not less than sixty thousand dollars. The origin of the fire, as usual, was shrouded in mystery.

A \$30,000 fire occurred at Mercer, August 8, 1901. Ten business houses, including the bank, were burned. August 1, 1906, an entire block of business houses were destroyed by fire in Ravanna. This was the worst blow that ever happened to the Town of Ravanna.

On the Fourth of July, 1911, occurred the greatest and most destructive fire in the history of Princeton. Six blocks of business houses and residences, including the entire north side of the square went up in smoke, entailing a loss then estimated at about two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The fire started from an unknown cause. Soon after this fire the city made arrangements for the Rock Island Railroad to help supply the city water, insuring an unlimited and ever-ready supply from Grand River. With such an arrangement the events of July 4, 1911, could not be repeated. Soon after the fire all the business buildings destroyed were rebuilt. On August 4, 1911, Princeton voted \$7,000 in bonds for the purpose of improving and extending the city's water and lighting plants. It now has an unlimited supply of water pumped to reservoirs and standpipe from the river.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### NODAWAY COUNTY

*By James Todd, Maryville*

#### PART OF PLATTE PURCHASE

The history of Nodaway County, which contains 848 square miles or 552,640 acres and is four-fifths as large as Rhode Island and nearly one-half the size of Delaware, starts in 1835, when the county was a portion of the territory originally included in the Platte Purchase. Before that time it was occupied by several Indian tribes, the principal tribes being the Crees, Gros Ventres, Iowas, Ottoes, Pawnees, Pottawatomies, Sauks and Shawnees. Parts of tribes of these Indians continued here as late as 1856. By the Platte Purchase, Nodaway County became a part of the State of Missouri. The purchase was made on September 17, 1836, and the Indians received in return for this territory four hundred sections of land in Kansas, \$7,500 and other considerations.

At the period (1841) when the first act, naming and defining the county, was passed by the Legislature, the county was called Nodaway, taking its name from the River Nodaway, which flows on the west side of the county. Nodaway is an Indian name, signifying "placid."

#### FIRST SETTLERS

The first white settler in the county was in 1839, Isaac Hogan, a native of Tennessee. He pitched his tent near what is now known as Brown's Spring, just south of the present village of Graham. Here he built a cabin. Hogan came with his brother, Daniel Hogan, Richard Taylor, a brother-in-law, and Robert M. Stewart, who afterward became governor of the state. They had a two-horse wagon and camp equipment, an ax, a shovel and grubbing hoe. They selected claims, Isaac Hogan's claim being the tract of land where Graham is now situated. He remained until he had broken a few acres of ground and planted it in corn; the other members of the party, Daniel Hogan and R. M. Stewart, returned to Platte County, whence they had come. Isaac Hogan remained a settler of the county until 1850, when he left for California for the gold fields, and was killed on his way there by a band of Indians.

Late in the fall of 1840 Elijah Bunten, James Bryant and Harvey White explored the country along the White Cloud. Lorenzo Dow Vinsonhaler and Harvey Dillon found the beautiful Nodaway Valley and took claims therein. In 1840-41-42 immigration to this county began with considerable rapidity. Among these the first settlers of Nodaway County were Hiram Hall, Col. I. N. Prather, Burt Whiten, Thomas Adams, John McLain, William Cock, Daniel Marlin, Wesley Jenkins, Joseph Huff, the Finches, Morgans, Groves, J. E. Alexander, John Jackson, the Swearingens, Mousingos, Grays, Vinsonhalers, Ephraim Johnson, John Lamar, Cornelius Brackney, Chauncey Dalrymple, Samuel Nash, Joseph Hutson,



Isaac Cox, James Noffsinger, James Penington, the Blaggs, Frank Conlin, E. S. Stephenson, and Thomas Haley.

In the history of Nodaway County one may easily trace its pioneer settlers back to their former homes, in some one of the eastern or southern states, or possibly, to some one of the European countries. The Pennsylvania German, the Buckeye and Hoosier, or the resident of old Kentucky, or Virginia and Tennessee, loaded their belongings into boat or covered wagon and put forth for the "Far West," as this county was known over a half-century ago. Again, another element became the foundation stones of Nodaway County; the sturdy New Englander with his Puritan character and impulses, all aglow with patriotism and thoughts of genuine freedom and liberty, the same as inspired his forefathers in the Revolution. The German Empire and the British Isles, together with France, all furnished their share in the settlement of the county.

Today the most that can be known of the struggles and triumphs of the men and women who sought to build for themselves homes in this county, away back in the early forties, necessarily must come from few of the men and women who were then but small children, or youths at most, when the county was first appropriated to the use of the white men. The balance must be from inference and tradition. The first comers to this county, in common with other western counties, were almost all poor people, hence caste and class were seldom known and never counted a badge of nobility, but all were equal, all working for the same object, the establishment of a home on the western frontier, which is now within the heart and garden spot of the Middle West. Sorrows were sometimes their lot and their joys were not a few. With few neighbors, they were on the best of terms. Envy, jealousy and strife had not yet entered into the society here. A common sympathy and common interest seemed to cement the few settlers together—in fact, they worked together almost like organized communists. Neighbors never stood on ceremony, men and women saluting one another whether they had ever been introduced or not. If a settler's house was to be raised, no sooner was the fact known throughout the community than the settlers assembled to assist the newcomer. Was a settler's cabin burned or blown down, no sooner was the fact known than the settlers gathered to assist the unfortunate one to rebuild his home. They came with as little hesitation and with as much alacrity as if they were all members of the same family and bound together by ties of blood. One man's interest was every other man's interest. The very nature of things taught the settlers the necessity of dwelling together in this spirit. It was their protection. They had come far away from the well-established reign of law and entered a new country, where the civil authority was still feeble and totally unable to afford protection and redress grievances. Hence every man took it upon himself to be his neighbor's protector, and the thing any man might well dread was the ill will of the community. It was more terrible than the law.

#### PIONEER LIFE

The first buildings in the county were not just like the log-cabins that immediately succeeded them. The latter required some help and a good deal of labor to build. The very first buildings constructed were a cross between "hoop cabins" and Indian bark huts. But as soon as enough men could be gathered together to make a "raising" then the genuine log-house came into style. A window with sash and glass was a rarity and was an evidence of wealth and aristocracy which but few could support. These primitive windows were made with greased paper



put over the opening cut or left in the log walls which admitted a little light. The doors were fastened with old-fashioned wooden latches and for a friend, or neighbor, or traveler, the string always hung out, for the pioneers were hospitable and entertained to the best of their ability. The following is a description of the old-time log palace:

“It was usually of round logs, notched together at the corners, ribbed with poles, and covered with boards split from a tree. A puncheon floor was then laid down, a hole cut in the end and a stick chimney run up. A clapboard door is then made, a window is opened by cutting out a hole in the side or end two feet square and finished without glass or transparency. The house is then chinked and daubed with mud. The cabin is ready to go into. The household and kitchen furniture is adjusted and life inside on the frontier is begun in earnest. The one-legged bedstead, now a piece of furniture of the past, was made by cutting a stick the proper length, boring holes at one end one and a half inches in diameter, at right angles, and the same sized holes corresponding with those in the logs of the cabin the length and breadth desired for the bed, in which are inserted poles. Upon these poles clapboards are laid, or linn bark is interwoven consecutively from pole to pole. Upon this primitive structure the bed is laid. The convenience of a cook stove was not then thought of, but instead the cooking was done by the faithful housewife in pots and kettles and skillets on and about the big fire-place, and, very frequently, over and around the distended pedal extremities of the legal sovereign of the household, while the latter was indulging in the luxuries of a cob-pipe and discussing probable results of a contemplated elk hunt about the One-Hundred-and-Two and Nodaway rivers.”

Rude fire-places were built in chimneys composed of mud and sticks, or at best of undressed stone. These fire-places served for heating and cooking purposes; also for ventilation. Around the cheerful blaze of this fire the meal was prepared and meals were not so bad after all and afforded the most healthful nourishment for a race of people who were driven to the exposure and hardships which were their lot. Another relic of the long-ago days when our grandfathers lived was the hominy block, used before many grist mills were set in motion. Sometimes one of these fearfully and wonderfully made “blocks” served a whole neighborhood. It was made from the butt of a hardwood tree, hollowed out with an ax and burned or charred smooth, and when completed resembled a mammoth mortar. Then, with a wooden mallet to fit the concave shape of the “block” the corn was bruised and battered until of suitable size to eat when properly cooked. Meat must not be forgotten in the pioneer bill of fare. Deer could have been seen daily from the cabin door. Elks were also found, as well as wild turkeys and prairie chickens in immense flocks. A few bear were to be seen roving about. There were plenty of wolves. Fishing in those good old days was sport supreme. In the good days of long ago they had no humane societies, no orphans’ homes or homes for the aged or societies for the prevention of cruelty to dumb animals or a hundred and one more benevolent institutions that have come into existence since the log-cabin days. There were very few newspapers in the country, very few books, and many a pioneer family had no reading at all. Of the early settler it may be truthfully stated that he lived within his means, however limited, not coveting more of luxury and comfort than he could well afford to pay for. As a natural result, prosperity and contentment were ever his lot, and he always had room for one more stranger at his fireside and a welcome place at his table. It is sometimes remarked that there were no places for public entertainment till later years. The fact is every cabin was a place of entertainment, and they were sometimes crowded to their utmost capacity. Meals consisted of



cornbread, buttermilk and fat pork and, occasionally, coffee. On Sundays, for a change, they had bread made of wheat "tramped out" on the ground by horses, cleaned with a sheet and pounded by hand.

The pioneers of the county had to undergo the hardship of going to mill and market a long distance. The nearest market points were thirty-two miles and forty-five miles. The stage coach carried the mails from north to south and from east to west. Ten cents per mile was charged for a passenger to ride. Stage stations, where the relay of fresh horses was made, usually had an excellent but rude country tavern.

• In agricultural implements there were what they styled "bull plows." The mould-boards were generally of wood, but in some cases they were half wood and half iron. The first settler invested but little in machinery, first, because he had no ready cash with which to purchase it, and also because of the fact that such machinery, if it was to be had at all, had to be brought, at much expense, from the eastern markets where it was manufactured. There was the old-fashioned wheat cradle. Among the pioneer band were found many men who could do good millwright work, and many of them put in their time at constructing rude mills for sawing lumber and grinding corn and wheat. Going to mill in those early times, when there were no roads, no bridges and no ferryboats, was a task not enjoyed. The first of these mills was built on the One-Hundred-and-Two River in 1840 by William A. Cox, a native of Ohio. It was erected eight miles south of the present town of Maryville, at the place later called Bridgewater. The mill only had one run of burrs, which, with the mill irons, were brought from St. Louis via the Missouri River. A brush dam was thrown across the river and rock then piled in upon it, which was finally covered with dirt. The mill had no gearing, the burrs being located over the wheel and running with the same velocity as the water-wheel. People came from far and near with their grist and returned with meal and flour. The first cornbread and biscuit, black though the latter was, which came from the new mill were relished greatly.

The sports found in hunting and trapping and locating bee-trees, from which a bountiful supply of honey was taken, occupied the pioneers in the lonely hours. Snakes were numerous and often of immense size. Deer, turkey, ducks, geese, squirrels, and small game were found everywhere for the first ten or twenty years of the county's settlement. The fur-bearing animals were abundant, such as otter, beaver, mink, muskrat, raccoon, panther, fox, wolf, wildcat and bear. The matter of sweetening was largely provided for by the fine quality of wild honey found in the bee-trees. Among the pioneer day sports may be mentioned the shooting matches and quilting parties. The quilting parties were often conducted jointly with rail splittings. The men would split the rails and the women would remain in the house and do the quilting. Nearby and at times even faraway neighbors would gather in some pioneer house and spend the evenings.

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION AND COURTS

The legislative act creating Nodaway County was passed February 14, 1845, and the first term of the County Court was in April of that year, at the house of Col. I. N. Prather, about eight miles south of Maryville. The members of the court were Thomas A. Brown, James M. Fulkerson and John Lowe. They were called justices in that time. Amos Graham was appointed as clerk of the court and Green McCafferty as county surveyor. Bartlett Curl was sheriff and collector.

At the session of the County Court held in June, 1845, it was decided



to locate the county seat on section 17, township 64 and range 35, and at the July meeting of the court it was ordered and declared that the seat of justice be called and known by the name of Maryville, the name being given in honor of Mrs. Mary Graham, the first white woman who lived within the limits of the county seat.

The first real estate records of the county are still in existence and are contained within a volume of about five hundred and fifty pages. It shows a mixture of promiscuous records, including mortgages, bills of sales, chattel mortgages, powers of attorneys, deeds of trust, etc.

The first term of Circuit Court was held September 14, 1846. S. L. Leonard was the judge.

#### COURTHOUSE AND JAIL

At the meeting of the County Court in February, 1846, an appropriation of \$250 was made for the purpose of building a courthouse at Maryville. The building was 32 feet long and 20 feet wide, with a partition wall, so as to make one room 20 feet long and the other 12 feet long and each 20 feet wide, all to be of good logs and durable timber. Rooms were nine feet between floors and all covered with good shingles. One door and window in the small room, and one door and three windows in the large room; windows to be twelve lights, glass 10 by 8; a good stick chimney in the middle of the partition, so as to make a fireplace in each room. The courthouse stood on the ground partly used by the brick structure. In the fall of 1852 a small brick office was built in the courthouse square, a little south of the old jail site, for the use of the county clerk. This remained until 1868, when it was torn down.

The second courthouse was a brick structure and was built in 1853 at the cost of \$3,500. This courthouse served until 1881, when the present one was built at the cost of \$60,000.

The county jail was built in 1857 at a cost of \$3,000. The present jail building was built in 1881-82 at the cost of \$19,400.

The first poor farm and county home was established in 1871 and was purchased for \$4,785, containing about sixty acres and a dwelling. A new and modern poorhouse was erected in 1907, at the cost of \$35,000. It was a brick structure.

#### PROPERTY VALUATION

The valuation of property in the county in 1850 was: Real estate, \$266,228; personal property, \$90,819—total, \$357,047. The total levy for the county was \$993, county revenue being \$645, poor fund \$244, and grand jury fund \$104. The total of all property in 1913 was \$20,000,000.

#### SOME FIRST THINGS

The first railroad built in the county was in 1869. It is now the branch line of the Burlington. The Wabash was the second railroad built and it was in 1879. Then the Nodaway Valley branch of the Burlington, on the west side of the county, was built in 1879. On the east side of the county the Chicago Great Western was built in 1887. There are at present 124 miles of railroad track in the county.

The first church in the county was organized in 1840, in Hughes Township. It was of the Methodist denomination. In religion, Nodaway County people are strong, as every Protestant denomination is represented in the county and also the Catholic Church. At Conception the Catholics have an abbey and monastery, also college and convent, which surpass anything in the state.



The first school was started soon after the county organization, in 1845. The first county school commissioner was elected in 1852. Today there are schools in every town in the county, 181 rural schools over the county, a state normal school at Maryville and a school for Catholic boys and girls at Conception.

The lodges came into existence in the county in 1856 when the Maryville lodge, No. 165, A. F. & A. M., was instituted. The Odd Fellows were next and then came other lodges of today.

The first weekly newspaper published in the county was established by E. H. Snow, Sr., just before the breaking out of the Civil war. Now the county has fourteen newspapers.

The first bank established in the county was in 1868 in Maryville. Today there are twenty-four strong financial institutions in the county and the deposits of the Maryville bank amount to more than \$2,000,000. The county deposits, including Maryville, amount to \$4,000,000.

#### AGRICULTURE AND STOCK RAISING

The county is a favored spot in agricultural lines and it long has been recognized as one of the greatest agricultural districts in this or any other state. The story of the county is essentially a story of its farms. The great changes in agriculture have not been in farms and methods of farming alone; the spirit itself has changed. The modern farmer is an ambitious business man; he produces as much as possible and sells for as much as possible. The farmers started early, about 1870, in the stock-raising business. Today the county is known far and wide as one that has very fine stock, such as Shorthorn, Black Angus and Aberdeen Angus cattle, Poland-China and Duroc-Jersey hogs, Percheron stallions and fine horses.

#### REPRESENTATIVE MEN

Nodaway County had many men who have made themselves and the county well known. Various state positions have been filled by men from the county. A. P. Morehouse was lieutenant-governor of Missouri and, at the death of Governor Marmaduke in 1887, succeeded to the governor's chair, serving as chief executive for more than a year. In education the county stands well up to the top of the list and has furnished many prominent educators well known over the state. The legal profession has brought renown to the county. It was this way in the early days and many of the county's first lawyers were called in cases all over Missouri and other states. It is the same today. R. M. Stewart, once governor of Missouri, was doubtless the first law student in the county. The honor of being the first pioneer attorney goes to James M. Dows, who came to this county from Kentucky in 1848. In the summer of that year he taught the first school in Maryville in the old log courthouse, also using it as an office room. From that day until this time Nodaway County has had many attorneys who are well known over the state.

#### WAR HISTORY

Nodaway County was organized just prior to the war with Mexico (1846-48), hence but very few, if any, served as soldiers in that war. It is thought that just a few, if indeed any, went as soldiers from this part of Missouri, for it was then a very new, thinly settled country.

Nodaway County, as a rule, during the Civil war was loyal to the country's flag, but there is no authentic history of the part that the



county took in that war. In the utter absence of any history of the various companies that went forth from the county, on both the Union and Confederate sides, it is only possible to secure a bit of history from those who remember those trying days. During the first year of the war the "bushwhackers" came into the streets of Maryville and destroyed the only newspaper in existence in the county, destroying its machinery and files and throwing its type into the street. There was no further attempt to edit a paper until about 1866, after the war was ended. Among the scores of battles fought on Missouri soil none were fought in Nodaway County and the nearest engagement was at Albany, Gentry County. The Confederate army was represented from Nodaway County by at least a part of two companies. One was raised in command of an ex-sheriff of the county, Thomas J. McQuiddy, from the west part of the county. As to the number of soldiers who went into the Union army from this county, it is difficult to determine. There were parts of companies recruited from Maryville and many citizens of the county enlisted at points outside the county. With the two opposing elements in Nodaway County during the years of the strife, communities were set one against another, churches were divided, lodges gave up their charters, schools were closed, business was totally demoralized and unrest prevailed in all her borders. The "bushwhackers" came in from other counties and had some following here and destroyed much valuable property and threatened death to the loyal citizens.

The last great war in which soldiers were active from Nodaway County was that between the United States and Spain in 1898. Company E was recruited at Maryville and all but a few of its members were citizens of the county at the date of the war. Company E was not called into actual service, but was stationed at Camp Stephens, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, for a few weeks, then at Camp Alger, Virginia, for three months; at Camp Meade (near Middletown, Pennsylvania) for three months. They were detached from the regiment for a few weeks as "bakery guard." They were then camped at Wetherill, South Carolina, for three months and were mustered out of service February 10, 1899. Company E was a member of the Fourth Missouri Regiment.

At the present time Maryville is the home of Company F, Fourth Regiment, National Guard.

#### POLITICS

During the first fifteen years of the organization of the county—1845 to 1860—party politics wielded but a slight influence in the local elections and general government of the various townships. It is true that many of the settlers from the earliest days possessed well defined political views and were radically partisan upon all questions pertaining to national and state elections, upon which an indefinite number of candidates were permitted to enter the race for office.

In the early history of the county the candidates traveled horseback over the county to meet the voters at their own fireside, to sleep beneath their humble roofs, and sit about their tables, and compliment members of the family. Newspapers were not common then. The candidates would attend camp-meetings, log-raising, shooting matches, and every manner of device was adopted by each candidate to further his cause at the polls.

From 1845 to 1860 there were no political conventions held in the county. During that period the county was largely democratic. A whig was occasionally elected to office on account of his special fitness and personal popularity.



The first record of elections preserved in this county was the year before the Civil war, 1860. There were 1,335 votes polled at that election. Shortly after that election the Civil war broke out and then all political differences were forgotten so far as local government was concerned. There is no record of the election of 1863 or 1864. At the ending of the war the county was found to be in the hands of the republicans and there was little opposition against the reign of this party for the next three years. The democrats held their first county convention after the war in 1868. In 1870 the republican party was divided into the liberal republicans and original republicans. In 1874 there were three parties in the field in the county—the democratic, republican and independent. The independent party was from the Patrons of Husbandry and Henry George factions in politics. This year resulted in a victory for democracy, being their first real victory in twenty-four years. Then in 1877-78 the greenback party had its birth and many supporters in this county.

Since 1874 the county administration has been pretty evenly divided between the democratic and republican parties. Perhaps no county in the state has been more evenly divided between the two great political organizations than has Nodaway. The greenback and independent parties in their palmy days were unable to carry the county, and in 1912, with the progressive party in the field against the republican and democratic parties, they made a good showing, but will probably receive the same fate as did the greenbackers and the independents.

While Nodaway County did not feel the Civil war as many other counties on the south of us, still there was some destruction caused by the war. Many of the men of the county were in that great struggle. After the war was over and business resumed its natural state the county progressed along all lines.



## CHAPTER XXIX

### PLATTE COUNTY.\*

Platte is the southern county of the famous Platte Purchase, and its first white inhabitant was Zadoc Martin, who, by the permission of the government, settled about 1827, on the Platte River, and kept the ferry at the crossing of the military road from Liberty to Fort Leavenworth. The Indian title was extinguished in 1837; the portion which is now Platte County was attached to Clay, and after this, the tide of emigration flowing steadily into the new country, its fertile fields were soon appropriated by actual settlers.

The county was organized December 31, 1838, and the first County Court held March 11, 1839, at the Falls of Platte (now Platte City), in an old log cabin, occupied by Michael D. Fayler as a dwelling. This court consisted of John B. Collier, Hugh McCafferty, and Michael Byrd, justices, and Hall L. Wilkinson, clerk. Two weeks later the first Circuit Court was held at the same place, Judge Austin A. King (afterward governor of Missouri) presiding; John Owens, sheriff; William T. Wood (afterward judge of Jackson County), circuit attorney, and Major Jesse Martin, clerk. The latter was the first state representative from Platte County. At this court the following were admitted as attorneys: Hon. D. R. Atchison, Gen. A. W. Doniphan, Amos Reese, Russell Hicks, Peter H. Burnett, Theodore D. Wheaton, Gen. Andrew H. Hughes, James H. Thomas, A. E. Cannon, John A. Gordon, and Gen. William B. Almond. The first election was held May 11, 1839, when a justice of the peace was chosen for each of the four townships into which Platte County was then divided. From this time, land titles were the source of much contention, until the lands were brought into market in 1842. After this the county advanced at a rapid rate, until her prosperity was checked by the Civil war. At that time about two thousand of her citizens enlisted in the army, on one side or the other, and nearly all who remained were enrolled in the militia for local service. Several skirmishes occurred here; one in November, 1861, at the crossing of Bee Creek, between Weston and Platte City, in which a number were wounded; and another at Camden Point, July, 1864, when the Federals under Colonels Ford and Jennison met the Confederates under Colonel Thornton, where thirteen men were reported killed and many more wounded. Considerable fighting also took place in other parts of the county, of which no official record was made, and, on the whole, Platte can boast of having borne her share in the disastrous struggle which laid waste so large a portion of Southeast Missouri; but owing to her natural advantages and the fertility of the soil, she has recuperated more rapidly than most any other part of the state.

\* This sketch, rewritten from Campbell's Gazetteer, the Encyclopedia History of Missouri and other sources, has been revised and brought down to date by J. P. Tucker, editor of the Parkville Gazette.



## TOWNS

Platte City, the county seat, situated on the Platte River, and on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, 310 miles from Chicago, and 11 miles from Leavenworth, was settled in 1840 and has a population of 763. Platte City has a splendid flouring mill, two banks, two newspapers, the *Landmark*, published by W. T. Jenkins, and the *Argus*, by Fred C. Wright. It has good schools, including high school, and it is a business center of a fine agricultural region.

Weston on the Missouri River and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, three miles north of Beverly, in a fine agricultural and bluegrass region, was laid out in 1837 and soon became the commercial city of the county. It shipped more hemp than any other port on the Missouri. Tobacco also for some years was largely exported. The growth of hemp has been discontinued, but in later years the tobacco business has been developed until today Weston is one of the leading tobacco markets of the country. Up to the commencement of the war Weston was a prosperous city and contained a population of over three thousand. But the rise of rival cities, the loss of a large Indian trade from the old Territory of Kansas, together with the impoverished state of the people, caused by the Civil war, reduced it materially and today its population is about twelve hundred.

Col. Benjamin Holliday, so extensively known through the West for his enterprise, began his career by keeping a tavern in Weston in 1839. That he has not forgotten the scene of his youthful fortune was shown, a few years ago, by his generous gift of \$1,000 to assist in building a Baptist church in Weston. Among those noted men who have at times been residents of this place are Gen. Andrew Hughes, and his son, Gen. Bela M. Hughes, Gen. F. P. Blair, General Stringfellow, Colonel Abell, Theodore F. Warner (a grandson of Daniel Boone), who still resides here, Charles A. Perry, Judge James N. Burns, Col. John Doniphan, Judge S. P. McMurdy, Benjamin Wood, L. M. Lawson (now a banker in New York), Judge S. S. Gilbert, Henry M. Allen, George W. Belt, Dr. Joseph Malin, T. A. Stoddard and Dent G. Tutt.

Parkville was founded by Col. George S. Park in 1843. It is situated on the north bank of the Missouri River, ten miles from Kansas City. It is served by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific railroads, which provide ample and convenient railroad facilities. In the old steamboat days on the Missouri River it was a great shipping point for hemp and a distributing point for the Indian trade in the vast community to the south, now embraced in the State of Kansas. Parkville lost much of its business and prestige as a result of the Civil war, and it was not until 1875, when Park College was founded by Col. George S. Park, that the town took on new life. The development of both the town and the college has been steady and marked since that time. The college now ranks with the more successful ones of the state, and the town with a population of 1,000 enjoys all the conveniences of a modern city, including water works, electric light, paved streets, a perfect sewer system and a well developed business, including all branches.

Other towns of importance in Platte County are Dearborn and Edgerton, both located on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. The former enjoys the distinction of being the most important point on the Kansas City-St. Joseph Interurban Line. It has large tobacco markets, wagon factories, canning factory and flouring mills.



## LOCATION AND NATURAL RESOURCES

Platte County is bounded on the north by Buchanan County, south and west by the Missouri River, and on the east by Clay and Clinton counties. It is a fertile region. The soil is deep and rich, easily cultivated and very productive, the extensive bottom lands along the Missouri and Platte rivers being peculiarly adapted to corn and the uplands no less adapted to wheat, oats, barley, rye and grass. Timothy, which is considered the choicest hay, yields two tons of hay to the acre, and clover and alfalfa seem to find their favorite home in the uplands of Platte County. The great portion of the county was covered with timber, much of which has been cut down for building material. The prairies, which at first were neglected, were afterward found to be the best lands, already cleared and ready for cultivation. The fine grasses make good pasture, and the rearing of cattle is one of the most important features of Platte County farming. In early times tobacco and hemp were raised, but hemp-making, though profitable at one time, has been abandoned, while tobacco-raising is now being indulged in more extensively than ever before and the great loose leaf tobacco market of Weston attracts buyers from all parts of the country. All fruits grown in the latitude are successfully cultivated and it is said of apples that the crop never fails. In 1872 Platte County apples were awarded the first premium at the California State Fair. The county is well supplied with flowing streams, Little Platte River running through it from north to south and offering ample water power for manufacturing purposes, and various smaller streams flowing into it and the Missouri, while the latter river bounds the southern and western sides of the county for fifty miles. Limestone and sandstone are found and easily quarried.

## RAILROADS

The C. B. & Q. Railroad runs through the county from the southeast to the northwest; the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific runs through the county also from the northeast to the southwest, and the Atchison branch runs east and west through the northern part of the county, while the Chicago, Great Western Railway and the Kansas City & St. Joseph Interurban line cross the center of the county, so that the population is amply supplied with facilities for reaching outside markets.

## ORGANIZATION AND EARLY HISTORY

Platte County was one of the first counties organized from the Platte Purchase territory. In December, 1836, before the treaty was completed, the State Legislature, in contemplation of it, passed an act attaching to Clay County for civil and military purposes the territory which subsequently became Platte County and the Clay County Court appointed Michael Byrd, Matthias Maston, Peter S. Benton, John B. Collier, James H. Hord, Hugh McCafferty, Robert Patton, Peter Crockett, Charles Wells, John B. Bownds, Robert Stone, James Flannery, H. Brooks, I. W. Gibson, W. Banta, B. Thorp, H. D. Oden, A. Hill, John Stokes, James Featherstone, J. Smelser, J. B. Rodgers, W. A. Fox and Daniel Clary to be justices of the peace and constables for the new territory, and they were the first civil officers to exercise authority there. In December, 1838, an act was passed for the organization of Platte County. At first the northern boundary of the county was the extension of the northern boundary of Clay County, but when it was discovered that the new county did not possess the constitutional area of



400 miles, the northern line was placed five miles farther north. Platte Falls was made the temporary seat of justice, and Samuel Hadley of Clay County, Samuel D. Lucas of Jackson, and John H. Morehead of Ray, were appointed commissioners to select a permanent seat. The new county took its name from Platte River, which runs through it. John B. Collier, Michael Byrd and Hugh McCafferty were appointed judges of the county court, and March 11, 1839, met in one of the rooms of John B. Faylor's house and organized a court. For the first two months' use of this house Mr. Faylor received \$15.50. Six townships—Preston, Carroll, Pettis, Lee, Green and Marshall—were established, and "distributing justices" were Peter Crockett, for Preston; Matthias Maston, for Carroll; James Heard, for Pettis; Robert Patton, for Lee; William H. Kincaid, for Green; and Samuel Mason, for Marshall.

Isaac McEllis was granted a license to keep a ferry between the Platte County side of the Missouri River and Kickapoo Village on the opposite side.

November 15, 1839, the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice reported that they had selected the site on the east side of Platte River, adjoining the Falls. The report was accepted and the seat of justice was called Platte City. Stephen Johnson was appointed by the court to lay off the place in lots, blocks and streets, and several public sales were had, yielding \$20,000. In 1840 a square brick courthouse was built by D. A. Sutton. The building was burned by the Federal troops during the Civil war. The first jail was built the following year, being a substantial log structure with iron-barred windows and cells lined with sheet iron. In 1867 a two-story courthouse was erected. The first term of court was opened March 25, 1839. Hon. Austin A. King was judge.

The first instrument placed on record in the recorder's office was a bill of sale dated May 11, 1839, for a slave, from Felix G. Millikin to Zadoc Matrin, the slave selling for \$200.

The first deed for real estate on record is dated March 2, 1839, from Soya B. Church to Bela M. Hughes, conveying one-eighth of lots 382 and 383 in the Town of Weston, the consideration being the amount of \$12.50.

The first certificate of marriage is dated May 31, 1839, and the parties were John A. Ewell and Eliza Haunsheldt, and the officiating minister, James Lovelady. But the first marriage in the territory now included in Platte County was that of George W. Smith and Sallie Gentry, solemnized by George B. Collier, justice of the peace, March 27, 1838.

The Government surveys in the county were completed in 1840 and the United States land office at Plattsburg was opened in April, 1843, E. M. Samuel being receiver and James H. Birch, register. The large immigration into the county was attended with a very serious temporary inconvenience. To enter the land that had been preempted called for a large amount of money in gold and, as most of the settlers had exhausted their means in getting to the county, building houses, and providing themselves with the necessities of life, and gold was scarce everywhere in the West, the first two years of the opening of the land office was a period of hardship. Gold pieces were so precious that everything was given for them and no sooner were they secured than they slipped out of the settlers' hand to pay for his land claim. Every pound of tobacco and hemp raised was sold, and many were forced to sell their stock also, and the few persons who had brought money with them for the purpose of taking advantage of the condition of things loaned it out at exorbitant



rates of usury. These hardships were aggravated by the great June flood of 1844, when the Missouri River rose higher than ever before, submerging many farms, carrying off fences, and destroying growing crops, and this was followed by great sickness in all the settlements. But in 1845 this period of hard times began to pass away and a season of prosperity followed. The population rapidly increased, crops were abundant and prices good, lands increased largely in value, and no region in the United States could show more favorable conditions than Platte County. These beneficent conditions were increased in 1846 by the Mexican war, and the gathering of armies and concentration of supplies for them at Fort Leavenworth. The departure of the two armies under Generals Kearney and Price for New Mexico and Utah and the Mormons for Salt Lake, was followed by a large overland trade with New Mexico and Utah, and Weston became an important outfitting point. Horses and mules, cattle and all kinds of farm products commanded high prices and every shipping point in the county was a center of profitable business. In 1849 came the discovery of gold in California, and the great overland emigration from Independence, Weston and St. Joseph, and Platte County reached a climax of prosperity. Ten large trains were fitted out at Weston and Platte City in 1849, and this traffic increased the following year, it being estimated that the trains starting from Platte County in 1852 were valued at half a million dollars. Ben Holliday, T. F. Warner, G. P. Dorris, J. H. Johnson, Perry Kuth, W. R. Bain, R. Matthias Johnson, R. D. Johnson, Capt. Richard Murphy, G. P. Post and other prominent pioneers in the freight business were residents of Platte County.

In the ten years from 1840 to 1850 the population increased from 8,913 to 16,923, and the taxable property from \$369,076 to \$2,819,193, and this important growth continued until the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill with the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the anti-slavery spirit in the Northern States and brought on the "Border Troubles." In these troubles growing out of the contest to determine whether Kansas should be a free or a slave state, Platte County was actively concerned.

The patriotic spirit of Platte County was conspicuously exhibited in the Mexican war when the "Army of the West" under General Kearney was organized at Fort Leavenworth for the march to Santa Fe. Colonel Doniphan's division was the chief part of the army, and in this regiment, which made the famous long march to Santa Fe, thence over the mountains of the Navajo country, thence to El Paso and Chihuahua, thence to the Gulf of Mexico and back to Missouri, Platte County was well represented by Capt. W. S. Murphy's company, whose first lieutenant, Vincent Walkenberg, and Private John Graham were killed in the battle of La Canada. In Gen. Sterling Price's army, which followed Kearney's command to New Mexico, Platte County was again represented by Capt. Jesse Morin's company, with Isaac W. Gibson, John Larkin and John H. Owens as lieutenants. In addition to this Capt. James Denver's company, which was raised partly in Platte County, joined General Scott's company and participated in the capture of the City of Mexico.

#### CHURCHES

The first settlers in Platte County brought their religion with them, and began to worship God as soon as they had houses in which to conduct their service, worshiping frequently in the open air when the weather would permit. The Methodists and Primitive Baptists were the pioneers,



The Rev. James Cox, long known as "Brother" Cox, came in 1837 before the county was organized and about the same time came Brother Arnold Chance, both preaching before there was a church organized. Reverend Mr. Thorp and the Rev. Jonathan Adkins, Primitive Baptists, were among the first preachers. The Rev. William Redman and the Rev. Joseph Devlin, of the Methodist Church, South, came about 1837, and the Reverend Mr. Heath of the Methodist Church, the Reverend Mr. Lewis, of the Christian Church, and the Reverend Doctor Holt of the Presbyterian Church came before 1840. April 7, 1838, the Methodist Church in Weston was organized. August 28, 1842, the Presbyterian Church in Weston was organized. In 1847 the German Methodist Church in Weston was organized by Reverend Mr. Nithermyer and Mr. Hartman, trustees, and the Reverend Mr. Kule, presiding elder. The United Baptist Church in Weston was organized July 16, 1853. In 1844 the Pleasant Ridge United Baptist Church, three miles northeast of Weston, was organized. The Baptist Church in Platte City was organized in January, 1851, its first pastor being Elder W. H. Thomas. The Methodist Church in Platte City was organized in 1842. Elm Grove Baptist Church, five miles from Platte City, was organized in 1857. St. Peter and St. Paul's Catholic Church in Platte City, located on a lot donated by Hon. D. R. Atchison, was organized in 1869 through the efforts of Father Ludwig. Hickory Grove Union Church was built in 1861 by the Methodists and Christians together, and the former have maintained worship there ever since. Unity Old Baptist Church, in Fair Township, five miles northwest of Platte City, was organized in 1840. Pleasant Grove Missionary Baptist Church in Greene Township, half a mile north of Camden Point, was organized October 12, 1844. Bear Creek Missionary Baptist Church, three miles northwest of New Market, was organized April 24, 1839. Mount Zion Missionary Baptist Church, in Preston Township, was organized March 6, 1844. The Edgerton Christian Church was organized in 1883. Edgerton Methodist Church was organized in December, 1883. St. Peter's German Evangelical Church had its beginning in 1844. St. Mary's Catholic Church was formed and a building erected in 1881. The Christian Church in Weston was organized in 1853. Moore's Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church, in Waldron Township, was constituted in 1850. Union Church, in Waldron Township, was built in 1876, at first for the use of all denominations, but afterward came into the possession of the Methodist Church, South. The Ridgely Methodist Church, South, was organized in 1867. The Christian Church in New Market was organized in 1860. Davis Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was organized in October, 1860. The Methodist Episcopal Church at Farley was organized in 1850. Sugar Creek Missionary Baptist Church, in Marshall Township, was organized in 1860. Mount Bethel Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized in 1851. Salem Christian Church was organized December 31, 1873. Barry Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in May Township, was organized first as "Lebanon Congregation of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church," in Clay County, in 1826 and in 1859, was moved to Barry, where a new church edifice was erected and dedicated the same year. Parkville Baptist Church was organized at Barry about the year 1842 and for several years was known as the County Line Church. In 1852 it was removed to Parkville. The Parkville Methodist Church, South, was organized in 1849. Parkville Presbyterian Church was organized April 27, 1845. Sample's Chapel Methodist Church, South, was built in 1847 for the general use of all denominations, but later fell into the possession of the Methodists. Norris Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church, in Pettis Township, was organized about 1873. The Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church,



South, was organized in 1850. Rush Creek Christian Church was organized June 19, 1853. St. John Episcopal Church at Weston had its beginning in the labors of the Rev. John McNamara in 1851. The African Methodist Church in Weston was organized in 1866. The Colored Baptist Church of Weston was organized in 1865.

### SCHOOLS

As soon as the first settlers of the county had secured their claims and begun to emerge from the conditions of hardship which the land office payments involved, they turned their attention to the education of their children, and in 1845 schoolhouses began to appear. They were cheap structures covered with clapboards and at the end of 1846 there were twenty-seven districts organized with a public school in each, and at the close of the year 1860 a number of high grade private schools had been founded, Camden Point Female Academy, the Weston Male and Female High School, the Camden Point Male Academy, the Platte City Male Academy, the Pleasant Ridge Male and Female College, the Weston High School, the Platte City Male Academy, the Young Ladies' Select School at Weston, and Union College at Weston. Some of these institutions still survive.

### THE CIVIL WAR

The strong southern character and feeling of the people of Platte made that county an inviting field for enlisting and recruiting men for Sterling Price's army, and at the very commencement of the war movements in behalf of the southern cause began. Capt. Wallace Jackson's company of Missouri State Guards was the first body of troops to respond to Governor Jackson's call. It was followed by Col. Theodore Duncan's company, one-third of whose members were from Platte County; Capt. John Brassfield's company, the "Extra Battalion," attached to Colonel Hughes' regiment; Captain Stewart's company, enlisted entirely in Platte County; Captain Thompson's company, composed of men from Clay and Platte counties; Colonel Winston's regiment, a large part of which was made up in Platte County; Capt. Fielding Burn's company, Captain Downing's company, Captain Robertson's company, Captain Lanter's company and Colonel Thornton's body of recruits, making in all eighteen hundred to two thousand men sent to the southern army from Platte County, according to intelligent estimates. The county was no less liberal to the Union cause. The first body of Union volunteers sent was Capt. B. H. Phelps' company, made up chiefly in Platte, with some enlistments from Clay; Captain Price's company, Colonel Price's regiment, the Eighty-first Enrolled Missouri Militia, and the Eighty-second Enrolled Missouri Militia (Pawpaw Militia), commanded by Col. John Scott and Col. James H. Moss; three companies of Union men enlisted in the Sixteenth Kansas, and Colonel Fitzgerald's regiment, organized after Lee's surrender, and therefore never called into service. In explanation of the fact that so many bodies of troops were raised in a single county whose population was less than nineteen thousand it may be stated that some of these troops were in service for a short time, and that some of them enlisted several times, and not a few who enlisted and served on both sides. The position of the county on the border made it necessary for nearly every male in the county who was able to bear arms on one side or the other, and it is estimated the entire number enlisted in both armies was little short of three thousand. The first appearance of Federal troops in the county was on Septem-



ber 17, 1861, when the Sixteenth Illinois under Colonel Smith marched into Platte City on their way to Lexington. They remained only one night. In November following Major Joseph, stationed at St. Joseph, with 500 men, made a sudden march and took possession of Platte City, with the purpose of capturing Capt. Silas Gordon, who was there organizing a company for Price's army, but Gordon concealed himself under the Baptist Church and escaped. A few days afterward a fight took place at Bee Creek bridge between Major Joseph's command and a body of Confederates under Captain Carr, in which the Confederates were driven off with a loss of two men wounded, one of them mortally, the Federals having two killed and five wounded. December 16 of the same year a body of Federal troops under Colonel Morgan set fire to Platte City and burned a large part of the business section of the town and the courthouse, and killed two furloughed Confederate soldiers, Black Triplett and Gabriel Close. In the summer of 1862, while Captain Woodsmall was in camp drilling a body of Confederates, four miles east of Parkville, he was attacked by a Federal force under Colonel Penick and routed with a loss of three men killed. The year 1863 is described as a reign of terror, lawless bands of men from Kansas going through the county and robbing and plundering at will. On September 13, Toney Tinsley, who had been in Price's army, but had returned and taken the oath, was hanged by a body of Union soldiers. On September 29 a body of men from Kansas hanged two men near Farley, an old German, named Raff, and Tipp Green. In 1864 a Lieutenant Thornton came into the county to gather recruits for Price's army and, after holding Platte City for a few days, went into camp at Camden Point, where he was surprised and attacked July 13 by a body of Federal troops from Leavenworth under Colonels Ford and Jennison and routed, with a loss of six killed, three of them after being made prisoners. After the fight Jennison and Ford set fire to Camden Point, burned about twenty houses, and then went to Platte City and burned the Methodist and Presbyterian churches, Masonic Hall, the academy and several dwellings. Their troops shot and killed George M. McCleur, John Rogers, Constable Masterson, David Gregg, James Redman and two farmers named Hall and Estis, and then, seizing horses and wagons, loaded them with the furniture, clothing, provisions and other spoils taken from plundered dwellings and farms, and returned to Kansas. Shortly after the house of Mrs. Bradley, about two miles from Platte City, in which five young men, recruits for the Confederate army, had stopped for dinner, was attacked and four of them killed. A body of Union militia, under Captain Noland, at Parkville, was attacked by a Confederate force under Capt. Fletcher Taylor, captured and paroled. About the same time a fight occurred at Ridgeley between a detachment of state militia under Captain Poe and a party of Confederate recruits under Captain Hoverton, in which the latter were dispersed, Captain Hoverton and George Fielding being killed. In the fall two soldiers from Price's army, Wood and Throckmorton, while visiting their friends in the county, were surprised and killed while eating their lunch on the roadside in the northern part of the county, by a company of Federal militia. A fight occurred at Slash Valley between a party of militia under Captain Fitzgerald and a body of Confederates, in which the militia were driven off with the loss of three men killed and several wounded. Two young Confederates, Kirkpatrick and Berry, were taken prisoners in the eastern part of the county by Captain Fitzgerald's militia and shot, and a teacher in charge of the Horn School, in the northeastern part of the county, was taken from his school and shot. Dr. Joseph Walker was met in the road by a party of Unionists under



John Morris and killed August 28. In retaliation for these bloody deeds a Federal soldier named Thomas Bailey, while at home on a furlough, was shot and killed.

#### DISTINGUISHED MEN

Platte County has contributed many distinguished men to western history. David R. Atchison, United States senator from Missouri from 1843 to 1855, lived in Platte City from 1841 to 1856; Willard P. Hall, ex-lieutenant governor of Missouri, lived in Platte City from 1840 to 1842; Ben Holliday, the famous plains freighter and trader, overland mail contractor and founder of the Pony Express, came to the county in 1838 and lived there for twenty-five years; James Denver, secretary and afterward governor of Kansas Territory, began his active life as a writer in the circuit clerk's office in Platte City; James B. Gardenhire, attorney general of Missouri and for many years one of the most distinguished lawyers in the state, commenced his professional career in Platte City in 1841. The court records show that he and John Wilson, Prince L. Hudgens, J. R. Hardin and S. B. Campbell were enrolled as attorneys in Platte City the same day, July 13, 1841. John Wilson was for many years one of the foremost lawyers and whig orators in the state and represented Platte County repeatedly in the Legislature. Prince L. Hudgens moved to Andrew County and was a member of the state convention of 1861. Peter Burnett led the first overland expedition to Oregon, then removed to California, became the first governor of that state, and published "A Lawyer's Reason for Joining the Catholic Church" and "An Old Pioneer." He was the first prosecuting attorney of Platte County. Judge William B. Almond, a brilliant orator, the first territorial judge of California and afterward a prominent citizen of Leavenworth, Kansas, was one of the pioneer settlers in Platte County. Judge Elijah Norton, one of the most distinguished citizens of Missouri for more than half a century, came to Platte County in 1845. He remained a citizen of Platte County until his death, August 5, 1914. Judge Norton was born at Russelville, Kentucky, November 21, 1821. He arrived in Platte City in his twenty-fourth year, January 8, 1845. His genial and energetic disposition was a source of much attraction and awakened more than passing interest among a host of admiring friends. In 1850 he was appointed county attorney at a salary of \$1,000 a year. He discharged his duties fearlessly and without favor to friend or foe and with as much diligence as if the office were paying a magnificent salary. He was elected judge of the court in 1857 and in 1860 was sent to Congress by an overwhelming majority. His career in Congress was one of hearty support by a well pleased constituency and he was almost unanimously chosen a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1861. January, 1875, he was for the second time a member of the convention assembled for the same purpose and succeeded in having incorporated many reforms beneficial to the people of the state. In 1876 he was appointed a member of the Supreme Court, to fill a vacancy occasioned by Judge Vories, and in 1878 was elected to the same position by a vote of the people. He served with honor and distinction, demonstrating his great ability as a learned and just jurist.



## CHAPTER XXX

### RAY COUNTY

*By Jewell Mayes, Richmond, Missouri*

#### ORGANIZATION

Ray County is best known for its varied resources and its adaptability for general agriculture, along with its mines—independent indeed is “The Free State of Ray.”

The richness of the soil and the wealth of water supply are the first features of the gifts of nature. The main feature of the population is that practically its entire citizenship is native, to the extent that 80 per cent of its people have been in the county unto the second and third generations.

This section was settled in the early days of the nineteenth century primarily by pioneers from Tennessee, Virginia, Kentucky and the Carolinas. These hog-and-hominy days were the period of true hospitality. Camden (then “Bluffton”), on the north bank of the Missouri River, was the first point of commercial activity, the first fort being established there to oppose the assaults of the Indians. It is thirty-five miles east of Kansas City, and was for many years a celebrated tobacco market, now a quiet and peaceful village.

The primary organization of Ray County was based on an act approved November 16, 1820, taking effect on January 1, 1821, separating the county from Howard County—setting out that “all the territory west of Grand River, west to the west line of state and north to the Iowa line shall be Ray County.” This was pending the laying out of the many other counties carved later out from “The Free State” so called then because of its immense size and known by the same name later because of its varied resources.

The county was christened “Ray” in honor of Hon. John Ray, Howard County’s delegate to the constitutional convention of 1820. This was before the Platte Purchase had been obtained from the Indians—and Ray’s upper boundary on the west was the east line of the Platte Indian Reservation.

For historical reasons let it be here and now set down that in its original formation Ray County included twelve of today’s counties—Worth, Gentry, Dekalb, Clinton, Clay, Ray, Harrison, Mercer, Grundy, Daviess, Livingston and Carroll.

James Wells, John Harris and Jonathan Liggett were the original legislative commissioners named to locate the first courthouse and jail—and they temporarily located them at Bluffton (now Camden) where the seat of government remained for seven years, pending a purchase of land for the seat of government at Bluffton, a deal that was not made through the years, a delay that ruined Bluffton’s chances for leadership.



## FIGHT WITH INDIANS

The Sacs and Iowas were the principal pilferers in the pioneer days from 1815 to 1825. One historic fight with Indians was at or near the mouth of Fishing River where Martin Parmer and his son killed six Indians who had robbed Mrs. McElroy, a widow. Stephen Fields was once severely whipped by Indians who used the ramrod out of his own gun, and he ever afterward sought opportunity to eke out vengeance on the Red Man. Other than in stealing of hogs and petty thieving, the Indians gave our people but little trouble. This country was a hunting range mainly—and several Indian camp grounds are pointed out to this day, for instance, Gum Spring near Henrietta on the A. P. Hamilton farm, Big Gum Spring on the Maj. John Grimes farm near Knoxville, and the Indian camp above the buzzard cave near Goshen field on Fire Creek.

## LEWIS AND CLARK EXPEDITION

The 1804 expedition of Lewis and Clark, sent out by President Thomas Jefferson to explore the Missouri River, found that on the north bank, now Chariton, Carroll, Ray and Clay, the bear, elk, deer, turkeys and wild game abounded. In the bottom near the river the Lewis and Clark hunters found a horse running wild in the slough of grass—they caught the horse and found it to be quite tame, evidently having escaped from some hunter or explorer not known to history. Panthers, black bears, lynx, wild cats, catamounts and wolves abounded. Wild turkey were so thick that they were hardly considered as game. The prairie chickens were so plentiful that they roosted on the combs of the roofs of the cabins—and these wild chickens and pheasants, mixing their cackling conversations with their drumming, shortened many a morning nap for the pioneer settlers. Besides the wild game on land, the rivers and creeks were full of fish. The deer were indeed plentiful, and an occasional buffalo was killed as late as 1820.

## THE FIRST SETTLERS

The 1881 history of Ray County says the first settlers located here in 1815, evidently referring to the permanent residents. This same authority further alleges that the first settlers stopped their journeyings in what is now Buffalo neighborhood near Hardin, also that this first settler was John Vanderpool, a Tennessean, whose house was on the west side of Crooked River, built in August, 1815.

Col. James W. Black was one of the best of the pioneer historians of this section,—writing in conjunction with the late Col. Joseph E. Black, Sr.,—and their records seem to agree as to the honors due the Vanderpool family.

Vanderpool's wife was named Ellen; their children were Winant, Meadows, Kinman, Mary, Delilah, Holland, John, Lydia and James. Meadows Vanderpool was the first school teacher of Ray County, and he surveyed much of the land of Northwest Missouri, later moving to the Pacific coast, dying in Oregon aged more than ninety years.

The chronicles indicate that among the first settlers were John Vanderpool, Sr., Isaac Martin of Kentucky, John Proffitt, Abraham Linville, Isaac Wilson, John Turner, William Turnage, Lewis Richards, Jacob Tarwater, Samuel Tarwater, Lewis Tarwater, Dr. W. P. Thompson, Stephen and Joseph Fields of Tennessee, Mr. Wood, Mr. Wallace (a revolutionary soldier) and Aaron Linville.



The marriage of Winant Vanderpool to Miss Nancy Linville, December, 1815, is said to have been the first Ray County wedding. Their daughter, Missouri, was the first white girl born in the county (1816). The first child, a son, was born in 1816 to John and Katie Proffitt, but it died, and was the first death, burial near the mouth of Crooked River.

The first ministers were Old School Baptists, Elders Finis Clark and William Turnage, who preached at the home of Isaac Martin and Jacob Tarwater.

The first schoolhouse was a little log cabin on what was called Ogg's branch—and a hobby-horse stood in a corner for the unruly pupils to be punished on. Meadows Vanderpool was the teacher, and the subscription pupils paid tuition in young calves, pigs, hides, corn, honey and other produce.

In March, 1818, John, Richard, Samuel, Zachariah, William and Jesse Clevenger, Isaac Allen, John Hutchings, Lewis, Samuel and Jacob Tarwater, James Wells and William R. Blythe settled in the Fishing River country, toward the southwest. Later came Lewis McCroskie, Jacob Riffe, Dorsey Rowland, David Fletcher and others. Mr. Blythe was our first state senator, and he also served in the House.

In 1818 Isaac Martin built a horse-mill near Hardin, and soon thereafter John C. Bates built the same sort of mill in Bluffton. Capacity of each mill was twenty-five bushels per day.

William B. Martin, Robert Nicholson and Timothy Riggs were the first tavern keepers in Bluffton, 1821. Isaac Martin and Martin Parmer were also shown of record as early day tavern keepers. Parmer was known as "Ring Tail Parmer" and was said to have been the first representative from Chariton County.

#### THE FIRST COURT PROCEEDINGS

The first court ever held in the county was at Bluffton on Monday, February 19, 1821, David Todd, circuit judge. Hamilton R. Gamble was prosecuting attorney. Lewis Richards was first indicted, for selling less than twenty gallons of whiskey without a license. Lovell Snowden and Zadoc Martin came next, indicted for fighting. The first civil suits were Samuel Sweet vs. Joel Estes, Henry Guest vs. Samuel Crowley, William Hunter vs. Solomon Odell.

Circuit Court adjourned to Richmond, November, 1828. County Court first met in Bluffton, April 2, 1821. It adjourned to Richmond, April 5, 1828, George Woodward, clerk.

Ray County was first divided into two townships—Bluffton and Fishing River. John Harris was the first sheriff, and for taking the first census or enumeration of the county in 1821 he was paid \$34.00, when the county was twelve times larger in territory than it is today.

William L. Smith, clerk of the County Court, resigned in May, 1822—and the record indicates that at that time the state levied a tax on bachelors, he being single and unattached at that date.

The first record of a coroner's inquest was in August, 1823, on the body of James Buchanan.

The first bridge of record was at Discharge or Willow Creek, on the road from Jack's Ferry to Bluffton. A toll of 18¾ cents was charged.

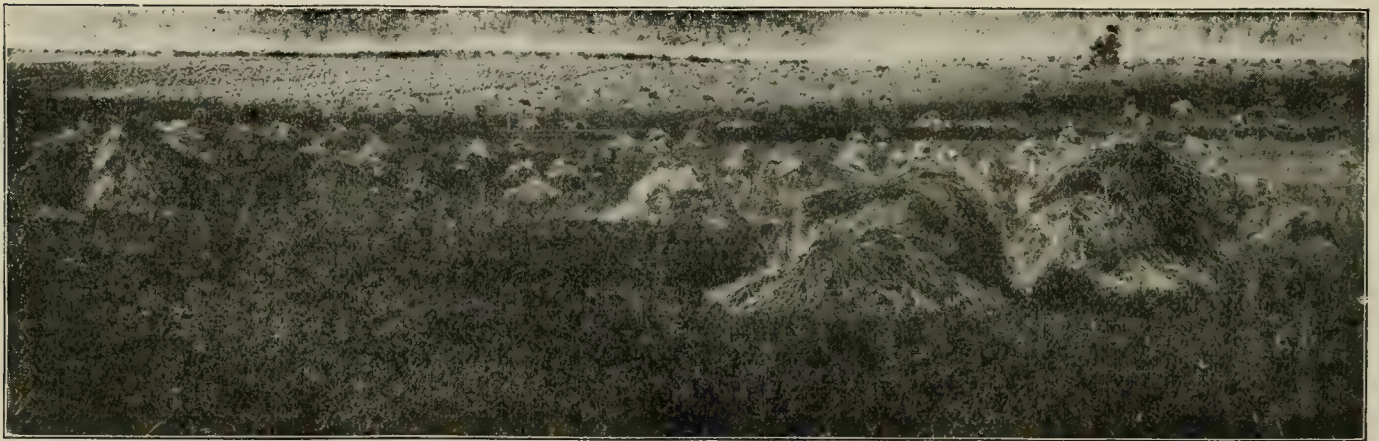
The detailed story of the locating of the county seat in Bluffton, the resigning of several commissioners, the sites selected and never occupied, how Jeremiah Crowley conveyed fifty acres to the county and yet the county capital was not located on his farm, and how the battle began to move the county seat from the river to a more "central" site, would tire a modern reader.



On November 6, 1826, the County Court selected another commission, John Stepp, James Warren, Markham Triston, Elisha Camron and Charles English, to locate a new town for the court site. In April, 1827, still another commission was named—John Stepp, Markham Triston, William Owens, Andrew Robertson and Eppe Tillery—and they on May 5, 1827, located the courthouse on the farms of John Wollard, William B. Martin and William Thornton, now the City of Richmond. When the election was held, 163 votes were cast in the county, and 108 were for Richmond. This was the first legally agreed and determined seat of government, for no commission had ever finally agreed on and bought land at Bluffton.

William S. Miller was the commissioner of the seat of government. The Richmond town lot auction was held on October 15, 1827. The plat was accepted on October 22, 1827. The jail plans were accepted, the building to cost not over four hundred dollars, let to Sebourn J. Miller.

The first County Court, held with Richmond as county seat, convened on May 5, 1828, at the residence of George Woodward near town, and the judges were William P. Thompson, Sebourn J. Miller and Isaac Allen; Larkin Stanley was sheriff and George Woodward was clerk.



A RAY COUNTY WHEAT FIELD .

The first courthouse in Richmond is described as “a structure of majestic frame”—and was built of logs, “nicely hewn” and skillfully fitted together at the corners, “chinked with mulberry blocks, and lined on the inside with good shaved oak boards.” The floors were of puncheons, the chimney of wood with rock lining.

The first grand jury convening in Richmond met on March 19, 1829, as follows:—William Black, foreman; Thomas Edwards, Noble Goe, Alex Bogart, Fouché Garner, John Clevenger, John Turner, John McCroskey, William Mann, Benjamin Nichols, Robert Gragg, James R. Walker, Jesse Tevault, Branick Wilkerson, John Scott and James Ball—sixteen listed, a queer grand jury total. Probably four failed to qualify.

The first marriage recorded was that of Owen Thorp and Elizabeth Hiatt, married by Joel Estes, June 10, 1821. Following this were recorded marriages of John Wollard and Nancy Liles and others.

The finally established townships are as follows, counting from northeast to the west, Grape Grove, Knoxville and Polk, Crooked River, Richmond and Fishing River, Camden and Orrick.

There is some contention in printed histories as to who was the first representative in the Legislature from Ray County. One volume names Isaac Martin as the first, but Col. Joseph E. Black, Sr., obtained information that convinced him in his day that Joseph Fields was the first,



the original records at Jefferson City having been destroyed in part. D. Green is accredited as having been state senator from 1820 to 1822.

#### A GOVERNOR FROM RAY

Ray County furnished a governor to Missouri in 1848, elected in August, in the person of Gov. Austin A. King, who resided south of Richmond near the present site of the King School. He was the seventh governor and was a farmer and lawyer. Senator John F. Morton of Richmond drafted and successfully passed a bill in the Legislature that resulted in the erection of a massive and beautiful monument over Governor King's grave in the City Cemetery, in sight of the courthouse where Mr. King presided as circuit judge prior to his being called to the City of Jefferson as the first citizen of the commonwealth.

William R. Blythe, Joseph Chew, Dr. W. W. Mosby and John F. Morton are among the state senators that Ray County has furnished, and each served with honor and distinction to their home county. Dr. W. W. Mosby of Richmond is (1914) no doubt the oldest man now living who has served in that honorable and historic body, grand old patriarch of yesterday of history!

Governor King resigned the circuit judgeship to take the governor's chair. Judge George W. Dunn was appointed as his successor, and was famous in his state as a lawyer, judge and poet. It is a sad shadow on the foresight of Missourians that so many of Judge Dunn's brilliant poems are lost to the race. Inquiry at public libraries fails to locate all of his poetical work. Mr. Dunn's term ranged from 1848 to 1861. He was succeeded by Judge Walter King, son of the governor. Judge Dunn was again called to the bench in 1880.

#### OTHER FAMOUS CITIZENS

After the war of the '60s, Capt. James L. Farris was elected county or prosecuting attorney, serving two terms. He also served several terms as representative in the Legislature, and was the leading spirit in the 1880 Constitutional Convention and is credited with having written more of the important sections of our present constitution than any other one man. He was a master of the law and an orator peer of the best of his day, a period when American knights of the forum attracted the attention of the English speaking world. Captain Farris served with distinguished honors in the Confederate army. As a citizen he will stand in history as the greatest Ray Countian of the 1870-1890 period. A paragraph of the life and achievements of Mr. Farris would not be summarized aright without referring to the fact that he was the balance of power that saved the State University from being moved from Columbia after the fire. It is of special interest that two Ray Countians should have turned the tide that saved the State University to Columbia complete in two of the three great crises, John F. Morton having been the balance of power when the College of Agriculture was about to be separated from the university and moved to another city.

Perhaps the best known criminal lawyer of the historic days in Ray County was Col. C. T. Garner, Sr., father of Col. C. T. Garner, Jr., now (1914) one of Richmond's prominent attorneys and leading citizens. He was a great jurist and one of the most successful pleaders that the Ray County bar ever claimed as one of its own. Along with him must be remembered Col. James Edward Ball, that prince of defenders in his day, a gifted lawyer and a gentleman.

Col. James W. Black, Col. Joseph E. Black, Sr., Amos Rees, Charles



J. Hughes, Mordecai Oliver, Aaron H. Conrow, David P. Whitmer, W. A. Donaldson, Elijah F. Esteb—here is only a beginning of the list of the distinguished lawyers of the after-the-war period, but that list would be too long for this history, that full list rich in achievements and laden with honors.

#### IN WAR DAYS

When the 1871 bill pensioning soldiers of the War of 1812 was passed there were thirty veterans of that second struggle for freedom residing in Ray County, also widows of veterans pensioned later, as follows: Thomas Blain, John Brewer, Thomas B. Brown, Alexander Bogart, John Bissell, William Bales, John Cornelison, John Davis, James Humphreys, James Kinzon, James Mason, William McIntosh, Thomas McCuistion, Edward Sanderson, Jabez Shotwell, Gerrard Spurreir, William Thornton, John Turner, Amelius Wood, Malinda Martin, Anna Routh, Heathy Mott, Mary E. Mayberry, Mary Comer, Selena Davis, Catherine Gunnell, Nancy McCuistion, Mary Reed, Adaline Riffe, Nancy Rush, and Jane Smith.

In the Black Hawk war, the Heatherly war, the Mormon war, the Florida war, and all other contests for freedom, Ray Countians' names figured on the muster rolls, with bravery ever, with honor clean and true.

In the Mexican war, Gen. Alexander W. Doniphan and his famous regiment broke all world's records for length of march without base of supplies—a chronicle so faithfully compiled by the late Gen. John T. Hughes. The fame of the Doniphan command will last as long as American history shall stand, and Ray County contributed numbers of its gallant sons to that little army of heroes.

Capt. Israel R. Hendley, in command of Company G, Battalion of Missouri Mounted Riflemen, fell a martyr to liberty at the battle of Moro (now New Mexico) on a date variously named, but often recorded as January 25, 1847. He mustered his company in at Richmond on August 1, 1846. Captain Hendley ran a hotel on the corner now occupied by the Savings Bank and The Missourian newspaper office in Richmond, and his fond farewell to his noble wife on the day of parting for Mexico was an ideal life picture of American sacrifice for the flag.

The narrative, as told by the late John Hudgins of Utica, Missouri, as to how bravely Captain Hendley led the attack against the Mexicans and how he was shot down as he headed his line at the blockhouse at Moro, is one of the thrilling chapters of war. He was buried at Moro, and later, by order of the United States War Department, his body was brought from Santa Fe (now New Mexico) to Richmond by a military escort and delivered into the possession of that devoted wife, a gift of the cruelty of war to a widowed and saddened soul. The horse owned and ridden by that knight of the forties was brought home, also the saddle, the bridle and the boots and guns of that captain.

The funeral in Richmond, under the auspices of the United States Army, was the largest event of the military sort in the first half of that good old century in North Missouri. The horse (saddled and equipped with sword and guns of his master, and with the fearless soldier's own boots in the stirrups) walked, undriven and unled, behind the coffin from the church to the cemetery—the saddest single sight, or one of the saddest, that Ray County ever saw! A multitude followed that military scene to that grave near what is now Mine Number Eight—and that grave today is practically out in an open street, owing to the changing of cemetery sites and street lines—that grave of Ray County's most gallant hero stricken down on foreign soil by enemies of our flag—that



body, brought back in honor to its native heath, now neglected in the march of other generations. May these poor lines fire some patriotic one's soul to official action that will result in a state or Federal order and appropriation that will cause to be moved the sacred dust of Israel R. Hendley to a permanent burying spot marked by a granite stone that will tell to future generations of the bravery, the courage and the gallantry of Ray Countians of the olden time, the old days of the old hospitality unchallenged in the valley of the Missouri, a changeless reminder of the chivalric deeds of the command of General Doniphan, rightly named "The American Xenophon," that grand old man who lived and died in Richmond, breathing his last at the Hudgins House on the present site of the Christian Church. In General Doniphan's last days he talked much with Hon. Thomas N. Lavelock, whose personal reminiscences of the famous soldier and lawyer are unique and should be recorded as incidental history well worth while.

The writer of these lines is in personal possession of the original papers of the late Captain Hendley, including the correspondence between the widow and the Federal authorities, and counts them among the rarest of the unpublished data of the Mexican war as it relates to our own home people. These papers, with the narratives of such men as Messrs. Moses Ritter, Henry Lamar, T. D. Woodson, William Albert, Anderson Elliott, Joel Estes, William Flourney, Henry Jacobs, George W. Jacobs, Andrew J. Lillard, Henry Page, John D. Reyburn, Jacob K. Robinson, Anderson Spencer, James Sanderson, Wilburn Snowden, Marion Tucker, Lewis Vandiver, Robert J. Williams, Thomas Wollard, William Nelson, Porter Mansur, John Saery, Julius H. Searles, Charles B. Kavanaugh, Thomas Jobe, James A. Delaney, James M. Fuller, Abner C. Roberts, William A. Crane, Addison Smith, Benjamin W. Hines, James O. Cooper, Adam K. McClintock, Jasper N. Davis, Presley C. Davis, John N. Craven, Francis Odell, Robert Wilson, Benjamin F. Davis, Joshua Armstrong, William Pritchett, Lemuel Williams, William C. Parker, John Convers and Joseph Robb, practically all now gone on before, dying on field of battle or at home, would form a treasury of memorial history of priceless value.

The true story of the war of the '60s in Ray County would take a volume and more to relate the thousands of incidents that really merit recording in permanent form. If one could write the narrative of the breaks between brothers, the breaks between father and son, the breaks between lover and sweetheart, the breaks between ministers and their congregations, the breaks between partners in business, the breaks between doctors and their patients—in short, Ray County was a border line where families were torn to pieces, neighborhoods chopped asunder, warring families multiplying the suffering caused by foreign foes and stay-at-home rangers all!

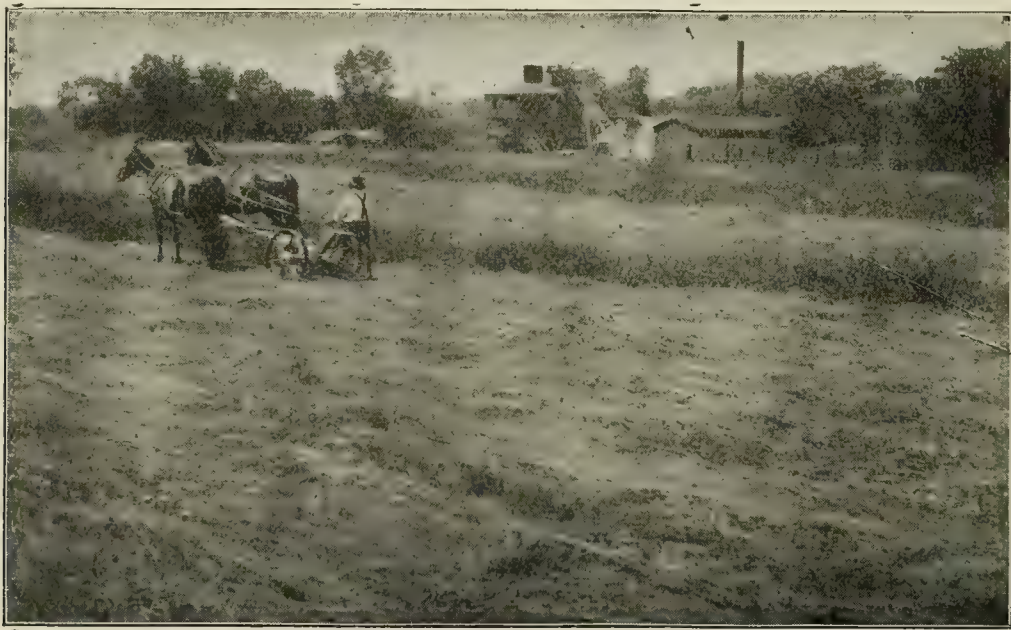
It is doubtful whether those devastated districts of states that were drenched in blood were nearly so badly hurt from the point of social organization, and in the matter of agricultural organization among the people later, as was Ray County. For years after the war, even unto today, the sentiment has been more or less divided, and Dame Progress has suffered. In the more southern or more northern states the sentiment after the war balanced one way or the other—and organization followed easier and sooner than in Missouri. Do not blame the Missourian—he only waited to be "shown" because circumstances required it.

From Ray County a host of soldiers went both to the armies of the Union and the armies of the Confederacy. To recount the ready and available list of men who gave their lives to that terrible war of the '60s would burden this chapter beyond measure.



Of the Southern soldiers as leaders may be mentioned these: Col. Benjamin A. Rives, Col. Benjamin Brown, Capt. Finley L. Hubbell, Capt. Kelsey McDowell, Maj. William C. Parker, Capt. Dick Earley, Col. Aaron H. Conrow, Capt. James L. Farris, Lieut. Hiram C. Warriner, Capt. G. McCuistion, Maj. Robert J. Williams (hero of two wars), J. T. Craven, Capt. Lewis J. Bohannon, Henry Ellis, Dr. James D. Taylor, William Duval, Lieut. W. H. Mansur, Lieut. B. J. Menefee, Thomas and Henderson Duval, Robert Rives, Dr. William Quarles, Adrian C. Ellis, and many others. Of these named several were killed in battle.

One historian, author of the Missouri Historical Company's Ray County edition, estimates the number of Union soldiers from this county as 1,200. To set forth the names of the Union leaders going out from Ray County would take pages, and the list is available for the most part. The name of Dr. John Clayton Tiffin of Knoxville (now residing at Hamilton, Missouri), stands out first because of his many deeds of kind-



RAY COUNTY COAL MINE AND FARM SCENE

ness to Southern families while he was serving as Federal captain in charge. Among the names most remembered may be mentioned Capts. Dick Ridgell, Andrew Elliott, George N. McGee, Abraham Allen, Austin A. King, Jr., William E. Kelso, James M. Morganson, Isaac N. Henry and W. D. Fortune, Col. James W. Black, recruiting officer; Col. A. J. Barr, Maj. John Grimes, Adj. Joseph E. Black, Sr., Surgeon W. W. Mosby, Capts. Martin Reel, John Sacry, D. P. Whitmer, Patten Colley, Lieut. John D. Page, Capts. Lee Henry, W. P. Milstead, J. E. Henderson, John H. Cramer, Andrew Conner, and others, all the foregoing being officers.

On September 18, 1864, the battle of Shaw's Shop near Morton was a lively conflict. However, the first battle (usually so agreed) was McVeigh's fight in Knoxville Township, October, 1861.

On July 17, 1864, was the battle of Fredericksburg. On July 8, 1864, Lieut. John Page of the local military guards was killed; he was a brother of Rev. Peter C. Page and Elder Philander Page.

On October 27, 1864, occurred the battle of Albany in which Capt. Bill Anderson, the noted Confederate bushwhacker commander and guerrilla leader, was killed. Maj. John Grimes and Maj. Samuel P. Cox were in command of the Federal forces. Captain Anderson wore a shirt em-



broidered with rosebuds at the hands of a Southern lady of Ray County. His body was brought to Richmond and left in the upper room of the old courthouse over night—and for many years certain superstitious colored folks refused to walk through the halls of that old brick seat of justice. Anderson was buried without ceremony the following day in the southwest corner of what is now called “The Old Cemetery” on Thornton Avenue in Richmond. The Cowdery monument, erected by the Utah Mormon Church, is in the same cemetery.

Forty-five years later the funeral services were held at the grave of Anderson, a brave and fearless Confederate captain as seen by his Southern friends, a bloody and brutal bandit as seen by the Northern people of that hour. “Funeral forty-five years after”—yes! Forty-five years later Cole Younger and a party of citizens and visitors went to that old grave, with a band of music, and the funeral services were held over the dust of Captain Anderson, a thrilling scene on our own soil, the like of which we shall never see again.

### THE LAST FIGHT

What has been called “The Last Fight of the War” occurred on May 23, 1865, on Dr. Horace King’s farm, six miles northeast of Richmond, between Dr. Clayton Tiffin’s command and a force of Confederates under Captain or Officer Arch Clemens. In this fight Madison S. Walker was killed.

The Ray County Court furnished the money to equip one of the militia companies late in the war, and the writer has suggested that the Federal Government should recompense this county for the expenditure on behalf of the War Department.

Be it said to the credit of the soldiers of both the Blue and the Gray from Ray that they did their duty well—and many on each side sacrificed their lives for what they believed to be the right according to their light.

### SCHOOL AND CHURCH AND PRESS

The New Garden Old School Baptist Church, in southwest Ray near Excelsior Springs, is the oldest religious organization in Ray County—organized on April 23, 1824, by Elders James Williams and William Turnage. The next oldest is probably New Hope Church, north of Camden, organized in 1827. Todd’s Chapel, Methodist, southwest of Richmond, was organized in 1828. The Methodist Church of Richmond was organized in 1830. The Christian Church of Richmond is recorded in unofficial history as organized in 1840, April 26th. The Richmond Baptist Church is said to have been organized in March, 1842. The Richmond Presbyterian Church was first organized (O. S.) on the first Sunday in February, 1843. The Catholic Mission has been organized for several years.

Space forbids recounting the story of the rise and progress of the public schools of Ray County, which today stand in the front rank. Richmond, Hardin, Orrick, Lawson, Rayville, Camden and Lexington Junction are doing their duty well along educational lines. These are towns of which Ray County may well be proud. Besides these are Vibbard, Elmira, Knoxville, Millville, Dockery, Sunshine, Crab Orchard, Fleming, Taitsville, Georgeville, Ovid, Russellville, Floyd, Morton, Regal and Stet (on the line of Carroll County). These towns are all working to build up the proper community spirit so essential to the mutual development of the town and the country together for the common good. For five



years Richmond and Ray County have been local option territory and to advantage.

The newspapers of Ray County are as follows: (At Richmond) The Conservator, Robert S. Lyon; The Missourian, Jewell Mayes; The News, George A. Trigg; The News, Hardin, Fred M. Sanderson; The Review, Lawson, A. V. Blackwell; The Enterprise, Rayville, D. A. Chaney; The Progress, Henrietta, D. A. Chaney; The Times, Orrick, W. R. Vanhoozer; Messenger, Orrick, Luther Gosney. The papers of the county have done much for the development of the country, and they stand for material betterment along all worthy lines.

Woodson Institute, a preparatory school owned by the Methodist Church, and lately being deeded back from Central College to the citizens of Richmond, is a splendid school for academic branches and business training. The Rev. S. W. Emory is president, assisted by his son, Prof. E. Wright Emory. This is one of our county's greatest institutions.

#### RAY COUNTY SUMMARY-

In an incidental way, the following items of historic comment will be interesting to the student of the ancient past of our county:

The first steamboat passed up the river by Bluffton in September, 1819.

Holland Vanderpool, according to the historian mentioned last above, once killed five deer in one day, dragged each to Crooked River, made a bark canoe and floated home with a fine supply of venison.

Winant Vanderpool, another of that old pioneer family, had original tastes—he kept a pet bear and a pet panther that played with his children.

On the site of the City of Richmond, in the year 1818, Winant Vanderpool and John Stone killed five bears in one day.

The first brick house was built by Jonathan Keeney, at Old Albany near Orrick.

In those good old days in Richmond, honey usually sold at 25 cents per gallon, and in the earliest times most debts were paid in trade, and deals were mainly made in barter, and up to 1825 money seldom was the medium of exchange.

On Thursday, May 23, 1867, the Hughes & Wasson Bank of Richmond was robbed by a band of bandits in broad daylight. Frank and William Griffin and Mayor John B. Shaw were killed. McGuire and Devers, two of the bandits, were caught later and mobbed.

On June 1, 1878, occurred the terrible cyclone that wrote in blood the saddest record of a day that Richmond has ever passed through. Many citizens were killed, and many others injured. Should not June 1st be our memorial day?

In this condensed sketch, attention is called to the need of the compiling of the dialect and character delineations of the pioneers and the later constructive stories of the ante-war days of this section—the putting into permanent book form the truths of our history at home from 1820 to 1915, that the coming generations may profit thereby and truly enjoy the work of our grandfathers and our fathers. Missouri in pioneer days is a fruitful literary field, if correctly handed down in its originality.

The Ray-Carroll bottom is the largest body of agricultural land on the Missouri River, and totals over 200 square miles, of which sixty-five square miles lays in Ray County and is equal to the richest in the world, the alluvial soil ranging in depth from three feet to twenty feet. The Hardin, Junction and Orrick sections are noted for their productiveness. It out-rivals the alfalfa dirt of the Dakotas. Orrick alone produces from three thousand to four thousand acres of potatoes annually—



the "Orrick Potato District" stands next in order after the Kaw River bottom.

The county has three railroads—the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul crossing the northwest section, the Wabash going up the Missouri River bottom, the Santa Fe crossing from Hardin to Sibley, with a branch line reaching from Lexington Junction to St. Joseph. The Sibley bridge across the Missouri River, finished (rebuilt) in 1914, cost more than a million and a half of dollars, and is one of the heaviest bridges of its type in the world, and engineers come from Europe to inspect it.

The Morton-Rockingham section may be pointed out as one of the ideal communities of Missouri—becoming known over the state for the high degree of improvement and progressive methods, with a community spirit that grows with the years. The conservation of the fertility of the soil merits attention—their soil grows richer as the years roll by, this referring only to farmers who maintain a crop rotation of the successful sort. Rockingham Church and Morton Church are worthy examples of the maintenance of rural religious organizations from year to year and from generation unto generation.

"The State of Missouri," the World's Fair volume, gave 584 square miles and 373,760 acres as the area of Ray County. These 373,760 rich acres are, every one, underlaid with Richmond block coal, growing continually in favor as domestic coal and is climbing into popularity as steam coal! The shipments from Richmond alone often pass one thousand cars per month—good tillable soil underlaid with coal, the royalty on which is worth more per acre than farm land.

In 1913, Ray County produced 22,935 acres of wheat that averaged 20 bushels; county yield, 458,700 bushels. Oats, 1913, 10,462 acres, average 25 bushels, total of 261,550 bushels. Corn, 1913, 108,842 acres, average 23 bushels, yield, 2,503,366 bushels. Hay, 1913, 20,041 acres, 29,953 tons.

In 1913 Ray County's assessors found the following live stock: 10,299 horses, 4,863 mules, 17,480 cattle, 4,871 head sheep, 34,234 head hogs. In 1902 the corn crop of 126,315 acres yielded 6,315,750 bushels, worth \$1,989,240. In 1902 the total value of the agricultural products of Missouri reached \$2,777,920. That year the live stock products totaled \$3,863,215 in Ray County alone.

The 1910 population was 21,451 and has advanced rather than declined since that date. The number of farms at this time is about three thousand five hundred, worth not less than twenty million dollars. The county is advancing in every way, and in nothing more than in the march forward in a better agriculture under the changing conditions.

In 1910 the population per square mile was 38. Outside the towns, per square mile (rural), 31.5. White citizens, 20,236; colored, 1,215. Native parentage, 86.6 per cent. Male persons, 11,115; female, 10,336. Number of male voters, 6,060. Of these 441 are illiterate; the illiterates in 1900 were 10 per cent, in 1910 only 7.3 per cent. Of persons aged ten to twenty years in 1910 there were 5,052, and only fifty-four illiterates, or 1.1 per cent. The value of modern education is too important to overlook and the needs and possibilities of the rural high school are being more and more recognized. Of school age, under twenty, there were 6,953; in school, 4,956, or 71.3 per cent. At the same time there were 4,921 dwellings and 4,998 families in Ray County. There were 2,856 farms. Of the farmers 2,762 were native born, 64 foreigners, 30 colored.

The sizes of farms are shown, as follows: Farms under 3 acres, 1; 3 to 9 acres, 67; 10 to 19 acres, 97; 20 to 49 acres, 537; 50 to 99 acres, 877; 100 to 174 acres, 790; 175 to 259 acres, 281; 260 to 499 acres, 174;



over 500 and less than 1,000 acres, 30; 1,000 acres or more, 2×90.6 per cent of the area is in farms and 87 per cent is improved. The average size of farm is 114.6 acres. The 1910 census marks the value of all farm property in Ray County at \$25,869,994, an increase in ten years of \$10,833,193, or 72 per cent. Basis of valuation of land was \$57.52 per acre. Valuation of land alone, \$18,827,924.

The relative investments in agricultural development on Ray County farms will be illustrated in the fact that 72 per cent of the total investment is in the land, 11.7 per cent in the buildings, 2 per cent in implements and machinery, and in animals 13.6 per cent.

In Ray County the number of farms resided on and conducted by their owners is 1,993, and by tenants 852. Less than half were mortgaged in 1910. The total census of livestock was \$3,356,719.

The latest available census figures indicate that Ray County had 6,474 cows giving milk, and that the dairy product in 1909 (consumed and sold) amounted to \$1,707,959—an industry that is especially adapted and suited to this section.

In the fall of 1856 the contract was let for a new courthouse in Richmond. In the spring of 1914 that old brick building was moved, and the contract let to the L. W. Dumas, Jr., Construction Company of Columbia, Missouri, for our new and modern \$100,000 courthouse, fire-proof, in fact. The citizens of Ray County never took a wiser step than this, thus preserving their titles and their records of the courts against fire for all time to come!

Ray County is strong on banks—three in Richmond, two in Lawson, two in Orrick, one in Camden, one in Henrietta, and two in Hardin, all solid and well managed, thus being of measureless value in the development of the commercial, farming and live stock industries, the latter forming the real basis of a permanent agriculture. The year 1914 marked the coming of another bank in Richmond, the Richmond Trust Company, thus giving four banks to the county seat.

Ray County is democratic in politics, but a broad and liberal spirit pervades the people more than ever before, and the newcomer finds a generous welcome in the spirit of that good old hospitality of yesterday. New methods are coming more and more into use here as suggested before. The silo and alfalfa show that the people are awake and busy for the better things on the farm. A farm adviser will soon be demanded. Fine barns and better homes are more than ever the rule, and the rural high school is on its way, month by month, and it will pay its own way, any day!

Ray County is not a boom country—it is solid—its growth has been ever slow and always steady. The land prices have not as yet advanced in keeping with their real values—and it is an expert opinion here quoted when we say Ray County land is a better investment than Government bonds or gilt edge securities, for it not only returns annual profits, but it is also annually adding a respectable sum to the selling valuation. The Ray County bottoms, as rich as the Valley of the Nile, under the shadow of Kansas City, on trunk lines delivering products over night into St. Louis and Chicago, is destined to become the first truck patch of this commonwealth. The hill and prairie land is rapidly increasing in value, also, and the family owning a hundred or so acres of bottom or upland soil are independent if they farm aright. In 1914 more than a quarter of a million dollars' worth of Government work (revetment) on the Ray County shores of the Missouri River was started, protecting many thousand acres, while improving navigation and keeping down the freight rates on both the river and railroads. Truly this land of King Corn and Queen Alfalfa is the heart and soul center for happy homes and sterling citizenship—Ray County, Missouri!



## CHAPTER XXXI.

### WORTH COUNTY

Worth County is located in the northwestern part of the state, is bounded on the north by Iowa, east by Harrison County, south by Gentry County, and west by Nodaway County. It is sixty miles east of the Missouri River, and about sixty-five miles northeast of St. Joseph. It is the smallest county in the state, being twenty-one miles east and west by thirteen miles north and south, and containing 174,720 acres. The population in 1910 was 8,007, all of whom were white; 4,069 male, and 3,938 female; 7,903 native, and 104 foreign.

#### HISTORY

The first settlement in what is now Worth County was made in 1840 by Adam (or Henry) Lott, who located at Lott's Grove in the northeastern part of the county. A small remnant of the Musquaquee tribe of Indians were then here, and remained until 1853, when they left for their reservation in Iowa.

The first settlers were hardy, courageous, dominant and daring, and experienced all the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. They had neither mills nor stores, and their staple articles of food were hominy and wild meat. The rich soil yielded an abundant crop of corn, and the unerring rifle of the hunter provided the meat. Upon occasions of ceremony the old-fashioned grater was brought into service, and hominy was supplanted by corn dodger.

The early settlers of Worth County prior to 1854-55 were nearly all from the Southland, and were what would be known as Southerners. After the lands in this county were thrown open to settlement, about this time, immigrants came in from many states. As some author has said, "There was the immobile Carolinian, the blue-blooded Virginian, the Hoosier Schoolmaster, the Down Easter." Settlers from the land of the Buckeyes, and a few from foreign lands; and there came, too, on horseback, in mountain wagon, or gliding by boat down the Ohio and up the Missouri, the renowned "Kentucky Colonel." They usually settled in groves that were well watered, lived near each other, were good neighbors, and assisted each other in building their cabins, in the chase, and gave the helping hand in sickness and misfortune. Like all new settlements, the early settlers of Worth County were on very friendly terms, dependent upon each other, and were in every sense of the word on an equality (and it is to be regretted in this advanced day that conditions in this respect have changed).

These hardy pioneers were rough in manner, but were men of courage. They were sober, honest, brave and hospitable, and ever ready to obey the Bible injunction and admit the stranger within their gates.

Worth County was originally a part of Ray County. (Ray County has been called the Mother of Counties.) Later Worth County became a



part of Clay County, and then a part of Clinton, then a part of DeKalb, and later a part of Gentry, until February 8, 1861, when Worth County was organized.

### PHYSICAL FEATURES

The face of the country is beautifully undulating, and stretches out in gentle regular slopes, sufficiently rolling to afford complete natural drainage. The soil is singularly exempt from either excessive drought or continual rains, and is unsurpassed as regards fertility, as is amply shown in the bountiful production of almost all kinds of crops. All kinds of cereals, grasses, and sorghums are produced here in great abundance. This is a fine stock country, and annually many fine horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, and poultry are fattened for market on the grain produced in this county, and shipped to various parts of the world.

The land is principally upland, and what was once called prairie land, although there are some small river valleys which are very productive and easily cultivated. There is still some timber in the county, although it has been largely cleared off in past years, and the land is being farmed. There is still plenty of timber, however, scattered over the country for such uses as the people need, consisting of hickory, oak, walnut, cottonwood, elm, and maple.



STOCK SCENE

Good, pure water is abundant. The three main forks of Grand River and the Platte River traverse the entire length of the county from north to south, and with their numerous tributaries supply water in unlimited quantities for stock and farm purposes.

The staple crops of the county are wheat, corn, oats, and rye. The soil here produces fine bluegrass without seeding, which is the finest pasture. All of the clovers, timothy, and alfalfa yield abundant crops. Fruits of all kinds that grow in this latitude are raised easily and abundantly, and where properly handled orchards are a source of great profit to those who have the sagacity to plant and the energy to cultivate them.

Up to the present time practically no effort has been made to develop the mineral resources of the county. The whole county is supposed to be underlaid with coal, but having an abundant supply of wood and coal from other localities, has perhaps prevented the development in this direction. Excellent limestone for building is found throughout the county.

### WEALTH

The assessed valuation of the county in 1913 was \$4,053,027. There are no manufacturing interests worthy of note in the county. The various sources of income are purely agricultural.



## EXPORTS

The exports are horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, poultry, wheat, corn, oats, and apples. Of late years the exportation of poultry, eggs, and butter has been a great source of income to the farmers of the county. According to the Bureau of Labor Statistics of Missouri for 1913, a part of the exports of the county in 1912 was as follows:

Cattle, head .....	3,542	Corn, bushels .....	33,000
Hogs, head .....	25,175	Oats, bushels .....	21,749
Horses and mules.....	978	Timothy Seed, bushels....	4,806
Sheep, head .....	6,933	Poultry, pounds .....	481,333
Wheat, bushels .....	124,408	Eggs, dozen .....	350,250

## EDUCATIONAL

The educational interests receive attention commensurate with their importance. According to information furnished the writer by Mrs. Cora Early, the present superintendent of public schools, they are as follows:

There are fifty-nine subdistricts in the county, each of which is provided with a comfortable school building. A large per cent of these buildings contain libraries, maps, charts, and other modern equipment. A nice modern school building was erected in Grant City with eight elementary grades and an approved high school of the first class furnishing four years high school work. Over four hundred pupils are in attendance at this time (1915). This high school articulates with the State University. The value of school libraries in the county in 1915 is \$2,325.50 and contains 3,844 volumes. The number of teachers in the county is seventy-six, seventeen male, fifty-nine female. The number of school children is 2,250, male 1,066, female 1,184, all white. The average salary of the teachers per month is, male \$54.47, female \$48.64; general average \$49.92. The tax levy for all school purposes for 1915 was 65 cents on \$100.

When the land was thrown open to settlement in this county, along about 1854-55, the tide of immigration very greatly increased. Instead of the hunter and trapper, there came men with their families in search of homes, and began building up a substantial civilization. It is impossible to give proper mention at this late date of all of the early settlers at this interesting and important period in the history of this county. As many as can now be ascertained, with a brief sketch of some of them, follows:

In the early '50s there came from Indiana a man in middle life, with his family, who was a native of Kentucky and one of the pioneer physicians of his day. He was a man of considerable learning, and in many ways was unfitted for a frontier life. He had been liberally educated and had taken a course in medicine in New Orleans. His name was Samuel S. Early, and he was the father of James Early, now residing in Grant City. He died in 1861 and was buried in the Kirk Cemetery, north of Allendale. His sons and daughters came with him, most of whom have raised families who continue to reside in this county. One of his sons-in-law, Noah Myers, used to practice law in the early days. He was never admitted to the bar, but did a great deal of pettifogging. He was a very active real estate man and a hardy pioneer.

About his time there came a young man from the mountains of Pennsylvania and located in this county. He took a homestead in Smith Township and married Ellen, the daughter of Samuel S. Early above



mentioned. He was a young man of exceptional abilities, and was perhaps the only college bred man in the county at that time. He enjoyed pioneer life, and gave without stint and without pay his abilities and learning to the early settlers and enterprises of this county. His name was Walter S. Hudson, and in those days when books and newspapers were scarce, the early settlers and neighbors (many of whom could not read and write) would gather at his house and listen to him read from a weekly newspaper and such books as he had brought with him. He also entertained them with music on the violin, and acted as attorney, conveyancer, and as arbitrator in many of their disputes. He was a finished surveyor, having completed a course as civil engineer, and had been employed on railroad surveying before coming to Worth County. Later he held numerous public offices in this county, was a man in good standing, and was a very valuable man for such a community at the time he located here.

Among those early pioneers there came many famous hunters, trappers, and marksmen, only a few of whose names can now be obtained. Among them were Peter Vassar, George Potite, O. B. Robertson, Amos T. Frakes, Ply Fletchall, Mort Grindstaff, and Allen Stephens. Many are the interesting and thrilling stories that are told of these old hunters, their skill with the gun, their great accomplishments in wood-craft, and their instinct in determining proper directions without landmarks or compass.

One of the very unique characters of that age, and a man who is still living, and who has been consulted personally in regard to the facts set out in these sketches, and who is very deserving of mention, is Gabriel W. Frakes, better known as "Squire," who now lives in Grant City, Missouri, at the age of eighty-nine years.

In 1840 a man came up from lower Gentry County with his wife and children and made the first settlement in the county. He built the first log cabin and turned the first sod for farming. A settlement still remains and bears his name, where he cleared the forest for a stockade. That is called "Lotts Grove" after Henry Lott.

Between the years 1847 and 1850, a white man named Peter Vassar, of the wild and aggressive type of Boone or Crockett or Carson, seeking freedom and seclusion from the advance of civilization, penetrated the forest and prairies of the unexplored and unsettled portion of the State of Missouri that is now Worth County. Hunting and trapping for a livelihood, he made peace with the Indians, then inhabiting the eastern part of the county, and became their white brother, as well as the first white man to live within the present boundaries of the county. Where old Peter Vassar came from is not known. It was thought that he formerly lived in the southern part of this state, but this report is unfounded. He came alone and undaunted into the wildest country he could find, for in him flowed the blood of the emboldened pioneer, led on by the fascination of adventure and the lust of freedom. Old Pete, though the first white man to live in Worth County, could hardly be called the first settler. He did not come with that idea. He came to hunt and trap and to be alone. It remained for a later migration of the hardy and determined class of pioneers who came to every land to settle the country and to conquer the wilderness to really convert the forest and prairies into cultivated farms.

With his brother-in-law, Isaac Miller, he founded the Town of Grant City, Mo. He was born in Vigo County, Indiana, on August 26, 1826. He came to Worth County (then Gentry) in May, 1857, and located on the south half of the southwest quarter of 28-66-31. His mother, Lydia Frakes, had pre-empted this land and sold it to him for \$2 per acre.



Mr. Frakes is of German and Welsh extraction, and possesses the characteristics of those two races. At the age of eighty-nine he is still active and enjoying good health. He and his wife have lived together for sixty-six years, and are now living on the same place, though not in the same house, they located in in 1857, which is now a part of Grant City, Missouri.

Mr. Frakes tells a good story and possesses many intelligent and interesting traits. He served as justice of the peace of this county for seven years, and many amusing episodes are related by the early settler of the early day courts held by "Squire" Frakes. One or two of the stories is perhaps worth relating.



BORING FOR OIL AND GAS IN WORTH COUNTY

On one of his law days in those early times, the court room was filled with the hardy and vigorous pioneers of that age. The case was contested hotly on both sides, four of the old-time lawyers being present, two on each side. The witnesses, lawyers and spectators became so interested and excited during the progress of the trial that they got into a quarrel and were about to engage in a general free-for-all fight, using a good deal of profane language and abusive epithets. Finally an old-timer by the name of Jacob Grindstaff got the floor, and with earnest gestures with his fists, and in a loud voice, said, "Gentlemen, by God, if I had the authority I'd fine everyone of you for swearing in court." "Squire" then replied, "Sir, I have the authority and I delegate it to you." This pleasant sally on the part of the speaker and the court quieted the boisterous crowd and the case proceeded to a conclusion.



On another occasion "Squire" was hearing a criminal case, which illustrates how the proceedings proceeded in "Squire's" court.

A man had been arraigned on a charge of assault with attempt to kill. A number of lawyers appeared for the defense and convinced "Squire" and the district attorney that the affidavit on which the prosecution was based was insufficient. "Squire" permitted the affidavit to be amended and bound the prisoner over for his appearance to Circuit Court. The defendant appeared at the next term of the Circuit Court, with his counsel, who filed a motion to dismiss the case on the grounds that the affidavit could not be amended. The "Squire" being present, Judge Clark, in sustaining the motion to dismiss, said to "Squire," "You can't amend an affidavit in a criminal case in that way." "Squire" promptly and earnestly insisted, "I did do it, and here's the defendant in court in obedience to my order." Instantly the whole court room was in an uproar, the judge joining in the laugh at this witty reply.

"Squire" Frakes is regarded by all of his acquaintances as an honorable, upright and respected citizen. He has the distinction of not having tasted intoxicating liquors in more than seventy years, and was never under the influence of intoxicants but one time in his life. He was a soldier during the late war, having served in the Missouri state militia in Captain Hunter's company. He presented the petition to the County Court of Gentry County, about 1859 or 1860, praying for a separation of what is now Worth County from Gentry County, and supported ..... Conway for the Legislature under the promise that he would introduce a bill separating Worth County from Gentry County. Soon after the Legislature had passed an act creating the County of Worth, "Squire" Frakes presented a petition to the County Court of Worth County praying that the seat of government be changed from Smithton to the center of the county. This petition was acted upon by the County Court, and the voters of the county voted to change the county seat to its present location. "Squire" Frakes and his brother-in-law, Isaac Miller, then donated fifty acres of land to Worth County, which is now a part of the City of Grant City. This fifty acres of land is today easily worth \$100,000. "Squire" has always lived in the town and been identified with all of its growth and improvement.

The location of the new county seat having been established in February, 1863, and the land donated by "Squire" Frakes and his brother-in-law, Isaac Miller, they obtained the services of a young man who had been elected surveyor of the county, whose name was Walter S. Hudson. He was then a young man from Pennsylvania, and he surveyed off the town, and the original plat of the town is in his handwriting.

Another one of the pioneers that deserves more than a passing mention, who located in Lotts Grove in 1845, coming from Ohio, was Abraham H. Butler. He was a man of great energy and powerful build, and was one of the most successful of all the pioneer stock that settled in Worth County. He raised a large family and became quite wealthy. He is still living, and not more than ten or twelve miles from where he first located in 1845. He divided up a large amount of his property among his children, being his own executor so to speak, making all of them in comfortable circumstances. He is a man without education, but he took a great interest in the advancement of the county and its public affairs, cleared out a large farm of what was then brush and timber, and developed it, and has been a useful man to the country.

Among the settlers of the early period were three from Southern Ohio, who made a marked impress upon the progress and advancement of Worth County. These were George Martin Hull, Henry Jackson Den-



nison and Isaac Dillon. All were here in the latter '50s and all were teachers and men of excellent common school education and all were fine students and thoughtful readers. Mr. Hull died at Cottage Grove, Oregon, at the home of his son, J. H. Hull, in 1907. Isaac Dillon died at his home in Allen Township, October 30, 1893. H. J. Dennison has lived in California since 1871 and has a fine home in Nordhoff and a large ranch a few miles from that place.

After these settlements a colony consisting of the Fletchalls, Coxes, Campbells and Lynches settled in what is now Fletchalls Grove. Soon followed a settlement named after Judge Adam Black, Blacks Grove, which was south of Grant City in Allen Township. From these few early settlements the people grew in numbers and spread out over the county until now every acre of land is taken and improved. Seven towns afford markets and distributing points for the people to exchange their products. Five newspapers carry news and notices to all parts of the county, and a church and school is situated on practically every section of land. The contrast does not need to be further drawn for one to see the remarkable development of the people and county since the days of its early settlement.

Worth County as a separate organization did not exist until 1861. Before that time it was a part of Gentry County. In the above named year the general assembly of the state passed the act organizing Worth County. The act outlined the boundaries of the county as extending from the northeast and northwest corners of Gentry County proper, north to the southern boundary of Iowa, with the northern boundary of Gentry County proper making the southern line of Worth County and the Iowa line making the northern boundary. The county still maintains these boundaries. The act further provided for and named three commissioners to select and locate a seat of justice for the county, and named the place and date on which they were to meet. David Brubaker of Gentry County, John D. Williams of Daviess County and Nathaniel Mothersead of Gentry County were the commissioners appointed and they were to meet at Smithton in April, 1861, to locate the county seat of the new county. The act authorized the governor of the state to appoint county officials and Circuit Court officers to supervise the county business until regular officers could be legally elected. Adam Black of Middlefork Township, William Milligan of Greene, and Andrew McElvain of Allen were appointed judges of the County Court by Governor Clayborne Jackson. These judges met at Smithton in March, 1861, and transacted the first business of the County Court of Worth County. The court met again in April and transacted other business. Richard S. Coffey was appointed commissioner to represent Worth County in the transferring of the revenue from the records of Gentry County to the new records of Worth County. The first Circuit Court was held at Smithton in March, 1861, with Hon. James McFerran as presiding judge. The governor appointed the following officers: John Paton, sheriff; Wellesly W. Thornton, clerk; W. G. Lewis, prosecuting attorney. The first criminal case ever tried in Worth County was the State vs. Robert McCoy, charged with obtaining goods under false pretenses. He was convicted and punished. The commissioners met at Smithton in April, 1861, and located the county seat there. In 1863 G. W. Frakes of Fletchall Township presented a petition signed by three-fifths of the taxable inhabitants of the county asking for the removal of the county seat from Smithton to the center of the county. The same day the County Court appointed Manlove Cranor, Johnson Miller and Allen Adkins of Gentry County, and Moses Stingley and Captain Bentley of Nodaway County commissioners to select the site of the new county



seat. In the meantime the election was called to determine whether the county seat should be moved or not. The election returns showed 225 for and 90 against the proposition. In this same year the present county seat was located where it now stands and was named Grant City. These are in substance the important details connected with the organization of the county, the manner in which the first officers were chosen, their work and how the county was started.

Since those early days a great change has taken place. The roads have been improved. Many stretches of road that were practically impassable ten years ago are now well kept thoroughfares for automobiles and buggies. Although the roads in Worth County are not the best in the world, yet there has without doubt been a greater improvement in their condition within a fewer number of years than any roads in the country. The farmers are gradually adopting the advanced scientific farming methods. Modern implements are in evidence on every farm and silos are considered as essential as the crops themselves. In 1914 the report of the secretary of state placed Worth County among the first third of the counties of the state in the registration of automobiles, and as many of the machines are owned by farmers the farmer and the merchant are brought in closer touch than ever before. The people of Worth County are a hard working and progressive people. The up-to-date and well improved country will bear evidence of this truth.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

##### ALLEN TOWNSHIP

Joseph Robertson, 1842, Virginia; Judge James A. Robertson, 1842, Tennessee; Thomas Reynolds, 1841, Tennessee; Daniel Roe, 1841, Michigan; Perry McCully, 1841, Daviess County; Henry Casner, 1842; Aaron M. Allen, 1843, Illinois; Littleton Seat, 1844, Tennessee; O. Swaim, 1844, Ohio; Ransom Cogger; Samuel Vassar, Kentucky; Maj. Calvin Hartwell, 1850, Ohio; Dr. James E. Cadle, 1847, Jackson County; Franklin W. Seat, 1844, Cooper County, Missouri; John Post, 1843, Illinois; Henry N. Seat, 1844; Jasper Seat.

Among other early settlers were: John Hunt, from Ohio; William Martin, Nathaniel Blakely, Ransom Cogger, Tennessee; Jordan Cogger, Tennessee; Adam Black, Daviess County, Missouri; Adam Wilson, Daviess County, Kentucky; Thomas Reynolds, Williams Swaim, William McKnight, Jackson County, Missouri; Judge Patterson Cadle, Lawrence Dry, Illinois; Andrew McElvain, Illinois; Chauncey Benson, Iowa; G. M. Hull, Ohio; Joseph Hutton, William Richmond, Missouri; David Hoblett, North Carolina; B. Branson, Missouri; Jake Stormer, John Maupin, Perry Maupin, George Smith, John Smith, C. K. Dawson, Tennessee; John Horton, Livingston County, Missouri; I. B. Garrison, Illinois; Charles Hopewell, Indiana; P. Black, Jackson County, Missouri; James Lochart, Robert Lochart, O. P. Falkner, John Flakner, Woodburn Perry, John A. Fannin, Illinois; Charles W. Mattox, Ray County, Missouri; Joseph, Jake, Ike, George and Frank Farris; Adam Wilson, David Teague, S. S. Morrison.

##### FLETCHALL TOWNSHIP

John Fletchall, 1844, Indiana; Daniel Cox; Joseph Campbell, Indiana; E. W. Lynch, 1846; Widow Hopkins and son George, 1849, Platte County, Missouri; Alfred Cox.



A man named Hutchinson came about the year 1853, and settled on what is called the "Dr. E. H. Hunt Place." Philip Hass, Jake and Henry Stope, came from Ohio sometime after 1850. Thomas, Fremont, Robert, James, Sim and George Trump, and their father, came about the same period. Alfred McKim and his sons, Taylor, Daniel and Alfred, settled 1½ miles northeast of Grant City. Seaton Taylor was one of the early settlers. He went to Iowa before the late war. Daniel Taylor, a son of Seaton, returned to Worth County in 1880.

G. W. Frakes, 1857, Indiana; Peter Currell, 1855.

John Stewart, Abner Clark and Benjamin Drummonds were among the early settlers, and lived near Honey Grove. Harvey Thompson came about 1857, from Kentucky.

#### GREENE TOWNSHIP

Judge William Milligan; Levi Yates, East Virginia; John Roten, Sr., Kentucky; Hiram Harmon, Kentucky; William Heterick; Elias Morris; Thomas Jack, Kentucky; James Hooper; James Collins; Thomas Carroll, 1864, Ohio; George Foland, 1855, Kentucky; Thomas Hagans, Platte County, Missouri; Ashbury Wilson, 1855, Kentucky; Matthew Curry, 1860, Iowa; Ellis Miller and Edward Dean, 1860, Iowa; Greenbury Spoonemore, 1855, Illinois; John Maharry and James Morris, 1860; William Smith; Simeon Willhite, Woodson County, Kentucky; William McCord, 1864, Pennsylvania.

#### MIDDLE FORK TOWNSHIP

Joseph Campbell, 1842, Indiana; David Dailey, 1842, Jackson County, Missouri; Z. P. Cadle, 1842-43, Jackson County, Missouri; Abraham Cunningham, Jackson County, Missouri; Noah Cox, Sr., 1851, Indiana; Zachariah Morgan, 1856, Iowa; Zadock and Joseph Morgan, 1856, Iowa; N. W. Howell, 1853, Lincoln County, Tennessee; Simeon B. and Joseph C. Hathaway, 1855, Indiana; John Costin, 1850, Indiana; Jehu Gosnell, 1856, Indiana; William Sims, 1854; Nathaniel Matthews.

#### SMITHTON

Eli Smith, 1857, Ohio; Cornelius Brown; James Taliaferro; D. W. Smith, 1857, Ohio; R. P. Cadle; Eli Shanor; Horace Hunter, 1860, Stueben County, New York.

Among the hundred people who once dwelt within the Town of Smithton were: Thomas H. Collins, John H. Pierce, James Curry, Eli Smith, P. R. Cadle, P. M. Scott, William H. Morgan and others.

#### SMITH TOWNSHIP

Peter Vasser and son Samuel, 1846, Kentucky; Tilman Gness, 1845, Tennessee; David Morgan, 1845; William Allen, 1845; Pleasant Adams, 1845, Cooper County, Missouri; Freeman O. Smity, 1845; A. H. Dehart, 1845, Illinois; John Pettry, 1847, Ohio; Reuben Roach, 1847, Ohio; Isaac Kingly, 1847, Ohio; Abraham H. Butler, 1845, Ohio; James Adams, Cooper County Missouri; J. R. W. Adams, 1847; Alexander Daniels, 1855, Ohio.

#### UNION TOWNSHIP

John M. Hagans, 1848, Platte County, Missouri; Peter Vasser, 1843, Andrew County, Missouri; Willis Ray, 1847, Kentucky; Allen Stephens, 1847, Kentucky; Jefferson Talliaferro, 1845, Illinois; James Kahoon,



1848, Kentucky; Jacob Grindstaff, 1848, Kentucky; Jordan Stribling, 1842, Kentucky; Elias Morris, 1850, Illinois; Joseph Gray, 1848; Henry Watson, 1853, Indiana; Jesse Sisk, 1853, Illinois; Joel Simmons, 1850, Andrew County, Missouri; Henry Turner, 1850, Andrew County, Missouri.

Robert White, John, Griffin and Gass Farington, who were also from Andrew County, settled here in 1850.

Samuel Beeks; Cumberland Wall, 1856, Iowa.

William Minnick and Thomas L. Davidson were from Indiana, and arrived here sometime prior to 1860. Joseph Watson was here prior to 1860. Charles and David Freemyer settled here before 1860. Aaron Hibbs came from Ohio prior to 1865. Marion West, from Ohio; James Caster, Thomas Goodspeed and Alexander Young came from Ohio prior to 1858. Andy Baker, another old pioneer, was here before 1848. Joseph Roach was also one of the first settlers.

#### FIRST CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS

1878—New Hope Church (Baptist) was built in 1878, in Allen Township. P. W. Jones was the minister in charge after the erection of the church. The first minister to proclaim the gospel in Allen Township was Absalom Hardin (Baptist). He came as early as 1843. The first church organization in the township was in 1843, at the house of Thomas Reynolds, by Rev. Curry, a Baptist. The pioneer church building was located at Black's Grove. It was partially erected about the year 1858 by the Missionary Baptists. It was never completed, and was finally taken to Grant City, and forms a part of the present Baptist Church at that place.

1870—The Baptists and Methodists own a house of worship together at Denver, which was built about the year 1870. Elder David Stites was officiating at the time as the Baptist minister.

In 1854, and for a number of years thereafter, a prosperous organization of Missionary Baptists held services at George Fletchall's house, in the grove. David Stites, who died in the spring of 1881, was the first and principal minister.

Dr. McDonald Osborn was instrumental in organizing a Christian Church, just before the close of the late war, east of Fletchall's Grove. Rev. Mr. Heath, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, preached occasionally in and about the grove, but never organized a society.

1878—The Methodist Church at Grant City was erected about 1878-9. The circuit was formed in 1866, and Rev. Malachi Grantham, a local preacher, appointed to supply the work. In 1867 Rev. W. R. Ely was sent by the conference and early in the year organized the first class and appointed N. H. DeWitt leader.

1869—The Baptist Church at Grant City was erected in 1869. The original organization of this church occurred as early as 1858, before Grant City had an existence. It took place at Union Grove Schoolhouse, under the preaching of Elder Alexander Nickerson, who was from Porter County, Indiana, and died in the township during the war. The membership became separated during the war of the rebellion, and the church was broken up. In 1874 it was reorganized at Grant City.

1869—The United Brethren Church at Grant City was erected in March, 1869. Rev. N. S. Gardner was officiating at the time as minister. The building was also used by the Presbyterians for church purposes. The Presbyterian Church of Grant City was organized October 8, 1881.

1876—The Cumberland Presbyterians erected a church edifice in Greene Township in 1876. Rev. John Wayman was among the first



ministers to serve this church. This church also has an organization which worships in the Willhite Schoolhouse. The first ministers to officiate for this congregation were Revs. James Froman and John Wayman.

1877—The United Brethren erected what is called Prairie Chapel in 1877, near the old town site of Smithton, in Middle Fork Township.

The Free Will Baptists have an organization which holds services at the Dye Schoolhouse in Middle Fork Township.

The earliest church organized in Smith Township was the Christian, in 1855, at Allendale.

Emma Class, Methodist Episcopal Church, was organized in 1874. Services were held at Eureka Schoolhouse, 1½ miles east of Allendale. The first minister was Rev. T. A. Canaday.

1880—Lockhart Class, Methodist Episcopal Church, had its organization some time later, about two miles south of Allendale. These two classes were consolidated in 1874. The church edifice was erected at Allendale in 1880.

Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints was formed in August, 1871, at Allendale.

The Baptist Church at Allendale was organized in the summer of 1870. P. W. Jones was the pastor until 1880. Services were held in the public school building.

In 1865 the Methodist Episcopal Church organized a class in Lotts Grove, under the ministrations of Rev. Malachi Grantham.

The organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at Allendale, was perfected about 1866, under the labors of Rev. James A. Hyde.

The United Brethren have also a small organization in Smith Township.

1879—The first house of worship in Union Township was erected by the united efforts of several denominations in the neighborhood of Henry Watson. This building, although services were at first held in it, was never finished. The Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church built a house of worship near the above named edifice in 1879. Rev. John Ross was perhaps the first Methodist preacher in Union Township.

1879—In 1879 the Christian Church erected a house of worship near the residence of Mr. Hagans, on the east side of the west fork of Grand River. William Cobb labored for this church seven years. The first marriage was that of Alfred Cox to Miss Evans. The first death of an adult person was that of David Weese.

Of the towns in Worth County, Denver, or the original postoffice, which was called Fairview and was later changed to Denver, is the oldest. It was founded in 1849 by William McKnight, who purchased the town site from William Swaim. The first business house, a general store, postoffice and physician's office combined, was erected and operated by Charles W. Mattox, who filled all the above named positions. Henry B. Hall opened the first blacksmith shop in the town. Samuel Pratt had the honor of teaching the first school of Worth County, in Denver. Charles W. Mattox owned and managed the first hotel, which stood on the ground now occupied by the Christian Church. Denver is now one of the most important towns in the county. It is situated in the southeastern corner of the county, in Allen Township. It is laid out in a beautiful valley of Grand River, and has excellent facilities for manufacturing by virtue of its water power. The business houses are built around a square with a park in the center. It is situated so that it controls a large territory and does a great amount of business. Three churches, all new buildings, now grace the town and offer an opportunity for worship every Sunday. A good schoolhouse is sustained, with the



result that every year pupils step from their home school into the high school. Business flourished so rapidly in recent years that a bank has been organized and has grown to be a strong institution. Denver has been extremely unfortunate with fires, having been nearly swept away twice. The people have shown a determined and progressive spirit by rebuilding large cement block structures. The population is now about five hundred.

The next official move made by the people of Worth County toward building a town was taken by Joe and William C. Allen, father and son, when they laid out and organized the Village of Allenville in the year of 1856. The town as christened did not long exist as it was soon discovered to be in conflict with another Missouri town having the same name, and Allenville was changed to Allendale. Allendale is a little gem in nature's setting and is situated about eight miles east of Grant City and resting on a level plane that seems to rise gradually back from Grand River a mile to the west. The first business of the town other than the postoffice was a saloon owned and controlled by James Conrad. Joel and William C. Allen owned the first store. The second store was operated by Still and Tillery. Allendale is now a prosperous and substantial village of about four hundred population, with three churches, a good school building, several good store buildings, and many neat residences. An effort was made in 1911 to locate a vein of coal which geologists believed to underlie the village. Money was raised and the project carried out with the result that three veins were located, but all were at too great a depth to render the mining of the mineral practical.

In bringing to light the history of the towns of Worth County we cannot omit the village which, though now extinct, was at one time the most important town in the county, "Smithton." Situated about two miles south of Grant City, Smithton grew and prospered until Grant City was organized, when it immediately declined and died. It was founded in 1857 by Ely Smith, who came here from Ohio. The land on which the town was built originally belonged to Christopher Shinkle. Mr. Smith purchased this land and laid out the future town. He built the first business house, a rough frame building, and opened a general store. The building was two stories and in its upper story were held the first sessions of county and circuit courts. Here the first records were kept, and here the first county officials held office from 1861 to 1863. Mr. Smith also kept the hotel. He erected and operated a sawmill where he prepared the lumber with which he built his fine residence, at that time the costliest home in Worth County. D. W. Smith, a nephew of Ely Smith, located at Smithton and was the first shoemaker to follow that trade in the county. Ely Shanor had the first blacksmith shop in the village. Ely Smith was the first postmaster. Horace Hunter, a New Yorker, taught the pioneer school. The Village of Smithton no longer exists. Not even a building of the old town that was the first county seat remains. Only the records and the memory of a few old settlers serves to tell us of its pioneer existence.

The Town of Oxford, when laid out, was called West Point, after Carter West, who was its founder and pioneer business man. Carter West did business there before the town was laid out, which was in 1856. The old log cabin in which West had his general stock of goods stood until near the end of last century. West was succeeded in business by Henry Bowers and others, among whom was Charles R. Murray, who was at one time county collector. Among the earliest settlers in the town and township were Samuel Harris, who was a dry goods merchant and farmer, Thomas Powell, Dr. John Wright, C. R. Murray,



Jackson Sharp and a few others. Oxford is ten miles from Grant City and in a southwesterly direction. Though it has made but little progress in recent years Oxford has held its own in a business and political way. Situated as it is, half way between the Burlington Railroad at Worth and the Great Western at Parnell (Nodaway County), it does not command a large trade nor draw trade from a great distance, yet it is one of the oldest villages and it has sent some good men out from its confines into larger fields.

At the base of the adjacent hills in Union Township which overlook the rich and forest-covered valley of West Grand River is the quiet little village of Isadora. Its single street running east and west, upon which its business houses and residences are situated, presents a neat and attractive appearance. The town is one of the oldest in the county, the date of its earliest existence reaching back to 1864. The original owner of the soil upon which the town is built was Elijah Vaden, who came in 1854. In 1862 Rinaldo Brown, a New Yorker, purchased the land from Vaden, where he erected a sawmill on the bank of the river, using the river for water power. Just after completing his mill Brown laid out the Town of Isadora. The first store was owned and controlled by Brown and Mason. It was a general merchandise store and post-office. Brown employed Miss Josephine Protzman, a girl from Indiana, to teach the first school. Doctor Lathan was the first physician.

Another village which, though not in existence at the present time, once held an important position, was Defiance. It was situated about four miles west of Isadora. Isaac Davis and Jacob Winemiller founded the town and laid it out in 1872. It was a small business point as early as 1868. At that time John Weaver operated a store there. He finally sold it to Nathaniel DeWitt. Jacob Winemiller was the first postmaster. Doctor Skinner was the first physician and P. Fletchall ran a blacksmith shop. Jacob Winemiller erected a grist mill about 1869, but later sold it to Charles Freemyer. Defiance died when the Great Western Railroad was built through the county and most of its business was moved to Sheridan.

The first settler to locate in Sheridan was James Boyle, who laid out the town in 1887. This year also marked the building of the Chicago Great Western Railroad through the western part of Worth County. Walter M. Bond erected the first building in the new town, which was used for a hotel. Velley Davidson, now with the Citizens Bank at Grant City, erected and conducted the first store. Dr. J. M. F. Copper was the first physician and Judge Dale was the first lawyer. Simons and Mitchell ran the first blacksmith shop, and F. D. Wetherald the first lumber yard. The Methodist and Baptist churches were built about the same time in the early '90s. Sheridan is now a thriving commercial center, being the largest "Great Western" town in the county. The buildings are neat and modern and occupy a striking location in the level valley of Platte River, twelve miles west of Grant City. The town has a population of about six hundred.

The land where the youngest town in the county now is was formerly owned by Otto Peterson. When the Burlington extended their line from Grant City to Albany in 1899 they bought 120 acres of Mr. Peterson and forty acres from J. L. Lewis and laid out on this land the Town of Worth. It is situated in the somewhat picturesque valley of the middle fork of Grand River, with a part of the town built on the hills that rise decidedly above the level plane one-fourth of a mile west of the river and form a background for the town. It is about six miles south and a mile west of Grant City and is one of the most progressive towns in the county. They have a bank which was organized in 1902. The



business of the town is good and supports several stores and firms that handle goods of all varieties. In the spring of 1913 a disastrous fire destroyed several buildings in the business section, but these were rapidly rebuilt with large brick structures. C. E. Dye built and operated the first store and was also the first postmaster. Dr. Fred Mull, now an eye and ear specialist in Grant City, was the first practitioner of the medical profession. R. F. McReynolds had the first lumber yard, and Hurley Dye was the first blacksmith. Worth is now a town of about three hundred.

#### FIRST EVENTS OF CIVILIZATION IN GRANT CITY

The first recorded act of civilization affecting the land on which Grant City, the county seat of Worth County, is now located, was the land entry made in 1857 by Mrs. Lydia Frakes. Her preemption of the south



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE CENTRAL BUSINESS PART OF GRANT CITY, COUNTY SEAT OF WORTH COUNTY. COURTHOUSE IN FOREGROUND.

eighty acres of the southwest quarter of section 28 and of the north eighty acres of the northwest quarter of section 33, of township 66, range 31 west of the fifth principal meridian, established a civilized foothold that has developed into the thriving commercial, educational, religious and social center that bears the reputation of being in the front rank of towns of its size. Mrs. Frakes sold one eighty acres of this land to her son, G. W. Frakes, for \$2 per acre and sold the other eighty acres to her other son, Amos Frakes, who later sold it to Mrs. Frakes' son-in-law, Isaac Miller.

Not long after purchasing the half-quarter section from his mother, G. W. Frakes presented a petition to the County Court to change the location of the county seat from Smithton to Grant City, and when the election was held a large majority was found in favor of moving the county seat. This part of the county history is treated in detail in another chapter, but is mentioned here to show the enterprise of the pioneer founder of Grant City. G. W. Frakes donated twenty-five acres and Isaac Miller donated twenty-five acres to the site for the county seat.

With the rumor that the county seat would be established at Grant City came efforts to establish the first businesses and erect buildings.



The first frame for a building was erected by John H. Pierce on the lot now occupied by the Gentry brick building, but Pierce learned that the county seat was to be established at Smithton and tore the frame down and rebuilt it at Smithton. Only two years elapsed till the county seat was changed to Grant City and Pierce moved his building back to Grant City at a point slightly south of the present Christian Church. Mr. Pierce was a lawyer and moved to McPherson, Kansas, in 1880, and died there two years later.

The first building to be completed was erected by Amos Frakes on the north side of the public square. This building still stands and is now occupied by Corda Early and is used as a poultry house.

The first load of lumber ever hauled to Grant City was brought by James Curry, who erected the third house built in Grant City on the site that was occupied by the Grant City Star on the east side of the square for many years and is now occupied by a moving picture show building.

The first general store in Grant City was established by Amos Frakes, who had a store in a log cabin on the present Philip Stabe place, two miles east of Grant City, and as soon as it was known that the county seat was coming to Grant City, moved his store to the new building, which was the first building completed in Grant City.

The first carpenter to work in Grant City was a man by the name of Ridsen, who lived on the place now known as the Cobb farm, one-half mile west of Irena. He built the Amos Frakes store.

The first furniture store was established by Charles Cissna.

Rebecca Cissna taught the first school in a small house just outside the western line of Grant City near the north line. The house was afterward moved to the site on the west side.

The first blacksmith was Asa Hilsabeck, who came from Gentry County to Worth County. He and his family were well educated and stood high in social circles. He moved to Mount Pleasant in Gentry County in 1870 and later to Maryville, Missouri. Mrs. Thomas Early of Grant City is a daughter of Mr. Hilsabeck.

The first shoemaker in Grant City was Henry Austry, who afterward became a hardware merchant at Denver, Missouri, and later moved to St. Joseph, where he died in 1911.

The first physician to locate in Grant City was Doctor Newman, who got drunk very frequently. He sold his horse and buggy to Dr. J. H. Houser, who came from Bartholomew County, Indiana, and was a physician in high standing until about 1898, when he moved to Sapulpa, Oklahoma, where he still resides.

The first resident carpenter in Grant City was George Rathburn.

David Spencer built James Curry's house and later built the house purchased from Asa Hilsabeck by W. S. Hudson; this house for many years was considered the best in the county.

Robert Sloan was the first practicing lawyer and John H. Pierce and Thomas H. Collins came soon after. Collins went to Albany, Gentry County, in 1875, and in 1880 went to Denver, Colorado, where he lived until his death in 1907.

The first jeweler in town was J. M. Thompson from Iowa.

The first drug store was opened by F. P. Houser, who was the second postmaster and is now a retired citizen of Grant City.

The first postmaster was Charles E. Swarthout.

The first schoolhouse built in Grant City was built by John France.

The first hardware store was established by Ben Prugh and one of the largest and up-to-date hardware stores now in town.

G. W. Frakes started the first butcher shop.



The first dray was run by Brinkerhoff.

The first hotel was erected by James Curry on the east side of the square.

Nathaniel Dewitt came in 1865 and was the first resident minister of Grant City.

The first blacksmith shop in the township was owned by James Fletchall and had the sign over the door: "All kinds of blacksmithing done except welding."

The first school in Fletchall Township was taught by a man by the name of Sanford, who taught in the Fletchall district in the east part of the township. Sanford preached also and made his home with Fletchall.

The first church edifice was erected by the Baptists.

The first birth was that of McClellan, son of Mr. and Mrs. Roland Sloan.

The first adult buried in the Grant City cemetery was Hannah Dye, daughter of Daniel Dye.

The first saddle and harness maker was James Claver.

The first brick house was the Oriental Hotel, built in 1867 by Amos Frakes.

The first lumber merchant was Mr. Arnold.

The first piano was owned by Peter France.

The first livery stable was operated by W. H. Morgan, who later went to Kansas.

#### THE FIRST NEWSPAPER

The Enterprise, the first paper published in the county, was established in April, 1867. It was a six column folio; C. G. Bridges, editor and proprietor. October 1, 1868, he sold the paper to T. H. Collins and W. J. Gibson. W. J. Gibson sold his interest to Collins, December 17, 1868, and Collins sold the entire office to J. F. Mason & Co. (the company being Z. Morgan), December 31, 1868, Z. Morgan being editor and publisher. March 3, 1869, they changed the name of the Enterprise to The Grant City Star—the name it still retains. Z. Morgan disposed of his interest to C. B. Fish and Charles Kohlman, September 23, 1869. They conducted the paper until December 30, 1869, when James M. Pierce came in as editor and publisher, and August 4, 1870, he became one of the proprietors, and a few months thereafter became sole proprietor, editor and publisher. He disposed of it January 1, 1875, to M. F. Danford & Son, who were its editors for two years. January 1, 1877, A. G. Lucas became the purchaser, and ably conducted it until December 31, 1877, when he sold the office to S. M. Zeluff, who sold a one-half interest in August, 1878, to S. J. Townsend, the founder of the Lenox (Iowa) Time Table, and the Walnut (Illinois) Motor. They enlarged it to a seven column in June, 1879, and in July, 1879, S. M. Zeluff sold his half interest to A. H. Sherman, of Wyoming, New York. Townsend & Sherman were the editors and proprietors until August 1, 1880, when S. M. Zeluff again became connected with it, by purchasing Townsend's one-half interest, and in thirty days placed in a Campbell power press and enlarged the paper to an eight column folio. This was done the same week the first train of cars came into Grant City.

Zeluff & Sherman were its editors until January 1, 1882, when S. M. Zeluff bought Sherman's one-half interest and became sole proprietor. He then sold one-half interest to R. J. McNutt, editor and proprietor of the Maysville Register, during 1875 and 1876, when the Register was a republican paper. Zeluff & McNutt, on the 17th of April, 1882, en-



larged the Star to a nine column folio. On the 17th of June, 1882, R. J. McNutt sold his undivided one-half interest to Rev. John Moorhead. Zeluff & Moorhead were the editors and proprietors until August 9, 1883, at which time Zeluff sold his one-half interest to J. Moorhead, who became sole proprietor. J. Moorhead disposed of the Star in 1886 to C. F. Stephens, who conducted the paper until November 5, 1891, when he sold it to C. M. Harrison, who came from the Kansas City Journal office, and changed the Star to a six column quarto. Mr. Harrison sold the paper to J. W. S. Dillon and J. F. Hull on September 1, 1898. On February 16, 1899, J. F. Hull sold his one-half interest to J. W. S. Dillon, who has continued as sole proprietor and publisher to the present time, 1915.

The Star has been the republican organ of Worth County since its first issue and has been at all times the only republican paper in the county.

It still retains the six column quarto size and under its present management has been issuing twelve pages each week for more than half the year. Its Christmas editions for several years have been large and representative of the business interests of Grant City and surrounding community. The Christmas edition of 1914 contained sixty six-column pages.

Among the former editors of the Star who have won distinction in the journalistic world are James M. Pierce, who is publisher of the Iowa Homestead, the Farmer and Stockman and the Wisconsin Farmer at Des Moines, Iowa. The above publications have become known as leaders in the thought of the agricultural world. J. F. Hull is editor and proprietor of the Maryville, Missouri, Tribune, a daily paper of wide circulation. C. M. Harrison is with John E. Swanger as equal owner and publishers of the Sedalia Daily Capital, of Sedalia, Missouri. Mr. Harrison also owns the Gallatin North Missourin and other papers.

The Town of Grant City was located in February, 1863. The land on which it stands at one time was owned by G. W. Frakes and his brother-in-law, Isaac Miller, who conveyed it to Worth County. At the suggestion of David Mull, a member of the county board, the new town was called Grant City in honor of the great Union general, U. S. Grant. Like most of the county seat towns in Missouri, Grant City is built around a public square. From the square the land recedes in every direction except on the east, where High Street rises some fifteen feet above the grade of the square.

Several attempts were made by the people of Smithton to have the county seat moved back to that place, but all were futile. The coming of the railroad in 1882 marked the first boom for the town. It grew rapidly for several years following this memorable event. In 1882 the town almost received a death blow in the form of a terrible fire which destroyed the south side of the square, or the principal business section. The buildings were reconstructed immediately but were again burned to ashes in 1888. Grant City has had many disastrous fires but she has overcome all her reverses admirably. In 1896 the city voted bonds for a system of waterworks to be owned and controlled by the city. In 1897 the county erected a magnificent courthouse in the center of the square, costing \$25,000. The county was bonded for this amount and the last cent of the debt was paid in 1907. In 1904 electric lights were installed in the town and since this first plant was started a great development has been made along this line, until now Grant City boasts a modern lighting system and a white way. In 1914 the merchants paved the business section of the city. The white way was installed along with the paving. The reader may best conceive of the progress made



by the county seat of Worth County by viewing the live, progressive little town of 1,500 people with its paved streets, its electric lights, well kept buildings as contrasted with the log cabin dwellings, tucked back in the corn fields and forests that called itself the Grant City of fifty years ago. There are now five religious organizations in the city, four Protestant and one Catholic. The Baptist, Presbyterian, Christian and Methodist all have active organizations and new churches. In 1902 a new \$25,000 school building was erected. The high school is accredited with full standing at the State University at Columbia. Grant City is a thoroughly wide-awake and progressive town, worthy of praise for its advancement along many lines.

Worth County has played but a conservative part in the politics of the state, but locally the contests have been hot and close. The first election in 1862 showed but two parties, democrats and republicans. The results were close, but the democrats elected the greater number of officers. The next election, in 1864, was victorious for the republicans. Every election has been a contest and no party has held complete control for more than two consecutive terms. In the election of 1874 the people's party was in evidence with a small vote. In 1876 the greenbackers and anti-Masons organized and placed tickets in the field. The great progressive movement in 1912 split the republican party of Worth County. The progressives put out a full ticket and the democrats were easily victorious that year. In 1914 the progressives did not put out a ticket and very largely voted with the republican party, enabling the republicans to elect six officers, while the democrats elected five officers on the ticket. The election showed a normal democratic majority of about eighty-five, but a large number of candidates in the democratic primary made some defection among the voters, which redounded to the advantage of the republicans.











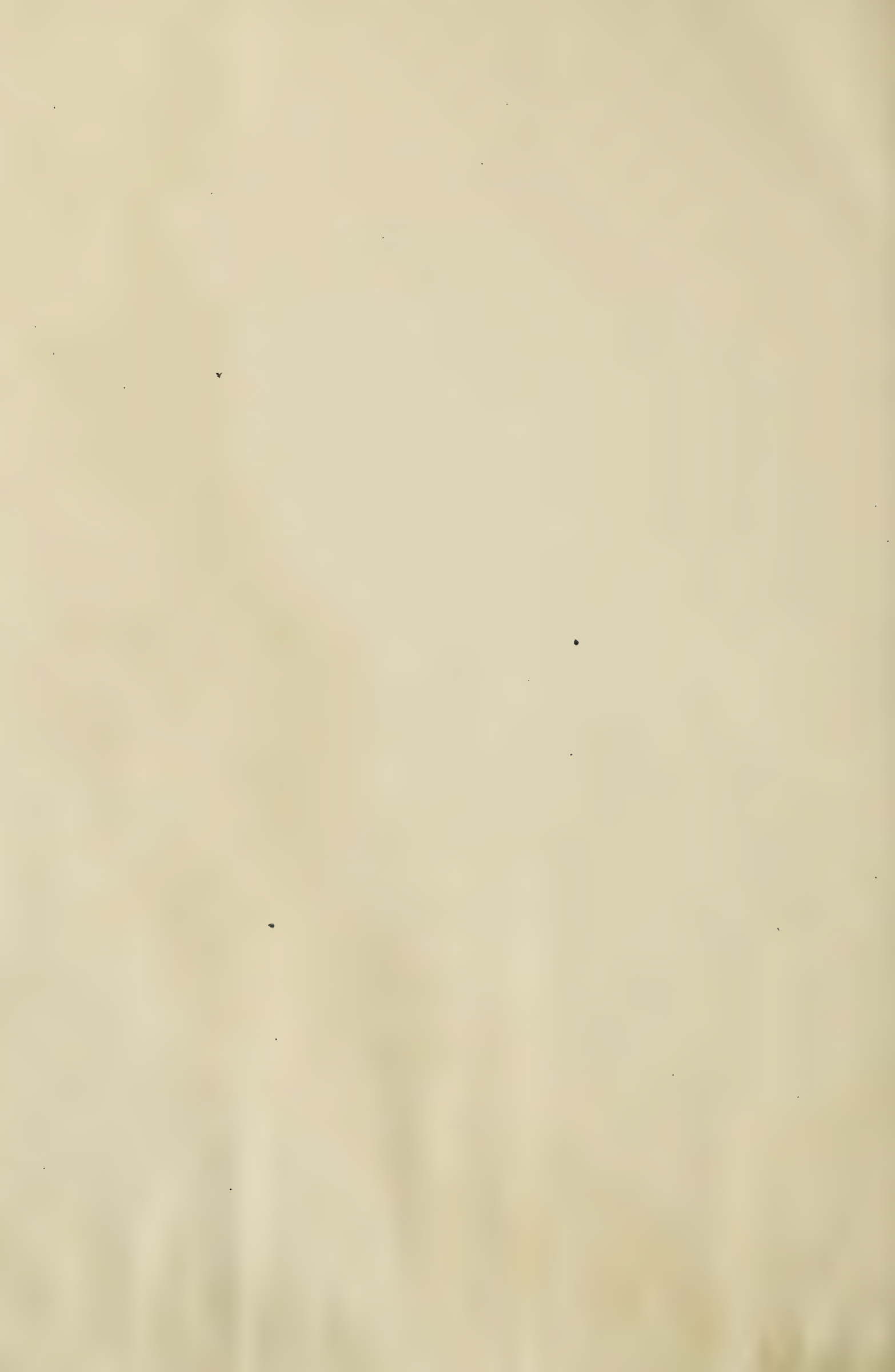


















# DATE DUE

NOV 1 1988

NOV 9 1988

NOV 9 1988

JAN 2 1989

DEC 2 7 1988

MAR 1 8 1989

MAR 1 8 1989

APR 1 4 1992

NOV 2 1 1996

JUN 1 6 1997

SEP 3 0 1997

APR 1 5 1988

FEB 0 3 1999

FEB 2 4 2001

MAR 0 9 2009

DEMCO 38-297





